This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

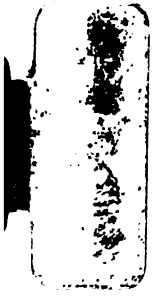
About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

3 2044 010 306 892

Digitized by Google

US 12543.2 (7)



HARVARD
COLLEGE
LIBRARY

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

COLLECTIONS

OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

Digitized by Google

Committee of Publication.

GEORGE E. ELLIS.
WILLIAM H. WHITMORE.
HENRY WARREN TORREY.
JAMES RUSSELL LOWELL.

Digitized by Google

COLLECTIONS

OF THE

MASSACHUSETTS HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

VOL. VII. — FIFTH SERIES.

BOSTON:
PUBLISHED BY THE SOCIETY.
M.DCCC.LXXXII.

Digitized by Google

US 12548.3 L(7)

HARVARD COLLEGE LIBRARY
FROM THE LIBRARY OF
JOHN CHIPMAN GRAY
JULY 12, 1933

UNIVERSITY PRESS:
JOHN WILSON AND SON, CAMBRIDGE.

SECOND EDITION.

MICROFILMED
AT HARVARD

Digitized by Google

PREFATORY NOTE.

THIS volume, the third of the series of the SEWALL PAPERS, completes the publication from the manuscript diary of Judge Sewall, in the Cabinet of the Society.

The most important of his other papers in our possession is a very large volume, much of it closely written, containing his correspondence, with miscellaneous matter. It is intended that the contents of this volume, also, shall be transcribed; but it has not as yet been decided whether the whole of its contents, which would fill at least two volumes of our series, shall be published, or only such a selection of its more important papers as might be gathered into one volume.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

DIARY OF SAMUEL SEWALL.

[Judge Sewall having gone from home to hold court, the following extracts, enclosed between asterisks, are from entries in the small volume which he carried with him, labelled "Magunkaquog." See Vol. II., p. 425.]

* May 10. 1714. To Sarah, the Wife of John Ballard, Ship Carpenter, in Boston, for crying Jacob Comfort last Satterday. To the said Ballard for keeping of him from Friday last, 3^{d} Five in all. £0. 5. 0.

May 10. Went Towards Kittery in a Calash. Lodged at Mr. Gerrish's at Wenham.

May 11. Visited Sister Northend. Mrs. Phillips, Mr. Payson. Din'd at Cousin Woodbridge's, at Newbury, went on to Hampton, to Capt Wingat's. The Rev. Seaborn Cotton, Pastor of the Church at Hampton, nigh 30 years, died April 10. 1686. *Aetat. LIIII.*

Doct^{r} Benjamin Dole, aged about 27 years, departed, May 8. 1707.

Robert Smith, aged 95, died Augt 30. 1706.

May 12. In a piece of a Gazett, mentioned, A large Dromedary seven foot high, and 12 foot long, taken from the Turks at the Siege of Vienna, to be sold.

Midweek, May 12. Went to Brewster, the Anchor in the Plain: got thither about 11: staid there for Mr. Justice Thomas and Lynde. We din'd together there. Took Joseph Brewster for our guide, and went to Town. Essay'd to be quarter'd at Mr. Knight's, but he not being at home, his Wife refused us. I accepted Mr. Penhallow's Invitation by his Maid. Not being able to get Hay, sent our Horses to Pasture on Kittery side. Waited on His Excellency at Col. Parker's, who seemed to receive us with passionat Respect. Went to our Lodgings, I to Mr. Penhallow's, Col. Thomas to Capt. Wentworth's, Mr. Lynde to Capt. Plaisteed.

Portsmouth in New Hampshire. Mr. Nathan^{l} Rogers, May 13, 1714. Publick Fast.*

Digitized by Google

* [Judge Sewall has notes of the sermons on both parts of the day from the same text, Matt. vi. 11., the subject being continued.]

Hic jacet sepultus Thomas Daniel[1] *Armig. qui hanc fragilem pro im̄utabili, vitam commutavit,* 13 *Nov.ᵉ Añ̄o Salutis Nostrae* 1683, *Anoq. Aetatis suae,* 49.

Superior Court Held at the house of Mr. Curtis at Spruce Crick in Kittery in the County of York, by Adjournment, Friday, May 14. 1714. *per* Three Justices; *viz*, Sewall, Thomas, Lynde. Grand Jury 18, Mr. Joseph Hill, Foreman. Jury of Trials, Mr. Richard Cutt, Foreman. Raine against Woodman, Ap̄eal, Demur on Title of Land. Hubbard against Hambleton. Demur. on Title of Land.

I paid at Curtis's £1. 8.

Portsmouth, May 15. 1714. Gave Major William Vaughan, Twenty-Eight pounds in full of all Demands and took his Receipt, 28. 0. 0.

Mr. Tapin, May 16. 1714. a. m.

[Notes of the sermons on both parts of the day are entered. We copy only the improvement of the afternoon discourse.]

Christians of the greatest excellency are compar'd to Vessels of Gold. Are pure, precious, will endure the Fire. Are fill'd with all the Graces of God's Spirit. Christians that do not excell are compar'd to Silver; persons of Lesser piety, though truly piety. Use. Labour to be Vessels of Gold, or at least of Silver.

Superior Court at Ipswich, May 18. 1714. Held by Three Justices, Sewall, Thomas, Lynde. Grand Jury 23. Mr. Sam.ˡ Hart, Foreman. Jury Trials, Capt Dan'l Rindge, Foreman.

Noyes against Adams, Guardian to Thurlow, 2ᵈ Jury Trials, Mr. William Moodey, Foreman.

Davison against Silver. Trespass and Ejectment. John Hartshorn's Deed to his Son, John Hartshorn, Acknowledg'd, June 30. 1703. Recorded, Nov. 21. 1704. Davison's Writt served and the house Attached, Sept. 9. 1704. Execution served Dec.ʳ 12. 1704, by Nicholas Davison, Son of the Ap̄ellant and his Deputy, and the said Nicholas Davison chose the Ap̄risers.

Mr. George Corwin, May 19. 1714, day of his Ordination.

[As the notes of the sermon which follow indicate the standard set for the ministry at that time, they are here transcribed.]

2 Cor. 2. 16. And who is sufficient for these Things? How weighty, how difficult a work.*

---

[1] Doubtless the Thomas Daniel, of Portsmouth, who married Bridget Cutt. His widow married Thomas Graffort, Dec. 11, 1684. See Brewster's Rambles about Portsmouth, N. H. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

* Doctrine. The Employment of the Ministry is a work so difficult that no man of himself is sufficient therefor.

Proposition 1. The Employment of the Ministry is a Work. They that charge Ministers with idleness, do it out of gross ignorance. Is constituted a Ruler over God's House. What weightier Work than Government? Husbandry a laborious Work. 1 Cor. 3. 6. 7. 8. 9. I have planted. We are Laborers together with God. Tim. A Good Work, for which there is no Respit.

Prop. 2. Employment of the Ministry is a most difficult Work. Superior Aid and Assistance Necessary. Souls of Men the Object. The Salvation of them. Imortal Spirits, they are the Guardians of them. Exposed to Lethargy. That may receive forgiveness of Sins, and an Inheritance among them that are Sanctified. What more difficult than this? Nothing being of equal value to Men's Souls, Care must be Answerable.

From Metaphors whereby their employment is signified. Husbandry. Builders; Shepherds. Watchmen, Ezek. 3. Must deny himself, not sleep, that others may rest the more securely. Stewards, 1 Cor. 4. 1. Of the Mysteries of God: requires prudence, faithfulness. Luke, 12. 42. Ambassadors for Christ, 2 Cor. 5. 20: very difficult to be rightly discharg'd; to know rightly to manage between God and his Rebellious Subjects.

From the degree of Knowledge requisite for those that undertake this Work. That build not Straw and Stubble. Resist Gainsayers. Convince them. From that vast variety of Work that lyes upon their Hand. Publick Duties. Praying with and for the Congregation. Suiting each occasion, Dispensing the Word most profitable for the Auditory. Speaking without Fear or Affection. Seek out acceptable Words, and yet not Men-pleasing. Administring Ordinances. Not cast pearls before Swine, nor keeping any away to whom they are due. Privat, Visit, pray for them, comfort them in critical hours, that, if possible, they may be saved. That conform himself as much as possible to all Humors. 1 Cor. 9. 19. That I might gain the more; become all things to all. Lambs to be led gently, Isa. 28: weak to be fed with Milk. Rich. Poor. To accomodat ourselves to all these is no easy thing.

In regard of the peculiarly Strict and Exemplary Conversation requir'd of a Minister. All his Actions ly open to view. 1 Tim. 4. 12. Let no man despise thy youth: but be thou an example. 1 Pet. 5. 1. Ensamples to the Flock. Practising before them what you exhort them to. Nothing more disserviceable to Religion than the loose conversation of men in Sacred Orders. Many watch for their Haltings. Must have a good Report of them that are without. Ought *

Digitized by Google

* to be able to refer their people to their own Practise. Walk so as you have us for an Example. Who sufficient.

Prop. 8. No man is himself sufficient for this great Work. But our Sufficiency is of God. No wonder that some of the most able have been difficultly drawn to this work, that the Excellency of the power may be of God, not of us.

Use. Infer. 1. The extream mistake of those who look upon the Work of the Ministry as a light and easy Work.

Infer. 2. Extream Rashness and Weakness of those who hurry precipitately into the Work of the Ministry.

Infer. 3. Should quicken Ministers under a deeper sense of their insufficiency, to repair to God for Help.

Am call'd this day to preach in a peculiar mañer to myself. Tis God's Business they go about.

Infer. 4. Should beget in the people a hearty pity and concern for their Ministers, and excite their fervent Prayers for them. Encourage them. Strengthen their hands. Make their work as easy to them as they can. Attend to their Ministry. Profit by it. When do thus, may hope for God's Blessing on their Ministry.*

May, 26 [1714]. Election-day. Three chosen in the room of Peter Sergeant esqr, deceased,[1] Major Wm Brown,

---

[1] This reference to Peter Sergeant will serve as a pretext to correct an error in a note in Vol. II. p. 174. Mr. H. F. Waters informs us that Sergeant had four wives, as appears by the following item in his will: "I give and bequeath to my much Respected and Kind Brother and Sister-in-Law, Eliakim Hutchinson, esq^r^ and Sarah his wife, and to their children, viz. Messrs. William Hutchinson and wife and Thomas Palmer and wife and Spencer Phipps and wife, £10 each, amounting in the whole to £80 to buy them mourning." "I give and bequeath to the aforesaid Mrs. Sarah Hutchinson and the two children of Mrs. Abigail Bourne of London dec^d^, sisters to Elizabeth my second wife" . . . £200.

This wife was therefore Elizabeth, daughter of Henry Shrimpton, and this confirms our note (Vol. II. p. 203) in regard to Spencer Phips's wife.

Mr. Waters adds that Sergeant's first wife was clearly a daughter of Capt. George Corwin (see New England Hist. Gen. Register, Vol. XXVIII. p. 200), as is shown by a letter of Corwin in the American Antiquarian Society Library, dated May, 1683. Mr. Waters suggests that she was named Elizabeth, and is probably mentioned by Sewall (Vol. II. Preface, p. 13*), as follows: 1681, Dec. 23, "two of the chief Gentlewomen in Town dyed, — viz. Mrs. Mary Davis and Mrs Eliza. Sargent."

His third wife was Lady Mary Phips, and his fourth, Mrs. Mehitable Cooper. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

who has not been here in Town this year, or two, Mr. Daniel Epes.

May, 27. Govr [Dudley] approves of all but Col. Byfield whom, being absent, he leaves to further Consideration p. m̄. 25 Sworn.

June, 3. It seems Nathan[l] Byfield esqr. is compleatly Negativ'd,[1] which I knew not till was now call'd to a New Election: Voters 91. Dr. John Clark has 51. Votes. At first declines serving; Afterwards accepts and is sworn about the 9th June. On the Eleventh of June, makes the Council a Noble Treat at his house. Lieut Govr [Tailer], Gen[l] Nicholson, Col. Byfield, Col. Brown there. Dr. C. Mather crav'd a Blessing. Great Thunder and Lightening while we were there. Mr. Secretary [Addington] and I came away first with borrowed Cloaks. Note. Govr and Mr. Comissary [Belcher] went to Weston this day to Mr. Williams's, I supose on account of his daughter's Marriage to Mr. Wm Dum̄er.[2] So they not at Dr. Clark's.

[1] Hutchinson says (Hist., II. 211) that Byfield was judge of the Admiralty, 1703–15. "He complained of being injuriously reproved by Mr. Dudley, in council, for some alleged errors in judicial proceedings, and was after that always in the opposition." The power of the Governor to veto the election of members of his Council was often exercised for reasons purely personal and arbitrary. — Eds.

[2] William Dummer married, April 26, 1714, Catherine, the twelfth child of Governor Joseph Dudley, and sister of Rebecca Dudley, who was then the unhappy wife of Samuel Sewall, Jr. He was the son of Jeremiah Dummer, and thus second cousin to our journalist. Dummer's promotion was rapid after this time; he was Lieutenant-Governor under Shute, 1716–23, acting Governor for nearly five years, 1723–1728, and again at Burnet's death. He died at Boston, Oct. 10, 1761, aged eighty-two. Hutchinson (Hist., II. 368) speaks highly of him: "His general aim was to do public service." By his will he founded Dummer Academy, in Newbury, a perpetual monument to his fame.

From the reference to Weston, we presume that Dummer's marriage was celebrated there. The minister there was Rev. William Williams, H. C. 1705, son of Rev. William Williams, of Hatfield. The latter married Elizabeth, daughter of Rev. Seaborn Cotton, by his wife, Dorothy Bradstreet, niece of Governor Joseph Dudley. Owing to the large families in this line, it seems that the bride was own cousin to the grandmother of the officiating clergyman; and yet she was only twenty-four years old. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

My Son and daughter went not to Weston. This Court the Deputies send in a Bill to complain of a Duty laid on Boards brought from Kittery and Berwick, by the Government of New-Hampshire: Govr intimated as if the Act was only for Boards cut in New Hampshire. I mov'd that the Copy of the Act might be sent for. Mr. Secretary writ a Letter, which the Govr Sign'd; But after several posts, no copy came. At last the Deputies had Affidavits from several, of their being compel'd to pay the Duty, and desired a Comittee might be named to find out a Remedy; which they propos'd by laying a Duty on Wines from thence &c. The Govr now grew Warm, and plainly Espous'd the New-Hampshire Interest: And said nothing could be said to it, except we had the Act before us. He would sooner have his hand cut off, than sign such an Act as the Comittee offer'd. I said the laying such a Duty on our Boards was unjust; which the Govr resented, blaming me for my Heat. Extenuated the matter as if twould come but to about £15. Whereas Mr. Comissary said it would come to £500. per anum. At last the Deputies sent in this Resolve:

In the House of Representatives.

JUNE, 25. 1714.

Voted, That the Inhabitants of this Province being obliged to pay a Duty for Goods brought out of our own Province from the River comonly called Piscataqua River, by the Officers of New-Hampshire; Is a great Grievance and Abuse to Her Maj^s good Subjects of this Province, highly injurious to the Government, and a Breach of the Good Correspondence between the Provinces.

JOHN BURRILL, *Speaker.*

The Govr writ a few Lines offering some to be sent to New-Hampshire to confer about this matter. Deputies sent in a Negative to it by a Message; one part of their Answer was because it imported our inability to help our selves. Court was prorogued to the 18th August. Deputies sent for the Bill of the Judges Salary, and made it

Digitized by Google

Two Hundred and Fifty pounds; adding Fifty pounds. After the Court was risen, I presented the Speaker with Mr. Colman's Book of the Virgins.[1]

Just after I saw Mr. Pemberton, by Mr. Gerrishe's Shop: I told him the Court was prorogu'd. He and I after a little Space walk'd together, he was going, it seems, to Madam Saltonstall's: I went with him having Election-Sermons in my Pocket. When we came against Mr. Myles's he vehemently upbraided me with the uncivil Treatment he met with when he pray'd with the Council; as if were us'd like a Boy. They pointed to him. It put him in mind of what Mr. Belchar had told him of Hanover, their setting a youth to Crave a Blessing. I said We were of another mind or else would not take the pains to get the Divines of the Town. No body went with him to the door. I said I supos'd twas a meer accident. No body asked him whether he were out of breath. As to this last it behooved him to have step'd into Mr. Gerrishes Shop, or some other convenient place, till he had taken breath. As to the pointing, I aprehend it was thus; Just as he came in, there was a great Message from the Deputies; and the Lieut. Govr with his hand directed him to go into the Closet till that was over. Mr. Pemberton could not fairly complain of this, and not being enquired of whether he were out of Breath, at the same time. I am sure I endeavour'd with respect to desire Mr. Pemberton to take his Turn with the other Ministers. He at last consented. Only as the week began with Friday, he desired to be excus'd till the beginning of the week following, by which means Friday and Satterday were suplied by my Son out of his Turn. And then the next week, one morning, Govr Saltonstall was with Mr. Pemberton; and he declined coming upon that score

[1] "Practical Discourses on the Parable of the Ten Virgins," &c., &c. First published in 1707. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

and sent the Messenger to my Son. Altho°, Mr. Pemberton had been fill'd with Gr Saltonstall's company before.

July, 1. I rec'd Money of Mr. Palmer, and waited on Mr. Pemberton with 20s. He hardly rec'd it: Mention'd the great inconvenience he was under by attending the Council; how he was fain to put nature by its course; how he had bled. I told him if it was so prejudicial to him, it should not be Exacted of him.

July, 5. I went to Mr. Pemberton, found Mr. Comissary and Mr. Bromfield there. They began to speak to me about Deacons, some of ours very old and infirm. Mr. Pemberton spake how much Col. Checkley was broken; which I had not observ'd. Mention'd the expediency of adding to their number. Nam'd Mr. Daniel Oliver: I said I should like him very well if he would Accept. Then nam'd Mr. Sam. Phillips: I said nothing. But said, I had need of a List of the Church members before I could speak to it. Mr. Pemberton said he was a man of Substance; seemed to be much for him. When they were gon, (I think twas then) I mentioned to Mr. Pemberton Mr. Dorr's [1] Question. *An Essentiae Rerum sint aeternae? Affirmat.*

Mr. Pemberton seem'd to approve of it. When he did not explain it to my satisfaction; He said, I have forgot my Philosophy. Upon my mentioning Divinity, He said, There was nothing of Divinity in it. This he spoke with an Air of displeasure. I came away, Meeting Mr. Remington in the Street I told him of it, and desired him to speak to the President; and by Mr. Higginson next day I received a kind Letter from the President with a Master's Thesis in it corrected as it now stands. I return'd an Answer of Thanks in another Letter.

Comencement-day, July, 7th. I go with Joseph; Mitch-

[1] Joseph Dorr, A.B., 1711. His "Master's Thesis" would belong to 1714. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

ell Sewall was in the Boat. Mr. Eaton took us up a Calash, and so we rid comfortably from the River; went to the President's, visited Mr. Brattle. Mr. Flynt is indispos'd and retired to Col. Goff's. Go to the College and quickly into the Meetinghouse. The Govr and Govr Saltonstall their chariot fail'd at B. White's: were fain to stay there while Brill could fetch the Coach; which made the Govr late. Foxcroft makes the Oration, a good one. After Dinner, the Govr and Overseers order the Cõmencement to be kept on the last Wednesday in August aũually: because of the Heat &c. The Governour, Govr Nicholson, and Govr Saltonstall, the Lieut Govr, Mr. Secretary, Sewall, Mr. Smith. After the Exercise I and my Son visited Sir Foxcroft, Sir Thaxter, Sir Hobart.[1] Left Mitchel Sewall at Cambridge; and took Sam. Hirst with us; quickly lit of a Calash, came over in the Boat with Mr. Wadsworth and from thence to his house and home. *Laus Deo.*

July, 2. Mr. Sol. Stoddard preach'd at his Brother's. I was there.

July, 10. Had Mr. Sol. Stoddard, and Mr. Simeon Stoddard at Diñer with us. Mrs. Eliza. Hirst was with us by mere accident unknown to me.

July, 13. 1714. Mr. Sol. Stoddard returns; went out of Town in his Brother's Coach. P. m̃. I lay a Brick in Mr. Colman's House building near his Meetinghouse: gave Hill the Mason 3^s; Cophee call'd him from above.

This Cophee tells me he gives Mr. Pemberton £40. for his Time, that he might be with his wife. I gave him 5^s to help him.

July 16. Friday, About 2 p. m̃. Is a great Flash of Lightening, and terrible Clap of Thunder; hardly any preceded or succeeded it. It struck Col. Vetch's house that bought of Capt. Wyllys's Heir, the end of the Kitchen

[1] Graduates of 1714. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

next Pollard's:[1] Split the principal Rafter next that end, to the purloin [purlin]. Ript off the Clap-boards, loosened many more; plough'd off the cieling of that end wall here and there in a Line; lifted up the Sash window, broke one of the squares; knocked down two boys that stood by the dresser. Tis the more Melancholick, because Madam Vetch is just removing thither; though the Work of Transformation be not finished.

Seventh-day, July, 17. Benj. Larnell[2] apears to have a Fever by being delirious: Mr. Oakes was not aprehensive of it, and came not to enquire how his Purge wrought. I called Mr. Cutler who administers to him. Burne Watches.

Lords-Day, July. 18, I put up a Note. Mr. Pemberton prays expressly and largely for him: p. m. Mrs. Williams visits him. *Nota.* Between 6 and 7, is a Council at Mr. P. Dudley's. Col. Nicholson, Govr Saltonstall there. Col. Whiting. Ten of the Council, who advis'd the Govr to proceed Eastward notwithstanding what Genl Nicholson had received from Govr Hunter about Jealousies lest the 5. Nations should be debauch'd by Mary-Land Indians and those of Quebeck.

July, 19. Began to rain about 11. at night; held all night, and this morning, *Laus Deo.* When it held up, I went to Mr. Pemberton's, desired him to come and pray

---

[1] We have mentioned Col. Vetch in Vol. II. p. 142. His house bought of Capt. Wyllys's heirs, is thus described in Suff. Deeds, lib. 26, fol. 159. "April 18, 1712, Elizabeth Willey, widow, and Ruth Willey, singlewoman, only dau. and gr. dau. of Edward Willys, dec^d^, sell to Samuel Vetch for £400, the dwelling-house of said E. W. in Boston, bounded north-east on land of Arthur Mason, 213 feet: south-east on John Frost, dec^d^, and William Wheeler 142 feet: south west on Winter street, 213½ feet, and north-west on Common street, 152 feet."

March 22^d^ 1713-14. Samuel Vetch and wife Margaret sold this house and land for £1050, N. E. currency, to Capt. Thomas Steel. Witnesses Phillip Verplank, Murdoch McKiver, and Henry Nicholson. — Eds.

[2] He was an Indian youth, a student in Harvard College at Sewall's charge. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

with my Family before he went; he said he had a great deal of Business; yet I had some expectation of his coming, and forbore to ask my son to pray that might the more reserve our selves for him. He came not. In the Afternoon I went to have accompanied the Gentlemen to the Sloop, but they were gon a little before, before 4 o'clock.

July, 20. My Son comes to our House and prays for Larnell in his Mother's Bed-chamber; I, his Mother, and Sister Hañah present. Judith was gon to her Brother's to sojourn, her Mother hastening her away because of Larnell's Sickness.

July 22. Midweek. Benj[a] Larnell expired last night about Midnight. Was delirious to the last as far as I can perceive. I left him about 11. Buried this day. Bearers, Sparhawk, Welsteed; Moodey, Gray; Allen, Gee; Students of Harvard College. They had white Scarvs and Gloves. I and the President went next the Corps. Had underbearers. Is laid in the New Burying place. The Note that I put up at Lecture was, "Prayers are desired that God would graciously Grant a suitable Improvement of the Death of Benj[a] Larnell, Student of Harvard College." I spake to Mr. Wadsworth of his death, betime in the Morning. He pray'd very well about this Article.

July, 25. Mr. Timothy Cutler preaches at the South in the Morning. Prays excellently for Mr. Pemberton at Portsmouth, and for my Son.

July, 27. Go to Cambridge with Mr. Attorney; Mr. Sheriff; I think 2 under-sheriffs, Mr. Bordman, Capt. Parker, waited on us from Charlestown.

July, 28. 1714. According to my Promise, I carried my Daughter Hañah to Meadford to visit Cousin Porter lyeing in; In her Mother's Name she presented her Cousin with a red Coat for her little Aaron,[1] blew facing for the

[1] See Exodus, Chap. XXXIX. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

sleeves, Galoon. Cost about 12^s 2^d. I carried her 3. oranges. Gave the Nurse 2^s Maid 1^s. Hañah gave the Nurse 1^s; got thither about 1. Over the Ferry before dark: 5^s for the Calash.

Mr. Porter went to Salem on Monday and was not come home, though the Sun scarce half an hour high when we came away. *Laus Deo.* This day a fine Boy, Saml Stone, 9 years old next Octob^r was playing with other children about a pile of Stick'd Boards, which fell down upon him and so bruised and broke him, that he died on Thorsday about 6. p. m̄. Breath'd and spake about 25 hours. Alas! Alas!

July, 26. Mr. Colman preach'd Mr. Pemberton's Lecture. Deming, and Baker din'd with us, Comissioners met to give Govr Saltonstall an Oportunity to vindicate himself relating to the Pequot and Mohegan Indians. I treated the Govr and Comissioners with a Glass of New Canary, 3^s a Bottle.

Genl Nicholson arrived not at Piscataqua till Monday July, 26. p. m.

Friday, July, 30. Govr returns by Land, and the Sloop with the Gentlemen in her arrive.

Satterday July, 31. The Govr holds a Council to advise what Measures to take as to the Man evil-entreated by Indians between Hatfield and Dearfield: pull'd him off his Horse by the Hair of the Head, strip'd him, threaten'd to kill him: Said they did it on account of the servant Maid taken from one of the 4 Indians that went for England. Govr writes to Col. Partridge to send Capt. Sheldon to Albany to try to compose this Difference. Govr Saltonstall present at this Council.

Augt 3. Govr Saltonstall returns with his Lady. Col. Saml Apleton goes with him, set out about 7. m.

John Cunable takes measure for a window in my wive's Bed-Chamber to the North-east; because of so many buildings darkening us to the Southwest. Augt 4. How-

Digitized by Google

ell, the Cabinet-maker, takes down the closet that stands in the corner, to make way for the window. Fifth-day, Augt 5th Fast for Rain at the Lecture. I keep at home by reason of my swell'd face, though tis something fallen from what twas yesterday. Note. about 2. p. m̄. Hañah was coming hastily down the new Stairs, fell, and broke the Pan of her Right Knee in two; one part went upward, the other downward. I got her down and set her in my chair, sent for Dr. Cutler: who told us how it was; we led her up into her Chamber: Neighbour Hamilton and others came in and got her to bed, then Dr. Cutler bath'd it, with spirits of Wine, put on a large Plaister, then with two bolsters and large Swathing bound it up tite to bring the broken pieces together, and Unite them. Madam Davenport sent for him before he had done. Before Four a-clock Scipio comes and tells me that my daughter Hirst is brought to Bed of a son. I gave him a good shilling. Hañah is glad to hear of this.

This day Augt 5. the Ship arrives that brings news of the death of the Princess Sophia of an Apoplexy May, 28. Æt. 84. Bill against Dissenters keeping Schools[1] pass'd both Houses. Mr. Dudley Bradstreet quickly after he had received Orders, dy'd of the small Pocks.[2]

---

[1] This is the Schism Act, "one of the worst Acts," says Lord Mahon, "that ever defiled the Statute Book." It was entitled "An Act for preventing the growth of Schism." By it, all schoolmasters and private teachers had to declare conformity to the Church of England, be licensed by a bishop, receive the sacrament according to the communion of the Church of England, and subscribe the oaths of allegiance and supremacy. It never actually took effect, being suspended in 1714, and repealed in 1719. — Eds.

[2] This was Dudley Bradstreet, Jr., son of the Dudley Bradstreet who was the third son of Governor Simon Bradstreet, by his wife, Ann Dudley. The father was a colonel, and married Ann (Wood), widow of Theodore Price. Rev. Dudley Bradstreet, Jr., H. C. 1698, was ordained at Groton, June 16, 1706. He is said by Butler ("History of Groton") to have married Mary Wainwright, and to have had sons, Simon and Dudley, born at Groton. Dudley Bradstreet, probably his son, married at Groton, and had six daughters. The Rev. Dudley Bradstreet was dismissed from Groton, presumably

Digitized by Google

Augt 6. Genl Court prorogu'd to the 15th 7^{r} I was not at Council.

Augt 7th Hearing of it just at the time, as I was with the Chief Justice, I went to the Funeral of our excellent Nurse Hill. (Between Mr. Winthrop's and the house, I saw a large and fair Rainbow). Buried in the old Burying place: Bearers, Capt. Hill, Williams; Deacon Atwood, Maryon; Barnard, Hubbard. Mr. Cook and I went together, next Mr. Bridge, Wadsworth.

Augt 8. Our little Grandson, William Hirst, is Baptized by Mr. Colman.

Augt 9. Last night our neighbour Green died. He married Mr. Gold's daughter: was of Warwick.

Third-day, Augt 10. Timothy Green removes to New-London.[1] Cousin Green and his wife and others accompany them to Dedham. Mr. Bridge prays with my Daughter Hañah. Gave Mr. Green at parting Two pieces of Eight; Mr. Danforth of Taunton visits me. Tells me that Mr. Hale of Freetown is Married; and that he thinks they must call a Council to remove him from thence.

Lord's Day, Augt 15. Mrs. Hañah Angier, the only surviving child of the excellent Mr. Urian Oakes, dyes at Boston, was taken sick the Monday night before. Was visiting her Lying-in daughter-in-Law Angier.

Augt 16. Mr. Mayhew comes to Town with his daughter Reliance.

Augt 17. Hañah's knee has a new Plaister put on it, and is new bound by Dr. Cutler.

Augt 18. Dr. Oakes and I ride to the Funeral of Mrs.

---

for his Episcopal tendencies, and went to England to take orders. There he died, as our text shows. He was, of course, grand-nephew of Governor Joseph Dudley, whose son, Paul Dudley, married Lucy Wainwright, and whose daughter Mary married Francis Wainwright. — Eds.

[1] This was Timothy Green, the printer, son of Samuel, Jr., and grandson of Samuel Green, both printers. See N. E. H. G. Register, XVI. 14. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

Angier[1] at Cambridge, where she is laid by her Father, Grandmother, Brothers, Urian and Laurence. Bearers, President, and Mr. Brattle; Mr. Hancock and Gibbs; Mr. Flynt, and Bradstreet. Mr. Angier tells me his wife was about 55. years old: therefore I conclude she was born at Titchfield.[2] Mr. Comissary Belchar and I followed next after the Women. Perhaps I was the only Country-man at the Funeral; and had Boarded at Mr. Oakes's when Mrs. Angier was a Maid. The widow Hastings I visited before the Funeral: She is very weak; her Memory almost quite Shatter'd: was very glad of my visit and Thank'd me for it. Her Feebleness wholly prevented her from being at the Funeral of her old Master's Daughter whom she greatly helped to bring up.

Augt 19. I am told of the sickness of Deacon Jno Atwood, was seized yesterday, before day, with great pain at his Breast.

Augt 20. Govr warns a Council. I knew not the Cause, but being sensible of the Drought resolv'd to move that a Fast might be ap̄ointed. Went to Mr. Wadsworth, Mr. Pemberton, my Son: All ap̄rov'd of it: Would have spoken to all [the Ministers?] in Town, but it grew Noon, and very hot, which prevented me. Prepared Mr. Secretary, Bromfield. Got Mr. Comissary to speak in Council. It was pass'd, and the Govr sign'd a sheet for it Sept. 2. Mr. Secretary drew it up by Candle-light, desiring my Assistance. I carried it to the printers that night. I knew nothing of Mr. Attorney's Remonstrance, till I heard it read.

Augt 21. I presented Capt. Williams, my son, Mr. Pemberton each of them with a Psalm-book of the newest

---

[1] She was Hannah, daughter of Rev. Urian Oakes, and wife of Rev. Samuel Angier. For her descendants, see Paige's History of Cambridge, p. 481. — Eds.

[2] Tichfield is in Hampshire, south-east of Bishopstoke where Sewall himself was born. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

Edition.[1] Mr. Pemberton's and my Son's 4. 6d price, bound very neatly in Kid's Leather.

Augt 23. Great Shews of Rain, cold easterly wind; but a very few drops. I hear at Bristol there was a great deal of Rain, and so half way to Boston.

Midweek, Augt 25. I went to Brooklin, visited son and daughter Sewall, Hañah Gave her Cakes, and a new 18d Bill. As I came home I visited Madam Dudley, Cous. Wm Dum̄er. Coming home Mr. Jno Colman came up with me, and told me of the very great Sickness of the Rever'd Mr. Peter Thacher.

Augt 26. Amiable useful Deacon Atwood dies between 10. and 11. m. After Sermon a note was put up. Mr. Bridge in his prayer made an honorable mention of him; praying that God would sanctify the awfull Stroke in removing one very usefull to the Town, one of the props of it.

Just at night I call'd to Mr. O. Thacher riding home, who tells me his Father is much worse than he had been; desires my prayers for him. This was at Silence Allen's. I came home through the com̄on, met Mr. Walter and his wife, desired his prayers; and for me. He said we had lost a good Deacon. Said when come to my Age must expect to dye. The Lord prepare me and teach me more to Lean on him when creature-props fail. Extream hot.

Sixth-day, Augt 27. Meeting was at Madam Willard's. Began about 2. p. m̄. Son pray'd, Mr. Bridge more

[1] Probably this was "The Psalms Hymns and Spiritual Songs of the Old and New Testament, faithfully translated into English Meeter." The fourteenth edition was printed at Boston in 1709; the seventeenth, in 1716. Probably Sewall bought either the fifteenth or sixteenth edition. This was the famous New England version, which, as Prince says (preface to his version of 1758), was made in 1640, by Richard Mather, Thomas Weld, and John Eliot; and afterwards revised by Henry Dunster and Richard Lyon. He adds that, owing to its merits, "I found in England it was by some eminent Congregations prefer'd to all Others in their Publick Worship, even down to 1717, when I last left that Part of the British Kingdom." — Eds.

Digitized by Google

largely; Mr. Pemberton preach'd from Exod. 33. 15. If thy presence — made a very good Discourse; then pray'd. Sung the 121. Ps. I set the Tune of the 119th. Col. Tyng was there.

Seventh-day, Augt. 28. Deacon John Atwood is buried; was a Great Funeral. Mr. Cook and Col. Hutchinson went next the Relations; Sewall, Addington; Em Hutchinson, Townsend; Mr. Comissary, Mr. Stoddard —— Buried at the North; is much Lamented.

Lord's-day, Augt 29. Beard arrives, who brings the Act of Parliament against Dissenters keeping School; which ordains that no Catechism shall be taught in Schools, but that in the Cōmon prayer Book.

I could not observe that Mr. Pemberton so much as used the Cōmon form of praying for him that was to speak in the Afternoon:[1] only pray'd God to be with us in our coming together.

I supōse Mr. Watts brings the News that Mr. Henry[2] dyed the day the Royal Assent was given to the Bill against the growth of Schisme. Dy'd by a fall from his Horse riding to preach at Nantwich, being on a visit at West-Chester.

John Banister died at Banbury, June 23. Sam. Sewall arrived in Jabez Salter from Barbados, Augt 28.

Augt 30. Govr violently oppōses the Petition of Oulton and Powell. Mr. Cōmissary brought the discourse of it forward (twas fil'd when I was not there). Mr. Davenport mentioned that Capt. Moodey might be served with a copy of it. Govr said Mr. Moodey was an Honest Man. Said to Mr. Cōmissary, If should petition to ly with your wife would you grant it. Cōm. said he would not consent. At last twas done, *viz.* what Mr. Davenport mov'd.

[1] The disturbed cordiality of feeling between Sewall and his senior pastor made the former sensitive to the omission of any reference to his son, who was to preach in the afternoon. — Eds.

[2] Matthew Henry, the Expositor. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

Presently after the Council, Capt. Moodey went with the Govr to Mr. Dudley's.

Augt 31. I read the Act against Schism at Selby's Coffee-house. About 4. p. m. visited Mr. Peter Thatcher, Milton. He was very glad to see me, said twas a Cordial: got home well a little after 9. *Laus Deo.* Carried him two China Oranges. Says he was 63 years old the 18th July last.

Septr 1. His father calling me before I was up, I go and pray with his son, William Bairstow, who he fear'd was dying.

Midweek, 7^r 1. Madam Elisa Savage buried;[1] Bearers, Winthrop, Cook; Sewall, Addington; Belchar, Bromfield. All the Ministers had Scarvs. Dr. Increase Mather very kindly inquired after my Daughter Hañah: I had acquainted him with her broken Bone. Dr. Cotton Mather shew'd a Letter that Reported Mr. Henry's Death. The Dr. saith that Mr. Wats is also dead. Discours'd of the Act against Schisme.

Sixth-day, 7^r 3. Cunable sets up our new Window on the North-east side of our Bed-chamber, a little to enlighten the darkness of it.

7^r 6. Visited Mrs. Lord under her Indisposition at the widow Dyer's. Went to the Meeting of the owners of the Salt-works[2] at the Sun-Tavern. Col. Byfield was there. Agreed to pay £10. apiece towards a Boylery; the said Byfield to buy Iron pans in England; two of them.

7^r 9. Now about Col. Byfield visits me in the evening. Saw him come out of Mr. Harris's as went to Lecture.

7^r 11th I set out for Bristol with Jno Cornish; Twas so hot and late that Lodg'd at Billings's.

---

[1] Mrs. Elizabeth Savage was daughter of Joshua Scottow, and widow of Thomas Savage, Jr. She died Aug. 29, 1714, aged about sixty-seven, say Boston records, though, curiously enough, her descendant, James Savage, in his Dictionary, IV. 27, prints the year as 1715.

[2] See Vol. I. p. 457, note. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

7ᵗ 12. Rid with Capt. Billings to Mr. Man's. See his Sermons. Lodg'd at Capt. Wear's.

7ᵗ 13. Set out early in the Fog, for Rehoboth. Baited at Millar's: Overtook Mr. Corwin at Carpenter's, and there din'd together. Were met by the Sherif at Bristol-Gate.

7ᵗ 14. Are inform'd by Mr. Collamor of the sickness of Mr. Justice Thomas, which prevented his coming. Mr. James Hale pray'd at the opening of the Court.

Friday, 7ᵗ 17. p. m̄. News was brought to us of the Queen's death as we sat on the Bench.[1] Chapman told it Mr. Corwin; and he standing up with a very sad countenance said to me, Sad News! I was afraid Boston was burnt again. Mr. Sparhawk and 2 other Gentlemen brought it. After the Court's Adjournment *sine die*, went and discoursed Mr. Sparhawk at his house.

7ᵗ 18. I visited Capt. Davis, His wife though abed desired to speak with me; I went to her. She is greatly distress'd in Mind, the Lord Calm and Comfort her.

Set out about 10. m. Col. Pain, and Mr. Mackintosh accompanied me out of Town. Col. Pain went on, for company's sake. I went with him through Febe's Neck; tis a pleasant Road and but little further, saw Mr. Hale's Meetinghouse. Din'd at Millar's. went on to Slacks, who had good English Hay. Sent Mr. Shortt the News; he had not heard it before.

7ᵗ 19. Heard Mr. Short.

7ᵗ 20. Din'd at Billings's. Went through Punkapog, At the entrance of Milton heard of Mr. Thacher's Recovery and preaching the day before. At Milton heard the

---

[1] In the "Magunkaquog" volume is the following entry: "As we were upon the Bench in the Afternoon, News was brought of the Queen's Death, Augᵗ. 3ᵈ Had the News at Osburn's before Sunset in a Letter from my Son, Mr. Joseph Sewall, which Mr. Sparhawk brought and of the Proclamation of King George the same Day, Duke of Marlborough being in England. Papists in Ireland mortified." — Eds.

Digitized by Google

Proclamation [of George I.] was to be on Wednesday; which Major Spurr confirm'd. Got home before Sunset and found all well. *Laus Deo.*

7ᵗ 23. Govʳ calls a Council where I heard of Mr. Secretary's Illness.

7ᵗ 22. Midweek; Proclaim'd; and took the Oaths. Din'd at the Green Dragon. Dr. Mather crav'd a Blessing; Mr. Pemberton return'd Thanks. I ask'd the Govʳ if he had Business for the Council; He said No; so I went home, not going up into the Council-Chamber.

7ᵗ 23ᵈ It seems Mr. Jonathan Belchar makes a great supēr, at which were the Govʳ, Andrew Belchar esqr, Jnº Higginson Esqr, Penn Townsend esqr., Addington Davenport esqr, Benjamin Lynde esqr., John Clark esqr. Thomas Hutchinson esqr. Nathˡ Norden esqr. Winthrop, Elisha Hutchinson, Addington, Sewall, Eliakim Hutchinson, Bromfield, nor the Lieut. Govʳ were not there, nor invited any of them that I know of; nor any warning of a Council: This I knew not of till the Lord's-day after.

7ᵗ 24. Friday, I went to Charlestown Lecture; heard Mr. Stevens preach. Din'd with Col. Phillips, where din'd also Madam Usher, Townsend. Visited Mr. Stevens and wish'd his wife Joy. Visited Mr. Bradstreet (He invited me to Diñer though twas not his Lecture), Madam Bradstreet not well, nor her little Son. The widow Foster, Mr. Isaac Foster's Mother, died Wednesday night just as it began to Rain, aged about 87. years.

7ᵗ 26. My son of Brooklin, who came hither on Tuesday, by reason of his Indisposition, goes not abroad. David fetched him in a Coach.

7ᵗ 29. I was not aware the Govʳ was in Town: Went not out till past 3. p. m̄. Enquir'd and found him with the Council to my surprise. Mr. Davenport had been swearing the Deputies who were more than forty. Saw Mr. Adams in the street, he thank'd me for my Book and Letter. Invited him to Dinner.

Digitized by Google

Just before night attended the Funeral of Mr. Wainwright's child. I hapened to sit just by Mr. Jonā Belchar. Told him Mr. Gookin was Married in that room.

7r 30. Dr. Mather preaches from PS. 68, 33. He doth send forth his voice, a mighty voice. In speaking it the 2d time, he said 78. which puzzled me in finding it. Govr and Lieut Govr, Mr. Winthrop at Meeting. Mr. Adams dined with us, Mr. Rawlings. Mr. Adams tells of the dangerous sickness of my dear Friend Mr. James Noyes of Stonington, by a Fever, and Fall from his Horse 7r eleventh, as he was riding home from Lyme. Had been at the Comencement. I was hindered by Mr. Glover, received 134£, and taking up his Mortgage: so that I went not to Council this day.

Octobr 1. Rains hard, went not to Council. Had something of a Flux: And tis not agreeable to me that the Court should meet before the 20th Inst, the day they were Prorogu'd to. I fear the precedent will be bad. And I find it difficult to intermeddle in Addresses. In the evening Cousin Quinsey calls, sups and tells me the proceedings of their House upon the Council's sending to them to join in a Comittee, B. Lynde, Clark, Davenport to Address the King to continue the Govr, Lt Govr, and Secretary in their Posts. Non-Concur'd. Sent again from the Board. Mr. Pierce of Woburn brought it in again, saying the Deputies would not Reconsider it. Then the Govr told the Council they intended Good: but now they should be Hurt by it: were White paper before; but now were blotted. Call'd Mr. Secretary to him into the Closet, and then Capt. Belchar. Then adjourn'd the Council to Monday 2 p. m.; desired all to attend.

8r 3. Mr. Eliphalet Adams sits in the pulpit a. m. and preaches with us p. m.

8r 4. Council meets Govr; after other things past, opens the matter of the Address. Then Govr, Lt Govr, Secretary withdraw. Council seemed unanimous that for

Digitized by Google

them, 12 in n°, to do any thing would be inconvenient; it having fallen when offer'd in the Genl Court.

8^r 5. I wait on the Lieut Govr, visit Mr. William Homes,[1] Mr. Thomas Craighead, Ministers, in order to know what was best to be done as to the ship's coming up. Carried them a Bushel Turnips, cost me 5^s and a Cabbage cost half a Crown. Dined at the Castle, Lt Govr also invited Mr. Homes. Mr. Stanton the Chaplain was gone a Guning; I left this Distich for him.

Imbres nocturni decorant Regalia Lucis:
Rex populum, tanquam Gramina tonsa, riget! [*?*]

8^r 6. Mr. David Hayns dines with us. He assures me he has found the Bound of the Farm beyond Wadchuset, comends it, and will run out the Line when the Leaves are fallen. Gave him the Bounds of Quanssicamon Farms that he may review and refresh them.

Octob^r 7. Thorsday: Overseers' Meeting in the Council Chamber after Lecture. Order'd that Treasurers must give Bond, for the faithful discharge of their Trust. Mr. Tho. Robie confirm'd as Fellow, Mr. John White as Treasurer.

Octob. 19. Went to the Salt works and Run the Bounds: I made a pillar of Stone about the Stake by our Causey. Mr. Sheaf assisted with a Chain and compass: came away to Lt Tho. Salter's Funeral.

Midweek Octob. 20. New North Church Gathered:[2] Dr.

---

[1] These were perhaps missionaries. Allen says that Rev. William Homes was minister of Martha's Vineyard. For three years, 1686–89, he taught school there; returned to Ireland, and was ordained, in 1692, at Strabane. He came here again in 1714, and settled at Chilmark, where he died, June 20, 1746, aged eighty-three. — Eds.

[2] The New North was founded by "seventeen substantial mechanics." Mr. John Webb was the first pastor, his successors being Peter Thacher, Andrew Elliot, John Elliot, Francis Parkman, &c. In 1721, a difficulty arose about settling a colleague to Mr. Webb, and a secession occurred, the seceders building the New Brick meeting-house. Mr. William Waldron was the first minister there. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

Increase Mather read their Names and Covenant, which they had Subscrib'd, and they took their Assent to it, then voted their choice of Mr. *Webb*. Gave him his charge, He, Dr. C. Mather, Mr. Bridge, Mr. Pemberton Laying on their Hands. Dr. C. Mather gave the Right Hand of Fellowship. Govr was there, Mr. Speaker and many of the Court. Only the Four Churches in Town sent to. Mr. Webb's Text, He was a Burning and a Shining Light; were entertain'd at Mr. Seers's. Lt Govr not there. Capt. Turfrey was buried, this Afternoon. I was not there because the Govr made his speech by Candle-light.

Mr. Colman prays at opening the Court, Thorsday, Friday, Saturday.

23. A comittee brought in somthing about Piscataqua. Govr said he would give his head in a Hand-Basket as soon as he would pass it.

25. — Mr. Sewall prays. Genl Nicholson comes to Town. 26. heard not of the King's Accession till he came to Marble-head. Boards with Capt. Southwark.

27. A Church is gathered at Ipswich Farms as at Boston last week. Mr. Gerrish gave the charge to Mr. Wigglesworth. Mr. Wise the Right Hand of Fellowship, much aplauding the N. English venerable Constitution. Mr. Rogers pray'd.

28. Church gather'd at Norton, and the Reverend Mr. Joseph Avery ordain'd.

29. Day apointed for officers, Mr. Davenport spake against it, when Govr nominated Mr. Eben^{r} Allen of the Vinyard for a Justice: said should soon hear from England. So all fell. Lt Govr seconded him. Lt Govr told me Capt. Hale was to be made a Justice.

30. I forget to call my son to prayer. Deputies concurr'd with the Council to emit 50000 £.[1] Chief-Justice

[1] In bills of credit, to be put into the hands of trustees, to form a capital for a sort of public bank. See Palfrey, IV. 334. For the Act, see Province Laws, I. 750, note. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

said twas contrary to the Statute of Mortmain. I answer'd, twas quite on the other side, for this was all for the Publick benefit.

31. Plenty of Rain last night. Mr. S. preaches for Dr. Mather m. and he preaches with us p. m with great vigor, Mat. 20. 4, 5. Mr. Mayhew preaches for Mr. Walter.

Novr 1. Jarvis arrives, brings News of the King's being at Helvet Sluys waiting for a wind. He came from Plimouth 7^{r} 15. Supposes the same wind carried the King to England.

Mr. Webb prays.

Novr 5. Now about had a Conference about Piscataqua Duties. Govr persuaded to Moderation; a Treaty with them by Comittees. I am a Massachusets man. — Comittee is agreed on. They Give the Govr £250. By Candle-Light the Govr sends in and Dissolves them by the Secretary. [Govr ask'd the Council's Advice, but I think had it not.]

Monday, Novr 8. Set out for Salem: rode with Mr. P. Dudley in the Governour's Chariot from the Town-House to the Ferry. From Charlestown with Mr. Dudley in a Calash. Din'd at Lewis's, had a Comfortable Journy. No Sheriff met us. Lodge at Brother Hirst's because of Brother's preparation for Cousin Margaret's Wedding.

[The following additional entries are in the Magunkaquog volume.]

* Nov. 8. 1714. Rains much in the Night. Snows hard in the morning, yet clears up. Ride with Mr. Attorny in the Governour's Charret to the Ferry. Set out from Charlestown about ½ hour after 11. David waits on us. Have a very good dinner at Lewis's, boil'd Beef and very good Roast Fowls. Mr. Ogilvy, his wife and others there. Mr. John Barnard *de Diacono* came in, and Returned Thanks. Get to Salem comfortably before Day-Light in or Shops shut up. By Consent of all Lodg'd at Bro^{r} Hirst's. He came and invited me. Cous. Margaret is just upon her Marriage. 9^{r} 9th Had a comfortable Night's Rest. *Laus Deo.* Superiour Court held at *

Digitized by Google

* Salem, Nov. 9, 1714, By Four Justices; Sewall, Corwin, Thomas, Lynde. Grand Jury, Mr. Simon Willard, Foreman, 18. One Jury Trial only, Mr. Nathan[l] Marston, Foreman. Stacy *vers.* Savage, Ap̄eal. Hinde against Dimond, Ap̄eal. About riding a Horse unmercifully in a Storm, till he died. For Hinde, costs, Six pounds, 9[s]. Former Jury set the Horse at £5 specially, and the Court gave Judgement for the Defendant.

Nov. 10. 1714. Lent to David Sinclar a Conecticut 40[s] Bill of Credit, £2. 0. 0.

Col. Hathorn, Mr. Noyes, Mr. Green, Mr. Corwin, Mr. Chever, Mr. Prescott, dined with us.

Thorsday, Nov. 11. Col. Sam. Brown invites me to Diñer. Go with my Brother on board the Hampshire, Merchant, Abel Combs, Master, ready to sail for Cadiz. Has 2000 Quintals of Fish on board, 120 Tuns Burden. Din'd with Col. S. Brown, where were Major Brown and his Lady, Mr. Justice Corwin, Lynde, Mr. Noyes, Mr. Cooke and his wife. Had a very noble Treat. In the Evening Mr. Noyes Married Mr. John Higginson, Widower, and Mrs. Margaret Sewall. Parents of the Bride-groom and Bride present, and Capt. Gardener and his Son, Capt. Gardener, Bro. Hirst and his wife and daughter, my Grand-daughter Mary Hirst. Sung 5 Staves of the 45 Psalm, from Myrrh Aloes[1] to the end. I set Windsor Tune.*

Nov[r] 9th. Though had but four or five Actions could not finish the Court. Cous. Storke dines.

Nov[r] 10. Mr. Noyes prays. The Jury increase the Judgment against Capt Arthur Savage, even beyond the writ; sent them out signifying that both were in fault, might Lessen the Judgment. Adjourn'd to Pratt's, and there *sine die.*

Mr. George Corwin preach'd a very good Sermon. Mr. Noyes, Corwin, Green, Prescott, Cheever jun[r], &c dine with us.

Thorsday Nov[r] 11. Brother and I went with Mr. Storke on board the Hampshire, Merch[t] Abel Combs Master. They sail'd about one a-clock. In the Evening

---

[1] Bay Psalm Book, Ps. xlv. 8:—

"Myrrhs, Aloes, and Cassias *smell*
all of thy Garments had." —Eds.

Digitized by Google

Mr. Noyes Marryes Mr. Jn° Higginson, and cousin Margaret.[1] Parents of Bridegroom and Bride present. And Capt. Gardener, the Bridegroom's Father-in-Law, and his son Capt. Gardener, honored the Wedding with their presence. Mr. Noyes pray'd. After sung 5 staves of the 45. Ps. from Myrrhe Aloes.

Friday, Novr 12. I set out for Boston, cloudy-day. Rain'd pretty hard before David and I got to Lewis's (Mr. Dudley went home on David's Horse before Lecture). Din'd there. Mr. Epes and his Wife and children met us there, so wet, and children crying, that resolv'd to lodge at Lewis's. Are removing to Salem. I rode on, had the Snow and Rain on our backs; yet it beat on the fore-part of the Calash, and wet us pretty much. Ferry-boat was just ready; Got home comfortably about 10. Minutes after Five; shifted stockings and shoes. Though had my heavy cloak on; yet hardly ever felt less weariness in walking from the Ferry, home; where find all well; *Laus Deo!*

Monday Novr 15. Town is full of the sad News of the Packet's being Cast away.

Novr 16th Meet the Proprietors of Dunstable at the Green Dragon. After that had a Meeting of the Comissioners.

Novr 18. Mr. Bridge preaches the Lecture. *Obiter*, shew'd twas but Just that should have a Charitable opinion of each other.[2]

---

[1] John Higginson, 3d, of Salem, married first, Hannah Gardener, Sept 11, 1695, who died June 24, 1713. He married secondly, Nov. 11, 1714, Margaret, daughter of Captain Stephen Sewall. He died April 26, 1718, aged forty-two years. — Eds.

[2] In looking over the notes of the many sermons heard by Judge Sewall, which he thought worthy of a sketch, a reader can hardly fail to observe the simple, flat, and commonplace character of the remarks or emphatic points which he reports from the preachers. He evidently loved simplicity in the pulpit. But some of the sermons must have been a little more profound and sinewy. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

Novr 24. Very cold day. Mr. George[1] laid in my Tomb till Madam George have an oꝑtunity to build one. Bearers, Tho. Hutchinson esqr. Tho. Palmer; Tho. Fitch, Danl Oliver; Jno Colman, Grove Hirst. Was a Well-accomplish'd Merchant, and aꝑears to have been a good Christian, desirable, usefull Man. All the Ministers had scarvs.

Novr 25. Thanks-giving day; very cold, but not so sharp as yesterday. My wife was sick, fain to keep the Chamber and not be at Diñer.

Lord's-Day, Novr 28. Rains very much. Have the Lord's Suꝑ at the New North, which is the first time. My son preaches there in the After-noon.

Novr 29. Mrs. Barrel buried. Col. Hutchinson and I follow'd next the Women. I told him twas that day Five and twenty years since we Landed at the Great Island in our Passage from England.

Novr 30. Now about a Letter is written to the Agent[2] to direct him to oppose the Bankers, or stay them till Advice from the Genl Court; To send over their Proposals for that end. Govr urges it with considerable Warmth, but much of the Letter that was drawn by the Governour, was not sent, not agreed to. I perceive the Bankers design to petition at home for a Charter of Incorporation; which may be a matter of very great Concern to this Government.

Decr 1. Brother Moodey comes to Town to get an Agreement drawn up in order to his intended Marriage with Mrs. Abigail Fryer: Her Maiden name was Frost. Governour tells me of Mr. Pierpont's death at New Haven, a very great Blow to that Colony, and to all New-

---

[1] Doubtless John George, merchant, of Boston, who married Lydia, daughter of Rev. Samuel Lee. See Vol. I. p. 148, note. The widow married Dr. Cotton Mather, July 5, 1715, as his third wife, and survived him. — Eds.

[2] Jeremiah Dummer. See Palfrey, IV. 335. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

England. The good Lord awaken us. I send Drs. Mather each of them an Angel.[1] Decr 2. To Mr. Pemberton ditto. Some days agoe to Mr. Holms and Craighead.

Decr 4. Brother Moodey returns homeward.

Decr 5. Capt. Thomas Richards dyes.

Monday, Xr. 6. The Govr calls a Council, and prorogues the Genl Court to the 19th of January.[2] Intimated that if no orders arrived this Assembly might be in a readiness for the Election: If the Govr falls he will fall upon the Lieut Govr.;[3] and who shall grant writts to call a New-Assembly; or if they doe, who will obey them? Col. Townsend said, An Assembly had been called without a Govr or Lieut. Govr.[4] I said I hop'd orders would arrive to prevent all Disputes. The News-Letter of this day mentions the Assembly's sitting Xr. 15.

Dec'r 7. Superr Court sits, Mr. Pemberton prays; Son dines with the Court at the Green Dragon.

Xr. 8. Son prays: no Minister dines with us.

Decr 9. Mr. Colman preaches, Dr. Cotton Mather dines: Genl Nicholson, Lt Govr, Col. Hutchinson, Townsend, Dumer, Mr. Saml Lynde, Capt. Edward Brattle. Govr was invited, but came not to Town. Capt. Steel is

---

[1] About ten shillings English. — Eds.

[2] "There were only two ordinary sessions of the General Court this Year, at both of which acts were passed. The Court was called together in a Special Session upon the arrival of the tidings of the death of Queen Anne, that the members might take the oath of allegiance, and adopt an Address to King George, and sat from the twenty-ninth of September to the second of October, when it was dismissed, no acts having been passed. The Assembly again convened on the twentieth of October, in accordance with the prorogation, and was dissolved on the fifteenth of November. On the tenth of November, writs were issued for a new Assembly to convene on the fifteenth of December, but on the sixth of December, this Court was prorogued by proclamation, to the nineteenth of January, before which day it was dissolved in the same manner." Province Laws, I. 752, note. — Eds.

[3] Sewall's meaning seems to be that the Governor intimated that his own fall would involve equally the fall of the Lieutenant-Governor. — Eds.

[4] See Palfrey, IV. 339. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

told that if he expected the Liberty of a Grand-Jury, he must speak in time before they were dismiss'd: He express'd himself for it, and Mr. Valentine his Attorny. Then I declar'd my Opinion for the Grand-Jury and said, I would not sit to Try Capt. Steel except it were brought on that way. I think at Pattens Mr. Attorny show'd Genl Nicholson's Letter to him expecting his ap̄robation of the Information, and that the Govr had directed him to follow the General's Direction.[1]

Decr. 10. Grand-Jury brings in *Ignoramus* upon Capt. Steel's Presentm^{t}: Just before Diñer, the Govr and Council come in and take the Right Hand, and the Court &c. the Left: Grand-Jury had the seats at our end, Mr. Wm Torrey, the Fore-man, sat at the extremity of ours. Mr. Sheriff Read the Proclamation in his place, I think Genl Nicholson desired it. Mr. Secretary having made the Introduction; Had not been any Genl Meeting since received the Letters which the Packet brought: so did it at this Supream Court. Note. The King is styl'd the Supream Lord of the Massachusets. We have had this to Ballance our Court's being Remov'd to December, that we have had the Honor of the King's being Proclaim'd in it. Capt. Blacket and Mead were at the Proclamation. But Capt. Mead only Din'd with us.

The Grand-Jury dismiss'd.

Saterday, Decr 11th only Sewall, Thomas, and Lynde hold the Court. Mr. Justice Corwin is gone home; Chief Justice indispos'd. Mr. Tay's Jury bring in their verdict for Jackson, Confirmation, for building five Pues in the Wooden old Meeting house, set a-work by Elisha Cooke esqr. the Father. Mr. Justice Lynde ask'd some questions of the Jury with a seeming dissatisfaction. I said I thought they had done Right. Mr. Thomas whispered

[1] A criminal information is not founded on an investigation by a Grand Jury. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

me in the ear, He thought they had done Right, though he was against Jackson's taking his Oath. Mr. Newton moving in the Clark's Name, by order of Court enters and declares the Verdict.

Lord's-Day, Xr. 12. Neither Capt. Belchar, nor Capt. Williams abroad: my Son reads the Psalm.

Xr. 13. I visit Capt. Williams, who has been very sick ever since last Wednesday. Tells me he was 71 years old that day my son was ordain'd. Desires Prayers. Visit Deacon Marion, who has kept house many days.

Decr 14. Mr. Secretary leaves the council by reason of pain in his bowels, goes to his House of office, and there voids a great quantity of Blood; call'd his Indian Girl: but she could not supōrt him but that he fell down in the way to the house and more help came and led him in. If this Cedar should fall, twould make the Province greatly shake.

Decr 17. Mr. Secretary is in Council again. 'Tis voted that the Platt of Canada River which Capt. Southack has made, be presented by our Agent, he to ask the Favour of Genl Nicholson's company in doing it.

Decr 17. Mr. William Cooper preaches at Mr. Pemberton's Meeting, from the 4th Ps. Lift up the Light of thy Countenance — Prays and preaches excellently. Mr. Colman was there.

Decr 18. Mrs. Judith Winslow[1] buried; a widow of near 90 years old, in the old Burying place, in a Tomb. Bearers, Cook, Elisha Hutchinson; Sewall, Addington: Oakes, Cutler. I returning Mr. Secretary told me he had a bad Turn again last night. This day Mr. Hudson Lev-

[1] Judith Winslow was second wife and widow of John Winslow, of Boston, who was son of John, of Plymouth, and Mary Chilton. John, Jr., died in October, 1683, leaving Judith half of his house and land while she continued his widow. For over thirty years she seems to have respected his memory. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

erett's widow[1] is buried at Roxbury. She died at the widow Tomson's house.

I visited Capt. Belchar, who is Confined by his sore Legs.

Midweek, Decr 22. My Son Joseph and I visited my Son at Brooklin, sat with my Daughter in the chamber some considerable time, Drank Cider, eat Apples. Sarah Cumin sat in the same Room on the Bed with her sore Leg. Daughter said nothing to us of her Greivances, nor we to her.[2] Mr. Josiah Winchester, and Aspinwall were below with my Son upon Business.

Decr 23. Dr. C. Mather preaches excellently from Ps. 37. Trust in the Lord &c. only spake of the Sun being in the centre of our System. I think it inconvenient to assert such Problems.

---

[1] Very little seems to be known of Hudson Leverett, famous only for his father and his son. His first wife was Sarah Peyton, who was alive in 1674 (Suff. Deeds, lib. 13, f. 884). The following documents show that he married, secondly, about 1692, a widow, Elizabeth Myham, who survived him, and whose death is here recorded. Leverett seems to have died poor, as his son refused to pay his small legacies. In the settlement of the great Leverett estate, it seems that he had at best a life interest in a part of his father's property.

The name of his wife, Myham, is plainly written on the will, but it is not known to us. The name Mylam, Milam, or Milom, is a Boston one.

The will of Hudson Leverett, gent., is on file in Suffolk Probate Office, No. 1986, but is not recorded. It is dated Oct. 10, 1692. He mentions son, John Leverett, daughter, Mary Leverett, son, Thomas Leverett. Gives to wife, Elizabeth, £200; to "wife's daughter, my daughter-in-law, Elizabeth Myham," £30; to cousin Esther Pawmer, £10. Son John, executor; friends Richard Wilkins, bookseller, and Enoch Greenleafe, trunk-maker, overseers.

John Leverett, Dec. 1, 1692, executor, "declared his refusal of that trust, not finding *bona notabilia* whereon to administer."

Suff. Deeds, Lib. 16, f. 368. Sept. 16, 1692, Hudson Leverett, for his conjugal love and affection to Elizabeth, his present wife, gave to David Adams, of Boston, blockmaker, and Abraham Adams, of the same, innholder, as trustees for her, a note of Harlakenden Symonds for £30, and also various household goods. Also six acres of land at New-London.

Aug. 8, 1694, the trustees delivered the same to her. — Eds.

[2] We have already noted the fact of the evidences of a disagreement between Samuel Sewall, Jr., and his wife, Governor Dudley's daughter. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

Decr 25. Shops open, &c as on other days, very pleasant weather. Capt. Williams buried; Bearers, Col. Checkly, Capt. Hill, Mr. Tay, &c.

Mrs. Bradstreet of Newbury, her killing her Negro woman is much talked of.[1]

Lord's Day, Decembr 26. Mr. Bromfield and I go and keep the Sabbath with Mr. John Webb, and sit down with that Church at the Lord's Table. I did it to hold Communion with that Church; and, so far as in me lay, to put Respect upon that affronted, despised Lord's Day. For the Church of England had the Lord's Supēr yesterday, the last day of the Week: but will not have it to-day, the day that the Lord has made.[2] And Genl Nicholson, who kept Satterday, was this Lord's Day Rumaging and Chittering with Wheelbarrows &c., to get aboard at the long Wharf, and Firing Guns at Setting Sail. I thank God, I heard not, saw not any thing of it: but was quiet at the New North. I did it also to Countenance a young small Church, and to shew that I was pleas'd with them for having the Lord's Supēr once in four Weeks, and upon one of the Sabbaths that was vacant.[3] Had a very comfortable Day.

Decr 27. Very pleasant wether. My Son tells me that Thomas Sewall went to the Church of England last Satterday: He expostulated with him about it.

Decr 28. Govr sends to my Son to invite the Ministers to Diñer to morrow: sends his Coach for the Doctors; only Dr. Cotton Mather, Mr. Colman, Sewall, Webb,

---

[1] Dr. Humphrey Bradstreet, son of Moses Bradstreet, was of Newbury, and by wife Sarah had seven children, 1692–1713. He died May 11, 1717, and his widow married, secondly, June 9, 1719, Edward Sargent. Coffin (History of Newbury) refers to Sewall's Diary, but cannot add any light upon this subject. — Eds.

[2] Another evidence of Sewall's unconquerable prejudice against a recognition of Christmas-Day. — Eds.

[3] That is, when the rite was not observed in either of the other Meeting-houses. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

goe, all in the Govr's Coach. Xr. 29 being a storm of snow.

Midweek, Xr. 30. Mr. Bridge preaches, No Govr, Lt Govr, Chief-Justice; Jer. Dumer esqr. there.

Decr 31. Very pleasant day after the Snow; visit Mr. Wadsworth. Thank him for his Lecture Exercises. Visit Mr. Addington, who takes Physick, though he took some this week before; complains for want of Breath. Of his own accord Talk'd to me, About the Circumstances of the Government; what should do, if no orders should come by the first of February: Said, ought to think before hand; I consented with him and had some discourse. I desired to see the Letter about the president of the Council; and pray'd him to let me see the Act at large which continues comissions for half a year after the Queen's death. Son Gerrish and S. Sewall, *de Stephano*, visit us.

New-years-day, $17\frac{1}{15}$. In the morning read in Course that awfull portion of Scripture, Isa. 24. Mr. Addington being at his office, shew'd me the Record of the Queen's order dated May, 3. 1707, which is thus concluded:

"The Eldest Councillor who shall be, at the time of your death or absence, residing within our said Province of the Massachusets Bay, shall take upon him the Administration of the Government, and execute our said Commission and Instructions, and the several Powers and Authorities therein contained, in the same manner, and to all intents and purposes, as other our Govr or Comander in Chief should or ought to do, in case of your Absence, till your return; or in all cases untill our further pleasure be known therein. So we bid you farewell.

"By Her Majs Command, SUNDERLAND." [1]

[1] We may set forth briefly the points of the difficulty about the government at this time. News of the death of Queen Anne, on the 1st August, 1714, was received here on September 15th. The Hazard, sloop, sent with orders to our government, was lost on Cohasset rocks, November 12th. The commissions of the Governor and Lieutenant-Governor by law expired in six months from the termination of the preceding reign, namely, on Feb. 1, 1714–15.

By the charter, the Council, or the major part of them, were to assume

Digitized by Google

Visited Mrs. Kay. In the morning return'd Mr. Cutler the Watch he gave me upon Trial this day Señight at Capt. Williams's Funeral.

Jany 2. L. Day. My Son changes with Mr. Webb, by which means I miss hearing him this day, and Decr 26th.

Jany 10. Snowy day, Mr. Gee sends his Son to invite me to Diñer to morrow at his house.

Tuesday Jany 11th went thither, where din'd Dr. Incr. and Dr. C. Mather, Mr. Bridge, Mr. Wadsworth, Mr. Thornton, Mr. Jno Marion, Deacon Barnard, Mr. Ruck, Capt. Martyn, Mr. Hallawell. It seems it was in remembrance of his Landing this day at Boston after his Algerin captivity.[1] Had a good Treat. Dr. Cotton Mather in returning Thanks very well compress'd many weighty things very pertinently. After Diñer, notwithstanding the Fogg, I visited Mr. Bradstreet; Madam Bradstreet and her daughter remain very ill still. I gave him an Angel to buy him a few candles. Got home well. *Laus Deo.*

Midweek, Jany 12. Genl Council. It being mov'd: Council were of opinion the Genl Court was dissolv'd; because Prorogued before met, which was not agreeable to Charter. Now declared it to be dissolv'd. Govr mentioned the renewing Comissions. I mov'd to adjourn to

---

the government, which they did, on the presumption that the order in the text did not supersede the charter.

The supremacy of the Council was short, as on March 21st, Dudley displayed a new commission reinstating him, probably, *ad interim*.

March 17, 1715, Colonel Elizeus or Elisha Burgess was appointed Governor, in England, and he remained there. His commission, with that to the new Lieutenant-Governor, William Tailer, was published in Boston, Nov. 9, 1715. Tailer then succeeded, and Dudley withdrew. Belcher and J. Dummer, however, in London, persuaded Colonel Burgess to resign for £1,000, and Colonel Samuel Shute was made Governor, June 15, 1716, with William Dummer as his Lieutenant-Governor. Shute arrived here Oct. 4, 1716. — Eds.

[1] Undoubtedly the host was Joshua Gee, Sr., father of Rev. Joshua Gee, the colleague of Cotton Mather. See a reference in Vol. I. p. 199, to this captivity. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

the 2d Febr. But the Govr adjourned to the 26th Jany. I mov'd that Lt Col. Somersby might be sent to transmit a copy of his Inquest about Mrs. Bradstreet's Negro. Govr oppos'd and check'd me, said twas to accomplish a diligent search. Col. Noyes inform'd what was done, which gave me occasion to speak. Mr. Pemberton and Mr. Colman in their Lectures pray God to continue the Govr, if it may be.

Jany 26. Genl Council; Govr offers a Proclamation to be voted to continue all Officers till the K. pleasure known. Mr. B. Lynde, Major Genl W., Col. Hutchinson opos'd it. Consideration was desired till morning. Then it was Negativ'd; but 2 or 3 for it. I spake for it on Wednesday, saying it enter'd not into the Question act [on account of?] the 6. Moneths end. But now I voted with my Brethren, for I saw twas so worded as to tie up the hands of the Council from making any Alteration though the Government should be devolved on them next week. Went to visit Mr. Pemberton and wife: but they were not at home.

Jany 30. Cold day. Mr. Pemberton prays that God would Govern the Succession of the Government.

Jany 27. My Son preach'd to a numerous Congregation, finishing his Text, Blessed are the pure in heart.

Janr 31. There is a Sessions held in Boston.

Tuesday, February 1. As I was busy in signing Bills, Mr. Bromfield came to me and desired me to go to the Major Genl at Ten a-clock; they had some discourse yesterday at the Sessions, Several would be there. I got thither about 11., was the first and were but 4. in all, as I remember; Sewall, Em Hutchinson, Jos. Lynde Mr. Bromfield. Agreed to call as many as we could together at the Council-Chamber at 3. p. m. There met 12. viz. Mr. Winthrop, Tailer, Elisha Hutchinson, Sewall, Jos. Lynde, Em Hutchinson, Bromfield, Winslow, Clark, Davenport, Hutchinson Thomas, Mr. Secretary. Col. Towns-

Digitized by Google

end was at Roxbury, to hear his son That preaches. Col. Phillips came not over; Mr. Comissary was indispos'd by the Gout. Col. Lynde sent his son Phillips with the Letters; we had Spoken of another. Mr. Bromfield had spoken to Flag to warn them. Lt Govr, as I hear, enquir'd what the Major Genl had to do to warn a Council? When were together in the Closet, I mollified a little by saying we were not a Council, but some Gentlemen of the Council met together upon an extraordinary occasion, which Mr. Tailer took up with, placidly; After a pretty deal of Talk, I motion'd that we might send to the Governour to enquire whether He had received any Orders; which was readily agreed to. At last, when I could shift it no longer, Sewall, Jo. Lynde, Davenport, Tho. Hutchinson went into the said Hutchinson's Coach. Got thither a little after Five, only the Governour's Lady was there; Mr. Wm Dudley received us, and call'd the Govr. After a-while I rose up, and began to do the Message, Govr would have me sit down. The Message was this; May it please your Excellency, whereas the Six Months given by the Parliament of Great Britain, for continuing persons in their Civil and Military Offices; do expire this day: These are humbly to enquire whether your Excellency has received Orders from our Soveraign Lord King George, enabling you to sustain the place of Governour of this Province longer? If you have receiv'd no such Orders, we are of opinion that Authority is devolv'd upon His Maj^e Council, by the direction of our charter; and that we are oblig'd in obedience thereunto, and for the welfare of His Majesties Subjects here, to exert our selves accordingly.

We humbly thank your Excellency for your good Services done this people which are many; and for your Favour to our selves in particular, and take leave to subscribe our selves your Excellency's most humble and faithfull Servants.

Digitized by Google

Note. I had drawn this up, but they would vote but what is on the other side.[1]

I intended it as a Letter: But they would have it by word of Mouth. So I shew'd not the paper. The Governour's Answer was, I have received no Orders: and express'd an Aversion to enter into discourse. I said, If was out of the Province, this much more. Govr said that was a Jest; might be out of the Province at a great distance, at Virginia, and yet give Orders in writing. Twas more to be at Cascobay, than at New Hampshire. Drank to me, saying, Judge Sewall. 'Twas Candlelight, went to the door and crav'd Excuse for not going to the Gate. And sent no body with us.

Govr said there were Thirty Canada Indians at Piscataqua, he was listening after it.

When return'd, found our Company Waiting for us. When we had related the Governour's Answer, and they perceived by his declining to argue the matter, he design'd to hold his place, it put the Gentlemen to it. Col. Hutchinson said, There must be a Council Call'd, all seem'd to be of that mind; Mr. Winthrop would have had the Secretary write Letters; but he said, 'Twas no Council, he could not doe it. I said Let us write and all subscribe. Mr. Winthrop was so knockt that he said it could not be done, if the Secretary declin'd. The Lt Govr and Secretary left us. At last resolv'd to Write, and writ Five Letters; To Situate, Marble-head, Salem, Ipswich, Newbury. Gave the Northern Letters to Col. Lynde to send from Charlestown by an Express. Gave Capt. Cushin's to a Marshfield man whom Col. Winslow directed us to; he to pay him for how much he went out of his way. Time fix'd in the Letter sign'd by Ten, was two a-clock p. m̄. Febr. 3.

---

[1] Meaning what is on the other side of the leaf in his Journal, closing with the word "accordingly." — Eds.

Digitized by Google

Febr. 2. Went to the Meeting at Bro^r Thornton's, read out of Mr. Shepard on the Virgins. They that were ready went in: sung clauses out of the 45th Psalm.

Thorsday, Feb^r 3. Very great Congregation; Dr. Mather prays for them that had the Administration of the Government; mentions neither Govr nor Lieut. Govr. Lt Govr was present.

Thorsday, Feb^r 3. p. m. The Councillors met, whose Names are to the Proclamation. Had long debate, drew up votes to state the Question till I was weary. At last voted the Devolution; only 2 or 3 that did not vote. Then ordered 4. to acquaint the Govr what was done; viz, Elisha Hutchinson esqr. Eliakim Hutchinson esqr. Penn Townsend Esqr. and Josiah Winslow esqr. They went though the night was pretty well enter'd. Many of us stayed till they return'd: Govr said was not dead, nor out of the province. Adjourned to the morning.

Friday, Febr. 4. Drew up a Proclamation; at my going to Diñer Col Hutchinson desired me to draw something, which I did, and 'twas agreed to with very little alteration.

Note. I had said King William and Queen Mary of Blessed Memory, I pleaded when spoken to, They were our Founders. Lt Govr spake hard against it, unless the same was said for Queen Anne, so twas struck out.

Mr. Secretary drew that in the English Letter: Mr. Secretary first drew, *till His Majesties Orders;* which Mr. B. Lynde and I opos'd, as that which bound up our hands, from doing anything: so twas struck out. Publish'd it by Beat of Drum. Paper was sullied with the Rain. Mr. Hiller read it, out of the Council-Chamber Gallery; Col. Checkley, Major Fitch, Capt. Abijah Savage &c. present. Dr. Cotton Mather could not be found, Sent for Mr. Pemberton, who was at Capt. Winslow's, and he pray'd with us. I should have noted, that Mr. Tailer Contested the precedency with Mr. Winthrop, seeing he had had the Honor

Digitized by Google

to sit at the Board as Lieut Govr and that the order of privy seal, a Copy of which he produc'd, was Dead. But the Council carried it for Mr. Winthrop *nemine Contradicente.*

Febr. 6. No Govr nor Lt Govr mentioned in our publick prayers.

This day I set Windsor Tune, and the people at the 2^{d} going over run into Oxford, do what I could.

Tuesday, Febr. 8. I walk with Judge Palmer, Mr. Danl Oliver, Capt. Keeling, Constable Wainwright, to suppress Disorders. Gave widow Noaks 3^{s}.

Febr. 9. Council; Col. Phillips, and Capt. Norden take their Oaths, to the Devolution Government. I told Col. Phillips, we wanted him last week: He said his heart was with us; but he was not well.

Febr. 10. Mr. Bridge preaches from Ps. 149. 2. Sung the 47th Psalm.

Febr. 11th Son preaches at Mr. Winthrop's.

Febr. 12. Last night Mrs. Bethiah Walley is brought to Bed of a dead child.

Febr. 13. My wife goes to the Lord's Supper. Richie Love Recommended by Mr. Homes.

Febr. 14. I wait on Dr. Incr. Mather to have a Comissioners Meeting appointed to morrow, at 3 aclock. But when I came to Dr. C. Mather, he said should be employ'd in the Afternoon; so appointed it in the Morning: Gave Flagg the List to warn, because Maxwell was Cast out of the Church yesterday, and is superannuated.

In the Afternoon, Col. Townsend, Mr. Bromfield, Mr. Addington, Davenport and I visited the Governour, who Treated us with good Drink and Apples. No body went with us to the Gate. Govr Hunter's Proclamation comes to Town dated Jany 29. ordering those of pernicious principles to be aprehended and punished, who assert that Comissions are void at the end of the Six Moneths.

Midweek, Febr. 16. Council, Col. Otis, Capt. Cushing,

Digitized by Google

Col. Noyes, and Wheelwright, Take the Oaths. Vote to give New Comissions to Civil Officers.

17. Sign many Comissions. The Boston Magistrates and Ministers meet at the Chief Justices in the evening to speak about sending an Address, which is agreed to. I visited Madam Coney and went from thence to the said Meeting.

18. Dr. Cotton Mather, Mr. Pemberton, Colman, come into Council and intimat what was discours'd last night at Mr. Winthrop's. Council order me and Mr. B. Lynde to give their Answer, viz, That 'tis agreeable to them, and they wish it may be gone forward with. We went imediately but can't find them, went to Mr. Pemberton's, Colman's. At last as were going to Dr. Mather's, Mr. Lynde call'd at his Brother's and found the Dr. there. We went in, drank Tea, after we had done our Message. A comission was drawn and sign'd for Mr. Wm Dudley as Sheriff; he was sent for, to offer it to him, He said he had one already from the Govr and Council and saw no reason to take another, with a Little seeming Banter he said his had a Seal, This had none.

Febr. 16. Bro^r^ goes to Brooklin.

Febr. 19. A Comission is given to Mr. Wm Pain. Note. Dr. Incr. Mather was at Mr. Wadsworth's Lecture.

Febr. 20. Excellent Wether. Mr. Pemberton not abroad in the forenoon, yet preaches p. m.

Monday, Febr. 21. Son Sewall intended to go home on the Horse Tom. brought, sent some of his Linen by him: but when I came to read his wive's Letter to me, his Mother was vehemently against his going: and I was for considering. I took the Horse and rode to Tim^o^ Harris of Brooklin. Staid there so long that twas almost dark before I got to Roxbury Meeting house, yet call'd and saw Mrs. Mary Mighell. Visited Mr. Walter, staid long with him, read my daughters Letters to her Husband and me: yet he still advis'd to his going home. Went

Digitized by Google

home in the dark between 7 and 8. My Wife can't yet agree to my Son's going home.

Febr. 22. Lt Govr goes out of Town. Rains most of the day.

Febr. 23. Great Storm of Rain. Wind at North-east; so that shall hardly have a Council to day.

Midweek, March, 2. Mr. Secretary offers a Draught for a Fast. The President persuaded him to strike out words about *Establishment of the Government.* Mr. Tailer procured to have the *Prince* particularly mention'd. I prevail'd to have *Rain* Specially inserted, and gave the Words, which I prepar'd at Noon; carried it to the Press.

Midweek, March, 9. Mr. Secretary is in Council; Forenoon and Afternoon. I remember, I ask'd leave of him to go to the Barbers, assuring him I would return presently.

Fifth-day, March, 10th. Mr. Secretary is taken with fainting as he rose out of his Bed in the Morning: sunk down. Taken agen at Noon. As went out of the Council in the Morning, Mr. Davenport desired me to acquaint Mr. Sewall who preach'd: but he was got into pulpit before I reach'd the Meetinghouse, so no publick Prayers.

March, 13. Mr. Secretary Pray'd for publickly.

Midweek, March, 16. Lt Govr comes to me in the morning, shews me Mr. Dudley's case truly stated; 'twas laid at his Steps. Councillors were much surpris'd: p. m̄. sent for the Printers: before had done examining them, I went away to the Funeral of my Grandson, Billy Hirst, after I had acquainted the President.

March, 18. Being desired, I drew up a Proclamation.

Satterday, March, 19. Mr. Secretary Addington dyes between 11. and 12. before Noon.[1] Govr Dudley came to visit him; but he was dead ½ of an hour before.

---

[1] Isaac Addington, a son of a surgeon of the same name, and of Anne, a sister of Governor Leverett, was born in Boston, Jan. 22, 1644–45, and died

Digitized by Google

March, 20. Lt Govr comes to my house, shews me the printed Copy from the London Gazett in Govr Hunter's hand at New-York. It seems Mr. Paul Dudley bestirr'd himself to have his Father pray'd for as Govr, and that the Order for the Fast might not be Read. Mr. Pemberton Spake to me as went by the foreseat in the morning. I Spake against it as I could so on a sudden surprise, mention'd the Exception, or provision be made. Mr. Sewall pray'd as formerly. Mr. Pemberton ask'd if I had read it, I said yes: Said he should have seen it! At Noon I carried it to him borrowed of Mr. Newton: He had it of Mr. Cambbell before, was reading it; Said he was amaz'd I should speak as I did; twas as far from it as East from West: New-England, he fear'd, would pay dear for being Fond of Government. I say'd unless he knew those that were Fond of Government he did ill so to Censure. Said I came only to give him a sight of the Proclamation, he might use his Freedom. He thank'd me and I went away.

P. m̄. Mr. Pemberton acquainted the Congregation that he had received an Order for a Fast from Civil Authority, he had it not with him, Spake of reading it next Lord's Day. He never said a word that I know of, though the President and Three other of the Council were

there, March 19, 1715. Though trained to the profession of his father, he devoted himself to the public service, and was highly honored for his ability and fidelity in several trusts in the interest of his native place. He was a representative of Boston and speaker in 1685, and next year an assistant. He took an active part in the proceedings against Andros, Dudley, and others of the Council in the revolutionary outburst in April, 1689, and, in the temporary re-establishment of the popular government, he was chosen Secretary of the Council of Safety. On the return of Dudley, and afterwards, under the Governorship of his former prisoner, it would seem that both were willing that oblivion should settle on their former relations, for Addington filled the office of Secretary till his death. He was a Judge of the Court of Common Pleas from 1693 to 1702, and Chief-Justice of the Superior Court in 1702–03. He was Assistant or Councillor from 1693 to 1714, and was successively Clerk, Registrar, and from 1702 to 1715, Judge, of Suffolk Probate Court. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

of his Church, and before him: he saw not fit to advise with them. Pray'd for those that were or might be called to the Government. A little before night Mr. Paul Dudley, and Mr. Wm Dum̄er come to my house; call to Speak with me. Mr. Dudley acquaints me that the Govr intended to be here in Town about Eleven a-clock to publish the proclamation, that I might be there; said would goe to every one of the Council. I said, but is this sufficient, meaning the Copy. His eyes Sparkled, Said he had no orders to dispute, there had been great Friendship between him. and me. I said I had done nothing to forfeit it. As was going out said his Father would come to Town with two Troops of Horse.

In the evening most, or all the Councillors in Town met at the Chief Justices. I ask'd whether, *Or other provision be made* — did keep the Council in the Government? All seem'd to express themselves satisfied, that their Fatigue was almost over. Capt. Belchar said he would hinder the coming of the Troops.

Monday, March, 21. Govr comes to Town with Four Troops in stead of two. Twelve of the Council were there at the proclamation. I was not there, I used to be with Mr. Addington; and was griev'd at the forbidding to read the Fast; *i. e.* Mr. P. Dudley writ to the Ministers to pray for his father, and not to read the Order for the Fast. I knew nothing of the Fast, till Mr. Pemberton declin'd reading it. Dr. Mather, Mr. Bridge, Mr. Webb read it; Mr. Pemberton and Colman did not. Dr. C. Mather said it was sign'd by the hon'ble Wait Winthrop esqr. the president of the Council and 17. more of the council, and Countersign'd &c.

Midweek, March, 23. Mr. Addington buried from the Council-Chamber; twas a sad Spectacle; Bearers, Lt Govr, Mr. Winthrop; Elisha Hutchinson, Sewall; Eliakim Hutchinson, Belchar. 20 of the Council were assisting, it being the day for Ap̄ointing Officers. All had Scarvs. Bearers

Digitized by Google

Scarvs, Rings, Escutcheons. Was laid in Govr Leverett's Tomb. March 24. Mr. Bridge preaches the Lecture.

Friday, March, 25. Mr. B. Lynde and I take the Hackney coach and wait on the Govr. I wish his Excellency good success in his Return to the exercise of his Government; ask'd if had any Service to Plimouth; entertain'd us very pleasantly, came with us to the Gate.

March, 26. Mr. Judge Lynde and I set out for Plim^o. Jno Arcus waits on me; got comfortably to Mr. Randel's before sunset.

March, 27. Mr. Eels preaches very well. Sup with him. Give Sarah Witherel (now Hubbard) Ten Shillings. Gave Mr. Eels some small Books. Earl Sacrament,[1] Wadsworth Catechisme, Colman Providence, Sister Sewall, First Proclamation, Declaration, in the 5^e for Contribution.

March, 28. Set out for Plimouth with Briant, pretty deal of Rain and Hail. Dine at Cook's.) Sheriff with 9 in his Company come thither notwithstanding the Rain, in which rode to Plimouth: Got thither about 5 p. m. with little inconvenience, my Hood and Coat sat very well about me. *Laus Deo.*

March, 29. Made Mr. Little Clark *pro hac vice,* Mr. Cooke being sick of the Gout. Mr. Valentine at his coming gives us the News by Bermuda that came to Boston on the Lord's day, March 27. Col. Byfield stands vigorously for the Government.

March, 30. Adjourn *sine die.* visit Mrs. Little (Hañah Willard) very sick, desired my Prayers.

March, 31. *Ædem intravi mane.* After the exercise, Mr. Cushman Sups with us; visit Mr. Thomas, and Mr. Watson and wife: he not at home.

Apr. 1. Snows all day, whereby are kept at Plimouth. Mr. Josiah Cotton, and Stedman dine with us. To Madam

---

[1] Rev. Dr. Jabez Earl's Treatise on the Sacrament, 1707, often reprinted (Allibone). — Eds.

Digitized by Google

Willard Twenty Shillings; Mr. Ephraim Little, Ten; To the Sheriff's Attendants each a bound Book Wadsworth, Earl, Colman Providence.[1]

Apr. 2. Set out homeward about 6. m. Baited Bairsto, Cushing, Mills. Got home about 6. p. m̄. *Laus Deo.*

Apr. 3. Dr. Incr. Mather preaches at the South p. m̄.

April, 7. Govr and his Lady at Lecture, Mr. Wadsworth preaches, Mr. Pemberton being sick. Text Heb. 1. 8. A Sceptre of Righteousness. Genl Council p. m. Govr propounds Mr. Paul Dudley for Judge of Probat. Ten No's; Eight yea's, as the Govr told them. Mr. Fitch made a Justice, Mr. Jonathan Pool at Reading.

Apr. 8. Rains hard, abates about 5, which makes way to attend the Meeting at Mr. Stoddard's, where Mr. Sewall preaches; Mr. Colman is an Auditor.

Apr. 10. Mr. Holyoke preaches at the South p. m.; Mr. Pemberton remains sick.

April, 12. Council settle Mr. Tucker's Estate of Roxbury. Govr is very pleasant, Speaks to Mr. Winthrop and me to dine with the Ministers to morrow. Visit Mr. Pemberton a 3^{d} time.

Apr. 13. Swallows ap̄ear. Mr. Short sets out for Newbury. The Govr, Chief Justice Winthrop, Sewall, Townsend Dine with the Ministers at the Dragon. I sat between Mr. Bridge and Mr. Thacher of Milton. Dr. Incr. Mather crav'd a Blessing; Dr. C. Mather return'd Thanks. Mr. Pemberton not there.

Apr. 14. Mr. Craighead preaches the Lecture in Mr. Colman's Turn. Mr. Thacher of Milton, and Mr. Danforth of Taunton dine with us. I visit Mr. Peter Dallie,[2] who seems to be in a languishing dying Condition; has kept house about 8. weeks. Mrs. Little died last Tues-

[1] Rev. Benjamin Colman's Sermon on Mrs. Elizabeth Wainwright, 1714. — Eds.

[2] This was Rev. Pierre Daillé, minister of the French Church in Boston. He died May 21, 1715, in the sixty-seventh year of his age. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

day night. Council, at which gave 10. Discourses. Capt. Tho. Hutchinson, and Charlestown Gentlemen not there.

April, 21. News comes that Col. Burgess [1] is to be our Governour. Arriv'd just before Lecture, which is Mr. J. Sewall's. Sarah Cumins was Married this day; This News will damp my daughter of Brooklin her Triumph.

May, 2. Little Samuel, *de Josepho*, born. Mrs. Whittimore Midwife.

May, 8. Baptised; The wet wether and my Indisposition, caused me to stay at home; that I had not the Satisfaction to be present at the Baptisme. I took cold May, 1. which kept me at home all the time of the Court the first week.

May, 24. Went with Col. Townsend to Roxbury Lecture. After Lecture visited the Govr, confin'd by his Gout. His Excellency made a *Dedimus* to my self, Col. Phillips, Col. Lynde, to give the Deputies the Oaths. This was done before I knew of it. Rid home with Mr. Comissary in his Coach.

---

[1] Readers of Dr. Palfrey's admirable History of New England will remember the novel and characteristic feature of his method by which, when tracing the measures of our local governments in our colonial and provincial times, he constantly takes us back to the court and cabinet of the mother country, to develop the influence which parties and intrigues there had upon our own affairs and interests. Certainly, the aptness and significance of his method in so doing were abundantly illustrated and justified by the facts which he set before the reader. It was curious to note, in some of the English judgments and criticisms on his work, when it was first noticed abroad, that some slights and other than considerate and respectful comments were passed upon the seeming assumption that our affairs could at the time have had any serious interest for Englishmen, and that court intrigues were at all influenced by any reference to our colonial concerns. None the less was there very much of that reciprocal interaction. And the indifference or contempt which seemed to characterize the feelings of most Englishmen towards the colonies — while there was in reality such a living tie of common interest between them — received a fitting retributive penalty, when, in the fomenting of the controversies which opened our revolutionary war, even English statesmen were rudely aroused to a conviction that it would have been a wiser course for their cabinet had discreet policy taken the place of trifling and intrigue. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

May, 25. Election-day; Col. Phillips, Lynde, and I give the Deputies the Oaths. Mr. Jer. Shepard preaches. Dine at the Green Dragon. Six left out; Phillips, Corwin, Townsend, Partridge, Sam[l] Appleton, Noyes.

May, 26. The Deputies send the Election to the Gov[r] to Roxbury. His Return is, I Consent to the election of Councillors, except Nathan[l] Byfield Esqr.

May, 27. Friday, Col. Hutchinson, Sewall, Jn° Appleton to go to Roxbury, and take the Oaths before the Gov[r] in his Bed-Chamber. Return to Boston, and administer them to the Councillors.

May, 31. The Gov[r] comes first to Town, was carried from Mr. Dudley's to the Town-House in Cous. Dum̄er's Sedan: but twas too tall for the Stairs, so was fain to be taken out near the top of them. He vehemently urg'd passing the Ministers' Motion for a Synod. Withdrew. Brother Moodey for Newbury and Bro[r] Northend for Rowley. Lodge at our House.

June, 6. Mr. Stephens preaches the Artillery Sermon. Made a very good Discourse from Isa. 2. 4. Gov[r] dines not publickly, at the Dragon.

I should have mention'd the Smiting Plimouth Meeting-house by Lightening June, 3. Friday, Capt. Warren their Deputy came as far as Bairsto's May 24. Was taken sick there, 25. Carried in a Horselitter to his Son-in-Law at Jones's River, 26. to his own House at Eel River, where he expired on the Lord's day night following.

Tuesday, June, 21. In the Forenoon Gov[r] signifies his Intention to prorogue the Court; had sat 4 weeks and done nothing, were distemper'd. Bill for the Tax Read; I express'd my desire that the voting of it might be left to a longer time, at least to the Afternoon: but the Gov[r] would have it voted then; and it past in the Negative because 'twas but for 11,000£. I voted not because of great moment, and so suddenly call'd for. Deputies are

Digitized by Google

sent for in, and the Court prorogued to the 20th July at 10. m.

Friday, July, 1. p. m. I finish my work on the Bills of Credit for £50.000. and carry the two last Bundles to Col. Checkley, as I went to the Meeting at Capt. Habijah Savages'; Told him I came to take Leave of him. *Laus Deo.*

Satterday, July, 2. I give Col. Hutchinson Mr. Colman's Book on the Virgins, in Consideration of his giving me my Table. Cost 10s. I bought of Mr. Gerrish, Dyke on Philemon for my Dear Wife.[1] When I got home was grievously surpris'd to find Hañah fallen down the Stairs again, the Rotula of her Left Knee broken, as the other was; and a great Gash Cut a cross her Right Legg just below the Knee, which were fain to stitch. Much blood issued out. The Lord Sanctify this Smarting Rod to me, and mine! This cloud returning after the Rain! Broke her Right Knee-pan the fifth of August 1714.

July, 3. Put up a Note for Hañah to be pray'd for, in the morning.

July, 4. Joseph prays with his sister in the Chamber.

July, 5. Mr. Pemberton prays with her.

July, 6. Went to the Funeral of James Salter, a Sober, desirable Man of about 31 years old. I went with Mr. Bridge, and as I came back, brought him in: He likewise pray'd with Hannah.

This day it is Fifty four years Since I first was brought ashoar to Boston near where Scarlet's wharf now is, July, 6, 1661, Lord's Day. The Lord help me to Redeem the Time which passes so swiftly. I was then a poor little School-boy of Nine years and ¼ old. This day I have written a Letter to my Cousin Joseph Moodey, student in

---

[1] Rev. Daniel Dyke died about 1614, "a Puritan divine of great learning and piety." Among his works Allibone mentions "Philemon, 1618, quarto." — Eds.

Digitized by Google

Harvard College, mending a Copy of his verses shewed me by his Father. Two were thus alter'd:

Tempore, quaeso pater, libros mihi mittere dignes!
Musaeum vacuum est, et solus degere Cogor.

Transcrib'd my three Lines made to direct me in signing the Pound-plate.[1]

Ter niger apparet cui competit ordo Secundus,
Ter signat Rubro, qui Tertius Ordine signat
Ultimus et primus gradiuntur passibus aequis.

Sent four Bills exemplifying it, and 2d Bill to make it up Forty — Praying God for his Blessing on his Academical Life concluded. *Laus Deo.* His Tutor Mr. Holyoke carried it at last.

Friday, July, 8. Mr. Leverett the President comes to our House, and we issue cousin Jn° Quinsey's Business; Dine here, and two Men that came from Dover to enquire after Mr. Short.

July, 14. Son preaches out of Isa. 11. His Rest shall be glorious. Mr. Stobo, and several other Carolina Ministers were Auditors. p. m̄. I visited Dr. C. Mather and his new Wife[2] at the house that was Mr. Kellond's. young Mr. Rogers din'd with me.

July, 15th Mr. Short calls early in his way to Dover. In the evening I receive Sir William Ashurst's Letter bringing the Remittance of Mr. Hopkin's Legacy.

---

[1] The "Act for a new impression of the Bills of Credit on this Province," passed June 25, 1714, empowered and directed a committee of six persons specially named (of whom Sewall and Checkley were two), or any four of the six, to cause to be imprinted, bills of credit to a stated amount, from three plates, and to sign them. Sewall refers, in his Latin lines, to the four signers and the three plates. *Musaeum*, in the distich, seems to mean the College. Joseph Moody did not graduate till 1718. Edward Holyoke was Tutor from 1712 to 1716, and became President in 1737. — Eds.

[2] Rev. Cotton Mather married, July 5, 1715, for his third wife, Lydia, widow of John George. *Ante* p. 27, note. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

July, 17. My son and Mr. Webb Exchange. Mr. Pemberton not abroad in the Forenoon. Baptizes Mr. Clark's Son John, p. m̄. Walk with Mr. Bromfield, Const.[able] Thair &c., but were pretty much prevented by the Rain: staid out till near Sun-set.

July 21. Madam Cooke[1] dyes, Sleeping in her Chair after Sore and strong pains. Was a pious worthy Gentlewoman, born April 26, 1651. Married June 1668.

July 23, interred in Govr Leverett's Tomb in the Old burying place. Bearers, Govr, Lt Govr; Winthrop, Elish Hutchinson; Sewall, E^m Hutchinson. Scarf, Ring, Gloves, Escutcheon. Rain'd pretty much.

July, 24. Mrs. Añe Kay was buried; bearers, Sewall, Checkley; Deming, Hill; Lewis, Langden. Aged 74., born at Manchester. Was a good Woman, and a good School-Mistress.

July, 26. Go to Cambridge with Mr. Lynde in Stedman's Calash. Mr. Brattle prays at opening the Court. All the Justices there. Chief Justice dines not with us, by reason of the Sickness of Madam Brattle.

July, 27. By candle-light Adjourn *sine Die.*

July, 28. Mrs. Brattle dies at 2 p. m̄.

July, 30. Mrs. Brattle[2] Buried; Bearers, President, Mr. Angier; Gibbs, Wadsworth; Pemberton, Bradstreet. Fellows Flint, Holyoke, Robie had Scarvs. After the women followed Lt Govr Usher, Sewall; Jos. Lynde, E^m Hutchinson; Tho. Oliver, Francis Foxcroft esqr. Twas Six a-clock when came out of the Burying place; so I came Straight home upon my Gray Horse; Saw a Rainbow in Charlestown Market place. Caus'd the Shops to be shut up, as I rode along. Got home very comfortably. *Laus Deo.*

---

[1] She was Elizabeth, daughter of Governor John Leverett, and wife of Elisha Cooke. — Eds.

[2] This was Elizabeth, daughter of Nathaniel Hayman, of Charlestown, and first wife of Rev. William Brattle, of Cambridge. She died July 28, 1715. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

Twas a great Funeral, and would probably have been much greater, but for the Abundance of Rain which fell this day, and danger of more throughout the Afternoon.

Lord's Day, July, 31. My Son baptises Nathanael Bethune,[1] James Salter and Anne.

Feria Secunda, Augt 1. 1715. Dr. Increase Mather visits us, Discourses in a very Friendly obliging mañer. At my desire prays with Hañah, and speaks Comfortably to her: Prays for me, my Wife, eldest Son present, the family. *Laus Deo.*

Feria tertia, Augt 2. Fast at Mr. Colman's about Calling another Minister. Mr. Wadsworth began with Prayer; Mr. Colman preach'd from Ephes. 4. 8. 11. Excellently: Censur'd him that had Reproach'd the Ministers as if they were Gog and Magog; said would conclude as Zech. 3. 2. The Lord rebuke thee Satan — Mr. Bridge pray'd and gave the Blessing.

p. m. Mr. Pemberton pray'd, Dr. Cotton Mather preach'd from Isa. 5. 6. latter clause, I will command the clouds &c. Excellently; censur'd him that had reproach'd the Ministry, calling the Proposals Modalities of little consequence, and made in the Keys; call'd it a Satanick insult, twice over, and it found a kind Reception. Dr. Increase Mather concluded, Sung the 3^{d} part of the 68th PS. Gibson set the Low Dutch Tune, Dr. Incr. Mather gave the Blessing. All excellently; only I could wish the extremity of the censure had been forborn — Lest we be devoured one of another. Neither the Govr (though in Town) nor Mr. Paul Dudley present.

Monday, Augt 8. Set out at 11. at night on Horseback with Tho. Wallis to inspect the order of the Town.

Constable Eady, Mr. Allen, Salter, Herishor Simson,

[1] Probably a son of George Bethune, of Boston, who was certainly here in 1724. He was of a younger branch of the Bethunes of Balfour, and his descendants now represent the male line of that distinguished Scotch family. See Heraldic Journal, IV. 178. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

Howel, Mr. John Marion. Dissipated the players at Nine Pins at Mount-Whoredom.[1]

Benjamin Davis, Chairmaker, and Jacob Hasy were two of them. Reproved Thomas Messenger for entertaining them.

As came home between 2 and three took up Peter Griffis the notorious Burglarer, and comitted him to Prison. Generally, the Town was peaceable and in good order.

Tuesday, Augt 9. Sent the Keeper a Mittimus per Joseph Webb: S. Tyly writ it.

Midweek, Augt 10. Cousins Mehetabel and Sarah Moodey go home by water. This day Billy Gibs, the Minister's Son, is drown'd at Cambridge a little above the Bridge. Boarded at Mr. Brattle's and went to School: was about 11. years old. Was drown'd at young Floud, and not taken up till eleven at night, by Torches; one accidentally trod on him; could not Swim. Buried at Watertown next day. The same Midweek. Bordman on the Comon had a little Son who came from the Reading School near Eccles's, and dy'd before night. The good Lord awaken us by these awfull and Sharp Afflictions!

Augt 11. Mr. Pemberton preaches. Dr. C. Mather is sick and not at Lecture. Dr., his father there. It seems my good friend Mr. Thomas Mayhew[2] died the same day

---

[1] We may presume this spot to have been on the slope of Beacon Hill. Mr. Bowditch, in one of his invaluable "Gleaner" articles in the "Transcript," under the date of Nov. 16, 1855, writes as follows: "I once saw a very large and accurate plan in the possession of the Mount Vernon proprietors, made sixty or seventy years ago, which was entitled by the surveyor, in large and elaborate letters, 'A plan of Mount Hoardam.' This struck me as a very ingenious and modest way of conforming to the then popular nomenclature of the spot, without giving offence 'to ears polite.'" It seems from Sewall, that the name, as applied to some locality in Boston, is very ancient. — Eds.

[2] Thomas Mayhew was third of the names, his father being Rev. Thomas Mayhew, Jr., of Martha's Vineyard. This Thomas was Justice of the Inferior Court of Common Pleas, serving as associate from its foundation in

Digitized by Google

Madam Cooke did. The Loss is to us in a mañer irreparable, respecting the Government of the Indians.

Augt 12. Mrs. Lord from Carolina visits us. I gave her 20^{d} Fine Rain at night.

Lord's Day, Augt 14. About an hour before Sunset I walk with Constable Thair, and by that means went in to the new Burying place attending the Funeral of Cousin Aña Powel [1] 17. m^{os} old.

1692, and as Chief Justice from July 17, 1699, to Oct. 27, 1713. His brothers, Matthew and John, as indeed all the family, were noted for their devotion to the cause of the Indians. — Eds.

[1] This reference may be a proper place to give some details about the Dummers in New England.

Richard [1] Dummer (Sewall's grand-uncle), by first wife, Mary, had Shuball, b. Feb. 17, 1636, H. C. 1656. By second wife, Frances, widow of Rev. Jonathan Burr, he had three sons, Jeremiah,[2] Richard,[2] and William,[2] and a daughter, Hannah.[2]

His son, Jeremiah [2] Dummer, of Boston, had Jeremiah,[3] b. ; William,[3] b. ; Samuel,[3] b. ; Anne,[3] b. , m. John Powell, May 12, 1714.

Of these, Jeremiah,[3] Jr. was the well-known Agent of the Colonies who died in England in 1739. Eliot, in his Biographical Dictionary, gives a good account of him, and we annex the following remarks from the "Boston News Letter," No. 1828, for Aug. 23, 1739. It is copied from a London newspaper.

"From the 'Daily Advertiser,' May 26. — The Gentleman who was said by Mistake in some of the Papers of this Week, to have died at Maryland Point, was Jeremiah Dummer, Esq: formerly agent to the New-England Colony. During a considerable Part of Queen Anne's Reign he was intimate with and greatly valued by all the Ministers, and the brightest Genius's of that Time, he being well skill'd in the learned Languages, and some of the Modern, thoroughly acquainted with the most valuable Parts of Literature, and a graceful Speaker. He had a fine Memory: and being of a very communicative and beneficent Disposition, his Company was eagerly sought after by all Lovers of good Sense and Humanity.

"Having a true Relish for Life, he retir'd from Business some Years, which he pass'd among his Books and a few Friends. He died at Plaistow in Essex, the same Philosopher he had liv'd, with a Resignation becoming a Being, who was going to appear before its Creator, and with the warmest Wishes to his friends and Acquaintance, and particularly to his Country, to which he address'd those famous Words of Father Paul, — Esto Perpetua."

We presume that Jeremiah [3] died without issue. Samuel [3] Dummer lived at Wilmington, Mass., where he died Feb. 6, 1737. The Middlesex Probate files show administration was granted, with consent of his brother William,

Digitized by Google

Mr. Pitkin din'd with us this day.

Augt 15. Joseph prays with Cousin Green's John, very sick.

Augt 16. Col. Townsend, Son Sewall the Minister, and I ride in the Hackney Coach to Mr. Walter's Lecture. Brought home with us Madam Increase Mather. Mr. W.'s Doctrine was, Every Comand of the Law is Good. Good in the Author, Matter, Design: from Rom. 7. 12. Saw little Hañah at the Governours. Gave her an Eighteen peñy Bill.

Augt 18. Mr. Pemberton apears in a Flæxen Wigg. Mr. Webb preaches from Eccles. 9. 10. Whatsoever thy

---

on his estate, to Samuel Ruggles and to his daughter, Elizabeth Dummer. Charges are made for the expenses of the widow for lying in of a posthumous child. Sept. 1, 1740, administration on estate of this Elizabeth Dummer was granted to Rev. Daniel Rogers, of Littleton, who had married the widow. The inventory mentions land in Jamaica formerly owned by her father, and property in England unascertained: it was probably derived from her uncle. Samuel Dummer was sheriff of Middlesex, 1729–1731.

She died at Littleton, July 16, 1740, and is called the only child of Samuel Dummer, "born of Elizabeth who was his wife, now wife of the Rev. M. Daniel Rogers of said L." Rev. Daniel Rogers is said (N. E. Hist. Gen. Register, V. 325) to have married Mary Whiting, perhaps a first wife. By this wife he had eight children. His wife Elizabeth died Sept. 13, 1779, aged seventy-four years, and he died Nov. 22, 1782, aged seventy-seven years.

The other son, William[3] Dummer, was our Lieutenant-Governor, and for many years the acting Governor. His will (Suff. Wills, Lib. 59, f. 398) mentions no children, nor Dummer nephews or nieces. He gave his estate partly in charity, to found the Dummer Grammar School, and the rest to the children of his sister, Anne Powell. Of this, Jeremiah Powell was the principal heir, though his brothers, John and William, were also favored. He gave to Jeremiah Powell, lands in North Yarmouth, Co. York, bought of Rev. Daniel Rogers, of Littleton, and his wife, Elizabeth, which had formerly belonged to Samuel Dummer, of Wilmington. He mentions kinsfolk, Nathaniel Dummer, of Ipswich (whom he made a trustee of the school), Mary Oulton, and William Vans, son of Mr. Hugh Vans.

Although the male line of Dummers was thus extinguished in the descendants of Jeremiah,[2] his brother Richard,[2] who married Elizabeth Appleton, and died in 1689, had four sons, John,[3] Richard,[3] Nathaniel,[3] and Shubael,[3] some of whom continued the name. Nathaniel[3] Dummer, mentioned as above in the will of his cousin William,[3] was great-grandfather of Henry E. Dummer, now living. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

hand findeth. Made a good Discourse. PS. 90. 9–12. Sung.

Augt 19. Mr. Thomas Bridge is seiz'd again with his paralytick Distemper.

Augt 20. I set out with Jno Arcus for Salem, in a Calash, get thither about 5. p. m. Very hot. Visit Cousin Higginson sitting on her Pallet Bed. Mr. Noyes comes to me there.

Augt 21. I visit Col. Hathorne, who is very glad to see me.

Augt 22. Mr. Corwin and I set out for Newbury, Round, because of the high wind; Though the Rain were mostly over, yet we had a little. Din'd at Chadwell's, where were Mr. Lynde, Capt. Price. Went by Thurrel's Bridge because of the high wind; got seasonably to Cous. Woodbridge's, where we had very good Lodging.

Augt 23. Din'd at Winget's. Went to Bloody Point to Mr. Knight, where had good Pasture for our Horses, Ferry'd over the Calm Water very pleasantly to Capt. Layton's, in Kittery.

Augt 24. Mr. Emery pray'd at opening the Court. Mr. Moody gone to Boston by Water. In Mr. Thomas's Case, Mr. Cutts desires a view; near night they goe.

Augt 25. We impanel and industriously improve another Jury. Tother Jury returns. Finish all our Actions this night.

Adjourn to 7. m. Much Rain.

Augt 26. Hear the Kittery Selectmen respecting their Presentment for not having a Schoolmaster. Adjourn'd *sine Die.* Ferry'd over very well to Mr. Knight's. At Hampton I order'd a Bass to be Dress'd; sent for Mr. Gookin, with whom We din'd very pleasantly. Got well to Cous. Woodbridges, when duskish. Mr. Cutting Noyes, and his Bro^{r} Major Noyes, came to us, Capt. Greenlef, Deacon Coffin.

Augt 27. Mr. Corwin and I go by the Ferry; Thomas

Digitized by Google

and Lynde by the Bridge and John Arcus; call at Sister Northend's, She came out to us. Baited at Chadwell's. Call'd at Mr. Wigglesworth's, Gerrish. Got to Brother's about two p. m̄. Dine, set out past 3. Twas Nine aclock before got into my own house: found all well. *Laus Deo.*

Augt 28. Son administers the Sacrament. Mr. Stoddard and Pemberton join in breaking Bread. Mr. Williams comes to us and sups with us.

Augt 29. Mr. Williams prays with us in Hañah's Chamber, who is grown much better.

Septr 1. Mr. Stoddard preaches the Lecture, Excellently.

7^{r} 2^{d} Prays with her again Excellently; and with us.

7^{r} 3. I visit Mrs. Mary Mighil at the house of the widow Rebekah Nash; and Speak to Mr. Perkins, and Mr. Webb to visit her.

7^{r} 10th Mr. Lynde and I set out for Bristol. Dine with Mr. Belchar at Dedham; go by the Fulling-mill, at the Houses, Bait. Get to Wrentham about Sunset.

7^{r} 11th Hear Mr. Man preach forenoon and Afternoon. Dine at his House, and go to prayer there after the Exercises. In the evening Mr. Man visits us, at Capt. Wear's.

7^{r} 12th Set out for Bristol. Bait at Freeman's. Several met there about their Settlement, Mr. White present. Having some Occasion given me, I said, To have a good settlement the way was to dig deep by Humiliation for laying their foundation. Gave Mr. Short's daughter a New-England Shilling. Din'd at Carpenter's. Were met at the Gate by the Sheriff, Pain, Mackintosh esqr. Capt. Brenton, Mr. Nutting, Mr. Birge, Mr. Raynolds. Mr. Curwin kept Sabbath there. Col. Thomas came to us before we left Mrs. Sarah Smith's Chamber.

7^{r} 13th Mr. Sparhawk prays Excellently at opening the Court, 14, 15, 16, 17.

Digitized by Google

Thorsday was very Rainy. Mr. Hale dined with us one day.

17th. adjourn'd to the Chamber and there, after Diñer, adjourned *sine die*. I visited Madam Byfield, who is somthing lonesom and much afflicted with the Tissick; She was very glad to see me, I gave her one of the Cōmemorations.[1] Got home a little before Sun-set. Curwin, Thomas, Lynde mov'd out of Town.

7r. 18. Lord's Day, Mr. Sparhawk goes to Swansey, and Mr. Hale preaches at Bristol both parts of the day. Deacon Cary sings Sweetly. Visit Mr. Sparhawk in the evening. Give him a 20s Bill.

7r. 19th. Henry Mackintosh esqr. and Mr. Sparhawk bring me going to the Gate: I would have had them gon back sooner. Gave said Mackintosh a Cōmemoration; and his daughter, Mr. Colman's book of Mirth.[2] Had the Company of Mr. Fr. Homes to the Black Horse. Sheriff came after us to the Ferry. When had Baited at Hunt's with Oats Mr. Cooke and I proceed to Frenches; where we din'd with Fry'd Lamb and Partridge. Got to Billinges before 'twas dark.

7r. 20. Proceeded by way of punkapog, and then through Brush Hill, viewing the pleasant Meadow on Neponset. Got home well abt ½ hour past One. *Laus Deo!* Left word at Capt. Lamb's that Madam Blagrove intended to set out on Tuesday morning.

7r. 22. Great Rain, which makes the Lecture thiñer. Council, wherein the Govr prorogues the Court to 8r. 26. Met before Diñer. Before night Parnell arrives, in whom comes Mr. Secretary Woodward, who went over to the Governour in Mr. Wainwright's Coach.

---

[1] This was Cotton Mather's sermon, "Just Commemorations; the Death of Good Men considered, with the Character of some." 1715. — Eds.

[2] "The Government and Improvement of Mirth. In Three Sermons from James v. 13. More especially designed for the Use, and recommended to the serious Perusal of Young Persons, and in particular the Young Gentlemen of Boston." Boston, 1707. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

7ʳ 23. Flag warn'd a Council, at which Mr. Woodward produc'd his Comission,[1] and a Letter from Govʳ Burgess earnestly Recomending him. The Letter was directed to the President and Council. The Council adjourn'd to 4. p. m. and sent Mr. Belchar and Mr. Davenport to pray the Governour's presence and Advice. In the afternoon the Lt Govr apeard return'd from Worcester: seem'd Concern'd that the Govr not there.

7ʳ 24. Lt Govr and Secretary go to Roxbury in Mr. Hutchinson's Charret: The Govr comes to Town before them. Flagg warns; Govr sits by the side of the Table facing to the South; Lt Govr [Tailer] in one of the South windows. The Comissions were produc'd and Read, Oaths given. Then the Lt Govr stood up and with deference enquired whether his Comission did not supersede the Govr. The Govr answered No. Lt Govr said he reckon'd himself oblig'd to propound it, Should rest in the Council's Opinion. Some Debate was had. Col. Hutchinson propounded there might be a fuller Council. Others said 'twas requisite it should be imediatly determin'd. Capt. Belchar answered in the Negative. Mr. Clark seem'd to hesitat. I express'd my self that I was of Col. Hutchinson's mind, but if my answer was now expected, I said that, seeing the Lt Govrs Comission directed him to Govern by the Comission and Instructions of Govr Burgess, in case of his death or absence, I was of Opinion the Lt Govrs Comission did not impower him to be Comander in Chief of this Province: Because neither the Comission nor Instructions, Nor any Authentick Copy of them, refer'd to in it, were arrived. Lt Govr did not like the vote should be so put. 'Twas propounded to put it, whether the Governour did not abide.

The Govr call'd for the Proclamation, which was read.

[1] Samuel Woodward was sworn in as secretary, Sept. 24, 1715, and resigned in 1717, when Josiah Willard succeeded. Joseph Marion was sworn as deputy secretary, May 10, 1716. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

Lt Govr said, Now other provision was made, he had a Comission from King George. Mr. Cooke said, making other provision refer'd to the Charter. Others said, The clause refer'd to what was pass'd, not to what was to come hereafter. At length the Govr dictated to the Clerk to this purpose, Whether the Government was devolved on the Lieut. Govr, the Comission of Govr Burgess, nor any copy of it, by which was to govern, not being arrived. It was *Nemine contradicente*, carried in the Negative. Winthrop, Cooke, Elisha Hutchinson, Sewall, Joseph Lynde, Eliakim Hutchinson, Belchar, Bromfield, Clark, Davenport, Thomas Hutchinson, All Noes.

Before night I acquainted Mr. Pemberton with this Transaction, that he might know how to pray. He had not heard it before. Mr. Colman was with him. We came away together.

7r 25. m. I acquainted my Son, and of Mr. Bridges extream Sickness. Mr. Pemberton prays that the Govr whose power was continued. After the Exercises, my Son comes in to Mr. Bridges, when Mr. Williams was gon. Mr. Maryon, Mr. Bridges Son-in-Law, desired my Son to pray, which he did very well.

7r 26. Between 11 and 12. Mr. Bridge Expires; with him much primitive Christianity is gone;[1] The old Church, the Town, the Province have a great Loss. He was particularly dear to me. His Prayers and Sermons were many times Excellent; not always alike. It may be this Lethargick Malady might though unseen, be the cause of some Unevenness. The Lord help us duly to lay the death of this worthy person to heart! We may justly fear he is taken away from Evil to Come. Isa. 57.

---

[1] Rev. Thomas Bridge, born at Hackney in 1657, preached in the West Indies and New Jersey, coming to Boston about 1705. He was ordained at the First Church in that year, and died as above, aged fifty-eight. Eliot mentions four printed sermons by him. Rev. Benjamin Colman published a funeral sermon on him. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

Midweek, 7r 28. Went to Cambridge to meet the Natick Comittee, Waban and others.[1] Major Fitch, Mr. Oliver and I dine with the President. I would have dined publickly [at the ordinary]; but the president declin'd it. I went in a Calash, came home by Moonshine. Accomplish the Bargain for Magunkaquog [Hopkinton] Land, and paid Fourteen pounds in part. *Laus Deo.*

7r 29. Mr. Colman preaches the Lecture. PS. 16. 8. Text, Num. 33. 38. preached an excellent Funeral Sermon for Mr. Bridge, who was buried after Lecture. Bearers, Dr. Increase Mather, Dr. Cotton Mather; Mr. Walter, Mr. Colman; Mr. J. Sewall, Mr. Jno Webb. Mr. Wadsworth led the widow; and Mr. Pemberton was very sick of the Piles.

After the Relations went Lt Govr, Winthrop; Cooke, Hutchinson; Sewall, Thomas. The Governour was not at Lecture, nor any of his family, nor at the Funeral, that I saw. Cool Convenient day.

Monday, 8r 3. Govr calls a Council at 3 p. m. Delivers the Books of Record and Files into the hands of the New Secretary, and gives him the Keys of the Secretary's Office.

Third-day, 8r 4th I Lent Major John Quincey Five pounds; and give him a Psalm-book cover'd with Turky-Leather for his Mistress.

This day, 8r 4. Chadder arrives, 28 days from Tor-Bay; brings Certain News of the French King's Death,[2] and that the Duke of Orleans is Regent. Sir Wm Ash-

---

[1] The Indian town of Natick, which, under the most devoted and patient efforts of Eliot and Gookin, had been the most promising and orderly of eight similar settlements, never really recovered the prosperity which it had enjoyed previous to Philip's War, and the calamitous removal of its inhabitants to Deer Island. But Sewall continued to plan and labor for the benefit of its wretched people. — Eds.

[2] Louis XIV. died Sept. 1 (N. S.), 1715. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

hurst of Augt 3, says, the Kingdom is in perfect peace; all the Tumults Quell'd.[1]

8^{r} 5th I give Col. Winthrop 40^{s} as a Gratuity for his influence in getting in Mr. Nelson's Debt, 2 Angels 4 Crowns. Din'd at Mr. Hirst's. Daughter Hirst, Madam Colman, M^{m} Sewall, Mrs. Betty Hirst, Mrs. Lydia Walley, Mr. Colman, Jos. Sewall, Mr. Cooper, Sam and I; Mr. Hirst sat at Table.

Fifth-day, Octob^{r} 6th Mr. Joseph Sewall preach'd the Lecture from 2 Pet. 3. 14.—Seeing ye look for such Things. After Lecture the Govr call'd a Council wherein Mr. John Denison had the Oaths given him as Sheriff of Essex. And license was given to —— Hill, —— Adams and others to build a Meetinghouse with Timber, and cover it with Shingles on Church-Green.[2]

8^{r} 7th Din'd with the Court at Homes's. Visited

---

[1] This refers to certain local disturbances growing out of party zeal. In some places, Dissenters' meeting-houses were attacked. The disorders were deemed serious enough to call for the revival of the old Riot Act, which was now made perpetual, with increased powers conferred on the Government. In about a month after Ashurst's report of "perfect peace," the Jacobite rebellion broke out in Scotland. — Eds.

[2] Snow (p. 213) copies the petition to erect the meeting-house on Church Green, "by the situation and name thereof, intended no doubt by our forefathers for that purpose." It was somewhat remarkable, however, that the "forefathers" should have so designated a site in Boston. Among the signers are Samuel Adams, father of the revolutionary patriot, and Henry Hill, doubtless the persons named in the text. The house was dedicated Jan. 8, 1717, and Rev. Samuel Checkley was ordained April 15, 1719. Mr. Samuel Glover had previously offered a donation towards the building of a meeting-house, made necessary by the overcrowding of the four edifices in the town, besides King's Chapel. Messrs. Adams and Hill were among the forty-four signers to the petition for the land. The house was to be sixty-five feet long and forty-five broad. We notice in the demand for it the movement of the population to what was then called the South End. The edifice being known as the "New South," that which Sewall calls the South Church began to be called by the now familiar title of the "Old South." The beautiful stone structure, which in 1814 succeeded to the first edifice of wood in Summer Street, yielded to the demands of business and is now represented by a structure of brick a mile further to the "South End." — Eds.

Digitized by Google

utrumque Doctorem [the Mathers]; shewed them Sir William's Letter. Visited Madam Usher, sick, of a sore Throat.

8ʳ 11ᵗʰ Went with Mr. Daniel Oliver to Natick; from the Falls in Company with the President and Tho. Oliver esqr. and Mr. John Cotton. At Natick the Indians of the Comittee executed the Parchment Deed for the Land at Magunkaquog: and paid the Proprietors Three pounds apiece. 'Twas so late, that when the Gentlemen return'd, I went to Sherbourn, lodg'd at Cousin Baker's.

8ʳ 12. Solomon Thomas acquaints me that Isaac Nehemiah [a Natick Indian], one of the Comittee, had hang'd himself. Ask'd what they should doe. I sent him to the Crowner. A while after I went to Cous. Gookin's in order to go home. When there, Solomon came to me again, and earnestly desired me to go and help them. Mr. Whitney join'd to solicit for him, by reason of the distance from Cambridge. So I went, Mr. Baker accompanied me. The Jury found Isaac Nehemiah to be *Felo de se.* Hang'd himself with his Girdle, 3 foot and 4 inches long buckle and all. 'Twas night before had done, so went to Sherbourn again, and lodg'd at Cousin Gookin's.

8ʳ 13. Went home, Cousin Richard Gookin accompanying me.

Third-day, 8ʳ 18. The Govʳ prorogues the Genˡ Court to the 23ᵈ Novʳ. I and Mr. Clark voted against it. Govʳ pretended Deference to Govʳ Burgess in doing it, in expectance of his Arrival; but in the Proclamation, never read to the Council, he said nothing of it, which was gravaminous to some. Went to the Funeral of Mr. White's Sister Pain, 8 of the Council there. Now about Dr. Mather shews me a Copy of Govʳ Dudley's Signing a Petition for a Bishop as the only means to promote Religion here.[1]

[1] We must refer to the intended publication of Judge Sewall's Letter-Book for information on this and many other matters mentioned in his Journal. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

These papers fell into Mr. Stephen Mason's Hand by the death of Sir Charles Hobby, and the said Mason sent Copies of them to Dr. Cotton Mather; and his Father show'd them me.

8r 19. Went to Rumney Marsh in Compa of Dr. C. Mather, Mr. Stobo, Squire, Webb, Dr. Oakes, &c. Mr. Brown of Reading pray'd, Mr. Tho. Chiever preach'd. Neither he that planteth. 1 Cor. 3. 7. Dr. C. Mather gave 7. a Covenant which they made. They chose Mr. Chiever their Pastor. Dr. Mr gave him the Charge, he, Mr. Shepard of Lin, Mr. Brown of Reading, laying on Hands, with Mr. Webb, and praying. Mr. Shepard gave the right Hand of Fellowship. Sung the 3 last Staves of the 132d Psalm, which Deacon Marion read and set the Tune. Mr. Chiever gave the Blessing. I, Mr. Oakes, Mr. Stobo, my Son Sam, Mr. Wyllys the elder, Mr. Webb's Unkle, and one more sat in my Pue; 'tis a good one, which never sat in before. After Refreshm't several of us came to Winnisimet for fear of falling a-ground. One met me 1¼ mile and would needs have me ride, which I needed being Weary. Got well home between 7 and 8. *Laus Deo.*

In the Ferry-boat Mr. Parsons mentioned the perishing of all mankind entirely, whereas some of the Angels fell; not all, if God had not provided Salvation. Spake as if it had been his Notion: I said Dr. Ames[1] mentioned it; which he seemed backward to allow: said he had lost his Books by Sea.

Octobr 31. Second-day. I visit Mr. Cooke. Mr. Wads-

[1] This is the famous Dr. William Ames, who was born in 1576, and died in 1634. He fled from England to Holland in 1610, became a minister at the Hague, was at the Synod of Dort, became a Professor at Franeker, and was a learned writer. His library was brought, after his death, to New England. Among his writings were Notes on the First and Second Epistles of Peter, to which Sewall probably refers here. Dr. Ames's intention to remove to New England was frustrated by his death, after which his family came here. His son, of the same name, graduated at Harvard in 1645. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

worth prays with him. Mr. Flynt was there. About Noon a great Breach is made in the Mill-Dam[1] of 60 or 70 foot wide. About an hour after Sunset Mr. Cooke dyes. The same night in the latter part of it Capt. Thomas Oliver dyes. 'Tis awfull that two Councillours should dye in one night.[2]

This day I fetch'd Mrs. Mary Mighill's Goods from Mrs. Tomson's at Roxbury. Met the Govr in the New Lane as I came home. Visited Mrs. Mary Mighill last Satterday, and pray'd with her. She declar'd before Mrs. Nash, that her Estate should be equally divided between her Brother and Sister.

Novr 1. Super^{r} Court at Boston; Mr. Corwin not here. Mr. Sewall prays at opening it.

9^{r} 3^{d} Govr dines with the Court.

Novr 5. Adjourn to Friday next. About an hour before Sunset Mrs. Mary Mighill dies.

Novr 6. The day for reading the Order for the Thanksgiving according to the usual custom; Mr. Pemberton told the Congregation, There was an order to keep the 17th as a Thanksgiving; should read it the next Lords-day.

Novr 7th Goe to Salem, in Mr. Austin's Calash to Mistick, from thence with Col. Thomas in his; had a very comfortable Journey. Could not enter into Lewis's because of the Train. Soldiers filling the House. Henry

---

[1] Between the present Dock Square and Haymarket Square. — Eds.

[2] Of Elisha Cooke, who died aged seventy-eight years, Hutchinson writes (Hist., II. 211). "He was esteemed as a physician, but most remarkable in his political character, having been more than forty years together employed in places of public trust, always firm and steady to his principles." He was zealous for the old charter, and a friend always to the side of the people. His son, Elisha, was in the council for several years.

The other councillor, who died on the same day, at Newton, was Thomas Oliver. He was the youngest son of John Oliver, of Boston, and was born Feb. 10, 1645–46. He was grand-uncle of Lieutenant-Governor Andrew Oliver. He was twice married, and had many children, but the sons seem to have died without issue. Paige says (History of Cambridge, p. 618) that he was a deacon of the church at Newton. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

Sewall waited on me. Mr. Noyes came to see me. I ran out to meet him; being joy'd at his Recovery.

Novr 7th Call'd on Mrs. Nash as I went to Charlestown. Ask'd her if things stood now as when Mrs. Mary declar'd her Will, whether any Alteration were made. She said, No; only Mrs. Mary would have her well Rewarded for what she had done for her.[1]

9^{r} 8th Mr. Noyes prays at opening the Court, *et sic deinceps*.

9^{r} 9th. Mr. Corwin makes a very good Discourse at the Lecture. Dines with us, and Mr. Rogers, &c. Govr Saltonstall, Mr. Cotton, Rowland and Theoph. Govr Saltonstall sued for his Father's estate as eldest Son and therefore sole Heir. I said 'twas contrary to our Law,[2] the Law of Nature and the Law of GOD. It went against the Govr in all the three Causes. Heard the Rumors of the Arrival of Col. Byfield, and Exemplification of Govr Burgess's Comission.

Novr 10. Adjourn'd *sine die*. Visited Major Brown in the even. When went home, Bro^{r} shew'd me a Register sign'd by Lieut. Govr Tailer as Comander in Chief.

Novr 11. Col. Thomas carrys Judith, I ride to Wiñi-

---

[1] We do not find any will of Miss Mary Mighill. By Suffolk Wills, it seems that administration was granted, Dec. 15. 1715, on estate of Mary Mighill, spinster, to David Hitchcock, of Enfield, Co. Hampshire, whose late wife, Elizabeth, was her sister. — Eds.

[2] "Our law," so far as we had power to enforce it, and that of Connecticut, as regarded inheritance, differed from the law of England in reference to the rights of the eldest son. A serious issue was opened in the latter Colony. On the death of Wait Winthrop, a difficulty arose between his only surviving son, John, and his sister, Anne, wife of Hon. Thomas Lechmere, as to the son's claim to inherit the entire real estate without division. Mr. Lechmere sued for an equal division of the whole property between his wife and her brother. The Connecticut court gave judgment for Mr. Lechmere; but the brother, by appeal to the King in Council, obtained a decision in his favor, "declaring him the sole heir of all the landed estate of his father and uncle." A compromise was effected in Connecticut, notwithstanding this decision. See Trumbull's Connecticut, II. 54–57. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

simet with Mr. Dudley. Have a very Comfortable Journey. *Laus Deo.*

After Diñer open our Court, Novr 12. ditto. Adjourn to Novr 23.

Novr 13. Mr. Pemberton preaches at the old Church p. m̄. Mr. Sewall reads the Order for the Thanksgiving, Begins and ends with the Date. Baptiseth Mary Stoddard, in Mr. Pemberton's Turn.

Novr 14. 2d Day. A Council is call'd, And Mr. Thomas Hutchinson, Mr. Thomas Fitch and I have the Oaths administered to us.[1] The Lord help us to be Faithfull. In the evening had a Meeting of the Owners of the Salt Works at the Sun-Tavern. Col. Byfield inveighs against our Agent Dum̄er for betraying him after Dum̄er had given him his Word and Hand that he had done with Dudley.

Novr 15. Elisha Hutchinson esqr, Eliakim Hutchinson esqr, Andrew Belchar esqr. and S. S. visit Govr. I drank to him presenting my humble Service. Mr. Armstrong and another came in; express'd their sorrow for the Change; Govr said must acquiesce in what the King did, or to that effect; seeming to correct Armstrong's Speech. But I observ'd when they went away, Govr Dudley said with a good Grace, I Thank your Visit! Came home just at night.

Novr 16. I visit Mr. Stobo, Dr. C. Mather, Dr. Incr. Mather, and present each of them with an Angel regarding the Thanksgiving, which they Accept very Courteously.

Novr 17. Very pleasant Wether upon the Thanksgiving day. Govr Saltonstall with us. Majr Genl Winthrop not abroad.

Novr 18. Pleasant Wether. Col. Byfield goes homeward.

---

[1] The Council Record says that Samuel Sewall, Thomas Hutchinson, and Thomas Fitch on that day took the oaths appointed by Act of Parliament, &c. Sewall wrote "Foster," and then, without erasing it, wrote "Hutchinson" over it. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

Novr 19. All things are cover'd with Snow. The day is stormy with Wind, Snow, Hail, Rain. Gave my Hamshire Neighbours ½ Crown a piece; as Mr. Pemberton yesterday 20^{s} to buy each of his children a Book.

Novr 20. Mr. Pemberton administers the Lord's Sup̄er. Govr Saltonstall with us. p. m̄. Mr. Sewall baptiseth Hañah Man, and an Ethiopian Woman.

Novr 21. I read to Mrs. Melyen, visit Govr Saltonstall; He was not at home; I left for him Com̄emorations, with Sermons on Mr. Addington, and Mr. Earl bound up together.

Novr 23. Lt Govr makes a Cold Treat to the Councillours and Com̄ission Officers. Was not a House in the Fore-noon. Mr. Speaker and many Deputies visited the Lt Govr a. m. A little after 3. Lt Govr proceeded to the Town House. I went on his right Hand, Col. Lynde on his Left; Capt. Dyer and two of his Officers went before him; before them, Mr. Winchcomb bare-headed, Two Trumpets, 4. Serjeants in red Cloaths with Horlberts [Halberts]. Major Genl, Col. Hutchinson, Capt. Hutchinson met the Lt Govr at the Town-House. By Cushing, Norden, Davenport, Lt G. sent Message to the Deputies; The Lieut. Govr is in the Chair, and expects your Attendance. Seem'd to be out of Breath in Reading his Speech. Higginson, Cushing, Norden, Brown, Appleton, B. Lynde Sworn. Mr. Geoffrie's daughter buried.[1]

Novr 24. Dr. C. Mather Preaches from Rev. 3. 16. Because thou art Lukewarm. Lieut. Govr Usher, Winthrop, Elisha Hutchinson, J. Lynde, Belchar in the Fore-Seat. Col. Pain Sworn.

Mr. Cooke and others come in with a Message that

---

[1] This was Frances, daughter of David Jeffries and wife, Elizabeth (Usher). She was nineteen years old.

The father was from Rhoad, in Wiltshire, and became the founder of a distinguished family still represented here. (See N. E. H. G. Register, XV. 14-16.) — Eds.

Digitized by Google

desired to fill up the vacancies in the Council to morrow p. m̄. Afterwards Epes and Parsons bring in the desire of the Deputies to have it defer'd till Tuesday, p. m.

25. Letter to Govr Burgess. Dr. C. Mather Prays. 26, ditto. Lt Govr present, mentions his Grandfather and Unkle Stoughton,[1] prays that Lt Govr may do like them. Capt. Foy buried in the South B. place; Bearers, Winthrop, Sewall; Bromfield, Stoddard; Checkly, Campbell. Lt Govr and Secretary there.

Novr 28. Last night and to day, a very great Snow falls. By this means the Deputies made not a House.

Novr 29. Are so thin, that they desire the Election may be on Thursday after Noon. I dine at Mr. Hirst's. Madame Jno Brown buried at Salem.

Novr 30. The Rev'^d Mr. Joseph Green is buried at Salem Village, 40 years old, much Lamented.[2] From the first day he preached there, to his last Sermon, just Eighteen years run out. Died Satterday Novr 26. His widow is left with Seven Children, and big of the Eighth.

Decr 1. Fifth-day. Mr. Wadsworth preaches from PS. 7. 12. Speaks against Health-drinking, Illuminations, Bonfires &c. Dr. Mather, Col Pain, Quinsey, dine with us. Election. Voted twice, and brought it to Nothing: Voters, 76. Major Bond who was highest had 32. Deputies voted to chuse only one in the room of him Negativ'd:

---

[1] See note on the Tailers and Stoughtons in vol. i. p. 163. — Eds.

[2] He was the eleventh child of John and Ruth (Mitchelson) Green, who was the oldest son of Percival and Ellen Green, of Cambridge. Joseph was born Nov. 24, 1675; H. C. 1695; married Elizabeth Gerrish; and was ordained at Salem Village, now Danvers, Nov. 10, 1698. Rev. John Barnard classes him among the "men of learning; pious, humble, prudent, faithful and useful men in their day." His last child was Ruth, born April 23, 1716. One son, Joseph, Jr., was father of Joshua Green, of Boston, whose grandson was Dr. Joshua Green, of Groton, father of Dr. Samuel Abbott Green, now City Physician of Boston. (See account of Percival and Ellen Green, Groton, 1876.) — Eds.

Digitized by Google

Council came not into it. I said, All or none. Adjourn'd till the morn. Mr. Wadsworth prays.

Decr 2. Voters 79. Townsend chosen by 41. votes. 4th Stroke, Voters 75. Thomas Noyes esqr. chosen by 53 Votes.

Province of Main, voters 71.

Adam Winthrop esqr. chosen by 52.

At Large, Voters, 69.

Nathan[l] Byfield esqr. chosen by 60.

Decr 3. Deputies send up the Election by a Message of Three, which the Lieut Govr Aproves in Writing. Lt Govr sends to the House for Mr. Winthrop, who is sent up by two Deputies. Col. Townsend is sent for, and they both take the Oaths, and their places at the Board.

Tuesday Xr. 6. Col. Byfield comes to Town. p. m. is sent for and Sworn.

Xr. 13. Now about Col. Noyes comes to Town and is Sworn. About the 9th was the Apointment of Officers.

Xr. 21. Now about the Govr disallows the Votes for giving our Agent, Mr. Dummer, £200. And for Continuing him Agent. I voted to the first but express'd my Doubtfullness as to the latter, when I heard what was pleaded by Col. Byfield as to his Unacceptableness to Govr Burgess, and the Ministers. I also Consider'd his giving up in print the place of the Attorney General as Reserv'd in the Charter to the King — and writ hardly to any of the Council: but very largely to the Speaker, and to Mr. White. Govr prorogues the Court to the 22d of February.

Decr 23. Now about Mr. Experience Mayhew goes home. At the 2d Nomination of Officers, I went to the Lieut-Govr to solicit him that Mr. Paul Dudley might be Nominated, but he declin'd it. He spake of Mr. Anth. Stoddard, Hutchinson, &c.

7th day Decr 31. Mr Moodey of York goes home, came in last night at 10. Is to preach at Haverhill to morrow. My wife gave him Capt. Foy's Scarf.

Digitized by Google

Jany 1. News of Mr. Jonathan Belcher and his Sister Noyes, their Arrival.

Jany 2. Capt. Holberton dy'd at Sea.

Jany 3. Din'd with the Court, at Pattin's.

Jany 4. Mr. Jno Menzeis, Judge of the Admiralty, with his Bro^{r} [1] the Register comes to Town, from Rode-Island. Meeting at Mrs. Dafforn's at night. Read Mr. Caryl's Sermon preach'd at Paul's Xr. 14. 1645.

Jany 5. Mr. Menzies [2] exhibits his Comission before the Lt Govr and Council, and takes the Oaths. Mr. Pemberton not having been at Lecture, I visit him: He is very warm about the Agent, say'd the Lt Govr is an Usurper; not fit for the Chair. I said to whom does the Chair belong; To Govr Dudley, reply'd Madam Pemberton. Mme. P —— said the Agent, they dealt Barbarously with him. The people made light of the errand of God's people hither; indifferent.

Jany 6. Lt Governour delivers the Chief Justice, Mr. Davenport and me our Comissions as Judges of the Superiour Court: Gave the Oaths: [3] The Lord help us, me especially, to keep them better than ever.

---

[1] This brother of John Menzies does not seem to be noticed by our writers; see under date of March 30, 1715–16. — Eds.

[2] The following extract from the Council Records, of Sept. 19, 1717, shows where Mr. Menzies resided. "License to John Menzies to build a barn 40 by 18 feet on his pasture in Summer Street, in Boston, 80 feet from his house, which house is 100 feet from any house on one hand, and 200 feet on the other, and is bounded to the street by a little garden, and to the southward by his pasture." — Eds.

[3] Washburn (Judicial Hist., p. 138) writes: "The tenure of the office of Judge was not fixed by the charter, but it practically became *durante bene placito*, and upon the death, resignation, or removal of a governor or of the king, it seems to have been thought necessary to continue the former officers in commission by proclamation until new appointments could be made." Hutchinson (Hist., 1st ed. vol. ii. p. 375, note) writes, under date of 1730, in reference to renewals and changes by Governor Belcher: "The commissions to civil officers being in the king's name and tested by the governor, the renewal of such commissions upon the appointment of a governor has not been practised since Mr. Belcher's time. It was proposed in

Digitized by Google

Mr. Pemberton goes to Roxbury in the Governour's Coach, though the day be very Cold.

Friday, Jany 13. I go to Charlestown Lecture. Bro^{r} Hirst went over in the same Boat. Mr. Bradstreet preached Excellently from Lam. 3. 25. Madam Bradstreet was at Meeting. I din'd with Mr. Bradstreet and her: only us three at Table. They treated me with great Curtesy. Mr. D. Oliver went over with me. I saw Dr. Noyes there. Am apt to think the Snowy morning hindred many.

Lord's Day, Jany 15. An Extraordinary Cold Storm of Wind and Snow. Blows much worse as coming home at Noon, and so holds on. Bread was frozen at the Lord's Table: Mr. Pemberton administered. Came not out to the Afternoon Exercise. Though twas so Cold, yet John Tuckerman was baptised. At six a-clock my ink freezes so that I can hardly write by a good fire in my Wive's Chamber.[1] Yet was very Comfortable at Meeting. *Laus Deo.*

Second day, Jany 16. About Noon my Wife is taken Extream ill, Overcome I supose with the Cold. Vomits, shakes; so that I fear'd a Fever. She was aprehensive of Death; had a very bad night. This was very distressing to me.

17. p. m. Joseph prays with her Excellently. Has a much better night. Though the Emetick Physick was very tedious in the Operation; yet I hope it had a good Effect. *Laus Deo.* Had both Mr. Oakes and Cutler with

---

council by his successor, but Mr. Read, a very eminent lawyer, and, which is more, a person of great integrity and firmness of mind, being then a member of the council, brought such arguments against the practice that the majority of the board refused to consent to it." "The freedom and independence of the judges of England is always enumerated among the excellencies of the constitution. The Massachusetts judges are far from independent." — Eds.

[1] The Judge's manuscript here gives evidence of the fidelity of the record to the fact he mentions. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

her. David Sinclar's Wife Nurses her, Watches [Watchers], Lydia Avery, Mrs. —— Kay.

19th Mr. Pemberton Preaches the Lecture from Philip. 4. I know how to abound. 62 Ps sung from the 8th to the end, 2½ staves. Very good Discourse. Very comfortable day.

20. Capt. Belchar informs the Council against Æneas Salter of bad words he should speak.

21. Sewall, Townsend, Clark, bind him to his good Behaviour. Daniel Ellen buried; Bearers, Sewall, Belchar; Davenport, Cutler; Ellis, Gibbon. Scarfs and Gloves. 71. years old.

Jany 26. Vehement N. E. Storm of Snow; but about 16. Women at Lecture, it may be 200. men. Mr. Colman preaches from 1 Chron. 29. 15. Our days on earth are as a Shadow. In the Gallery were Sewall, Winthrop, Quinsey, Fitch, 4 of the Council. Below were Townsend, Davenport. Only Dr. C. Mather in the Pulpit.

31. Rode with the Chief Justice in a Slay, got over Comfortably to Court.

Febr. 1. Lt Govr, Mr. Secretary, Mr. Comissary, and Dr. Clark, dine with us.

Febr. 2. Vehement Storm at S. E., first Snow, then Rain. Thomas, Lynde, and Davenport got over; Chief Justice and I came too late; the River was so fill'd with Ice, Judges were fain to lodge there all night.

Febr. 3. Mr. Shortt in his Return from Attleborough, lodges here. He preach'd last Lord's Day at Dedham.

Febr. 4. Visit Mr. Pemberton pain'd with an Ague in his Face.

Feb^{r} 8. Writ a Letter to Mr. John Leverett, President, to acquaint him that Mr. Windsor is soliciting from time to time, that the charge of Mrs. Leverett's Funeral might be discharg'd.[1] Sickness and Burial at Roxbury

[1] This refers of course to the widow of Hudson Leverett. The account (Suff. Wills, lib. 19, f. 100) amounts to £13 6*s.* 6*d.*, including items paid

Digitized by Google

about 10 or £12: probably if it had been at Boston, twould have risen to a greater Sum. Alleges that you, Mr. Cooke and Mr. Addington encourag'd him to undertake the trouble of it. Mr. Davenport offers to be his Quota towards this Disburse. For ought I know, twould be most Convenient for the Relations to do it; all know it must be done! Sloop run away with by a Whale out of a good Harbour at the Cape. How surprisingly Uncertain our Enjoyments in this World are! May not Mat. 6. 22. be translated, The Lamp of the Body is the Eye? Pardon this Rapsody. Mr. Oliver and I think we have a good Mortgage offer'd to Let out the Natick £400. should be glad to speak with you.

Febr. 9. Mr. Webb preaches from Prov. 13. 20. He that walketh with the wise——

After Lecture Mr. Phillips buried his Daughter Mrs. Mary Butler, from his own house;[1] Bearers, Major Fitch, Judge Lyde [*sic*]; Mr. Jeffries, Col. Tho. Savage; Mr. Jn° Cutler junr, Mr. —— Pemberton. L't Govr had a Scarf. Church Episcopal Ministers, I saw but two of our own, viz. Mr. Wadsworth, Sewall. Great Funeral.

Febr. 13. Visited the Lt Govrs Lady, and her son Gillam,[2] gave the Nurse 5s and little Shepard who had the

---

widow Tompson, Dr. Philip Tompson, and Benjamin Tompson. It is rendered by Joshua Winsor, administrator. He was either the father-in-law or brother-in-law of Thomas Leverett, son of Hudson, who married Rebecca Winsor, daughter of Joshua Winsor, Dec. 11, 1701. — Eds.

[1] Peter Butler, third of the names, is said by Savage to have married *Ann*, daughter of Samuel Phillips, bookseller, of Boston, by Hannah, daughter of Benjamin and Hannah (Savage) Gillam. Boston records say that Peter Butler and *Mary* Phillips were married May 9, 1706. Phillips died October, 1720, aged fifty-eight; of his children, Hannah married Habijah Savage, Faith married Arthur Savage, and Butler's mother married, secondly, Ephraim Savage. — Eds.

[2] The wife of Lieutenant-Governor Tailer was a near relative to Mrs. Phillips, as the following will show. (See, also, N. E. H. G. Register, XIX. 254). Benjamin Gillam, Sen., had three sons; of these, Benjamin, Jr., was the father of Mrs. Samuel Phillips; Zechariah Gillam, the second son, married Phebe, daughter of Lieutenant William Phillips, and had a son Benjamin

Digitized by Google

daughter in her arms, 5ˢ. To Mrs. Plimly still confin'd by her Hip-bone being out of joint.

Febr. 14. Walk with Col. Townsend, Mr. Bromfield, Capt. Clark, and Constable Eady, to take account of Families and what orders they keep.

Febr. 15. Visit daughter Hirst, tell her her Mother has enter'd the 59ᵗʰ year of her Age; gave each of the children 2ˢ each and to my daughter an Angel, her Salary as Treasurer. Went thence to the Burying of David Sinclar's daughter; Mr. Wadsworth and I went together. To the Meeting at Thornton's.

Febr. 16. Dr. C. Mather preaches Excellently from James 2. 5. Poor of this world, rich in Faith. Doctrine, Grace has a Lustre as well in the meanest, as greatest.

Daughter Hirst and her Children visit us in the Coach. Gave Samˡ Sewall, *de Josepho*, an English Half-Crown.

Febr. 23. 17$\frac{1}{16}$. The honbˡᵉ William Brown esqr. died in his house at Salem.[1]

Febr. 28. (my Wedding-day 40. years ago). I go to Salem invited to be a Bearer. Bearers were, William Tailer esqr. Lᵗ Govʳ, John Hathorn esqr; Samˡ Sewall, John Appleton; John Higginson esqr., Andrew Belchar. Was laid in a Tomb just about Sunset, at the Burying Point. Col. Lynde, Mr. Davenport, Major Fitch, Col. Winthrop, had Scarvs and Rings; Mr. Speaker Burril had a Scarf. A great many Men were at the Funeral, but few Women; twas very cold. After the Funeral I went and wish'd Capt. Price and his Bride Joy. Eat Bride-Cake.

(3d). The last named married Abigail ——, and had Abigail, born Feb. 22, 1684, who married, first, Thomas Dudley, and, secondly, Lieutenant-Governor William Tailer as his second wife. — Eds.

[1] This William Browne was son of William Browne, of Salem, a representative and assistant. The son was one of Andros's Council and of the Council of Safety. He married Hannah Curwin, and had four children. See Heraldic Journal, II. 24, 95, for an account of the descendants. Also, N. E. H. G. Register, XXX. 352. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

Febr. 29. In the morn visited Madam Kitchen. Went by Winisimet, came home by Charlestown. Go home in Compª with the Lt Govr Mr. Belcher, Mr. Davenport, Major Fitch, Col. Winthrop, Judge Palmer, Lyde, Mr. Sheriff Pain, Mr. Campbell, Mr. Barber, Mr. Tho. Smith. Din'd at Lewis's upon an excellent Turkey; Got home so as to go seasonably to our Meeting at Mr. Franklin's; though the way was very bad. *Laus Deo.*

Capt. Samˡ Ruggles was buried with Arms the same Third day of the Week, at Roxbury. Was not full 58 years old.[1] Has left 9. Children, Four Sons and Five daughters. Daughters all married, the Eldest but about a Week before her Father's death. He was before me with his Sisters, Morris and Bayly, Widows, with their Inventories: and now, March the first, these Sisters are here with deacon Mayo to prove their Brother's Nuncupative Will. He is much Lamented at Roxbury.

March 24. I set out for Situate with Judge Lynde, dine at Capt. Mill's, bait at little Hingham. Lodge at Mr. Jenkyns's by the Sea-side in Situate.

March, 25. 1716. Hear Mr. Pitcher, who dwells on the Land where Mr. Chauncy dwelt. Supᵖd. at his house. He is much Recovered of a dangerous Sickness. Gave him a Psalm-book, one of Dr. Cotton Mather's Sermons, with a Crown for contribution. Psalm-book cover'd with Turky-Leather.

Saw the Grave where 24. Men were buried together; and 4. more laid to them of the Packet.

March, 26. Mr. Turner and the Sheriff's Deputy, Briant, conducted us by the way of the new Ferry settled at the Mouth of the North-River, Bait at the Ferry-house on Marshfield side. From thence to Cook's. After Diñer

[1] He was son of Samuel Ruggles, by his first wife, Hannah Fowle. His sister Elizabeth married James Bailey. The sister Morris was perhaps named Anne. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

I rode with Mr. Justice Thomas in his Calash to Town [Plymouth]. Gave the Sheriff and his Attendants a Duz. of Dr. Incr. Mather's Sermons concerning Christ the Great Saviour.[1]

March, 27. Court held by 4. Justices.

March, 31. Great Storm of Snow on the Ground, and falling: and Jury not agreed; yet about Noon got away, the Weather clearing.

Note. The Jury bringing in for Mr. Hugh Adams against Haws, in the Action of Defamation. I said to Adams: Seeing you have Justice done you, hope it will incline you to Govern your Tongue, and govern your Pen. And if I were capable to advise you, I would counsel you to pay a great Deference to the Council of Churches held at Chatham.

To Mr. Joseph Otis brought in, Not guilty! I said, The providence of God in clearing you, will I hope melt your heart: for what you did, was notoriously Criminal.[2]

Din'd at Bairsto's; Mr. Davenport missing his way, came in thither after us, though he set out an hour before us. Mr. Lynde and I went no further than Weymouth. Lodg'd at Mr. Thacher's, where we were most courteously entertain'd.

Apr. 1. Kept Sabbath there. In the After-noon, One baptis'd, a Ninth daughter, and 3 taken into the Church; Bate and his wife and Lt Nash's daughter.

Apr. 2. Travel home-ward. As had heard of cousin Baker's death at Weymouth, so we heard of Mr. Belknap's at Braintry. Din'd at Cousin Quinsey's, whither we went

---

[1] "Several Sermons Wherein is shewed, I. That Jesus Christ is a mighty Saviour. II. That God Converts His Elect some at one Age, and some at another, Commonly before Old Age. III. That when Godly Men dye, Angels carry their souls to another and a better World. With a Preface in which there is a brief and true Character of the Reverend Mr. Thomas Bridge a lately deceased Pastor in one of the Churches in Boston." Boston, 1715. By Dr. Increase Mather. — Eds.

[2] See vol. ii. p. 218.

Digitized by Google

to Condole the Loss of's Sister. Found all well at home. *Laus Deo.*

It seems on Friday, March, 30. Mr. Menzies the Attorney, Travelling towards Boston 3 or 4 miles out of Newport, died on Horse-back, as is supposed, and fell down.

April, 3. Went to the Funeral of my good Friend Mr. Belknap.

April, 6. The Rain hinders my going to Mr. Stephen's Lecture, as I intended. Capt. Arthur Savage arrives this day; come from the Downs March, 8. He was upon the Scaffold, and saw the Lords Derwenwater and Kenmure beheaded.[1] He and his wife came into the Meeting.

April, 7. Mr. Robinson the Lawyer dines with me.

April, 8. My Son Administers the Lords Supper. Hear of Clark's being put ashoar at Situate. Goods much damnified.

Febr. 12. Mr. Pemberton preaches the Lecture. Sings 2½ staves beginning 38th Psalm. Text Ps. 73. 27. They that are far from Thee shall perish. Dr. C. Mather goes with the Ministers after Lecture.

Febr. 13. Govr. Burgess's Letter of Febr. 27. To the Council, in Answer to theirs of Novr. 25., is read. Promised to defend our Charter if attack'd while he is in London. Hopes to be here before May be out; proposing to Sail in April.[2] Went to Major Fitch, where I was kindly.

---

[1] These lords, having been impeached of high treason and condemned for their share in the late Jacobite rebellion, were, on the 24th of February, 1716, beheaded on Tower Hill, in London. The Earl of Derwentwater's "princely domains" in Northumberland and Cumberland were forfeited and settled upon Greenwich Hospital. See Lord Mahon's History of England, vol. i., and Burton's History of Scotland, vol. viii. Sewall mentions, farther on, the fate of some of the inferior persons who engaged in this rebellion. — Eds.

[2] We may avail ourselves of this opportunity to say that, though Burgess never came here, he seems to have received diplomatic advancement. Oct. 21, 1727, Eliseus Burgess was made his Majesty's Resident at Venice. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

entertain'd. Sup'd with my daughter Hirst, who remains very Weak and low.

April, 14. A great Ship arrives for Timber in whom comes Mr. —— Smith.

April, 16. Is a Meeting of the Trustees, Overseers of the College, Council. Mr. [Rev. Joseph] Stephens[1] of Charlestown being presented, is confirm'd Fellow of the Corporation of Harvard College: And Mr. —— [Nicholas] Sever Fellow of the House. These both succeed in the room of Mr. Edward Holyoke. Upon my Enquiry what the vacancy was, Mr. president said so: He only was present besides the Council. I agreed to it if there were a vacancy. For I supos'd Mr. Roby had of Course entirely Suply'd the Room of Mr. Holyoke. Genl Court is Dissolv'd. Trustees did little but adjourn to Thorsday 3 p. m. Went to my daughter Hirst, and stay'd with her till Mr. Hirst came in from Salem, 9 a-clock. Waited on Madam Usher to her Gate.

This day I first saw the Swallows; I think I had heard some Chiper before. Much N. E. weather.

April, 17. I see plenty of them. Hannah visits her Bro^{r} and Sister Sewall. This is the furthest Walk she has taken since her Lameness.

I warn my eldest Son against going to Taverns.

April, 19. The Lt Govr comes to my House in the morn, and shows me the Accusation of Sir Alexander Brand against Mr. Agent Dumer, as if he had made the Knight drunk, and pick'd his pocket of 26. Guineas and brought in two Lewd Women into the Cross-Keys &c.[2] I

[1] Mr. Joseph Stevens was a Fellow of the Corporation, first from 1712 to 1713, and afterwards from 1716 to 1721. Mr. Edward Holyoke was Tutor from 1712 to 1716, and Fellow from 1713 to 1716, thus holding both places simultaneously for three years. Mr. Nicholas Sever was Tutor from 1716 to 1728. Mr. Robie was Tutor from 1714 to 1723. The words, "Fellow of the House," signify residence. — Eds.

[2] Probably the Cross-Keys Inn, near the Church of St. Giles, Cripplegate. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

presently thought on the Soldiers set to guard our Saviour's Tomb, their Tale; and said, If Sir Alexander were drunk, how could he tell who pick'd his Pocket? And as to the Women, I said, My Kinsman might be seen going in, and vile Women might press in so close after him, as to make a semblance of his introducing them. Seem'd to ask my advice Whether he ought not to acquaint the Govr of Cont [Connecticut?] that they might discard him from being their Agent. In the Letter Shewed, Mr. Agent Dum̄er is call'd this Fellow, Rascal. I went to Mr. Pemberton to enquire into the matter, he refer'd me to Mr. White; I went thither, who shew'd me Mr. William Willard's Letter of March, 5th much exploding the Story. Prov'd Benj^{a} Barns's Will, went to Lecture. Mr. Colman preaches Excellently of the strong and The Stronger. Sung 2 first Staves of the 6th Psalm G.

Mr. M. Short dines with us; says the widow Mary Godfrey was interr'd this week.[1] She was the first person born in Newbury, and is I suppose about 81. years old.

Lord's Day, Ap. 22. My Wife and daughter Hañah goe to the Solemn Assembly after long Restraint. I put up a Note for them. Hañah fell down, but had no great hurt, blessed be God.

April, 23. Prov'd Mr. Joseph Belknap's Will.[2]

April, 24. Visited Mrs. Betty Cooke now, Benning, upon her Marriage,[3] last Thorsday. They sent us Gloves and Bride-Cake.

---

[1] Coffin says she was the widow of Peter Godfrey, and that her maiden name was Mary Browne. She was perhaps the daughter of Thomas Browne, an early settler, a weaver from Malford, in England. — Eds.

[2] Joseph Belknap's will is in the Suffolk Registry, vol. xix. fol. 138. It mentions his now wife, Abigail, and his children. His house was "at the head of Prison Lane, — now called Queen Street," — and he also had land "on the north-west side of Beacon Hill," and in Roxbury, besides a corn-mill and a fulling-mill. — Eds.

[3] John Binning and Elizabeth Cooke were married, April 19, 1716, by Rev. Benjamin Wadsworth, according to Boston Town Records. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

April, 25. Mr. Holyoke is Ordain'd at Marble-head, a Church being Gather'd there. Mr. Noyes ordain'd. Mr. Shepard gave the Right Hand of Fellowship.

April, 26. My Son preaches: They that honor me [1 Sam. ii. 30] — made a good Discourse. Sung 2½ Staves of the 2 part of the 112 Psal. Dr. Cotton Mather, Capt. Phips, and Mr. Thacher din'd with us. After Dinner I went with Mr. Thacher to my Sick daughter Hirst.

April, 27. Mr. Bromfield has Prayer at his house respecting his son Edward, troubled in mind; and Henry, student of Harvard College, having a dangerous Swelling on his back. Mr. Sewall began, Mr. Webb followed, Mr. Wadsworth, Dr. Increase Mather, Mr. Cooper, Dr. Cotton Mather. Sung part of the 116th ps., which Mr. Sewall read at Dr. C. Mather's motion, and I set Litchfield Tune. I desired Prayers for my daughter Hirst, which was done. *Laus Deo.*

April, 28. My wife and I Acknowledged Deeds before Mr. Bromfield; one to Thomas Jackson, one to Jn° Jackson, and a third to William Lee.[1]

May, 1. Super. Court held at Boston by all the Five Justices.

May, 2. Mr. Nathan Howell dyes at Oldham's near Oliver's Spring.[2]

---

[1] These deeds were for land on Hull Street. The lot sold to William Lea, or Lee, is in Suffolk Deeds, vol. xxx. f. 157; the other in vol. xxxii. f. 118. Mercy, wife of William Lee, shipwright, was a daughter of John Jackson, housewright, and, with her sisters', Elizabeth and Abigail, joined in a sale to their brothers, John and Thomas Jackson, recorded in the same volume. — Eds.

[2] This reference calls to mind an affair in which Sewall was connected probably with Cotton Mather. The facts are set forth in detail in Mass. Hist. Soc. Collection, 4th ser. vol. ii. pp. 122-129. It seems that Samuel Sewall, nephew of our diarist, married Katherine, the widow of this Nathan Howell, late in December, 1716. She was the only child of John George and Lydia (Lee) his wife, and thus was step-daughter of Rev. Cotton Mather. (See vol. i. p. 148, note.)

Upon Mr. Howell's death, leaving two sons, Cotton Mather was ap-

Digitized by Google

Note. at this Court, the Chief Justice being indispos'd I was obliged to Condemn the Negro.

May, 7. Mr. Justice Thomas and I set out for Kittery in his Calash, lodge at Salem.

May, 8. Call and refresh at Wenham. Dine at Staniford's in Ipswich: go by the Ferry over Parker's. Lodge at Cous. Woodbridge with Mr. Lynde.

May, 9. Bait at Winget's: Dine at Greenland at Jenkyns's. From thence as from Winget's with Lt Col. Smith. Very hot in going to Mr. Knight's at Bloody Point. Ferry'd over pleasantly, and were met by the Sheriff Layson, our Host, with his Wand at the Bank. Mr. Justice Davenport was with him.

Got comfortably into our Lodging some time before Sun-set.

May, 10. 2 Refreshing Showers. Dispatch'd the Court this day: yet adjourn'd to morning as last year.

May, 11. Rainy morn. When abated, Ferry'd over to Mr. Knight; set out from thence after Diñer. Got over Merrimack River by day-light.

May, 12. Go to Ram-Island with Bro^r^ Tap̄an, and Capt. Greenlef. Dine at Bro^r^ Tap̄an's. Visit my Relations.

May, 13. Lord's Sup̄er administered by Mr. Christopher Tap̄an. Din'd with Col. Noyes. In the evening I had an inkling that two Merchants came from Ipswich.[1]

---

pointed administrator. Mather seems to have neglected his trust, and probably got into personal difficulties with young Sewall, his new son-in-law. Hence, on April 13, 1720, an anonymous letter was sent to Judge Sewall, praying for some favor to be shown the administrator, and especially bitter against Mrs. Katherine Sewall. Mr. Savage was entirely of the opinion that Mather wrote the letter. At all events, it should be studied as showing an episode of Sewall's life which he has not recorded in his diary. — Eds.

[1] A breach of the law for the Lord's Day, as follows: "That no traveller, drover, horse-courser, waggoner, butcher, higler [pedler], or any of their servants, shall travel on that day, or any part thereof, except by some adversity they were belated and forced to lodge in the woods, wilderness or highways the night before; and in such case to travel no further than the

Digitized by Google

I said, How shall I do to avoid Fining them? I examined Richard Gerrish. As I understood him, they lodg'd at Major Epes's on Satterday night, and went to the publick Worship there; and when the Afternoon Exercise was over, came to Newbury. They Travailed not in Service Time: and had a Ship at Portsmouth ready to sail which wanted their Dispatch. Alleg'd that Mr. Peter La Blond was gone sick to Bed. I took his word to speak with me in the morning. I consulted with Col. Thomas, who inclin'd to admonish them as young, and strangers, and let them go.

Newbury, May, 14. 1716. By long and by late I spake with Mr. Richard Gerrish jun^{r}, and Mr. Peter La Blond,[1] by whom I understand they were at Mr. Wigglesworth in the morning, and at Ipswich Meeting in the Afternoon. Being in a strait, I had pray'd to God to direct. I consider'd Col. Thomas was not a Justice there; that this Profanation of the Sabbath was very great; and the Transgressors fleeting from Town to Town and County to County could rarely be Censured. On the other hand they were young, Mr. La Blond's Mother my Neighbour, Mr. Gerrish had a smell of Relation: both of them of another Province; and I fear'd lest my Cousin's Custom might be lessn'd by it, because I had the Information from her Husband, whose wife, my Cousin, was a Gerrish, and Cousin to this Richd Gerrish, only Child of Capt. Richd Gerrish of the Bank.[2] Mr. La Blond ap̄ear'd brisk

---

next inn or place of shelter, upon the penalty of twenty shillings." Province Laws, vol. i. p. 58. A single justice had jurisdiction in his own county. — Eds.

[1] Perhaps the son of James Leblond, whose will of Oct. 17, 1700 (Suff. Wills, lib. 18, f. 185), leaves his children to the care of his wife Anne. He lived at the upper end of Prison Lane (Court Street). Administration on estate of the widow was granted, Nov. 3, 1730, to son James. — Eds.

[2] What with the "smell of relationship" about one of the culprits, business interests, and other considerations in the case, the scrupulous judge seems to have been driven to an exercise of his skill in casuistry. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

as if he ail'd Nothing. I came to this Resolution, that if they would make such a submission as this I would let them pass; viz: We do acknowledge our Transgressions of the Law in Travailing upon the Lord's Day, May, 13. 1716. And do promise not to offend in the like kind hereafter, as witness our Hands

RICHARD GERRISH,
PETER LA BLOND.

This Offer they rejected with some Disdain, and Mr. La Blond paid me a 30^s and 10^s Bill of Credit for both their Fines. I imediately paid it to Samuel Moodey, Selectman of Newbury (They have no Town-Treasurer). Cousin Moses Gerrish rode before and brought him to his Mother's. And then conducted us to his house on the North side of the River. Parker, Whither Mr. Sheriff Denison came to us with Mr. Appleton, Mr. Berry and undersheriff Gains. Din'd at Bro^r Moodey's, Sister was sick. Rid to Ipswich, got to my Lodgeing rather before Sunset. Met Mr. Dudley between the Bridge, and Mr. Rogers's, told me my Daughter Hirst was prayed for, but not worse. *Laus Deo.*

Super^r Court at Ipswich, May 19. Here Mr. Hern informs me that Gerrish and La Blond went from Platt's at Salem on the Lord's Day morn; He spake to them against it; They said they could but pay 5^s Ferryman told me, Two were carried over about the time of going to Meeting. Crompton informs me that they were at his house, and went not to Meeting at Ipswich: Went away late in the Afternoon: So that they Travail'd 22. Miles or more that day. I hope God heard my Prayer, and directed me to do Right, and Accepted me.

May, 16. adjourn'd *sine die.* Din'd at Col. Franc^s Wainwright's House. Went to Salem; In the way met people coming from Beverly Lecture; would fain have been there.

May, 17. Rode to Meadforth with Col. Thomas in his

Digitized by Google

Calash; visited Cousin Porter after her Lyeing in; Din'd with her Husband and Mother. From thence went on Horse-back. Got home early, and found all well. *Laus Deo.*

May, 23. Council dine in the Council Chamber: Many invited, so that Three Tables were fill'd: Had no Musick, though the Lieut Govr had promised it. About the 21. The Lieut Govr asked the Council's Advice about a Paragraph taken out of the Flying Post[1] printed by Fleet: Lieut Govr spake very Coursly of cousin Wm Dum̄er; *This fellow*, and I think worse; I said He was a Gentleman, and his Father and Grandfather, which calm'd the Lieut Govr, and brought him to better Language. It ap̄ear'd that Wm Dum̄er, with Wm Dudley and Francis Wainwright, spake to the Printer to do it; Capt Panton came in but said his being there was by accident, he knew nothing of it. I said at same time, "There are some men in the world are so mortally sick of the Plague of Selfishness, that except they might be Charioteers they wish'd the Chariot burnt, or off the Wheels, I was for upholding Government whether in or out of it."

At last the Council voted, it tended to the disturbance of the Government. Lt. Govr and Council order'd me to Reprimand Mr. Dummer. Having confronted the Lt Govr in his Favour, I finally was forc'd to do it. I told him how intolerable it was for privat persons to print Reflec-

---

[1] We cannot explain satisfactorily this reference. The only regular newspaper in Boston was the "Boston News-Letter," begun April 24, 1704, and owned by John Campbell, the post-master. The second paper was the "Boston Gazette," founded Dec. 21, 1719, by William Brooker, the new post-master. The third was James Franklin's "New-England Courant," first issued Aug. 17, 1721.

There was the "London Flying Post," and it is probable that Thomas Fleet, who came to Boston about 1712, and soon opened a printing office, where he printed pamphlets, ballads, &c., may have occasionally reprinted numbers of an English paper. It may be that he issued a "Flying Post" as a broadside. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

tions and Censures on the highest Acts of Government; To do it on one part was to do it on all; for they must be Together. Twas ill done of them who printed it in London, and twas ill done of them that carried it on here. Mr. Bromfield had inform'd that he treated him scurvily by saying, They did not treat him as a Gentleman to send for him so often. I took notice of that; said twas easier for men to Comit a fault, than to bear to be told of it; he had therein forgot his Breeding. About 190. [copies] were left with Mr. Dumer's wife by Fleet. Dumer said he knew not what was become of them, own'd he had seen the prints at his House. But it apear'd his Bro^r^ Wainwright dispers'd them after the Lt Govr had vehemently forbid it. Wm Dudley, though sumon'd, did not apear. Was sumon'd again, excus'd himself by the Foulness of the Wether, his Father's Sickness. It seem'd to be very ill design'd to throw us into confusion just at the Election.

June, 3. Mr. Williams of Derefield preaches with us.

June, 4. The News-Letter comes out with Col. Burgess's Health. Lt Govr's^ Speech, &c.

Third day June 5. Certain News is brought that Samuel Shute is made our Govr, to our great Joy. Mr. Burgess goes to Ireland a Lt Col. of Dragoons. The Lord is our Judge. Isa. 33. 22. Order is taken to send for the Packet from the Ship; and the Letter to Col. Burgess is now to Col. Shute, which I could not vote to. Lt Govr sat in his Chair, and Earnestly Call'd for it; had procur'd the Comittee to put it in as I aprehend: Col. Byfield was Chair-man. The new Clause is, that would do what in him lies for the Interest and Welfare of the Province, especially for the Continuance of the Lt Govr While Case was hearing, I went to our privat Meeting, where my Son Mr. Joseph Sewall pray'd Excellently for his Sister Hirst, Tho. Sewall, Henry Bromfield. Read 40 odd pages of Dr. Goodwin's Sermon on Things Not Seen.

Digitized by Google

Mr. Tilly concluded. Mr. Franklin was not present, nor Cole. I think but one woman of the Meeting, Mrs. Tilly. Madam Usher, and her daughter Clark there, Tilly-Clark.[1] The Lord be with us!

June, 8. Treasurer, Attorney Genl, Comissioner for Impost elected. The first and Last had in a mañer all the Votes. In the Attorney's Choice Voters were about 95. and Mr. Paul Dudley had 67. This day I received a Letter full of Vile Reproaches, which I desire to spread before the Lord!

June, 15. Cambridge Resolved by the Council to be the Shire-Town for Middlesex, after the Hearing. This was Non-concur'd by the Deputies.

Visit Mr. Pemberton, who read me his Letters about Govr Shute. Mrs. Margaret Leverett is taken mortally sick at Mrs. Johnson's.[2]

June, 16. Dy'd about 2 or 3 hours past Midnight. Is carried by Water in her Coffin to Cambridge.

June, 18. Buried. My Son went thither in Madam Winthrop's Coach. Poor Mary Hirst had Gloves and went with Mrs. Wendal. Bearers, Mr. Robie, Denison; Mr. Hall, Foxcroft; Mr. Brattle went not out.

Thomas Sewall is very Sick still; my Son thinks mortally so.

June, 20. I went over to Charlestown in the morn, and drave a Pin in Charlestown Meetinghouse, in the Corner-post next Mr. Bradstreet's; gave an Angel.[3] I sat

---

[1] Perhaps this relates to some church quarrel. Among the admissions to the Old South we find William Tylley, March 29, 1691, and Abigail Tilley, Sept. 3, 1704. — Eds.

[2] This was the seventh child of President John Leverett, by his wife, Margaret (Rogers). This daughter was eleven years old at her death, but the title of Mistress was often given to young ladies of a certain social position, without regard to age. — Eds.

[3] It appears from Budington's "History of the First Church, in Charlestown," p. 115, that this meeting-house was erected according to a vote of the town, on the site of the old building on the south side of the town hill.

Digitized by Google

in the nearest Shop, and saw them raise the 3d post towards the Ferry from the Corner-post. Gave me a Cool Tankard. Gave Mr. Graves one of my Son's Books. Got to the Council Chamber before Ten.

Meeting at Mr. Tilly's. I pray'd: Sung the 1, 2, 4, 7, last half of the 9, and the 14. verses, D. Mrs. Deffores sent her Maid to invite the Meeting. Madam Usher went to Braintrey Tuesday, June 19.

I essay'd June, 22, to prevent Indians and Negros being Rated with Horses and Hogs; but could not prevail.[1] Col. Thaxter brought it back, and gave as a reason of the Non-agreement, They were just going to make a New Valuation.

I had drawn up a Dissent in these Words, "Whereas Two and Twenty Thousand pounds of the Bills of publick Credit of this Province were emitted by the General Court in the year 1711; And the Impost and Excise, and a Tax of £22,000. on Polls and Estates, to be Raised this May Sessions, 1716. were Granted as a Fund for drawing them into the Treasury again; We are humbly of Opinion that the now Resolving to Raise Eleven Thousand pounds only, is an unwarrantable diminution of the General Court's Grant; and tends greatly to weaken the publick Credit; if the Province should stand in need of the like Anticipation for the future: For which reason they cannot come into it."

I show'd this to Col. Hutchinson; but did not find that I could get him or any, to join with me. I was hereby confirm'd in my Resolution to Sign no more Bills. And when the £5000 Emission came up, to be paid 1719, I said to the Council,

---

It cost nearly £1,900. It stood until June 17, 1775, when it was burned with so much of the town by the British troops. — Eds.

[1] Coffin ("History of Newbury," p. 188) notes this passage, and gives examples of such ratings. Sewall's protest was the outcome of his antislavery feelings, so far in advance of his times. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

Gentlemen, I Thank you for the Employment given me thus long, which has been very pleasant and profitable to me. But I am sensible that it wears my Eyes much; and there are many can do it better than I. And therefore I entreat you to think of some other person: Forasmuch as I am uncapable of engaging any further in that Service.

Some desired me to serve longer. I offered to carry up the privat Bill with some minute amendment, respecting Col. Phips,[1] his Changing his Name from Beñet to Phips; and to carry back the Emission of £5000. to have the Plates mentioned on which they were to be made. And by this means took the advantage of saying the same to the Deputies I had said to the Council.

June, 23. An order comes up for the Plates; and Adam Winthrop esq^{r} is put in my place.

June, 25. Wm Penn's Will is declared Null and Void.[2]

---

[1] Spencer Bennet, son of Dr. David Bennet, by his wife, Rebecca Spencer, was thus nephew of Dame Mary (Spencer) Phips, wife of Governor Sir William Phips. Spencer was adopted by his uncle, to the exclusion of the nephews of the Phips blood, and inherited his large property. As Spencer Phips, he was lieutenant-governor from 1733 till his death, April 4, 1757, aged seventy-one years. — Eds.

[2] William Penn's will was long in litigation. The first record is in Suff. Wills, vol. x. f. 459, and is dated Dec. 18, 1688. Penn signs with a mark, which on the book is copied as an X. The witnesses are John Tucker, Thomas Lea, and Mary Marsh. It leaves most of his property to his cousin, Edward Hill, whose wife, Deborah, he had called from Old England to be his heir, leaving £50 each to cousins Sarah, Hannah, and Edward Hill, Jr.

But, in 1694, Joseph Hill and Richard Draper, of Boston, attorneys for Anthony Penn, of Birmingham, Co. Warwick, nephew and heir-apparent of the late William Penn, petitioned to have the will cancelled as a forgery. They claimed that one John Potwine, then or thenafter a son-in-law of Edward Hill, was the originator of the plot. That he and Deborah Hill went to Dr. John Lee, who wrote the will according to their instructions, and that the signature was forged. Lee, however, was not accused of any guilty knowledge of the forgery. Further, it was said that Mary Marsh was in Concord at the time and never witnessed the signing.

The witnesses were John Chadwick, aged twenty-nine; Joseph Hill, aged forty-seven, the varnisher; one Mallestone, the fencing-master, and especially

Digitized by Google

26. I told Col. Winthrop, I rejoice in the Justice the Court have done themselves, and the Honour they have done me, in putting you in my place. He return'd the Compliment. Lieut. Jn°son buried.

June, 27. The Court is prorogued to the first of August. Mr. Newman dines with us. Bro^r Moodey and Northend go home.

June, 28. Mr. Thacher, of Milton and Mr. Stone dine with us.

June, 29. Daughter Hirst had a very bad night last night. Prayer at Madam Willard's. Mr. Jn° Danforth begins, Mr. Henry Bromfield's Case chiefly Spread, Daughter Hirst, Thomas Sewall; Mr. Webb prays, Mr. Sewall preaches Excellently from Psal. 22. 24. Mr. Pemberton prays Nobly. Mr Exp. Mayhew comes to Town. Osburn arrives. Judge Woodbridges Son to Mr. Hirst from Barbados.

June, 30. 1716. I visit Thomas Sewall at Cambridge: Gave him 40^s, read Psal 27, John 17th to him: pray'd with him at his desire. Visited the President, Condoled Madam Leverett. Visited my Daughter Hirst when I came home;

Samuel Thompson, of Braintree. This last was an old friend of Penn's, and had charge of a former will. This he says he gave up to Mr. Hill, Dr. Bullivant, and Dr. Lee, when they came for it. But he says that Penn always signed "with a Roman doblew with the heels upward," thus, M.

Lieutenant-Governor Stoughton, however, dismissed the appeal then, for lack of evidence to prove a fraud.

The final decision is given in the following extract from the Council Records, June 25, 1716: "A full hearing having been had before this Board, the twenty first current, upon the Petition of Joseph Hill and Richard Draper, Attorneys of Anthony Penn of Birmingham and Mary Ensor of Dennington in Great Britain, setting forth that the Instrument approved and allowed as and for the last Will and Testament of their uncle William Penn, late of Brantrey, within the County of Suffolk, yeoman, deceased, is false and forged. Praying that the said last Will and Testament may be declared null and void, and all the evidences and papers produced by both partys relating therto were distinctly read over and deliberately debated: Voted and declared that the said Will be null and void." — Eds.

Digitized by Google

I fear her stay with us is very short: the Good Lord undertake for her and us!

July, 1. Lord's Day, I visited my daughter in the morn, intending to put up a Note: But Mr. Hirst had writ to his Bro^r^ before, which prevented me. And my daughter was ready to think she was dying: which prevented me. Sent Nurse to call Mr. Williams. He was gone. Then I called Mr. Winthrop, was there but late at Meeting.

July, 2. Son Sewall prays with his Sister by apointment p. m. Afterward Mr. Cooper came to visit her: He pray'd Excellently with Joseph and me in the Counting-Room, by reason of my Daughter's Weakness; at my earnest desire.

July, 3. Mr. Colman discourses and prays with my Daughter very eminently.

July, 4. I kept Comencement with my daughter Hirst. I set up at night.

July, 5. Put up a Note. Mr. Jno Danforth preaches from 1 Pet. 4. 17 — very solidly and seasonably as to evil Times aproaching. Went not to dine with the Court as was invited; because of my Daughter's illness. My wife visits her daughter.

July, 6. Again visits.

July, 7. Dr. Increase Mather prays Excellently for daughter Hirst in the Counting-Room. Son Joseph and I present.

July, 8. I put up a Note for her in the South Congregation. Mr. Pemberton prays for her Excellently.

July, 10. Son Sewall prays in the Counting Room. Afterwards Mr. Colman prays there. Then I go to Mr. Pemberton to ask his Prayers. My wife goes home in the Coach after Nine; was willing that I should stay all night. When I went into my daughter's Chamber, she lay upon her Left side next the Pallat Bed, I went to her there. She complain'd of Cold, and call'd for a Gown to be laid on her, and warm Linen Cloaths to her Hands. I went

Digitized by Google

to the other side again. Not long after she desired to be turn'd on her right Side. I ask'd her whether her pain took her Right Arm that Caus'd her to turn: She said No, all was quiet; but she was weary with lying on that Side. The Watcher, Mrs. Welsteed, and the Nurse had much adoe to turn her; at last my daughter was satisfied: but begun to be uneasy; yet call'd for something to drink; which she had much adoe to take though given her in a Spoon. I said, when my flesh and my heart faileth me, God is the strength of my heart and my portion for ever. Said, I am just a-going, Call Mr. Hirst. She Moan'd lower and lower till she dyed, about Midnight.

I lay in Mr. Hirst's Bed, that I might not disturb my family at home. Thus have I parted with a very desirable Child not full Thirty five years old. She liv'd desir'd and died Lamented. The Lord fit me to follow, and help me to prepare my wife and Children for a dying hour.

July, 11th Bror Hirst and his daughter Price come to Town. Cousin Price knew not of her Sister's death till she came to the House. Mr. Hirst pitches upon Friday for the Funeral. Sister Sewall is sent for home to her sick son Mitchel; she goes away home by Meadford.

July, 12. Mr. Colman preaches the Lecture.

July, 13. Funeral of my daughter Hirst, Bearers, Thomas Hutchinson esqr, Mr. Daniel Oliver; Oliver Noyes esqr, Anthony Stoddard esqr.; Mr. Thomas Hubbard, Mr. William Welstead. Husband went first. Then the Children Mary and Sam.; Elizabeth and Hañah; Jane was led by Experience. Then the Grandfathers; Sam and his Sister Judith; Joseph led his Cousin Price and *sic deinceps*. Sam. Sewall *de Stephano* was there, and Jonathan; Cousin Porter[1] and his wife, Cousin Moody

[1] This was the Rev. Aaron Porter, of Medford, who married Susanna, daughter of Stephen Sewall, of Salem, and niece of our diarist. He was ordained Feb. 11, 1712–13, succeeding the stormy pastorate of Rev. Benjamin Woodbridge. The church covenant was signed by fifteen members,

Digitized by Google

from York, with her Son Joseph. With Joseph's Wife, were Three Minister's Wives of the Relations. Buried I supose a little before Sun-set. *Laus Deo.* President was there. I gave him a Ring.

July, 14. I send to Roxbury 2 pair Men's Gloves, and pair Woman's 5^{s} pair, to the Govr and his Lady: and Ten pounds to Daughter Sewall to buy Mourning, by Cornish.

July, 15. All go to Meeting. I put up a Note. Joseph preaches from Job, 1. 21: very well.

July, 16. Sam. tells me from Salter that a Genl Council is to be, to put in Col. Dudley Sheriff for Suffolk. I heard not the least Air of it before.

17th I pray at Mr. ——: He being gone to Salem.

18. In the morning, ditto, and hear the Children read. This day Mr. Barnard is Ordain'd at Marblehead. Mr. Curwin began with Prayer, Mr. Barnard preached. Dr. C. Mather gave the Charge. Mr. Colman the Right Hand of Fellowship.

19. My Son in Prayer prays that God would Sanctify to the College the removal of one of their Members. Mr. Moodey behind me said 'twas Thomas Sewall, between prayer and Singing. Preach'd from Ps. 126. ult.

20. Council about the Jesuits' Letter from Nerrigawog.[1] Voted to send Capt. Moodey and Mr. Watts thither to *demand* of the Indians whether it be theirs. I would have had the word *Enquire*, but 'twas carried against me.

---

four Halls, three Whitmores, three Willises, two Brooks, one each Pierce, Francis, and Bradshaw. The deacons were Thomas Willis, Sen., and John Whitmore, Sen. Mr. Porter died Jan. 23, 1721-22, and his successor was Rev. Ebenezer Turell. — Eds.

[1] "Advised, That Captn Saml Moodey and John Watts, Esq., be sent as messengers from this Government with an interpreter to Narridgwock to demand of the Indians there the reasons of the Letter brought by them from the French Missionary and to transact such other orders as they shall receive from this Government; and Ordered, That a small vessell be forthwith fitted and equipped to transport the said Messengers to Narridgewock accordingly." Council Record, July 20, 1716. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

In the afternoon Mr. Pemberton visits us, said he came to visit my wife. He prays with us very well; then my Son Joseph and I go to the Funeral of Thomas Sewall at Cambridge; set out after 4. I led my Sister; Mr. Fissenden led Cousin Moodey; Mr. Moodey, his Aunt Fissenden; Joseph, his Cousin Green. Bearers, Checkley, Moodey; Rogers, Eyre; Parker, Davenport; was interred about ¼ before Sunset, President was there: Mr. Brattle on Horseback. I gave Benj. Fissenden a Ring, being one of the same Class, and Cous. German to the deceas'd. God's distinguishing Goodness to me was very Affecting, to see poor Cousin Thomas dying and dead in the very Chamber and Lower Room where I lodg'd and Liv'd 2 years (a great Sinner) and then dwelt in the College, took both Degrees; went from thence. Have lived 40. years in a married Estate, at Boston. O the Sovereign Patience and Goodness of God! Cousin Thomas made a very Comfortable end. Got home before 9. Had a very pleasant Journey out and home. *Laus Deo!*

July, 21. Visited Sam. Clark's widow, and gave her Joseph's Sermons.

July, 22. In the Afternoon Mr. Paul Dudley comes to our Meeting, sitting in the Fore-seat. Mr. Pemberton's Text, Can the Ethiopian —

July, 24. Out of the State of Europe for April, I read the project of the Marquis de Langalerie,[1] formerly a great General, Of planting a Colony of Protestants in the Morea, supposing that he is the person God will improve

[1] Philippe de Gentils, Marquis de Langallerie, a French soldier of distinction, lieutenant-general in 1704. He left the service and was employed by the Emperor of Germany, and then by the King of Poland. He then renounced the Roman Catholic religion. "He finally repaired to the Hague, and joined with another French adventurer, who passed himself off for a German prince, in a negociation with the Turkish ambassador to raise Christian troops for the Porte." He was arrested, and died at Vienna in 1717. — Eds

Digitized by Google

for pulling down the Throne of Antichrist, is so designed in the Revelation. Holland.

July, 25. I visited Mr. Henry Bromfield, and Mehetabel Thurston. Joseph and I Pray together in the Castle-Chamber p. m̄.

July, 26. Mr. Webb preaches from 1 Jno 2. 15. Love not the World — made a very good Discourse of the Inconsistency of the Love of the World with the Love of God. Sung Ps. 49. 6–10.

27. 6. Mr. Pemberton invited me to his Meeting by his Son. I went.

29. Lord's Supēr, I was exceedingly affected that Christ should speak of his Spouse as Undefiled.

30. Last night Mr. Treasurer Taylor died at his House in Lin.[1] The Corps was brought in a Horse-Litter to the Ferry. From the Ferry on men's Shoulders to his House in Town.

31. Rid with the Chief Justice to the Ferry, then in a Calash to Cambridge Court, Mr. Brattle prayed.

Augt. 1, ditto.[2] Mr. Smith pleaded the Jurisdiction of

---

[1] James Taylor was Treasurer of the Province from June 17, 1693, to June 25, 1714, when Jeremiah Allen succeeded. His predecessor for one year was John Phillips, but from 1693 till the Revolution, only four persons held the office, viz.: Taylor, Allen, William Foye, and Harrison Gray. On Taylor's retirement the following vote was passed: —

Dec. 24, 1715. Council Records. "To Mr. James Taylor, the sum of Ninety pounds in consideration of his good and faithfull service for many years as Treasurer of this Province, and his frequently advancing his own money in the publick affairs and the considerable loss he has sustained in the execution of that Office."

[2] "Boston. — On Wednesday the first Currant, The General Assembly of this Province met here; And being His Majesty's King George's Accession to the Throne of Great Britain &c, At Noon the Artillery of the Fort at Castle William were Discharged, and at Night the Town-House was finely Illuminated where the Honourable *William Tailer*, Esq: Attended by the Honourable His Majesty's Council, the Representatives of the Lower House; The Gentlemen Officers of His Majesty's Revenue and Militia, &c. Drank His Majesty's Health, His Royal Highness George Prince of Wales, all the Royal Family, His Excellency Col. *Shute* our Governour &c." Boston News Letter, No. 642, Aug. 6, 1716. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

the Court of Admiralty; said their Comission was their Law. Chief Justice and J. Davenport went to the Funeral of Mrs. Mary Smith Corwin, who died on the Lord's Day p. m.[1] Was brought to bed the day before.

Augt. 2. To Cambridge again by reason of the Admiralty; so lost Dr. C. Mather's Lecture. Came home time enough to the Funeral of Mr. Treasurer Taylor.[2] Bearers,

---

[1] Mary, youngest child of John and Margaret (Winthrop) Corwin was baptized Sept. 1676, and married Captain Thomas Smith, May 9, 1701. — Eds.

[2] So little has been printed concerning James Taylor, the treasurer, that we are sure no apology is needed for the following note. From an indenture in the possession of Francis H. Lee, Esq., of Salem, it seems that Taylor was the son of Christopher Taylor, leather-dresser, of London. It is dated July 11, 1664, and binds him for six years to John Cole, of Ratcliffe, County Middlesex, to learn navigation. James Taylor endorsed on this document the following items: "Married the 28 January 1673, on a Thursday. Elizabeth Taylor, my daughter, died the 24th October, 1674, in the morning at 9 o'clock. My daughter Mary was borne the 25th of January, 1675. My son Christopher Taylor was borne the 16th December, 1677. I was married to my second wife Rebecca, the 26th Januarie 1679, being a Monday. My daughter Rebecca Taylor was borne the 18th Octob: 1681, born the Tuesday at ½ hour past 8 in the after noon. My son James Taylor was born the 31st Novemb: 1683 about 5 or 6 in the morning. My daughter Elizabeth Taylor was on Wednesday borne, the 16th Decem: 1685 about 10 in the morning, and my son Samuel Taylor was borne the 5th Decemb: 1687 at about 7 of the clock in the morning on a Monday."

Boston records add that his first wife was Elizabeth, by whom he had Elizabeth, b. Oct. 24, 1674. By wife, Rebecca, he had also Abigail, b. Aug. 2, 1690; Ann, b. Nov. 13, 1692; Sarah, b. May 19, 1695; William, b. June 19, 1696; Mercy, b. Nov. 13, 1700; and Mary, b. July 15, 1702. Mercy doubtless died soon. From the records cited at the end the following facts are ascertained (Deeds, lib. 33, f. 235), (Wills, lib. 30, f. 319), (Deeds, lib. 37, f. 80), and (Wills, lib. 33, f. 81): Two sons, Christopher and William, and six daughters survived the father. Of the latter, Rebecca married John Kellsoll, of New York, Aug. 1, 1709; Elizabeth married, first, David Craigie, March 17, 1714–15; and Abigail married Edward Pell, by whom she had one daughter. The oldest daughter, Mary, married William Payne, of Boston, October, 1694, and had Tobias and Mary Payne (wife of Jonathan Sewall), but she died Jan. 6, 1700, before her father, James. Of the other three daughters, Anne married William Robie, of Boston; Mary (second of the name) married Samuel Phips, of Charlestown, Nov. 1, 1728; and Sarah married, about 1735, Christopher Jacob Lawton, of Leicester.

Of the sons, Christopher seems never to have married; at least his will leaves all his property to his natural son, Charles Taylor, son of his servant, Anne Bell.

Digitized by Google

Lt Govr, Mr. Winthrop; Sewall, Mr. Eliakim Hutchinson; Mr. John Burrill, Speaker, Mr. Treasurer Allen. Skarfs

---

William Taylor, of Lynn, married Sarah, daughter of Samuel Burrill. He had two daughters only, viz: Rebecca, who married her second cousin, Timothy Orne, and Anne, who married Benjamin Parker, of Lynn.

The name thus became extinct in the male line, though represented now through females.

[The authorities are Suffolk Wills, lib. xxx. f. 319; lib. xxiii. f. 81; Suffolk Deeds, lib. xxxvii. f. 80. Essex Records, for which we are indebted to Henry F. Waters, Esq., of Salem. Wills. lib. xi. f. 208; lib. xii. f. 200, 208, 273; lib. xvi. f. 80; lib. xlv. f. 109, 214; lib. xlviii. f. 151; lib. liv. f. 91; lib. lxvi. f. 171. Deeds, lib. xxxiii. f. 271; lib. xlviii. f. 227; lib. liii. f. 33; lib. liv. f. 241; lib. lxi. f. 18; lib. lxiii. f. 175; lib. lxxii. f. 248, 249, 251; lib. lxxxiii. f. 235; lib. cxv. f. 86; lib. cxxvi. f. 7; lib. cxxviii. f. 63, 64, 191.]

By the inventory of Rebecca, widow of James Taylor, we learn she had "one silver tankard from her father Clark."

The following letter, from the original at the State House, seems worthy of preservation: —

Mass. Archives, b. 51, *leaf* 283.

"Boston, May the 21st: 1716.

"Hon^d^ S^r^ — The chief occasion of my now writing to you is to inform you that your house is now altered into two very convenient tenements and I can truly say I have done it the cheapest and best way I was capable off with my continuall attendance day and night. It wanted a great deale of repairs, which I have now search^t^ into from the bottom, and have finish^t^, vizt: the Celler floors, Chimneys, Hearths, underpinning of the house, a new necessary house, the old one being rotten, and many other things, when I have paid the whole shall bring or send you the accompt of the cost, Your fences want repairing and I hear there is right red ceder posts — at Lynn, and if you would send about a dozen I will get that done. I have let the lower part of the house to Mr. Harris the minister who comes in this day, he is a Sober man and hath but a small family, the garden I doe not let him save on pleasure for the use, but keep it for the upper end of the house where I live, and, is besides room enough for you and my mother when you come to town. I have in the yard run a pale fence to bound line. The bed &c. I have delivered to Hope Stone according to order, the cause of her going away was for that I had made some discoveries, and had great reason to suspect her honesty as well as many other faults and ill practices of her and the woman whose house she is now gone to lodge, and she has since that bin so spitefull to me as to goe and perswade a maid that was coming to live with me not to come and insinuated many many false stories of me to her and others. She hath allso endeavored to make a difference between me and Sister Abigail but hath not gained her ends, we being very good friends and agree well, Though she tells me she has not her health well in town, and intends [a]fter the washing is over to goe to the farm and divert her selfe, and take the country air for some time. She seems to be but a weakly person. Sister Molly will not learn to

Digitized by Google

and Gloves. No Rings nor Escutcheons. I saw no Ministers at the house but Mr. Shepard and Mr. Wadsworth: They had Scarvs.

3. 6. The Case of Roxbury School was pleaded before the Gen[l] Court. Mr. Walter, the Deacons, Major Bowles and others ap̄eared for the School: Mr. Valentine pleaded. Mr. Ruggles of Rochester read the plea of the Lessees with great Boldness. Council with a great Majority voted for the School, Judging the Lease for 500. years to be Unlawfull. Twas Negatived with the Deputies.[1] Court prorogued. I din'd this day at Mr. Hirst's.

Augt, 4. Bro[r] Moodey and Northend return home.

Augt. 5. Dr. Increase Mather preaches in my Son's Turn. Mr. Pemberton was not at Meeting. Mr. Winthrop and Lady sat down at the Lord's Table at the Old Church, told me he was baptised there.

---

write, and because she would have an excuse for not going to schoole, has without saying a word to me, gone to Sister Craigies, I find I shall have a difficult task to please my relations let me doe all I can to serve them, However, I will by gods assistance persist in doing my duty, and leave the event to providence, and shall always endeavour to show you that I am Your obed[t] son

"CHR. TAYLOR.

"The things you left with me to sell are not all sold but when they are, and the money rec[d], will send it."

James Taylor owned land in Boston, sold by his heirs. One house, sold by Christopher, was on School Street, next that of William Dummer. Two other houses were bounded west on Queen Street, east by Captain Thomas Brattle, north by William Payne and Captain Nat. Green, south by Jeremiah Belknap. He also was the owner of the iron-works at Lynn, called Hammersmith.

He used as his official seal a shield, bearing quarterly, (1) three castles; (2) three lions rampant; (3) three fleurs-de-lys; (4) three garbs. But we do not find these arms attributed to any family of the name. — EDS.

[1] A full account of this controversy is to be found in the History of the Roxbury Grammar School by C. K. Dillaway (Boston, 1860). The property was given by Thomas Bill; it was leased in 1687, by Joseph Dudley and others for five hundred years. In 1716, complaint was made, and the General Court was petitioned for relief. The Council granted it, but the House non-concurred. But, in 1717, the leases were amicably surrendered, and leases for fourteen years substituted. — EDS.

Digitized by Google

Mr. Pemberton preaches p. m̄. and baptiseth Thomas Fleet.

Augt. 8. Mr. Pemberton is taken with sore Pain all day long. I went to see him, but was so bad Madam Pemberton could not ask me to go up; was sitting upon a Bath.

Augt, 9. Mr. Wadsworth preaches.

Augt, 10. Goe to the Saltworks with Mr. Stoddard. Saw the Pans boyling. Col. Hutchinson, Mr. Eliakim Hutchinson, Thoˢ Hutchinson and Edw. Hutchinson esqr. went together. Went to Meer's, Sent for Isaac Williams, desired him to procure us a man to be instructed of Scutt; Rode the Roxbury Round, and so home.

Augt. 12. Mr. Samˡ Fisk preaches for Mr. Pemberton.

Augt, 13. Goe through the Town to supress Disorders, with Col. Townsend, Mr. Marion, Capt. Clark, Constable Shaller: Wallie and I were on Horse-back; set out at 11. at night, return'd at ½ hour past one. Found the Watch and the Town generally in good order. *Laus Deo.*

Augt. 14. Mr. Samˡ Danforth visits me, speaks of his Sister Fitch's going to Taunton.

Augt, 15. Madam Fitch and her Son and daughter set out for Taunton. Have a Coach, and she rides behind her Brother, or in the Coach as she chuses. At Council Lᵗ Govʳ excuses himself that invited not the Councillors to the Light-House,[1] as he spake a week or 2 agoe. I was glad of it, that I might be at the Meeting at Cousin Savage's, where I read an excellent Sermon out of Mr. Allein, about Comuning with our hearts. Capt Hill and I pray'd. Now about Dr. C. Mather Fishing at Spy-pond, falls into the Water, the boat being ticklish, but receives no hurt.

Augt, 16. Mr. Cooper preaches the Lecture in Mr. Pemberton's Turn, from Leaven hid in 3 measures.

[1] Possibly this does not refer to a harbor excursion to the Lighthouse built in 1715, but to a treat in a house at the North End which bore that sign. See note under date of September 14. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

Augt, 17. Visit Mr. Pemberton, find him much better. Was there on Lord's Day night, and Mrs. Bream came down and told me he was so bad, 'twas not convenient to go up.

Augt, 19. Mr. Cooper preaches for my Son, and made a very good Sermon of Repentance. Mr. Stephens should have preached; but his child was taken sick.

Augt, 20. Prove Bramhal's Will; Mr. Maryon tells me that by Barbados they hear of Rumors of war in England.

Augt. 21. Visit Mr. H. Bromfield and help to lift him from one bed to another. Mad. Usher is taken very sick at Mrs. Smith's, was led to Mr. Wait's, where Mr. Sewall pray'd with her. Vomited much; was first taken with a vertigo. Basstian told me of it. I went to see her, met her going home, and helped to lead her thither.

Augt, 22. Last night I dream'd of a French Fleet being in our Harbour, which much affected me when I awaked. Yesterday I put my Watch into Mr. Williams's hand to make the best of it and buy me a good one: Williams the schoolmaster. This day Augt. 22. Dorcas goes home with her Father.

Augt, 23. Thanksgiving. Mr. Cooper preaches at the South in the morning. After the Exercise Mr. Sewall is sent for to pray with Mr. H. Bromfield, who died at one a-clock.[1] So that the Family was at home all day in great Distress. The Lord sanctify it to us, and the Indisposition of Hañah, taken with Vomiting, uncapable to eat. Taken yesterday. Mr. Rawlins, Mrs. Plimly, and Jn° Gerrish dine with us. Mr. Pemberton comes out to the Assembly p. m̄. Mr. Sewall preaches.

---

[1] Undoubtedly this was Henry, sixth child of Edward and Mary (Danforth) Bromfield, born April 13, 1700. The father was the third son of Henry Bromfield, Esq., and was born at Hayward House, co. Hants, in 1649. He came here in 1675, and was a useful and honored citizen of Boston, where he died June 2, 1734. (See Reminiscences of John Bromfield, Salem, 1852.) — Eds.

Digitized by Google

Augt, 25. Mr. Henry Bromfield buried. Capt. Ward arrives six weeks from Plimouth; brings News of the King's being gone to Holland.

Monday, Augt, 27. Set out with Mr. Davenport for Springfield, David waits on me, Trowbridge on him and Mr. Cooke; Treated at N. Sparhawk's. Dine at Wilson's; Mr. Justice Lynde came to us at Watertown Mill. Got to How's[1] about ½ hour by Sun.

Augt, 28. Din'd at Capt. Wings old House at Worcester; Writt to Mr. Parris at Rice's, eat Roast Turkey near Strawberry-Hill, I eat mine there at Sarah Stebbings's. Got to Brookfield a little after sunset.

Augt. 29. To Springfield. Were met by the Sheriff Hitchcock within about 10. Miles of the Town. Got thither about 5. p. m̄.

Augt. 30. Open'd the Court, Mr. Brewer pray'd. Mr. Taylor of Westfield din'd with us.

Augt. 31. Col. Partridge conducted me to Hatfield. Lodg'd at his House.

Sept^{r}, 1. Col. Partridge brings me going to Sugar Loaf. Returns. My Pilot, Sam. Childs, shews me where Capt. Lothrop and his Essex Soldiers were slain.[2] Din'd with Mr. Williams.

Septr 2. Very refreshing Rain last night: Sat with Mrs. Williams in her Pue. Mr. Williams's Text, This their Way is their Folly. Sing well at Dearfield.

Sept^{r}, 3. Mr. Williams, Capt. Wells, Mehuman Hinsdal, went with me to the Falls where Capt. Turner slew

---

[1] The famous "Wayside Inn," in Sudbury. — Eds.

[2] The fight at Deerfield was on Sept. 18, 1675, where Captain Thomas Lothrop and seventy-six of his soldiers were slain by the Indians. Captain Moseley's troops arrived in season only to drive back the enemy. The "Muddy-Brook" of the text should perhaps be "Bloody-Brook."

Nahuman Hinsdale was the first male born in Deerfield, and was the son of Samuel Hinsdale, who was killed in the fight. This Nahuman Hinsdale was father of Rev. Ebenezer Hinsdale, who gave his name to the town of Hinsdale, N. H. (Savage). — Eds.

Digitized by Google

so many Indians. In return saw Green-River, where their Mills are, in which Capt Turner was shot in his Retreat from the Falls; Saw the Neck; as had seen Cheapside going thither. Din'd with Mr. Williams, who with Capt. Wells brought us going to Muddy-Brook. Got to Hatfield by Night. Lodg'd at Wait's.

Septr 4. Tuesday, went to Northampton; Frary going to Westfield, Piloted us. Staid 2 or 3 Hours with Mr. Stoddard, Din'd with him and Madam Stoddard, who is lame of the Sciatica, and yet spins at the Linen-wheel. Mr. Stoddard brought me going to Pascomack. Got to Springfield Ferry by duskish; Lodged at Ingersol's.

Septr 5. Midweek, By reason of the Rain, set out late in the Afternoon; Mr. Collins, and Williams went with us: Near Capt. Colton's met with Capt. Norman, Mr. Balston &c. Call'd at Longmeadow: Refresh'd at Mr. Williams's Quarters. He to come to me at 7. m. Mr. Collins conducted me to Jones's at Enfield. Saw Suffield Meetinghouse as we went.

Sept^{r}, 6th. Thorsday, Set out late for Coventry by reason of the Rain. Refresh'd at Hockanum, eating our Dearfield Bread, and drinking of the River out of David's Bottle. Went to Coventry, din'd at the Ordinary. Visited Mrs. Meacham now near night. Mr. Meacham conducted me towards Windham over the River. Then David and I went on. But when night came, 'twas uncomfortable: And Justice Riply overtook us in the dark and Conducted us; which was a great Convenience: By which means we got well to Webb's, where was very well entertain'd.

Septr 7. Friday, Sent for Mr. Conant who Came and Breakfasted with me on Roast Fowls. Pray'd very well, being urg'd to it by Mr. Webb. Gave Mr. Conant 20^{s}. Mr. Webb conducted me to Canterbury, where Major Fitch lives. Jno son was from home and could have no entertainment there. Shepard guided me to Plainfield,

Digitized by Google

over Quiñebog River, a noble River, to Lt Timothy Pierce, who very courteously provided for me, though his wife were not at home. Then Shepard Led me to the house of Francis Smith, where I lodg'd: no Glass in the house.

Septr 8. Satterday, Set out for Rehoboth, about 35. Miles; and my horse had lost two shoes, one before, one behind: Could get no repair, was forced to venture, and much of the way Rocky, then went a foot pace; Din'd at Guild's where were courteously entertain'd. Got to Rehoboth over the Ferry, before Sunset, to Turner's. *Laus Deo.*

Sept^r^, 9. Lord's Day, Mr. Greenwood preached very well. Afternoon call'd William Brown and Elizabeth his wife to present themselves. They stood in the Fore-Ally and were admitted, Confessing their Sin of Fornication. Samuel Peck baptized. Sup'd with Mr. Greenwood.

Septr 10. Second-day, Mr. Greenwood and Sabin brought me going to Carpenter's, where we din'd together. Then David and I set forward, was met at the Gate by Mr. Sheriff Throop,[1] Mackintosh, Pain, &c. Got in about 5., where I met Mr. Lynde and Davenport, Cooke; Well. Col. Thomas came that night.

Septr 11. Are hindered by providing a Prohibition, by which means no Action Try'd before Dinner. Mr. Sparhawk pray'd.

Septr 12. Midweek, follow'd our business hard, hinder'd by a view.

Septr 13. I went with Mr. Sparhawk to the Funeral of Mrs. Mary Goram, a vertuous young woman, daughter of the widow Hoar. She has now only one daughter left, with whom she liv'd. Adjourn'd *sine die.*

Septr 14.[2] Set out for Frenches. The Sheriff, Byfield,

---

[1] Sewall was now in Bristol County. William Throop was sheriff from Dec. 10, 1715, to March 31, 1718. Byfield, Mackintosh, Payne, and Leonard were judges of the Common Pleas. — Eds.

[2] The following item seems worthy of preservation here:—

"Boston, — By vertue of An Act of Assembly made in the First Year

Digitized by Google

Mackintosh, Pain, Gallop, &c., accompanied us to the Ferry. Baited at Turner's. Gave 3^s to Butterworth to drive a Pin for me in the new Meetinghouse. Din'd at Frenches. Lodged at Billenges.

Septr 15. Satterday, baited at Endecott's, Millar's. Got home about 1 p. m̄. Found all well. *Laus Deo!*

Septr 16. Mr. Pemberton preaches p. m̄., which is the first time since his Sickness.

Septr 17, 18. Having a Flux, Dr. Oakes gives me a Purge, which works much and long, yet, 7^r 20. I venture to Lecture, and keep my place. Mr. Wadsworth preaches. Mr. Rogers, Junior, and Madam Usher dine with us.

7^r 21. Go to Charlestown Lecture, which is the first in the New Meetinghouse. Mr. Stephens preaches from Psal. 84. 4. Blessed are they that dwell in thy House. Made a very good Discourse, worthy to be printed. Two first staves 69th Psal. Sung, L. Din'd with Col. Phillips.

Went to the Meeting at Mr. Bromfields. Mr. Pemberton preaches Excellently: In the day of Adversity Consider. News of the King's safe proceeding to Hanover. 26. Executed in great Britain.[1]

Septr 22. Go to my Son's to see little Sam. Am told, that Mr. Wm. Dum̄er our Agent, is Lieut. Govr. Went to Mr. Pemberton's, where 'twas fresh [the news]: Saw Mr. E. Adams.

---

of His Majesty's Reign, For Building and Maintaining a Light House upon the Great Brewster (called Beacon Island) at the Entrance of the Harbour of *Boston*, in order to prevent the loss of the Lives and Estates of His Majesty's Subjects; The said Light House has been built; And on Fryday last the 14th Currant the Light was kindled, which will be very useful for all Vessels going out and coming in to the Harbour of *Boston*, or any other Harbours in the Massachusetts-Bay, for which all Masters shall pay to the Receiver of Imposts, One Peny per Ton Inwards, and another Peny Outwards, except Coasters, who are to pay Two Shillings each at their clearing Out. And all Fishing Vessels, Wood Sloops &c. Five Shillings each by the Year." Boston News-Letter, No. 648, Sept. 17, 1716. — Eds.

[1] In 1716, after the Rebellion, twenty-two of the inferior offenders were hanged in Lancashire, and four in London. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

Septr 23. Mr. Eliphalet Adams preaches.

Sept^{r}, 24. Mr. Wendal arrives 9. weeks from Cows, brings certain News that Mr. Wm Dum̄er is our Lt Govr, and Letters directed to him as such. Govr sail'd 2 or 3 weeks before them. Jonathan Sewall sups with us. Plentifull North-east Rain. Daniel [an Indian] of Natick died last Satterday.

Septr 26. Captn Paxton, Mr. Hiller &c. go out to meet Mr. Wm Dum̄er, his Packets had been express'd to him before.

Septr 27. Mr. Pemberton Preaches the Lecture, All my ways are before Thee. Pray'd for the Lt Govr who was at the head of the Administration, and for his family. Mr. Com̄issary spake to Mr. Pemberton to Pray for the Govr in name of the Council. Upon which he made a Speech before he went to Prayer. After Lecture a Council is held. Com̄issioners, Govr Dudley, Mr. Jer. Dum̄er, Mr. Wm Dum̄er sat in the Pue.

Septr 28. Council is held *mane* to order the payment of Accounts &c. I visit Dr. Increase Mather, who is indisposed. Mr. Stanton, Chaplain at the Castle, came in: Dr. Mather said he was sorry his Master was turned out, to which Dr. C. Mather assented.

Septr 30. p. m̄. Before the Exercise began Capt. Belchar told me, there was a Ship below, sup̄os'd twas the Govr. (Was great Whispering) Lt Govr Tailer was gon down. I was glad I was got to Meeting. After the Exercise I told Mr. Winthrop: he said 'twas fit the Com̄ittee should meet. Between 7. and 8. I went to him calling at the Lt Governour's, who to my surprise was at home, and told me Capt Gore was come in from Barbados &c. nothing like the Govr. Mr. Pemberton pray'd that we might submit to God's providential Dispensations. Pray'd for the Govr hourly expected. Pray'd for the Indians with a more than ordinary Air, that there might be a great Harvest of them.

Digitized by Google

Octob^{r} 1. Yesterday Mr. Josiah Oakes preached for Dr. Increase Mather, not abroad.

Septr 29. Satterday, My wives Trunk is brought home, wherein I received the Statutes at large in Eight Volumes; and Dr. Owen on the Hebrews for my Son, 4 volumes, *Laus Deo*.

Octob^{r} 3. I am kept from Mr. Colman's Lecture by the pains in the right side of my head, for which laid on a Blistering Plaister the night before. After Lecture hear of the very sudden Death of Mr. Jno Norton pastor of the Church of Hingham,[1] on Wednesday. Madā Winthrop and Mather visited us; while they were here, just about Sunset, we hear a Gun which proves a Signal of the Governour's being come. Major Genl comes in. Afterwards he sends me word of it.[2]

Friday, 8^{r} 5th. Major Genl Winthrop, Col. Hutchinson, Mr. E^{m} Hutchinson and I go down as a Comittee. Go aboard the Ship under sail, and there meet Mr. Cooke, Noyes, Pain, Stoddard, and Congratulated the Governour's safe Arrival. The Dept^{s} had invited him to Col. Tayler's to lodge, till he went into his own house. They say his Excel's Answer was, He engaged in London to lodge at Mr. Paul Dudley's. Got up so timely, that the Comissions were read by 11. *mane*. Ministers met the Govr a little before he got to the Townhouse. Col. Jos. Dudley nearer, and went up and sat with the Council, Col. Tailer met the Govr at the Stairs, and took place of Lt Govr Dummer: And when Dumer was sworn, gave him the place. Govr, Lt Govr laid their hands on the Bible, and kiss'd it very industriously. The Governour's going to Mr. Dudley's

---

[1] Rev. John Norton, of Hingham, was son of William and Lucy (Downing) Norton, and nephew of Rev. John Norton, of the First Church, in Boston. He married Mary Mason, and had a daughter, Elizabeth, who married Colonel John Quincy. — Eds.

[2] The "Boston News-Letter," No. 651, Oct. 8, 1716, contains quite an account of the arrival of Governor Shute. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

makes many fear that he is deliver'd up to a Party. *Deus avertat Omen!* This same day Mr. Norton's Funeral was Celebrated, by which means many of his near Relations and others were hinder'd from attending the Solemnity. Very fair and pleasant day.

Satterday, Octob^{r} 6. Acquainted the Govr, that the Company for the propagation of the Gospel here had done their Comissioners the Honor of setting his Excellency at the head of them; deliver'd him the Names Inserted in the Comission, and offered my Service to call a Meeting when his Exc^{y} pleas'd: Seem'd to defer it till his Return from Piscataqua. Shew'd him Col. Quinsey.

Octob^{r} 7th Govr goes to the Church of England.

Octob^{r} 8. Dine with the Court and Govr at the Green Dragon.

Octob^{r} 9. Fast at the Old Church in order to call another Minister. J. Sewall begun with Prayer, Mr. Wadsworth preached, Mat. 9. ult. Pray the Lord of the Harvest. Mr. Colman pray'd. P. m. Mr. Pemberton pray'd, Dr. Cotton Mather preached; Dr. Increase Mather pray'd. Sung 3^{d} pt. 68th Ps. Dr. Incr. Mather Bless'd the Congregation.

Memorand.

[*To Represent to the people in gen^{ll} that J. D. is a person very acceptable to the Ministry. That he is much in favor with the Lord Treasurer,[1] who has the entire management of Affairs; That he has an intimate acquaintance with the Duke of Hamilton; and is very well respected by the D. of Newcastle, and by the principal members of Parliament; particularly, Sir Thomas Hanmer, who has the greatest influence in the house! That he has a familiarity with divers Lords of Trade &c.

To represent, that his Post is Slavish, and very expen-

[1] There was no lord treasurer under the Georges, but Robert Walpole was at this time first lord of the treasury, the treasury being in commission. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

sive, and that he ought to be supported every year in time, which will be the Honour of the Province, as well as their advantage; He being known by every body at Court under the Character of their Agent.

To inform Mr. Oliver, Dr. Clark, and the Salem Deputies, the particular value and Esteem he has for them.

To assure Roxbury,[1] how well he represents him to the Ministry; How capable and willing he is to serve him, provided His Excellency will serve him, by seeing him duly supported. But that he must not appear openly for him, but rather against him.

(Indors'd) Memorial of Mr. Dummer.*]

Col. Tailer affirms that Mr. Dumer gave him the paper,* of which the above is a true Copy, just before the said Tailer left London; which was 1711.

Octob^{r} 10. 1716. Dine with the Govr at Col. Tailer's. The Comittee there save Mr. Noyes. Ministers, Dr. Increase Mather, Mr. Wadsworth, Lt Governour's Lady and Mother sat at Table, and no other.

Octob^{r} 11th Dr. Cotton Mather preaches the Lecture, at which Govr Shute was an Auditor.

Octob^{r} 12. Govr Dudley invites the Governour. I was not invited. Now about Mr. Belcher and I wait on the Governour at Mr. Treasurer's Request, and on his behalf, to Call a Council again to get an Order for the Treasurer to defray the Charge of the Governour's Journy Eastward. I would have had Publishing his Maj^{s} Comission in New Hampshire put in: but others did not agree to it.

Octob^{r} 13. Govr Dines with Mr. Thomas Hutchinson — goes to his own House.

Octob^{r} 14. Fierce Storm of Rain. Col. Byfield was with us in the Forenoon. Was no Meeting at Roxbury, Brooklin, Plymouth, Bastable: Many Trees, Fences &c.

---

[1] Meaning Governor Dudley, of course. — Eds.

[2] The preceding memorandum, which we have designated by asterisks. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

blown down. Our great Ladder was blown of the wooden part of the House and broken; yet neither I nor my Wife heard it.

Octob^{r} 15. Mr. Comissary Belcher having invited me, I rode with him in his Calash to bring the Govr going [to Cambridge]. No Troopers from hence, nor from Roxbury. Before came to the Bridge Col. Phips met the Govr with his Troop. Went into Hall, and heard Mr. Thomas Foxcroft's Oration: Went into Library. Intended to go to Salem as Mr. Belcher had said: But now said was indispos'd with a Flux. So took Leave and came home. Gave Mr. Dudley a Newsletter for my Brother. Got home about 12. *Laus Deo.* In the Hall, I said, your Excellency is welcome to Cambridge. Ans. So are you! Visit Mr. Willoughby and his Bride. Discourse with Mr. Wadsworth, who advised me to go to Govr Dudley and discourse thorowly with him as to the Contents of his Letter.

Octob^{r} 16. Went to Mrs. Melyen and read a Sermon to her. She received me with a great deal of Candor and Courtesie. View'd the New South Church. Gave the Workmen 5^{s}

Octr 16. p. m. Went a foot to Roxbury. Govr Dudley was gon to his Mill. Staid till he came home. I acquainted him what my Business was; He and Madam Dudley both, reckon'd up the Offenses of my Son; and He the Vertues of his Daughter. And alone, mention'd to me the hainous faults of my wife, who the very first word ask'd my daughter why she married my Son except she lov'd him? I saw no possibility of my Son's return; and therefore asked, that he would make some Proposals, and so left it. Madam Dudley had given me Beer as I chose; G: Dudley would have me drink a Glass of very good Wine; and made a faint of having the Horses put in, to draw me; but with all said how many hundred times he had walked over the Neck. I told him I should

Digitized by Google

have a pleasant journey; and so it prov'd; for coming over with Mrs. Pierpoint, whose maiden name was Gore,[1] had diverting discourse all the way. Met Mr. Walter in his Calash with his wife returning home, were very glad to see one another, he stopping his Calash. 'Twas quite night before we got to our house.

Octob^{r} 18. Mr. Webb makes a very good Discourse from Rev. 8. 10. Because thou hast kept the word of my Patience. &c. Only Govr Dudley and Col. Lynde in the Fore-Seat. Capt. Phips and Fessenden dine with us, Mr. Rawlins.

8^{r} 19. 6. Lt Col. Dum̄er takes possession of the Castle.

8^{r} 20. Celebrats the Coronation-day. I was at the Council-Chamber, but drank no Health.

8^{r} 21. Unusually, and awfully dark. There was not one Man in the Fore-Seat of the Old Meetinghouse.

[Octob.] 22. 2 [day of the week]. The new Lawyer, Acmootie [Auchmuty],[2] and Mr. Valentine pleaded at the proving Mr. Basie's Will.[3] They that op̄os'd, only alledg'd, without bringing any proof, though had time allowed them for that purpose. Mr. Lynde comes up from Nantasket, having spent their Main-mast and been much Wearied and hazarded with the Storm.

---

[1] James Pierpont married Sarah Gore, June 3, 1709. Roxbury Records. — Eds.

[2] Robert Auchmuty was afterwards judge of admiralty in 1728, and again, on Byfield's death, in 1733. His district included Massachusetts, New Hampshire, and Rhode Island. He was superseded in 1747. Washburn gives him a high character as a lawyer. He was attorney-general and agent to England. He died in April, 1750, leaving a son, Robert, Jr., also judge of admiralty; Samuel, a minister in New York; and a daughter, who married Judge Pratt, of New York. The fine mansion house in Roxbury, of Robert, Jr., confiscated in the Revolution, is now owned and occupied by Mr. Samuel F. Bradford. — Eds.

[3] The will was that of John Bass, Sen., of Braintree. His son Joseph contested the will on various grounds, the real point being that one son was unduly favored. One reason alleged was that the testator, "being stricken in years, was much awed by his grandson, John Bass." Suffolk Probate Files, No. 3785. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

I visit Mr. Pemberton, and tell him of Mr. Moor's Legacy, which he is pleas'd with. Lt Govr was there.

23. 3. Mr. Fisk of Whenham and his wife, Jno Newman's Sister, were here, to see me.

24. 4. Upon Mr. Bromfield's Importunity I went with him, Mr. Oliver and Mr. Hirst in the Hacny Coach, to meet the Govr: Staid a little at Mr. Cotton's; were told the Govr would not come: But he quickly overtook us. After came to Town, waited on his Excellency to welcome him home. Gave us a cup of Sack; came away. [The Govr] Lodg'd at Col. Appleton's. Heard Mr. Rogers and Mr. Fitch at Portsmouth.

25. 5. Dr. C. Mather preaches from Mat. 7. 12. Do as you would be done to. Sung 16th part 19. Quite to Opressors. — 6. Only Mr. Winthrop and Lynde in the Fore-seat.

27. 7. Mr. Joseph Sewall and his wife, and Mr. Fr. Willoughby and his Wife set out for Salem post 11. being hindered by the Rain of the morn; as they were hinder'd all yesterday for fear of the Rainy Foggy Weather. Went in the Hackny Coach to the Ferry. Note. Meet the Governour as I was going to them, who intimats Thorsday for a Meeting of the Comissioners [of the Indian Society].

Novr 2. Joseph returns from Salem.

6. 3. Superiour Court.

8. 5. Govr dines with the Superiour Court at the Crown-Coffee House.[1] Mr. Colman preach'd in Mr. Pemberton's Turn, who was surpris'd with Sickness. Mr. Colman and J. Sewall dine with us.

9. 6. Dr. C. Mather prays with the Genl Court.

10. 7. Superiour Court adjourns to the 20th.

12. 2. I go to Salem with Col. Thomas; dine at Lewis's with Mr. Acmootie &c. 15. 5. Return.

---

[1] The first house on Long Wharf. S. A. Drake's Landmarks. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

17. 7. Judith goes to Rowley behind her unkle North-end.

20. 3. Superiour Court. Govr Saltonstall dines with us at the Crown Coffee House, and Col. Byfield.

Novr 16. Friday. Mr. Jer. Dum̄er is chosen Agent; had 63. votes. Barrington Shute esqr. 30. Mr. Henry Newman 1. Govr Addressed the same day.

Novr 22. 1716. Mr. Joseph Sewall preaches from Isa: 33. 22. The Lord is our Judge.

24. 7. Chadder arrives and brings the dolefull News of Capt. Thomas lost in a storm off Dungeness, and in him Prince,[1] Jeffrey [in margin, Mr. D. Jeffries drown'd].

In the evening Sarah Stoddard baptised in her father's House by Mr. Pemberton between 7 and 8. *Intestinum Rectum Clausum fuit.*

Besides the 2 Ministers, Maj^{r} Genl Winthrop, Sewall, Bromfield, Stoddard, Anth. Sto^{d}, Jno Stoddard, Col. Checkley, Maj^{r} Fitch, Capt. Winslow &c. present. The Child dy'd next day.

29. 5. Mr. Webb preach'd. After Lecture Mr. Welsteed and Capt. Wadsworth acquainted Mr. Bromfield and me that a Ball was designed at Enston's[2] in the evening; pray'd us to prevent the Govr being there. Accordingly, in the Closet Capt. Belcher, Mr. Bromfield, and I spake to the Govr and at last his Excel^{y} promised us not to be there.

30. 6. Govr dines with the Council at Patten's. Govr

[1] Prince, in the text, is an error. It seems that Thomas Prince, afterwards an honor to Boston, who had been living in England, purposed taking passage with "a dear and pious Friend, Mr. David Jeffries, but was prevented by Sickness and other Incidents." The vessel was the "Amity," and all but one of the company perished. Jeffries was David Jeffries, Jr., who was a merchant here. He left an only son, David, born Oct. 23, 1714, to continue the name. — Eds.

[2] Mr. Edward Enstone, who came here from London, in 1714, was the second person employed as organist in King's Chapel. He was allowed to eke out his small salary of £30 by teaching dancing, &c., and being under church patronage, could not be interfered with. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

Thank'd me for my Beef, spake very Courteously to me, told me he was not at the Ball, would break no Orders of the Town.

This day our Agent's Comission and Instructions were pass'd. Judith returns in Health, and Cousin Green. Bill about Marriage past.[1]

Decr 1. 7. Cousin H. Sewall and Abr. Tapan return.

Decr 4. Now about a day is apointed by the Governour's Motion, for the Nomination of Civil Officers; which is Midweek Decr 26.

The Depts give the Govr 500£, Agent £300. Sterling, to manage the Affairs of the Province; and £100. Sterling, in Consideration of his past good Services. I was sent in with two Councillors more, to enquire whether they had done all they intended to do this Sessions in Answer to his Excel's Speech. Depts return'd by Mr. Noyes and others; They had done all that was necessary and proper. Govr told the Council, They had said they would Answer his Speech Paragraph by Paragraph: he must write to his Master. A great Message was sent in, Mr. Wait Winthrop, Hutchinson, Sewall; about 8. in all, to enquire further. Depts return'd, They desired, *This Sessions*, might be added to their former Message. Governour sent for them in, Thank'd them for their Attendance, prorogued the Court to the 20th Febr. 10. m.

Midweek Decr 5. Bror Moodey and Northend go home. Governour Shute comes to my house in his Chariot, with a Petition for the youth Sentenced for Altering a Bill of Credit. Many had Signed it, I signed it in the new Hall; Govr sat in the arm'd Chair: Spake of Coming again. Bad his men drive him to Mr. Davenport's.

---

[1] This was chapter 16 of the acts at the third session of 1716–17 (Province Laws, p. 60). It provided, amongst other things, that every town clerk should send in a list of marriages, yearly, to the clerk of the sessions. The volume of such returns for Suffolk County has very recently been transferred to the custody of the city registrar of Boston. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

Decr 6. Very cold, Serene. Mr. Rawlins, Sam. Sewall of York, Sam. Hirst dined with us.

Decr 7. Friday, Madam Elizabeth Endicott, alias Winthrop, buried from her son Edwards': put into Govr Winthrop's Tomb. Bearers, Hutchinson, Sewall; E^{m} Hutchinson, Belchar; Bromfield, Sam. Lynde. Was 80. years and 5 moneths old.[1]

Decr 8. Mr. Jno Newman dines with us.

Six men were lost out of one Whale-boat Novr 29. One was Capt. Joshua Done, another, George Vickary. Luke, 13, 1–5.

Decr 12. 4. The Councillors in Town dine with the Govr in the great Room below Stairs.

Decr 15. 7. I waited on his Excellency to know what day might wait on him at my house: Wednesday, Thorsday, Friday. The Govr chose Wednesday.

Decr 19. 4. Favourable, moderat Weather. Governour Shute, Lt Govr Dum̄er, Maj^{r} Genl Winthrop, his Son Mr. Jno Winthrop, Mr. Com̄issary Belcher, Mr. Bromfield, Mr. Sim̄. Stoddard, Thomas Fitch esqr., Col. Checkley, Mr. Pemberton, Capt. Ephraim Savage, Mr. Joseph Marion, Mr. John Walley, Mr. Samuel Sewall *de Stephano*, Mr. Hirst, my Eldest Son, and the Minister dine here. Mr. Pemberton Craved a Blessing; Mr. Joseph Sewall return'd Thanks. Snow in the night.

Decr 20. Mr. Pemberton preaches Excellently from Psal. 24. 7. Lift up. 93^{d} Psalm sung: was but a thin Meeting by reason of the Snow: was pity. Dine with Mr. Stoddard, Govr, Lt Govr, Mr. Acmooty, Mr. Gray, Mr. Anthony Stoddard, Mr. David Stoddard, Mr. Legg there. Mr. Cooper was Chaplain. Mr. Acmooty read a Letter to him Bantering Matrimony; mention'd the inconvenience

[1] She was Elizabeth, daughter of Governor John Winthrop, of Connecticut. She married, first, Rev. Antipas Newman, and, secondly, Zerubabel Endicott. Her son [-in-law] mentioned was John Edwards, who married her daughter, Sybil Newman. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

that the body might not be uncircumscrib'd; I disliking the Theam, said, did you read uncircumscrib'd or uncircumcis'd. He said uncircumscrib'd. I think this a little check'd the Career of his Eleuthera. From thence went to the Funeral of Mrs. Katherine Mather, a vertuous, pious Gentlewoman.[1] Was a great Funeral notwithstanding the Snow under foot, and keen Aer. When came home was told that Mrs. Sewall of Brooklin was brought to bed of a Son last night. [See under Aug. 29.]

Decr 22. Gave Cousin Sewall, Mr. Henry on the Lord's Supper, for his Spouse, Mrs. Katharine Howell. I writ her name in it. Cost 5^{s} 6^{d} being well bound in Calvs Leather.

Decr 23. Mr. Sewall preaches in the Afternoon. Propounds his Sister Hañah.

Decr 24. I dine with the Govr at Mr. Bromfield's. When came from thence, heard of a Ship from England Confirming the Death of Mr. David Jeffries, Mr. Banister, Redknap, and all his Company saving Beard, the 2^{d} Mate, who swam ashore; the others lost out of the Boat. Mr. Mayhew comes to Town.

Before I went to Diñer, Mr. I. Maryon told me that upon his petitioning for the Governour's Favour as to the place of Register: His Excellency said, He had promised it to Mr. Boydell in London. And after Diñer at Mr. Bromfield's; his Excel. took me aside, and told me he intended to make Mr. Boydell my Register;[2] would do little but settle the Judges this Council, which was like to be but thin. Told the Company, he intended to take Mr. Acmooty with him to Roxbury, to look upon a Horse. I

---

[1] This was a daughter of Cotton Mather by his first wife. She was "a young Woman of good Wit, who understood Latin and read Hebrew fluently. She died of a Consumption." Mather published a sermon on the occasion of her death, entitled "Victorina," &c. — Eds.

[2] John Boydell continued as register of probate in Suffolk until his death, in 1739, when Andrew Belcher, Jr., succeeded. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

think I met the Govr returning in his Chariot with Mr. Acmooty on his right hand.

Tuesday, Decr 25. Shops are open, and sleds come to Town as at other times. I went to Cambridge to wish Mr. Brattle Joy; and found the Ferry-boat crowded much with passengers coming to Town: and so going back at my Return.

Decr 26. 1716. Council for Nomination of Officers; Govr settles the Courts as formerly, only, Col. Townsend is put in Mr. Lyde's room; and Mr. Peter Thacher in Mr. Freeman's; Mr. Simon Davis in Col. Leonard's room, deceas'd, as was at first put in his father's room. Col. Otis, Judge Lynde, Col. Quinsey dine with us. Two and Twenty in Council.

Decr 27. Mr. Colman preaches Excellently of The Stronger spoiling the Strong. [Matt. xii. 29.]

Decr 28. Capt. Barrel's u$\bar{p}$er chamber next Newbury Street falls on fire; with much adoe Capt Tim. Clark and others quench it. *Laus Deo.* Wait on the Govr and he a$\bar{p}$oints Jany 2. for a Meeting of the Co$\bar{m}$missioners of the Indian Affairs.

Decr 29. Visit Mrs. Melyen.

Decr 30. Only my Son abroad in the Forenoon. Only Mr. Pemberton with us p. $\bar{m}$., preaches a notable funeral Sermon from the Promise to Josiah of dying in peace: Only Mr. Belcher and I in our Fore-seat. Son preaches for Mr.Colman p. $\bar{m}$., his wife being dangerously Sick.

January, 1. 17$\frac{1}{1}\frac{6}{7}$. Very warm Sun-shiny pleasant weather. Mr. Danforth, of Dorchester, visits me, gives me his Sermons. Jno Quinsey here. I visit Madam Banister to Condole with her; find her Sister Dyer there, and Condole her, all under one. Had no Noise this Morning; I yesterday used means with Mr. Master to prevent it.

Jany 2. Midweek, Dine with the Court and Govr Co$\bar{m}$missioners Meeting, Mr. Mayhew.

Digitized by Google

Jany 3. Fair day, Mr. Sewall's Text Hab. 2. 3. The Vision — 102. Psal: 11–18. G. 2½ Staves. 'Twas a good Discourse, and large Assembly.

Din'd with the Govr at Major Fitch's. Mrs. Bream was before Mr. Hirst and Cooke. I would not Speak; because One party's bringing Justices upon those that are handling a Cause is the way to disturb and confound a judicial process.

Jany 4. Friday, Govr dines at Mr. Davenport's. Sets out for Cambridge. I visit the widow Jeffries.

Jany 9. Mr. Mayhew goes away by Water, for Duxbury, having sold his Horse.

Jany 6. Great Rain last night; but fair, moderat Weather. Hañah Sewall taken into the South Church. Lord grant it may be in order to her being taken into Heaven!

7. 2. Moderat.

8. 3. Cool N. East wind, but holds up, and is Moderat. Great Assembly at the New South, which is the first. Dr. Increase Mather began with an excellent Prayer, Mr. Wadsworth preach'd from Rev. 2. 23. I am he which searcheth the reins — Mr. Colman pray'd excellently and Blessed the people. Lt Govr and Col. Winthrop go home with me at Noon. p. m̄. Mr. Sewall pray'd, Dr. C. Mather preach'd from Jno 2. 17. The Zeal of thy House hath eaten thee up. Mr. Pemberton pray'd, apointed the 2^{d} part of the 84th Psalm to be sung. Mr. Williams of the Old Church set the Tune D. and read it. Mr. Pemberton bless'd the People. In the Fore-Seat in the Morn. Lt Govr Dum̄er, Sewall, Lynde, Joseph, Bromfield. p. m̄. was also Major Genl Winthrop and Col. Hutchinson. Madam Winthrop in the Fore-Seat. 'Tis sad it should be so, but a virulent Libel was starch'd on upon the Three Doors of the Meeting House, containing the following Words;

Digitized by Google

To all true-hearted Christians.

Good people, within this House, this very day,
A Canting Crew will meet to fast, and pray.
Just as the miser fasts with greedy mind, to spare;
So the glutton fasts, to eat a greater share.
But the sower-headed Presbyterians fast to seem more holy,
And their Canting Ministers to punish sinfull foley.

Jan^{y}, 9. Mr. Thay^{r} preaches at his Brother's from Gal. 6. 9. Be not weary — Son J. and I heard him to very good Content.

Jan^{y}, 10. Mr. Webb preaches a very good Sermon from 1 Jno 3. 3. Every man that hath this hope — After Lecture grant Mrs. Mary Norton the Administration of her Husband's Goods. Lord make me ready for my Change.

January, 11. I shew the Answer I had drawn up to Barrington Shute esqr: They ap̄ointed Mr. Davenport, Winthrop and others to peruse it against tomorrow. Prayer at Mr. Comissary's on account of his Son and daughter. Mr. Wadsworth, Colman pray'd: Mr. Pemberton preach'd from Philip. 4. 6. Be carefull — Mr. Sewall pray'd: part of the 34th Ps. Sung, L. Came home with my Son and Madam Willard in the Coach. Mrs. Mary Wheelwright dies: Mr. Treas^{r} Allen's[1] only daughter; was brought to bed yesterday of a Son; would have been 20. years old the 22th of April next.

13. 1. The new South have their First Sabbath Assembly. Mr. Cooper preaches a. m̄. Sanctify my Sabbath — Mr. Colman p. m̄. 132. 9. Let thy Priests — 15–3. Mrs. Wheelwright buried. Bearers, Lieut Govr, Thomas Hutchinson esqr: Mr. Harris, Wm Hutchinson esqr.; Mr. Wm Clark of the Com̄on, Mr. Russel. Visited Cous. S. Sewall,

[1] Jeremiah Allen, son of Rev. James Allen, by his second wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Jeremiah Houchin, was chosen treasurer June 25, 1714. He was succeeded, in 1736, by William Foye, and died, after a long illness, Jan. 6, 1741–42. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

and his new married wife. As I went to Mr. Hirst's to Diñer, I trip'd at Wood, and fell down all along just over against Mr. Fenno's, with my hand in the Canal, but with little or no hurt, Blessed be God. 16. 4. Went to Mr. Pemberton, and carried home his Baxter: He gave occasion to speak of him. I objected against his exposition of 2 Cor. 3.[d] He seem'd to excuse him, and said not a word against it that I observ'd. Went to the Funeral of James Mirick; To the Meeting. 17. 9. Dr. C. Mather preaches, Rev. 14. 7. Fear God. 19. 7. Capt Cayley's men make a Rout in the Town at night by Pressing without Orders, Cut one man's head with a Sword, 20. 1. Mr. —— Apleton preaches at the New South, a. and p. m̄.

21. 2. L[t] Gov[r] Calls a Council, writes to Capt. Cayley to demand two men mention'd by Name: He sends them ashore.[1]

January 29. 17$\frac{1}{7}\frac{8}{7}$ Super[r] Court at Charlestown held by the 5. Justices with their new Comissions from Gov[r] Shute, which were read. I read the Attorneys Oath to them to refresh their Memory. The Afternoon was taken up with the Admiralty Cause. Mr. Auchmuty and Smith for the Libel, Mr. Dudley and Vallentine against it. Court unanimous in the Prohibition. Note. This day my dear Sister Gerrish dies between 1. and 2 p. m̄.: was born 8[r] 25, 1659 at Baddesly, in Hampshire.

Jan[y], 30. Storm of Snow: go to Charlestown with the Chief Justice as yesterday; finish the Court. When I came home met with the sad News of my Sister Gerrishes death. Send my Eldest Son with Sam. Moodey the Messenger; went away before Seven, proposing to go to Meadford to shorten their Journey to-morrow.

Jan[y] 21. Very cold; yet Sam. and his Cousin ride from Meadford to Newbury by 3. p. m̄. and assist at the Funeral.

[1] The copy of the Council Records has a blank from Sept. 8, 1716, to Sept. 6, 1717, so we cannot add to Sewall's entry. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

Jany 31. 17⅓. My Sister Gerrish's Bearers were; Mr. Justice Woodbridge, Col. Somersby; Mr. Jno Kent of the Island, Maj^{r} Noyes; Deacon William Noyes, Deacon Nathan^{l} Coffin. The Govr comes from Ipswich to Cambridge; Lodges at Col. Phips's.

Feb. 1. Friday, The Govr dines with Col. Dudley, then comes home.

Feb. 2. 7. I wait on his Excellency with Mr. Bromfield.

Feb. 8. 6. The hearing of Capt. Taylor is put off till Tuesday 19. because the Original Will was not produced.

Mr. Pemberton is very sick; I visit him in his Little Bed-room next the Study.

Feb. 10. Mr. Pemberton pray'd for as there being hopes of's being better. Mr. Sam. Fisk preaches in the Afternoon.

Feb. 11. 2. A number of the Church meet at Mr. Sewall's and pray for Mr. Pemberton. Mr. Wadsworth, Dr. Cotton Mather, Mr. Colman, Mr. Webb, Mr. Cooper, Mr. Sewall, in the West-Room. Psal. 41. 1–4 Sung Windsor Tune.

Feb. 12. 3. I go to Charlestown with Mr. Willoughby to wait on their Committee. 'Twas very Cold, and I grew sick in Capt. Phips's Stove-Room; Vomited: went to the 3 Cranes, vomited again, fain to lay down on the Bed, Had 4 evacuations downward. Much ado to get home, Mr. Willoughby going before and preparing a Coach for me at Landing. Mr. Graves was very Courteous and helpfull to me, as a Physician. How pleasant was my own Chamber to me. *Laus Deo.*

Feb. 13. 4th Susan brings word that Mr. Pemberton had a good night, was much better. Yet afternoon am sent for to him as aproaching his end. When came was finishing his Will. Then I went in to Him: He call'd me to sit down by him, held me by the hand and spake pertinently to me, though had some difficulty to hear

Digitized by Google

him. Mr. Sewall pray'd fervently, and quickly after he expired, bolstered up in his Bed, about ⅝ past 3. after noon in the best Chamber. The Lord sanctify it to me, and to all. My Son writ a Letter to Dr. Cotton Mather to preach for him, and before 'twas superscrib'd, he came in, which took as a Token for good. I spake to Mr. Lewis, and he aproved of it.

Feb. 14. Dr. C. Mather preaches and prays excellently, Come my people enter into thy Chambers — Isa. 26. p. m. Mrs. Hañah Clark, widow of Sam[l] Clark, was buried in the old burying place, aged 53. Bearers, Wait Winthrop esqr. Sewall; Fitch esqr. Oliver, Daniel; Mr. Sam[l] Phillips, Welsteed.

Febr. 15. 6. The Rev[d] Mr. William Brattle died last night at midnight. He was a Father to the Students of Harvard College, and a Physician, My Fast Friend. I wish it be not portentous That Two such great Men should fall in one week![1] *Deus avertat omen.*

Febr. 16. 7. Is a great Storm of Snow and Sleet, so that the Burying of Mr. Pemberton is put off to Monday, and Notice sent accordingly.

Febr. 17. 1. Serene, Mr. Wadsworth preaches at the South Excellently, from 2 Pet. 1. 15.

---

[1] The Rev. Ebenezer Pemberton is thought by Savage to have been the son of James Pemberton, of Newbury, and later of Boston, and to have been baptized Feb. 11, 1672. Rev. William Brattle, son of Thomas and Elizabeth Brattle, was born Nov. 22, 1662. Colman, in his funeral sermon on the two deceased clergymen, notes that they were life-long friends, Brattle having been Pemberton's tutor. We refer the reader to that sermon for an elaborate description of the characters and lives of both. A volume of Pemberton's sermons was published in London in 1727, and has prefixed a portrait engraved by H. Fletcher. It bears also a coat-of-arms, — argent, a chevron between three buckets sable.

Ebenezer Pemberton married, June 12, 1701, Mary, daughter of John and Mary (Atwater) Clark. His son, Ebenezer, Jr., was chaplain at Castle William, then for twenty-two years minister of the Presbyterian Church in New York, and in 1753 pastor of the Second Church in Boston. He died Sept. 15, 1777, aged seventy-three. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

Febr. 18. 2. Great Storm of Snow; yet good going under foot. Mr. Pemberton is buried between 4 and 5. in Mr. Willard's Tomb. Bearers, Mr. John Leverett, presid^{t}, Dr. Cotton Mather; Mr. Wadsworth, Colman; Mr. Sewall, Webb; Dr. Increase Mather, Maj^{r} Genl Winthrop. Col. Hutchinson not there, by which means it fell to me to wait on his Excellency: Twas good going, a broad path being made. Col. Lynde of Charlestown was there. Mr. Stephen's wife brought to bed of a daughter this morn. I saw not him there; nor Mr. Flint; Col. Byfield, and Counsellour Cushing there. Mr. Thacher of Milton.

Febr. 19. Serene, Cold, Snow blows, Council does nothing as to Mr. James Taylor's Will,[1] because Col. Apleton came not. Mrs. Story buried.

Febr. 20. The Pleas are made and Evidences produced: Council Confirms what Col. Apleton had done as Judge of Probat for Essex.

I propounded to have had an Adjournment till after Lecture, to Consider it. But that was not hearkened to. Then I propounded, the not persuing Mr. Taylor's Order as to his Grand-Children, Pains; and the not Signing the Will in the Witnesses presence: Mr. Davenport read the Law of Posthumous Children,[2] which seemed to explain it. And the ruñing it over with a pen before the Witnesses,

---

[1] By James Taylor's will, Essex Wills, lib. xi. f. 208, it seems he gave his son Christopher £50, New England money, "which with what I have formerly given (whereby he hath acquired a good estate) is the full of what I shall give him." To son William, £150 above his share. To his widow, £200, and the use of his house in Boston during widowhood. On her death or marriage, his estate at Lynn to be sold and divided among his seven children; the children of any of them who shall have deceased to take the parent's share. But this omitted all mention of the Paynes, children of the first daughter, Mary, already dead before her father. — Eds.

[2] An Act passed in 1701, entitled "An Act providing for Posthumous Children," in its second section gives to children having no legacy left them in the will of their father or mother that proportion of the estate to which they would have been entitled if the parent had died intestate. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

seem'd to satisfy; especially, because Mr. Taylor used to Sign alone; the difficulty of his Palsy so inclining him. But if the Grand-Children, Mr. Pain's Children, shall not by Law take as their Mother would have done if living; I am still in doubt. This did so well come in my mind of a sudden, and I, and I think every body, voted an affirmance of Judge Appleton's Decree. About ½ an hour past one my Son and I set out for Mr. Brattle's Funeral in Capt. Belchar's Slay; Got thither in good time. Bearers, President, Mr. Anger; Mr. Hancock, Mr. Wadsworth; Mr. Bradstreet, Mr. Stephens. Scarvs and Rings. Governour and Govr Dudley went first; Govr Usher and Sewall 2^d. Were many Ministers there, Mr. Rogers and Fitch from Ipswich. Came home from the Burying place: Cousin Elithrop drove. Got home very seasonably. Another Snow coming on. *Laus Deo.*

Febr. 21. 5. Extraordinary Storm of Snow; yet many Men at Lecture to hear Mr. Colman preach the Funeral Sermon of Mr. Pemberton and Mr. Brattle, from Jno 9. 4. Compar'd Mr. Pemberton to Elijah; Mr. Brattle to Moses. After Lecture the Storm increases much, grows more vehement.

Feb. 22. 6. It was terribly surprising to me to see the extraordinary Banks of Snow on the side of the way over against us.[1]

Feb. 23. 7. Serene and pleasant. Cousin Quinsey's Servants essay to get their Cattel home that came hither on Wednesday, leaving their Sleds &c. here. I congratulate Madam Winthrop's Return on Wednesday night; was afraid she was imprisoned at Cambridge. Condole with her on the Loss of her excellent Brother.[2]

[1] The question is often raised among us whether we ever have, in these modern years, such heavy and cumbrous storms of snow as those with which our ancestors here contended. Our inference, from the accounts given us by Sewall and others, compared with our own experience, would persuade us that we do not. — Eds.

[2] Katherine Brattle, next sister to Rev. William Brattle, married, first,

Digitized by Google

Feb. 24. 1. Violent Storm of Snow, which makes our Meeting very thin especially as to Women. Mr. Cotton of Newtown here. Hardly any of the Ministers at Mr. Brattle's Funeral are got home. 'Tis fear'd many Congregations fail'd. There was none at the New-South.

Feb. 27. 4. Council held about a Divorce. Capt. Taylor's petition for an Ap̄eal referred to a Genl Council.

Feb. 28. Storm. Dr. Cotton Mather preaches excellent from Psal. 147. He sendeth his word and melteth them. Ap̄ly'd it also to the Conversion of the Jews.

March, 1. 6. Serene, visited Col. Hutchinson. He has recorded the Nominations of many years in a Quarto parchment-Cover'd Book. Visited Col. Townsend, who hurt his Legg by a Fall last Tuesday, which confines him. Mrs. Anne Henchman was buried this week. Cousin Susan Porter dines with us.

March, 2. Rain. Capt. Oliver comes to me, and declares his Unwillingness to make his Confession before the Congregation; his friends advise him. I said, you did run well, who hindered you?

March, 3. 1. Fair good wether p. m̄. Robert Calef is baptized; and Mr. Abiel Wally, John James, Mrs. Margaret Wally and Susan Thayr are admitted. Mr. Holyoke dined with us, who is still kept here by the snow that makes the ways unpassable.

March, 4. I discourse Dr. Noyes about Mrs. Bream's Ap̄eal: He will not meddle, Leaves it to his Father Belchar.

March 5. The Sheriff comes to me, and shews me a Copy of Capt. Wyborn's Petition to the Govr, wherein he charges the Chief Justice with Injustice, for signing a Bill of Cost against him. Says the Govr bid him shew it me.

March, 6. The Govr sends Zech. Sias to me. This

John Eyre, and, secondly, Wait Still Winthrop. She survived him, and died Aug. 5, 1725, aged nearly sixty-one years. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

Midweek, the old Church have a Meeting, and chuse Mr. Thomas Foxcroft. Sore Storm in the day, and Lightening and Thunder at night; yet the Messengers go to Cambridge the same day.

7. 5. Mr. Wadsworth preaches Excellently from 119. 50. This is my Comfort.

8. 6. Mr. Sewall preaches at Capt. Hab. Savages. 10. 1. Lord's Supēr at the South. Comfortable Weather. Son propounds the Turning the Lecture into a Fast. Sundry of our Fathers in the Ministry think it proper; which I mention that I may have your Concurrence with them in the seasonable Solemnity.

11. 2. Visit Mr. Davenport, who was in his Chamber; has had a sore pain in's side this 14 night; takes him when warm in's bed. Visit Mr. Rawlings; give him a Crown. Court prorogu'd to the 10th of April. Mr. White Chosen Moderator at the Town Meeting by Papers. Same Selectmen as last year.

12. 3. The Marriage of Battersby[1] in Boston by Dr. C. Mather is Declared to be henceforth Null and Void because he had a wife at Kinsale in Ireland. Order for a Fast drawn up by Col. Winthrop, is voted, to be Apr. 4th. I put in Losses by Sea of Lives and Estates; New Jerusalem. Govr propounded it might be Religious and Civil Liberties. I said Religious was contain'd under Civil; arguing that Civil should go first. Capt. Hutchinson spoke that Religious might go first. I mention'd Adjourning Plimouth Court to the Govr by reason of the Difficulty of the Road, and Mr. Davenport's Indisposition: His Excellency Seem'd to discountenance it.

13. 4. Visited Capt. Ephr. Savage. Our privat Meeting is to be this day 14 night by reason of the Fast to Morrow.

---

[1] John Battersby was married to Sarah Phelps, Feb. 28, 1711, by C. Mather. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

14. 5. Fast, Mr. Webb begins with Prayer, Mr. Colman preaches; Text, Feed me with Food Convenient — Prov: 30. Prays. P. m̄. Mr. Sewall Prays, Mr. Wadsworth preaches: Text, 107. ult., whoso is wise — Prays; Sung. Great Congregation. Fn and Aftn Dr. Incr., Cot. Mather, Mr. Cooper not there, by reason of Indisposition. Governour was present in the Forenoon only. Col. Townsend absent by reason of his Lame Leg: Mr. Davenport Sick.

19. 6. Eclipse seen. 16. 7. Visit son Gerrish confin'd by his lame Legg.

17. 1. pleasant Weather.

18. 2. Warm Weather. Give my Letter to C. Belcher for Mr. Mayhew; News Letter of Adjournm't Superr Court.

5. Fasts. Madam Paul Dudley brings Hañah Sewall of Brooklin, our Grand-child, to our House, in the Chariot of her Grandf. Dudley.

19. 3. Rain. Mr. Marsh calls and thanks me for my Booke. Hear Hañah S. read the 12. Psalm, which I had been reading in Course.

21. 5. Mr. Sewall preaches; Christ is our Hope.

24. 1. Mr. Thomas Foxcroft preaches at the South in the morn. Mark the perfect Man.

25. 2. Mr. Bream returns my paper, says he could take up with it.

26. 3. Pleasant Weather: I ride to Cambridge to the Fast in Company of Mr. Stephens, very bad way. No Sled, Cart or Calash has gone that I can see. Mr. Porter began with Prayer, Mr. Bradstreet preach'd, Mr. Stephens pray'd; Sung the first part of the 80th Ps. Mr. Fissenden set York Tune very well: Mr. Bradstreet pray'd. Began about 11. m. had done by 3. p. m. Visited Col. Foxcroft who has been confin'd a quarter of a year by the Gout. Came home with Mr. Bradstreet, Stephens, Fisk. Got home well before twas quite dark. *Laus Deo.* None of the Council there but myself that I saw.

Digitized by Google

28. 5. Lightening and Thunder in the Night. Mr. Webb preaches from Matt. 25. 13. Watch, therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the hour when the Son of Man cometh. I visit Mr. Cooper, Davenport. Mr Tho. Lothrop arrives this day from Virginia, 6 days passage, brings News of the Death of the Duke of Marlborough, Pretender, Alliance with Great Britain and France.[1] 'Tis now 8 weeks from London.

Wiar arrived also from the Bay this day. Am told of the death of Mr. Treat of Eastham. The Lord fit me for my Turn.

Took an Inventory, gave an Administration. I was helped in the night, and this morning to pray earnestly for the pardon of my past Sins, and for amendment of Life. *Exaudi Deus.*

March 31. Now about 'tis propounded to the Church whether Capt Nathan[l] Oliver's Confession should be before the Church, or before the Congregation: I oposed the former as not agreeing with the universal Practice: 'Twas brought on by our late Pastor with the design that it should be before the Congregation. Not fit that the penitent should prescribe before what Auditory his Confession should be. Some said there was little difference: I said twas the more gravaminous that Capt. Oliver should insist on it. I think it was the Congregation's due, all

[1] Marlborough lived till June, 1722. In January, 1717, was signed, at the Hague, a triple alliance between France, Great Britain, and Holland, the second article of which stipulated that the Pretender should be obliged to withdraw beyond the Alps. In the King's Speech, referred to below, April 26, is the following paragraph: "By the Alliance lately concluded between France and the States General, we are soon to be eased of all future apprehensions from Dunkirk and Mardyke; the Pretender is actually moved beyond the Alps; his adherents are deprived of all hopes of support and countenance from France; and even the assistance of that crown is stipulated to us in case of emergency."

The peaceful or hostile episodes between France and England had their corresponding influence in our relations with the French and Indians. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

being Offended: when a person is admitted, the Congregation are acquainted with it. 'Twas carried for Capt. Oliver, and he was restor'd, but I did not vote in it. When he spake to me, I said, you did run well, who hindered you? He mention'd the advice of some Friends. I suppose Col. Paige. When Mr. Williams spake to me, I said let him as a Capt. take Courage and make it before the Congregation.

April, 10. Genl Court sits 11, 12. Mr. Webb prays.

17th. Comissioners Meeting.

18th I go with Judith and Sam. Hirst to the Funeral of his Grandmother; Rain'd to Lewis's; Mr. Holyoke came in before we went thence.

19. Very Comfortable day home. Bearers, Col. Higginson, Lynde; Epes, Col. Brown; Mr. Woolcot, Stephen Sewall. Scarfs and Rings. I had a Scarf and Ring. Coming and going were in danger of oversetting the Calash. But did not through the goodness of God. Got home very well. *Laus Deo.*

April, 20. I go with Mr. Wadsworth to Capt. Dumer's. He pray'd with him: I was very glad had motion'd it. When Mr. Wadsworth ask'd him what to pray for, He said, for Faith and Patience. Asked me whether I was going, having occasion, and gave me his Hand at parting. I mention'd to Mr. Wadsworth before we went up, As long as we are Tacking, let us be Praying, alluding to Mr. Bayly when in Ipswich Bay.

April, 21. Capt. Belchar tells me of the Plot of Sweden's[1] making a Descent on Scotland. It brought to mind my last night's Dream. I dreamed of all being in a Military Flame, Major Walley on foot Led an extraordinary Troop of Horse: I heard Col. Noyes at Prayer with another Company of Soldiers.

[1] Charles XII., King of Sweden, had engaged in a project for invading Scotland in aid of the Pretender, and Alberoni, the Spanish Minister, had entered warmly into the scheme, but nothing came of it. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

April, 22. By reason of the Rain, I set not out for Plimouth till 7. m, with David on Horseback, and I in a Calash which much defended me from the remaining Rain. Baited at Capt. Mills. Dined at Cushing's. Baited at Bairsto's. From thence Mr. Briant went with me. Got to Mr. Little's about Sunset. Major Bradford met me. All the Company being gone, I lodg'd there. In the morning Mr. Allen and Seabry his Brother in Law came to me. Mr. Sheriff Lothrop of Barnstable, met me there with a number of men. Got to Town a little after Nine. I excus'd it to Mr. Isaac Lothrop that I had occasioned him double Trouble. But to my surprise found he met not the Judges. I bid Mr. Crocker tell him I should not set out till Monday; to prevent his coming too early. But I intended to go thorow; and I supose had done so had not the Rain hindered me in the morn. Mr. Little prays at opening the Court; excuses his dining, because he was going to see a man 6 miles off at the point of death (Zebulon Thorp).

April, 24. The Court are informed that the said Thorp was dead of a Fall from's Horse Monday about Sun-set, died a little before Sun-rise.

Apr. 24th. Mrs. Hedge and her Ethiopian woman were dismissed their Attendance. Note. Zeb. Thorp was accused by this Negro of Ravishing her. All were bound over. Throop had said, if he were guilty he wish he might never get alive to Plimouth. He was a very debauch'd man; being presented to Barnstaple Court Ap. 16. He went Drunk into Court; so that he was ordered to Goal till where he lay till next day, and then was proceeded with. He was said to be in Drink when he fell, riding Swiftly: had 19.£ odd, Mr. Little found in's pocket: some say, he brought £50. from Yarmouth.

Apr. 25. Mr. Watson the Crowner's Return is read in Court.

April, 26th. I go early into Plimouth Meetinghouse,

Digitized by Google

and have much Comunion with God in Prayer. Col. Whiting dines with us, and reads the King's Speech of Febr. 20. which he had copied out. Give Mr. Little the Funeral Sermons on Mr. Pemberton, Brattle, Dr. Mather's Treatise of Councils,[1] with an Angel Bill of Credit. Set out for Cushing's. Got over the worst way, and into Hingham Bounds while had some considerable Light; then the Way was open and Lightsom. When came in found the Gentlemen at Super, whom I expected to have been gone to Town. Sup'd with them very Comfortably.

Apr. 27. Baited at Mills's. My Calash defended me well from the Cold Drisk. Got well home about 3. p. m. *Laus Deo.*

Apr. 29. 30. We have the good News of the Pirat's being broken to pieces on the Cape on Friday-night.[2] 24. Guns. On Friday Apr. 26. Zeb. Throp[3] was brought dead to Plimouth and buried there.

May-day, Govr defers going Eastward till next week.

Thorsday May, 2^d Mr. Sewall in his Thanksgiving on Account of the dissipation of the Pirats, mentions Job 34. 25. Knewest the works overturned them in the Night.[4] Text, Mal. 4. Sun of Righteousness. p. m. Trustees meet.

Thorsday, May, 9. Jeremy Phenix arraign'd in the Court-Chamber.

---

[1] Dr. Increase Mather's "Disquisition concerning Ecclesiastical Councils." Boston, 1716. — Eds.

[2] This was the crew of Captain Bellamy, of the "Whidaw," a ship of twenty-three guns and one hundred and thirty men. (See Hutchinson, II. 223; Mass. Hist. Soc. Collection, 1st ser. III. 120.) He took several vessels on the coast, one of which was recaptured from the prize-crew, and seven pirates thus made prisoners. Then the "Whidaw" was wrecked at Wellfleet, in a storm, and only one Englishman and one Indian were saved. Tradition says that more than one hundred dead bodies lay along the shore.

The survivors were tried and executed at Boston, Nov. 15, 1717. — Eds.

[3] Thorp, Throop, and Throp, three variations on one name, illustrate the liberty which Sewall allowed himself in spelling. — Eds.

[4] "Therefore he knoweth their works, and he overturneth them in the night." — Eds.

Digitized by Google

10. Try'd in the Old Meetinghouse. Mr. Auckmooty was Counsel for the Prisoner and had family with him in the Fore-seat of the Women, though he be bound over for notorious words against the Government. About 14. of the Jury were challenged peremptorily. Was brought in Guilty a little before night. Tryal held about five hours.

May, 11. 7. I pass'd Sentence upon Phenix, the Chief Justice being absent.[1] This was done in the Court-Chamber.

May, 13. 2. Set out for Salem with Col. Thomas from Meadford. Went to the Funeral of Col. Hathorne, Bearers; Mr. Corwin, Higginson; Epes, Lynd Ben.; Col. Brown, Woolcot. Ten Minut Guns were discharg'd at the Fort and Battery.

14. 3. To Newbury, met the Funeral of Mr. Bradstreet, stood still under Deacon Coffin's Apletree while it pass'd by.

15. 4. From the Green Dragon, where we lodg'd, to Hampton, went in to Mr. Cotton's. Din'd at Wingets'. To Newington, Kittery. *Laus Deo.*

16. 5. Mr. Newmarch pray'd. Bro^{r} Moodey din'd. No Cousin Moodey of York, but a Letter.

17. 6. Mr. Lynde goes over to Newington. Gave Mr. Newmarch the Funeral Sermons and an Angel in them. Note, Major Vaughan's Daughter, King, was buried May, 16.

18. 7. To Newington, Hampton, Newbury: where found Mr. Lynde very sick to our great surprise. By reason of its being Six-a-clock, and Mr. Lynde's Sickness, went not to Rowly, though Bro^{r} Northen met us there to desire it.

---

[1] The Court record shows that Jeremiah Phenix, of Boston, victualler, on the 7th August, struck one Ralph Moxtershed, ropemaker, on the head with an iron hatchet, and that said Moxtershed died thereof on November 11th. He was tried and sentenced to death May 11th. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

19. 1. Mr. Lynde went with us to Meeting. Cold day. Heard Mr. Brown of Reading. Din'd with Col. Noyes.

20. Mr. Lynde had a very bad night; yet After Noon rode in the Calash with Col. Thomas to Ipswich.

21. Open the Court, Mr. Rogers prays.

22. Mr. Lynde goes home on Mr. Sheriff Gedney's Horse, the Sheriff accompanys him on his.

23. 5. To Salem, Meadford, Lodge at Cousin Porter's: See and Hear the Dulcimer.[1]

May, 24, then to Charlestown with Col. Thomas's Wives daughter: then well home. *Laus Deo.*

28. 3. Adjourn the Court. 2 of the Justices being absent, Lynde, Davenport; Dine at the Dragon, pay for all that dine with us.

31. 6. Court sits, and adjourns *sine die.*

June, 2. 1. Mr. R. Cotton preaches a. m̄. Mr. Jn° Williams post m̄. My Son having the Ague in's face; yet he is so far Recovered as to administer the Lord's Super, and baptise Aña Gerrish.

3. 2. Mr. Blower preaches from 1 Sam. 16. 18. Mr. Edward Hutchinson is chosen Captain, Capt. N. Oliver, L^t^, Greenough ensign. Governour gave the Staves on the Change by reason of the wet Weather.

6. 5. Mr. Jon^a^ Belcher speaks to me on Change after Lecture that Mr. Boydell might be Clerk instead of Mr. Cooke when he laid down. Col. Noyes dines with us.

7. 6. Hearing of Dorchester Case. In the evening, Mr. Cooke Treats the Governour, Lt Govr, and Councillors.

8. 7. Capt. Wybourn dyed last night: Lt Col. Savage is taken with a Convulsion at 5. m. Hearing of Nantucket Indians complaining of Wrong done them by the English.

---

[1] "A musical instrument played by striking the brass wires with sticks." — Eds.

Digitized by Google

9. 1. Mr. Sam. Haugh buried; Mr. Edwards, Ellis, Williams Retailer, were 3 of the Bearers. I had a Scarf: Mr. Eliakim Hutchinson and I follow'd next after the Mourners. 42 upon the Coffin.

12. 4. Hearing between Cambridge and Charlestown which should be the Shire-Town. Mr. Auchmooty pleaded very well for Charlestown: His first Discourse was very well worth Hearing. Mr. Remington Alleged and proved for Cambridge very pertinently and fully.

13. 5. A very great Congregation to hear the last Sermon preached to poor Jer. Phenix by Dr. Cotton Mather from Matt. 10. 28.

Council declares that Cambridge is the Shire-Town for Middlesex. I do not remember any dissenting save Maj^{r} Genl Winthrop, Elisha Hutchinson esqr, Thomas Hutchinson esqr.

14. 6. The Deputies Concur. Could not tell by lifting up the Hands, were fain to divide the House: They for Cambridge went to the North Side; they for Charlestown, to the South; Cambridge had 46. Charlestown, 41., as Bro^{r} Northend one of the Monitors informs me. Charlestown had 2. Deputies that voted; Chambers and Dows: Cambridge only one, viz: Remington. Cambridge was under great disadvantage because many favoured Capt. Saml Phips, the present Register, and were loth he should be forced to move to Cambridge or Quit his office.

14. 6. I dine with the Maj^{r} Genl and his Lady with Col. Quinsey, and Maj^{r} Quinsey.

15. 7. A day is set apart for Nomination officers. Some objected that the 25th was Salem Court, but no alteration was made.

19. 4. I waited on his Excellency in the Morn between 9 and 10; and pray'd his Favour as to the Judge of Probat's office, that if he saw Convenient, I might have it. He very frankly promised me, which I Thank'd his Excel-

Digitized by Google

lency for. Mention'd Mr. Boydel, for Register; I said if he could condescend, 'twas a Laborious place.

17. Monday, Col. Byfield Storms at the Answer to Dr. Calamy &c. Letter, Acknowledging The Goodness of the King in sending the Lieut. Govr. Hot words began to pass between him and Capt. Belcher. Takes Leave, being sent for home by Express by reason of Madam Byfield's great Sickness.

18. Tuesday, The widow Norton, Mr. Davenport, Mr. P. Dudley, Col. Quinsey, Col. Thaxter met at my House, to see if an Accomodation might be between her and her Son: But the Son came not, nor sent any excuse nor answer'd my kind Letter. Col. Thaxter told me he had my Letter, and shew'd it him. Col. Thaxter said, if Madam Norton would give her Son her Land in Boston which she promis'd, he thought there would be no Money wanting.

19. 4. Bro^r Moodey comes to Town. Madam Usher, Moodey, Cousin Hunt and his wife sup with us. I deliver'd Madam Usher the long sealed paper Lydia Kay desired me to keep for the said Usher, when she went to Mr. Nathaniel Henchman's.

20. 5. Mr. Thacher of Milton dines with us. 21. 6. Deputies Treat the Govr at the Green Dragon.

22. 7. Council vote next Thursday fortnight to be a Fast. Govr sends me in with the Message; Mr. Speaker, Next Thursday 14^nt., the Eleventh of July, is apointed for a day of publick Prayer with Fasting in complyance with the Message sent by this hon^ble House. Before night it began to Rain, and Rain'd plentifully all Night. Blessed be God who Answers before we Call; as Mr. Colman pray'd in Council this morn, He would. *Laus Deo!*

23. 1. Capt. Clark tells me that Madam Byfield died yesterday, which will prevent Col. Pain's being at the Nomination on Tuesday.

Midsumer Day [June 24], Mr. Colman's New Steeple

Digitized by Google

is raised. Joseph prays with us in the evening, Bro^r Northend being sick of a Fever.

June, 25. 3. General Council: Voted that All of the Council be inserted in the Comissions for the Peace. Consented that Mr. Paul Dudley be a Justice. Then the Govr Nominated Mr. Palmer, Many spake as before, that might have time for Consideration. And the Govr adjourn'd to Friday morning.

June, 26. 4. Major Nathan Gold, Dep. Govr of Coñecticut, and Col. Otis Dined with me. Green Pease, Cherries. Tells me Major Fitch was imprisoned by the Govr at Hartford till he humbled himself on account of his Anti-proclamation. Visited Madam Usher. Morn pleasant. Sweet Rain in the morn.

July, 2. Mr. Exp. Mayhew, and Cous. Hale come to Town.

July, 3. Last night my wife was taken very sick, This extraordinary Pain and Fainting was of long Continuance, whereby I was oblig'd to abide at home and not go to the Commencement. This is the Second year of my Absence from that Solemnity. Great Plenty of Rain quickly after the Fast which was July 11th. Mr. Mayhew preaches at Roxbury.

July, 20. I bring Mr. Mayhew going, and view the Brick work of the Fortification,[1] Govr rides by towards Roxbury as I was doing it.

Now about I have my ear Sirring'd to great benefit. A great Pellet of Wax brought out.

21. 1. Norris arrives, wherein comes Mr. Prince.[2] I

[1] See vol. ii. p. 309, note. — Eds.

[2] This was his famous townsman, the Rev. Thomas Prince, just returned from a long absence of over eight years. Prince, in his Diary, cited in "North American Review" for October, 1860, writes as follows about his landing: "After a very civil entertainment, about 1½ the Captain sent his Pinnace to carry me up. I landed at the long wharf about ¼ of an Hour after the meeting Began: and by that means escaped the crowds of People that came down the wharf at noon-time to see me. For they tell me there

Digitized by Google

heard he was to preach at the Castle. He was at our Meeting p. m̄. But not thinking of him, and he having a Wigg on and Russet Coat I saw him not at all.

July, 25th. Mr. Prince puts up a Note. Mr. Sewall preaches from Jnº 5. 25. Only Dr. Cotton Mather, and Mr. Colman were in the Pulpit. Govr, Govr Saltonstall, Majr Genl and Col. Hutchinson in the Fore-Seat.

July, 26. 6. Great Rain. Madam Usher remov'd this week to Mr. Henchman's, after a sore Fit of Sickness.

July 28. 1. Govr Shute, and the Lieut. Govr come to the South-Meeting, p. m̄. Mr. Stanton preach'd. One Child baptiz'd.

July, 30. 3. Sam. Pegun, and Sam. Abraham come to me earnestly to desire that John Neesuman may be procured for them.[1] They heard him July, 28. and yesterday they had a Meeting, from whom they are sent to express this their unanimous and Earnest desire.

For my Voyage to Arrowsick in Kenebeck River, see my Octavo Paper Book.[2] Twas begun Thorsday Augt. 1. and ended Friday night between the 16. and 17th of Augt. at 2 hours after midnight. Mrs. Bant was buried in our absence, in one of the 21. Tombs building in Hull-Street.

Augt 20. Went to the Funeral of Mrs. Mary Hayman, whose Maiden name was Anderson. Her first husband's

---

were above 500 came down, Inquiring after me. But now, the streets being clear, I silently went up to the Old South-meeting; and none there knew me but Mr. Sewall, then in the pulpit, Mr. Severs Praying and Preaching at that Time with them.

"*Deo ter optimo maximo soli, Innumeræ ac perpetuæ Laudes.*

"After the exercise ended, I made haste into the Porch on Purpose to avoid Mr. Sewall's Taking notice of me in Publick." — Eds.

[1] John Neesummin or Neesuman, the Indian preacher, is mentioned in vol. ii. p. 212. The other two persons named were also Indians of the Natick congregation. — Eds.

[2] Sewall's Journal of his Voyage to Arrowsick is not among the books and papers now owned by the Massachusetts Historical Society. The editors would be glad of any information concerning it. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

name was Lynde,[1] by whom she had Mrs. Toft; her second, Shepard, the Rever'd Mr. Thomas Shepard, by whom she had Mrs. Smith; her third husband was Samuel Hayman esqr., whose widow she was; died in the 67th year of her Age. Was buried in her husband Shepard's Tomb, which she built for him, as I was told; Bearers, John Usher esqr., Elisha Hutchinson esqr; Sam[l] Sewall, Edw. Bromfield esqr; Mr. Leverett, president, John Clark esqr. Has the reputation of a pious Gentlewoman.

Aug[t] 22. Mrs. Mary Winchcomb[2] was buried in the old burying place, in the 67th year of her age, as her Relations tell me; though the Stone bear 69.: died suddenly.

Aug[t] 23. Went to Charlestown Lecture. Mr. Stephens gave us a very good Discourse from Rev. 14. 13. Mr. Prince was at the Lecture. I din'd at Mr. Bradstreet's, whither Mr. Prince came.

As I came home, I view'd the Tombs building in Hull-street. Gave the workmen 2[s] Dreaners [Drain-makers], 6[d] Visited Madam Usher, David.

24. 7. Col. Byfield visits me, says Mr. Sparhawk preach'd last Lord's Day; preaches but seldom. Intends to come hither when the Dog-Days are out; by which means we are like to want his Company in the Court-week.

25. 1. Great Storm of Rain. Mr. Prince Preach'd p. m̄. Col. Byfield and Mr. Attorny with us.

27. 3. Visit Dr. Incr. Mather and carry him Cousin Moodey's Sermon. Being sent for, I pray with Joshua Cornish, he seem'd to bewail his Apostazie. Has much adoe to speak; dyes before morning.

28. 4. Read an Excellent Sermon at Mr. Franklin's

---

[1] Wyman says that Thomas Lynde, 3rd, married Mary, daughter of John Anderson. Her sister Emma married Joseph Lynde. — Eds.

[2] Probably widow of Sergeant John Winchcomb, who had children from 1676 to 1682. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

about Cōmunion with God; Sung the 4th part of the 73d Psalm. Pray'd.

29. 5. Mr. Colman preaches Excellently from 119. 32. Son, the Minister, dines with us, his Wife being at Brooklin. Mr. Sheaf and I follow'd next after the Relations of Joshua Cornish to his Funeral. Note, As I came out of the Meetinghouse, Mr. Eliot's youth told me Govr Dudley would speak with me at Mr. Attorney's: I said, I think it will be best after Dinner; and went accordingly, after a little Waiting on some Probat business, which I thought not of. Govr Dudley mention'd Christ's pardoning Mary Magdalen; and God hates putting away; but did not insert *sine causa*, as Pareus[1] notes. I said my Son had all along insisted that Caution should be given, that the infant lately born[2] should not be chargeable to his Estate. Govr Dudley no ways came into it; but said 'twas best as 'twas, No body knew whose twas. [word illegible] to bring it up. I said I hoped to speak with Mr. P. Dudley in the Circuit. As Govr Dudley went along, took little Hañah into his Chariot, and carried her home without any fore-warning.

Augt 30. 6. I went with the Majr Genl to Roxbury in his Coach to speak to Hely about making a Wheel: by this means I had the pleasure to view the Wall of our City,[3] and pass in, and out at the Gate; the Work being closed postern and all. The Lord keep the City!

---

[1] Probably David Pareus, a celebrated German divine and commentator, 1548–1622. — Eds.

[2] This entry certainly gives reason for a belief that Samuel Sewall, Jun., was justified in his disinclination to dwell with his wife. He left her Jan. 22, 1714–15, and returned March 8, 1717–18; and previous entries in this Journal show that his jealousy was the ground of complaint. His recorded children include none between Mary, born July 20, 1711, and Henry, born March 8, 1719–20. — Eds.

[3] The Fortification crossing between the bays at the Neck leading to Roxbury. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

Augt 31. My indispositions hold, from Tuesday or Wednesday; am this day seized with a Flux, which makes me refrain from going to Counsel, forenoon and Afternoon. Mr. Fisk visits me: I encourage him to accept the Call of the New South. Mr. Wadsworth visits me, says he intends for Salem next week.

Septr 1. Went to the Solemn Assembly p. m̄., the rather that I might hear Mr. Josiah Oakes, who preach'd very well, from Psal. 73. 25.

Septr 2. I hop'd my Sickness had been over, and sat up too long; was taken with Shivering for an hour or two, could not get heat though wrapt my feet in Flañel, and put Flañel on my Breast; had a very restless night; was fain to send for Dr. Oakes at an hour past Midnight. My Son was assaulted by the way near Col. Winthrop's, but had no hurt. Found sensible benefit by the Dr's. Physick.

Sept^{r}, 5. kept from Lecture which Mr. Prince preach'd in my Son's Turn.

Septr 8. Detain'd from the Publick Solemnities of the Sabbath by my Indisposition; and from the Bristol Circuit. Judge Davenport and Mr. Colman set out 7^{r} 6th to Sabbatize there.

Septr 15. Went to the solemn Assembly p. m̄. A Fast was agreed on to humble ourselves for the breach made in the South church by the death of Mr. Pemberton; and to Seek unto God by prayer for a Sutable and seasonable Supply.

17th. I went to Mr. Thomas Clark and paid him One Hundred and Eighty pounds in Five-pound Bills of Credit; and of this Province all save one; for the account of an anonymous and unknown person, who supposed he might have wrong'd him; and now, out of Conscience, made Restitution; presum'd Mr. Clark might have wrong'd him considerably. I laid that before Mr.

Digitized by Google

Clark in order to have some of the Money return'd: But Mr. Clark after some time, and going out of the Room declin'd it, saying the party might have balanced it himself. So I took his Receipt for the whole.

18. 4. Went to the Barber's, visited Madam Hubbard who is very low.

19. 5. Went to Lecture, heard Mr. Cooper from 1 Jn° 2, 8. — Because the Darkness is past, and the true light now shineth. Shew'd that was a powerfull argument to inforce New Obedience. The Govr turn'd to talk with Col. Townsend; so his back was upon the Ministers as they went out.[1] Went to Council at 4. p. m̄.

20. 6. Went to Charlestown Lecture, where Mr. Bradstreet preach'd from [Ps.] 143. 10. Teach me to do thy Will. Din'd with Mr. Graves, where was likewise the Rev^d Mr. Sparhawk seeking to recover his Health. Note. The Governour went through Charlestown in the morn, towards Piscataqua, carrying M^m Paul Dudley in his Shay. Coming home I visited Dr. Incr. Mather, who had a good night last night, No Hiccoughs to day. Visited David, and pray'd with him.

7^r 22. Went to the Lord's Supēr: heard Mr. Prince in the Afternoon from the same Text he preach'd on this day 4 weeks.

7^r 23. Gave Mr. Wadsworth the Receipt of the £180.[2] I paid Mr. Tho. Clark this day señight; did it in my Bed-Chamber. Note. When I first came down to prayer in the Family about 7^r 13. I was greatly refreshed by reading in Course Psal. 66. and by singing in course the 3^d p^t

---

[1] A sad breach of the respect then usually paid to ministers. The custom was for all the people, standing, to wait till the ministers, whom they faced, passed down the aisle, out of the meeting-house. — Eds.

[2] This evidently refers to the payment on September 17th, to Mr. Thomas Clark; but it is fair to conclude that the receipt was handed to Rev. Benjamin Wadsworth, then pastor of the First Church, in behalf of some conscience-stricken parishioner or friend. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

of the 71. Psalm.[1] 7r 15. m̄. The Lord help me to pay my vows and Walk in New Obedience. *Laus Deo.*

7r 24. To day the Companies Train, as yesterday, when the Comissions of the Field-officers, Col. Fitch, Lt Col. Edw. Hutchinson, and Major Hab. Savage were read.

7r 23. The Eclipse was seen. Mr. Sparhawk visited us.

7r 25. Fast at the South Church: Mr. Webb begun with Prayer, Mr. Sewall preach'd from Jer. 3. 15. give you pastors. Mr. Cooper pray'd and gave the Blessing. P. m̄. Mr. Colman prayed, Dr. Cotton Mather preach'd from John 6. 11. And Jesus took the Loaves and distributed to the Disciples, and the Disciples to them that were set down. Mr. Wadsworth pray'd. 23d Psalm sung, D. Mr. Sewall Blessed. Twas a good day. Mr. Sparhawk was there.

7r 26. Dr. Cotton Mather preach'd the Lecture from Jonah, 4. 6. So Jonah was exceeding glad of the Gourd. Part of the 39. Psal. Sung O., who shall the same up take. Only Majr Gen[l] and Col. Hutchinson in the Fore-

---

[1] "From my youth up, O mighty God,
thou hast instructed me.
I hitherto have shew'd abroad
the wonders wrought by thee.

And now also when I am old,
and hoary hair'd, O God,
Forsake me not till I have told
thy mighty pow'r abroad.

Unto this generation,
and unto every one
That shall hereafter be to come,
thy strong dominion.

Also thy righteousness, O God,
is high exceedingly:
Great *are the* things *that thou* hast wrought,
O God, who 's like to thee? — Eds.

Digitized by Google

seat. Govr Dudley and Col. Tailer were at Meeting; latter sat in Mr. Cook's Pue. He arrived on Satterday in Capt. Gore, I visited him.

7^{r} 27. Write to Mr. Moody of York by neighbour Briggs, sit with Mr. Boydell and take out Presidents [Precedents?]. Rain.

7^{r} 28. I and my Son S. and Mr. Gerrish go to Hog-Island, went off about 11.; had a good passage, wind and Tide. View'd the Reparation of the Causey; and gave him leave to dig Clay in the place he proposes to make Bricks: He promises not to use any of the Island wood to burn them; but to bring it from Lin. Charg'd him not to fetch any more Shingle from the point, to mend the Causey; Bid him dig Gravel just by, where he has dug some. Din'd with Pork and Fowls, and excellent good Butter. Bastion was with us, and help'd to bring some Pumpkins &c. Landed at the Salutation an hour before Sun-set. *Laus Deo.* The Tenant says I hant been there these 5. years.

7^{r} 29. The church is staid, the Calling a Church Meeting is propounded to Confer about getting supply in the work of the Ministry. Maj^{r} Genl and Mr. Williams oppose it! 'Tis voted. Then the Time was debated; Monday morning and Friday were proposed; which was oppos'd; Both were voted [on] but neither Carried it. At last Tuesday come Señight at 3 p. m. is voted. Voted twice before could tell whether 'twas a vote or no.

Went to the Funeral of Mrs. Anne Hubbard.[1] Widow, just about 65. years old: Bearers, Col. Tailer, Maj^{r} Genl Winthrop; Col. Hutchinson, Sewall; Mr. Eliakim Hutchinson, Dr. Clark. She was a Gentlewoman of a Meek and quiet Spirit and great Patience.

---

[1] Anne, daughter of Governor Leverett, married John Hubbard, of Boston, a distinguished merchant, who was son of Rev. William Hubbard, the historian. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

7r 30. Monday, p. m̄. I view the Training in the Comon.

Octobr 1. Visit Mrs. Ruth Cutler; David Sinclar, gave him an Angel, as had done to his Wife ten days before. I asked him whether I should put up a Note for him: He seem'd very desirous of it; and said he counted it the best Medicine.

Wednesday, Octobr 2. Fast at the Old North. Dr. Cotton Mather begins with Prayer: Mr. Colman preaches from Isa. 6. 5, 6, 7, 8. Mr. Sewall prays and gives the Blessing. P. m̄. Mr. Wadsworth prays; Dr. Cotton Mather Preaches, Jno 10. 11. I am the good Shepherd. Dr. I. Mather Prays: Sing two first Staves of the 65th Psal. D. set by deacon Procter. At noon Dr. Clark entertain'd me very Courteously. In the Fore-seat were Sewall, Bromfield, Oakes, Clark, Hutchinson Thomas. *Laus Deo.*

Octobr 3. Mr. Prince, and my Son Joseph and his wife dine with us.

Octobr 6. Mr. Thomas Walter preaches with us, pray'd well, and made a very good Discourse from Luke, 2. 10, 11.

Octobr 7. North Church have a Meeting warned yesterday, just before the Blessing concluding the Solemnity of the Lord's Supper. But nothing is done but to adjourn to the 14th Instant. Mrs. Prudence Swan was buried last Lord's day.[1] I and my Son S. at the Funeral.

Octobr 7. Are acquainted that our Cousin Mrs. Añe Holman *alias* Quincy died yesterday.[2] She was born

---

[1] Thomas Swan, of Roxbury, married, Dec. 27, 1692, Prudence, daughter of Jonathan Wade, Jun., by his first wife, Rebecca Dudley, daughter of Governor Thomas Dudley, and aunt of Samuel Sewall, Jun.'s wife. — Eds.

[2] This was Anne, the daughter of Daniel Quincy and Ann Shepard, who married John Holman, and had a son who was long of the Council. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

June, 1. 1685. Was baptized the 7th, on which day her excellent Unkle Mr. Thomas Shepherd dyed.

Octob^{r} 8. The Rain hinders my^{s} Son going to the Funeral.

8^{r} 15. My Wife got some Relapse by a new Cold and grew very bad; Sent for Mr. Oakes, and he sat up with me all night.

16. The Distemper increases; yet my Wife speaks to me to goe to Bed.

17. Thursday, I asked my wife whether twere best for me to go to Lecture: She said, I can't tell; so I staid at home. put up a Note. It being my Son's Lecture, and I absent, twas taken much notice of.[1] Major Genl Winthrop and his Lady visit us. I thank her that she would visit my poor Wife.

Friday, 8^{r} 18. My wife grows worse and exceedingly Restless. Pray'd God to look upon her. Ask'd not after my going to bed. Had the advice of Mr. Williams and Dr. Cutler.

7th day, 8^{r} 19. Call'd Dr. C. Mather to pray, which he did excellently in the Dining Room, having Suggested

[1] A word of comment may find a proper place here. Judge Sewall very seldom allowed any private trouble or sorrow, and he never allowed any matter of private business, to prevent his attendance upon "Meeting," either on the Lord's Day or the Thursday Lecture. On this day, on account of the alarming illness of his wife, — which proved to be fatal, — he remains with her, furnishing his son, who was to preach, with a "Note" to be "put up," asking the sympathetic prayers of the congregation in behalf of the family. He is touched and gratified on learning how much feeling was manifested on the occasion. The incident is suggestive of one of the beautiful customs once recognized in all the New England churches, in town and country, where all the members of a congregation, knit together by ties and sympathies of a common interest, had a share in each other's private and domestic experiences of joy and sorrow. If any member was missed from his place in the house of worship, it caused inquiry. There are those now on the stage who remember this usage in our city as well as our country churches, and who have watched its gradual passing out with the increase of population, the mixed character of congregations, and the lack of personal acquaintance between those who occupy adjacent seats and adjoining houses. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

good Thoughts to my wife before he went down. After, Mr. Wadsworth pray'd in the Chamber when 'twas supos'd my wife took little notice. About a quarter of an hour past four, my dear Wife expired in the Afternoon, whereby the Chamber was fill'd with a Flood of Tears. God is teaching me a new Lesson; to live a Widower's Life. Lord help me to Learn; and be a Sun and Shield to me, now so much of my Comfort and Defense are taken away.

8r 20. I goe to the publick Worship forenoon and Afternoon. My Son has much adoe to read the Note I put up, being overwhelm'd with tears.

8r 21. Monday, My dear wife is embowelled and put in a Cere-Cloth, the Weather being more than ordinarily hot.

Midweek, 8r 23. My dear Wife is inter'd. Bearers, Lt Govr Dumer, Majr Genl Winthrop; Col. Elisha Hutchinson, Col. Townsend; Andrew Belcher esqr and Simeon Stoddard esqr. I intended Col. Taylor for a Bearer, but he was from home. Had very Comfortable weather. Bror Gerrish pray'd with us when return'd from the Tomb: I went into it. Govr had a Scarf and Ring, and the Bearers, Govr Dudley, Brother Sewall, Hirst, Gerrish. Was very destitute for want of the help of Son Hirst, and Cousin Jane Green. This was the first day of the Genl Court. Gave the Deputies Books. Allen's Alarm.[1] They

[1] This is the Reverend Joseph Alleine's famous "Alarm to the Unconverted": 1672. "A book," says Calamy (2d ed. 1713), "which multitudes will have cause for ever to be thankful for. No book in the English tongue (the Bible excepted) can equal it for the number that hath been dispers'd; for there have been twenty thousand of them printed and Sold under the title of the Call, or Alarum to the Unconverted, in 8vo. and 12[m]o. And fifty thousand of the Same book have been Sold, under the title of the Sure Guide to Heaven: thirty thousand of which were at one impression." Mr. Alleine was one of the ejected ministers. The "imprisonments" to which he had been subjected, "and his hard labors, heightened his distempers to that degree that he was quickly carried off," in 1668, at the age of "about thirty-five years." "He had a good head, and a better heart." — Eds.

Digitized by Google

sent Mr. Isa. Tay and Capt. Wadsworth to me to Thank me.

8r 24. Went to Lecture.

8r 25. Went to see Mr. Hirst whom I found very sick. He took Solemn Leave of his Father and me. Prayed me to forgive. I said, I doe it heartily; and pray'd him to forgive me, Defects, Excesses; in many things we all offend. Afterward I told him he was in a great degree the Stay and Comfort of my Life.

8r 26. He sent to me by Mrs. King as I was in the Counting Room, to take Sam. home to my house, which I did.

8r 28. Mr. Hirst grows much worse; seemed to pray hard to be spar'd longer. I sent for Mr. Colman, who after considerable discourse with him, pray'd for him in the Counting Room, at Mr. Hirst's. Election. Desired me to take Elizabeth Hirst with me, to his Bror the Minister's House, till the Controverse [Struggle ?] should be ended. I did it late at night. Mr. Hirst Expired between 3 and 4. past midnight.

8r 30. Midweek, Mr. Hirst inter'd; Bearers, Addington Davenport, Josiah Woolcot esqrs.; Oliver Noyes, Edward Hutchinson esqrs.; Mr. Francis Willoughby, Mr. Nathan[1] Green, father of the Apprentice. I led Mary; Sam, Betty; Hañah, Jane; My eldest Son led Madam Price,[1] Joseph his sister Judith. Put up a Note. 8r 31. Mr. Cooper preach'd; The Wicked driven away in his Wickedness; but the Righteous hath Hope in his Death.

Novr 1. 6. Mr. Saml Phillips drowned, was now Buried. Majr Genl Winthrop was at the Funeral. Quickly after he was taken Sick.

3d 1. In the evening I visited him, and sat with him a

[1] Grove Hirst, Sewall's son-in-law, was the son of William Hirst. The father died four days later, viz.: Nov. 1, 1717. Elizabeth Hirst, sister of Grove, married, in 1716, Walter Price, as his second wife. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

Considerable time as he lay on his Bed. I ask'd him whether he had his old pains: He said he was pain'd all Over; spake of the Difficulty of the Passage of Death; Desir'd Prayers.

9r 6. Midweek, Capt Belcher[1] Buried. Bearers, Lt Govr Dumer, Col. Hutchinson; Sewall, Eliakim Hutchinson; Addington Davenport, Col. Fitch esqrs. Scarfs, Rings, Gloves, Escutcheons. What three sad Wednesdays have these been!

Novr 7. 5. Last night died the Excellent Waitstill [Wait Still] Winthrop[2] esqr., for Parentage, Piety, Prudence, Philosophy, Love to New England Ways and people very Eminent. His Son not come, though sent for. Dr. Cutler, a very useful Physician, dyes now, and my amiable Tenant Deacon Thomas Hubbart; Help Lord!

Novr 9. Satterday, poor David Sinclair dyes just about eleven a-clock. Court adjourns *sine die*. Cousin Moodey grows much better. *Laus Deo.*

Monday, Novr 11. Set out for Salem, though it Rains hard; Worst was going over the Ferry; was shelter'd in the Coach thither, in the Calash to Meadford, where I lodg'd because the Rain there would be just in our face. Mr. Porter, father and Son, and Mr. Trowbridge came and visited us; which was very refreshing to me.

9r 12. Serene; set out near an hour before the rising of the Sun. Got to Salem before Noon. All four Justices there. In the evening visited Cousin Price.

---

[1] This was Captain Andrew Belcher, Jun., of Cambridge, Hartford, and Boston. He is often mentioned by Sewall. Later, we shall show that he married a second wife in Boston. He was the father of Governor Jonathan Belcher. — Eds.

[2] Wait Still Winthrop was the son of Governor John Winthrop, Jun., of Connecticut, and is too well known to need eulogy here. Indeed, there could be no finer tribute than that which Sewall pays him. His name, Still, is thought to be taken from that of Alice Still, first wife of his great-grandfather, Adam Winthrop; it is continued in that of his grandson, John Still Winthrop, whose mother was Anne Dudley. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

13. Sent many Funeral Sermons about. Mr. Gerrish from Wenham visits and dines with us. Mr. Noyes opens the Court with Prayer. Adjourn *sine die.*

Novr 14th Set out homeward quickly after Sun-Rise: got home before three. Jno Arcus waited on me. Attend the Funeral of Majr Genl Winthrop; The Corps was carried to the Town-House the night before; Now buried from the Council Chamber. Bearers, His Excel. the Govr, Govr Dudley; Lt Govr Dumer, Col. Taylor; Col. Elisha Hutchinson, Saml Sewall; Scarfs and Rings. The Regiment attended in Arms. Mr. John Winthrop led the Widow. Twas past five before we went. The Streets were crowded with people; was laid in Govr Winthrop's Tomb in Old Burial Place. When returned I condoled Mr. Winthrop, Madam Lechmere, the Province, on the Loss of so excellent a Father. Councillors had Scarfs; the Deputies, Gloves.

Novr 15. Friday, Mrs. Hañah Melyne buried.[1] Bearers, Sewall, Bromfield; Col. Checkley, Hill; Capt. Timo. Clark, Mr. Daniel Oliver. She was truly a daughter of Sarah, *Priscis moribus, antiqua fide.* Scarvs, Gloves.

Novr 16. Very great Rain which keeps the Salem Gentlemen in Town.

17. Lord's Supper. Col. Somersby dines with us.

18. Mr. Windsor and his wife; and Mr. Dering and his wife buried.[2] Such a Sight has not before been seen in Boston. Bearers to Mr. Dering, Jno Usher, esqr, Col. Hutchinson; Sewall, Eliakim Hutchinson; Deacon Hill, Maryon.

Mrs. Dering, Col. Townsend, Mr. Sim. Stoddard, &c.

---

[1] Savage seems to make her the widow of Samuel Melyen (H. C. 1696, died 1711), whose sister, Abigail Melyen, became Sewall's second wife two years later. — Eds.

[2] Hutchinson (Hist. II. 223) notes that Henry Deering and his wife, and Robert Winsor and his wife, all over seventy years, were buried the same evening. Savage thinks this an error for Joshua Winsor. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

Mr. Baxter came in and Pray'd with us to my great Refreshment. Gave him a pair of Gloves, and Books for Arrowsick.

Tuesday, 9^{r} 19. Mr. Prince visits me in the Evening and prays in the Family to great Refreshment.

Midweek, 9^{r} 20. Ordination of Mr. Thomas Foxcroft, pastor of the Old Church, Dr. Cotton Mather began with Prayer, Mr. Foxcroft preached from Colos. 1. 28, 29. Whom we Preach. Mr. Colman pray'd, Mr. Wadsworth ordain'd very notably. Dr. Increase Mather, Dr. C. Mather, Mr. Wadsworth, Colman, Sewall laid on Hands, Dr. Incr. Mather Gave the Right Hand of Fellowship: Said he had done it 3. times in the South [Church], and this was the third time of his doing it here. Sung the 4th part of the 118. Psalm, D. Mr. Foxcroft gave the Blessing. Exercise lasted about four Hours. In the Fore-Seat were the Governour, Lt Govr, Col. Taylor, Sewall, Joseph Lynde, Mr. President Leverett. I hope we have a Token for Good that God will still dwell among us. *Laus Deo!* Entertain'd at Mr. Wadsworth's. Mr. Thacher calls; I give him a Ring, because he had helped my Wife with visits and Advice as a Physician; and was an old Acquaintance of hers.

Thorsday, 9^{r} 21. I hear of the death of my old Schoolfellow Jacob Adams:[1] I met him very well this day señight as I came from Salem; and hear he was well last Friday. The Lord prepare me for my Change, Call me into the Ark, and Shut me in. I hear also of the death of Mr Eaton, the Representative of Reading, as Adams was of Suffield: Of the death of Mr. Tilly, a great Loss to the South-church, and to the Town: Of Doctor Clark's Wife, a vertuous Gentlewoman. Mrs. Monk, an old Acquaint-

[1] Jacob Adams, of Newbury and Suffield; Joshua Eaton, of Dedham; William Tilley, of Boston; Sarah, wife of John Clark, Esq. (Boston Records), — these are four of the persons here noticed. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

ance of mine, being Elder Clark's eldest by her Mother. She had languish'd long. The other four died of the Fever. O Lord! as I have often Prayed, draw not the Line of Hingham over Boston! but pity and spare thy people. Mr. Flint preached the Lecture from Philip. 3. 7. Loss for Christ: made a very good Discourse. First six verses of the fourth Psalm Sung, York Tune. Visited Mr. Belcher, who took it very kindly. Visited the widow Belcher, Cousin Powel; left Sermons with all, and for Mrs. Lillie delivered her, and for her Sister Arnold. *Laus Deo.*

Novr 22. Son prays in the Council. The Governour makes a very sharp Speech,[1] Chiding with the Deputies because they gave him no more Money. Prorogued to the fifth of February. Went to Major Walley's to shew Mr. Brown of Narragansett the Deed for the School and the Certificat of its being Recorded in their Town. He Thank'd me for it, and Acknowledged their error in not gratefully accepting it at first. Jno Eyre grows better. Went to the Funeral of my Old Schoolfellow Jacob Adams, who was Representative for Suffield; seiz'd with a violent Fever last Satterday, and buried this Friday, in less than a Week's time. Lord make me ready for thy coming! Sewall, Davenport, Tho. Hutchinson. Brother Northend was gon home, before I came to Diñer. Sent a good Scarf to Mrs. Mary Hale by her Bro^{r} Saml Moodey, and Sermons to all my Cousins.

Saturday, 9^{r} 23. Mrs. Clark is buried; Bearers, Col. Tailer, Davenport; Tho: Hutchinson, Adam Winthrop; Mr. Wm Pain, Edw. Hutchinson. Col. Hutchinson and I followed next after the Gentlewomen. Madam Winthrop's Coach was there. Mrs. Mather is gone to Hampton again to her Sick daughter Gookin.

[1] This probably refers to the Governor's wish and expressed desire to have his salary raised to meet the loss occasioned by the depreciation of the currency. See Hutchinson, II. 198. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

Novr 24. Mr. Tilly buried in the Evening. Tho. Hutchinson esqr; Tho' Palmer esqr; Daniel Oliver esqr, Wm Welsteed esqr; Mr. Hill the Distiller, and Mr. Gray.

Novr 25. Did much Business in my Probat Office, *Deo juvante.* At Mr. Tilly's Funeral were told of the Death of Mr. George Curwin.[1] Alass! Alass!

Novr 29. This day Hañah Sewall is carried to Brooklin. Sam. Hirst takes Physick.

27. 4. Visit sundry persons, Ministers and others.

28. 5. Very Comfortable Thanksgiving Day as to the moderation of the weather and Exercises of Worship, forenoon and Afternoon.

29. 6. Col. Paige[2] is buried from Capt. Oliver's. Bearers, John Usher esqr, Wm Tailer esqr; Sewall, Thomas; Col. Byfield, Col. Checkley. Scarvs and Rings. Laid in a Tomb in the old Burying place. Govr and Lt Govr had Scarvs and Rings. Mr. Experience Mayhew and his daughter Experience come to Town, whom I saw after my Return from the Funeral.

Novr 30. 7. Sam. Bridge died last night; was at work on Monday last.[3] The good Lord stay his Hand! Great Rain last night. Granted Administration to Mrs. Mary Cutler.

---

[1] This was the Rev. George Curwin, of Salem, H. C. 1701, ordained colleague with Rev. Nicholas Noyes, of the First Church there, in 1714. He was born May 21, 1683, married Mehitable Parkman, and had three children, of whom Samuel was a loyalist, and left an interesting journal, since printed and reprinted under the editorial care of the late Mr. George A. Ward. — Eds.

[2] Gore's Roll of Arms (Heraldic Journal, I. 126) records the arms of Colonel Nicholas Paige, of Rumney Marsh (now Chelsea), Colonel of the Second Regiment of foot in Suffolk, as argent, on a bend three eagles displayed. He was from Plymouth, County Devon, in 1665, and married Anne, widow of Edward Lane, niece of Governor Joseph Dudley. — Eds.

[3] The will of Samuel Bridge (Suff. Wills, lib. xx. f. 123) is very brief. It mentions five daughters, sons Benjamin and Ebenezer Bridge, Samuel Torrey and Arasmus Stephens, grandson William Bridge; and he gives £7 to the poor of the Old South Church. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

Decr 1. Madam Winthrop comes not to Meeting in the Afternoon. I enquire of Mr. Winthrop. He saith She was not well at Noon: but was better.

Decr 2. Serene and Cold. Dr. Cotton Mather dines with us. I visit Madam Winthrop at her own House; Tell her of my sending Hañah to Salem tomorrow; ask her Advice as to selling Mr. Hirst's Goods: She advises to sell all but plate and Linen. I ask her to give and take Condolence. She thanks me for my Kindness; I tell her she is before-hand with me. When I came away I pray'd God to dwell with her, Counsel and Comfort her. She desired my Prayers. Goe to Mr. Hirst's and there meet with Mr. Oliver.

Tuesday, Decr 3. Serene pleasant Wether. I goe and hasten Nathan[1] Green away with Hannah Hirst in the Coach about 10. m. Visit Mr. Secretary Willard, who came to Town last night from Cape-Anne, where he arriv'd on the Lord's Day, 7. Weeks from the Downs. Go to Mrs. Turin's;[1] only her daughter at home, I speak to her earnestly, to warn her Mother and Aunts, that of necessity they must now take up their Mortgage: She promis'd to do it, and shew'd her Inclination. P. m̄. I go to the Funeral of Mr. Sam[l] Bridge. Col. Townsend was one of the Bearers: Six Councillors follow'd the Relations, Sewall, E^{m} Hutchinson; Bromfield, Cooke; Tho. Hutchin-

[1] The name of Turin, since spelled Turell, occurs repeatedly in this Journal. The immigrant was Captain Daniel Turin, from Instow, in Devonshire, who had two wives and several children here. The various readings of the name probably led to a tradition that the family was of French origin. We find, however, in "The Genealogist" (London, 1878, III. 66), that there was a family named Turing settled at Foveran, County Aberdeen, from the Fourteenth Century. John Turing obtained a blank warrant for a baronetcy, to be disposed of for the benefit of himself and others, one partner being, in 1641, a John Turing, of Covent Garden, London. John Turing, only grandson of John of Foveran, died unmarried, at Edinburgh, in 1682. The name is so unusual that we may well conjecture that this Scotch family was the original source even of the English bearers of it. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

son, Col. Winthrop. The Aer was grown very Cold, and snow'd before we got to the Grave. As came back, visited Mr. J. Sewall, Mr. Abiel Walley was with him, with whom he had much pleasant Discourse. Then went up to my daughter, and gave her my Wive's Wedding Ring, saying I hoped she would wear it with the same Nobility as she did who was the first owner of it. While her Husband and I were fitting part of his Sermon for the Press, she came in and gave us excellent Sack-posset. I told her, the Ring I had given her was her Mother's Wedding Ring; and this entertainment Savour'd of a Wedding; Went home in the Rain.

Midweek, Decr 4. There is now much Snow on the Ground, and continues a great Storm of it. Flag warns a Council to meet at Ten: The Govr sent word, The weather was bad and nothing to be done but reading the Secretary's Comission, we might proceed without him. But the Council went unanimously to the Governour's House, where the Comission under the Broad Seal was read: the Oaths taken, Declaration subscrib'd; and the proper Oath belonging to the Office taken by the Secretary and certified by the Govr on the back side of the Patent dated June 17. 1717. Govr Treated us with a cup of Warm Wine.

Decr 5. Mr. John Winthrop, Mr. Saml Sewall and Katherine his wife dine with us, and Jonathan Sewall. Mr. Winthrop sent home Mrs. Sewall in his Coach. By the Governour's direction I order'd a Comissioners Meeting on Friday at ½ hour after 3. p. m̄. But upon the Governour's sending to me Mr. Frost, I sent again to apoint at 10 in the morning Satterday Decr 7. I call'd on the Govr and put him in mind of filling up the number of the Justices of the Super Court; but two in Town; Said he would do it.

Decr 7. p. m̄. I visited Col. Hutchinson, sick a-bed. Dr. Cotton Mather came in, discours'd with him and

Digitized by Google

Pray'd with him. Col. Hutchinson discours'd very Christianly; said Christ was able and ready to save those that came to him. He pray'd that he might be enabled to go to Christ and believe in Him and depend on Him alone for Salvation. At my coming away desired my Prayers. Visited Henry Sewall, taken very sick last night. Dr. Davis administers to him. *Laus Deo.*

Lord's Day, Decr 8. Mr. Secretary puts up a Note for Thanksgiving for his safe Arrival. Madam Winthrop for the Recovery of her only Son.

P. m̄. Mr. Jonathan Belcher comes to the Assembly and very pathetically acknowledges God's distinguishing Mercy towards him. At night the Church is stayed, and Mr. Thomas Prince's two Moneths being compleat; Friday the 20th current is apointed for the Church to Meet to Consider what further Steps are to be taken. Scipio brings Jane Sewall to her Bror Henry.

Monday, Xr. 9th Do a great Mornings work in the office of Probate. Am much refreshed with Mr. Sol. Stoddard's Letter of Condolence, which is excellent. I soked it in Tears at reading. Sent to enquire of Col. Hutchinson, who grows worse. Hear of Mr. Watt's death at Arrowsick, a great Loss to that Infant Plantation. I take Mr. Stoddard's Letter to be an Answer to my Prayer for God's gracious looking upon me. *Laus Deo.* Judith is better.

Decr 10. Susañna Nash, Susan's Mother, goes home. I gave her my Wive's old Stays which she much wanted, and by Hañah asked for; and gave her my Stuff Coat, for Service as good as New; for her Husband. She is very thankfull.

Decr 13. The President calls here to desire me to go to Cambridge next Tuesday with the rest of the Comittee. Cous. Cutting, Noyes and Moses Gerrish lodge here.

Decr 14. Mr. Exp. Mayhew goes homeward with young

Digitized by Google

Mr. Homes. Mr. Boydell coming hither to have me sign an Administration, I by him presented his Excellency the Governour with Dr. Calamy's Abridgment of Mr. Baxter's Life &c. in Two Volumes, Cost me 30^{s} are very new and handsome. I said to him, The Governour's Grandfather [1] had a very good Character in it. And if he had had a bigger and better he deserv'd it; as I knew, who was acquainted with his Works; By Mr. Plimpton of Meadfield who dines with us, I sent a Letter to Mr. Samuel Fiske to come to Col. Hutchinson's Funeral next Monday; I desired to speak with him. When I return'd from the Funeral of Mr. Clap, just at night, I found Jonathan Sewall at our house who said he was come to tell me the bad News of Mr. Noyes's death.[2] He was at my Brother's till near 9. at night, rather better than formerly, was taken very sick about Midnight, and died about 3. p. m. Friday, Decr 13, 1717., wanted 8 or 9 days of 70. years old; a sore Loss to Salem and New-England. He was *Malleus Hæreticorum!* [3] my most excellent and obliging Friend. Salem will be now much less pleasant to me, since I have not my constant Friend to meet me there. O Lord who livest for ever, do thou be ever my Friend, and from henceforward more than ever!

Decr 16. Col. Hutchinson is buried, the Regiment being in Arms.[4] Bearers, His Excellency the Governour,

---

[1] "The maternal grandfather of the brothers, John and Samuel Shute, was the famous Presbyterian minister, Joseph Caryl." Palfrey's New England, IV. 386. In this Journal there are ample proofs of Sewall's acquaintance with the works of "this great Divine," as he calls him. — Eds.

[2] Rev. Nicholas Noyes, of Salem, nephew of Rev. James Noyes, died unmarried. — Eds.

[3] Hammer of Heretics. This was the appellation given to Pierre d'Ailly (Petrus de Alliaco), Cardinal of Cambray, a noted theologian, and a leading person in the Council of Constance (1414–18). — Eds.

[4] Colonel Elisha Hutchinson, grandfather of Governor Thomas Hutchinson, was distinguished as a soldier and statesman. He was an assistant for the last three years of the old charter, was named councillor in the new charter, and was continued in the Council by annual election until his death. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

Lt Govr Dum̄er; Col. Tailer, Saml Sewall; Col. Townsend, Simeon Stoddard esqr. Was buried in the South burying place, in Mr. Freak's Tomb, where his last wife was buried. Now I have been a Bearer to three of my Wives Bearers in less than two Moneths time. Lord mercifully fit me for my Turn. Let me be Clothed upon in order to my being unclothed! Mr. President Leverett ask'd me if I would go to Salem: He goes. I desired him to speak to Mr. Austin for a Slay; which he promis'd to doe.

Tuesday, Xr. 17. Cloudy day and cold and Snow, which hinders my going to Salem. President went. Mr. Noyes's Bearers were: President, Mr. Shepard; Mr. Gerrish, Mr. Rogers; Mr. Tap̄in, Mr. Blowes. At the privat Meeting at Bro^r^ Manly's I was so hoarse with my Cold, that I got Bro^r^ Franklin to set the Tune, which he did very well.

Xr. 18. Sung Ps. 119. 65–72, and 75. 6 verses 6. Text was Hear the Rod [Micah vi. 9].

Fifth-day, Decr 19. Lecture-Fast; Seren Sharp day. Thin Assembly; Mr. Webb Prays. Dr. Cotton Mather preaches from Job, 21. 17. God distributed Sorrows in his anger. Mr. Sewall pray'd.

P. m̄. Mr. Colman pray'd; expressly mention'd the Bereavements of Salem in the death of Mr. Curwin and Noyes. Dr. C. Mather preaches, concluding his Text; Mr. Wadsworth Prays, mentions Salem expressly. Sung the 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, verses of the 107th Psalm. Dr. Mather gave the Blessing, as Sewall *mane*. Sup'd at my son's in Company of Mr. Ap̄leton of Cambridge. 12 or more met to prepare things for the Church meeting tomorrow.

Friday Xr. 20. Church Meeting. After debate voted by Papers, whether would now proceed to the Choice of a Pastor; 40. Yeas, 27 Nôs. Then voted for a Pastor, and Mr. Thomas Prince had 48. Mr. Saml Fiske, 12. Ap̄ointed

Digitized by Google

a Comittee to wait on Mr. Prince and acquaint him with the Churches Call, and their desire of his Acceptance; Deacons, Gent[n] of the Fore-Seat, Justices, Mr. Nathan[l] Williams. [Committee.]

Dec[r] 21. Waited on Mr. Dudley, and help'd to abridge his Character of Mr. Noyes, and then carried it to Mr. Campbell's; and he now sent it to the Press to be inserted, which he refused before. Had Talk with Madam Dudley about the Affairs of Brooklin.

Lord's Day, Dec. 22. The Congregation is Acquainted herewith and the Comittee told them, and mention is made of some Nominated for the Congregation, if they aprov'd of them.[1]

Dec[r] 22. 1717. Lord's Day, We had great Lightening and Three Claps of Loud Thunder, the last very sharp and startling. This was a little before the Rising of the Sun. Two Houses in Boston were stricken with it; Col. Vetches that was stricken before, and Leeches near Peter Oliver's Dock.

Dec[r] 23. Comittee met at Mr. Sewall's. From thence went to Mr. Prince about 6. p. m. There were of the Congregation, Mr. David Jeffries, Col. Thomas Savage, Capt. Gerrish, Mr. W[m] Foy, that I remember. We Thank'd him for his Labours with us in the Ministry these Two Moneths. The Church had sent us to acquaint him of their Choice of him last Friday to the Pastoral Charge, and to desire his Acceptance. Disabled himself, twould require Time, would not be hurried. Told him his Answer was not expected presently, would not precipitat him. He desired our Prayers were his. At parting said, that as his preaching with us had been Acceptable, Edifying, we desired the Continuance of it, and so might

[1] The communicants, or church, took the lead in the choice of a minister, and then submitted their action to the congregation, who were expected, as a matter of course, to accord with it. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

have the best oportunity to pray mutually for the Direction of God. Had discourse of Thunder yesterday.

Decr 24. Visited Mr. and Mrs. Mico.

Decr 24th Agreed with Obadiah Gore, Carpenter, to Let him the House at Cotton-Hill in which Mr. Hirst lately dwelt, for four and Twenty pounds *per* anum, to pay Quarterly, Term Ten years, beginning the last day of this Inst December. To have the Accomodations Mr. Hirst had.

Decr 25. Snowy Cold Weather; Shops open as could be for the Storm; Hay, wood and all sorts of provisions brought to Town.

Decr 26. Lectr Day, Ways very bad by reason of extraordinary Rain; yet Mr. Wadsworth preach'd and pray'd excellently: His Text Joshua 1. 7. Many Seats and Pues quite empty.

Decr 27. Went to Cambridge to see about adding another Building to the College.[1] Din'd in the Library. Mr. Wadsworth went: Lt Govr, Col. Taylor. Din'd in the Library: Had a Comfortable Journy out and home. Col. Fitch and I went together in a Calash. *Laus Deo.*

Decr 28. A Council is call'd wherein Castle Muster-Roll &c are pass'd, but no mention is made of Calling a Council for Appointment of Judges.

Decr 29. Lord's day. Very Snowy and Louring Cold Weather. Madam Rebekah Dudley is dangerously sick.

---

[1] "In November, 1717, on the memorial of the Corporation, stating that 'a considerable number of students were obliged to take lodgings in the town of Cambridge for want of accommodations in the College, and praying the assistance of the General Court for erecting a suitable building,' the legislature took the subject into consideration, and in May, 1718, ordered an edifice three stories high, fifty feet in length, and of the same breadth with Harvard Hall, to be erected at the expense of the Province. In 1719 this building was extended in length to one hundred feet, and was completed in 1720, at a cost of about three thousand five hundred pounds, currency of the Province. This edifice received the name of Massachusetts Hall." Quincy's History of Harvard University, I. 322. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

January 1, 17¼. Wednesday. Privat Meeting at our House: read Mr. Scudder's Sermon about Hearing the Rod. Sung Clauses out of the 143 Psalm. Joseph Pray'd last. Had with Joseph read this Sermon before in the Castle Chamber, Decr 30. The widow Tilly was not here, but sent to invite the Meeting.

January 2d Mr. Colman preaches from Joshua 1. 1, 2. to the same effect as Mr. Wadsworth preached the Lecture before.

Midweek, Jany 8. Very Cold; I resolv'd not to go abroad; but Flagg inviting me to Dine with the Court, I goe: call'd at Mr. Gerrishes shop, whither came Mr. Winthrop, and ask'd me to goe and take Madam Winthrop's Acknowledgment of her Release, which I did, and his Acknowledgment of his Bond to her. Then went to Dinner. Visited Dr. Mather. At Mr. Prout's,[1] upon his mentioning it, I enter'd the Death of my dear Wife, gave him a Shilling. Mr. Thomas Brattle[2] was born June, 20, 1658. Elizabeth, 9r 30th, 1660. William 9r 22, 1662. Katharine, 7r 26th 1664. Snow'd hard before I got home; One that met me said that Capt. Cushing of Hingham was dead.

Jany 6th. Mr. Secretary Willard, and Cousin Holman visit me.

Tuesday night, Jany 7. The Govr has a Ball at his own House that lasts to 3 in the Morn.

---

[1] Undoubtedly Joseph Prout, town clerk from 1701 to 1720. The following list of clerks may be useful: —

1692. Ephraim Savage.	1733. Samuel Gerrish.
1696. William Griggs.	1741. Ezekiel Goldthwaite.
1701. Joseph Prout.	1761. William Cooper.
1720. Samuel Checkley.	1809. Thomas Clark.

In 1822, Samuel F. McCleary was appointed city clerk, and after fifty years' service was succeeded by his son of the same names, the present able and esteemed incumbent. — Eds.

[2] These were children of Captain Thomas Brattle, by his wife, Elizabeth (Tyng), the lady whose sudden death at the wedding of Daniel Quincy, in 1682, is recorded by Sewall in vol. i. p. 56, vol. ii. p. 18. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

Jany 9. Lecture-day, Mr. Sewall goes on to preach from John 1. 12. To as many as received him. Shewing the Privileges of the Children of God; Made a very good Sermon. The new Deacons, Marshal and Williams, take their places, 2^{d} part of the 84th Psalm sung, D. Mr. Sparhawk dines with us, who tells of the very sudden Death of Deacon Cooper, much Lamented. But 3 in the Fore-Seat of the Women; Usher, Loyd, Bellingham. Govr, Lt Govr, Col. Tailer at Lecture.

Jany 10. Adjusted Accounts with Mrs. Hubbart, Rec'^{d} the Rent due; enquired of Mr. Adams the Malster at his house, If he could tell of any would be willing to take the Lease.

I think twas Friday, Jany 10. that the widow Arnold came to me and shew'd me her Sister Belcher's Articles and Bond.

Satterday, January, 11th. Enquiring at Mrs. Phillips, a Sherbourn man tells me Mr. Gookin [1] dyed a Tuesday night, and is to be buried to day. He was a good Scholar, and solid Divine. We were Fellows together at College, and have sung many a Tune in Consort; hope shall sing Hallelujahs together in Heaven.

Tuesday, Jany 14th Went to Dr. Cotton Mather, and consulted with him about having a Family Sacrifice at my house the 22^{d} Inst. Desired him to preach, which he agreed to, from Psal. 79. 8. Went to Dr. Increase Mather. He also seems readily to come in to my Assistance.

Jany 15. Take leave of Mr. John Winthrop going home with his daughter Mary; Sent 18. my Wives Sermons by him: and more than 6. of Mr. Hirst's to be dis-

[1] Rev. Daniel Gookin, oldest son of Major General Daniel Gookin, H. C. 1669, an assistant of Eliot's with the Natick Indians, was ordained there in 1685. He continued minister there for thirty-four years. His first wife was Elizabeth Quincy, by whom he had four children; by a second wife he had three more. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

tributed at Coñecticut. Cousin Holman dines with us, gave him an Alamode Scarf.

Jany 16. Mr. Webb preaches from Rom. 8. 1. Finding not Mr. Wadsworth, nor Colman at home, I go to my Son, and there invite Mr. Wadsworth, Colman, Cooper to our Fast next Wednesday. In the evening Mrs. Arnold comes to me again, shews me her Sister Belchar's[1] Marriage Articles, and the Bond penalty Two Thousand pounds; of even date with the Articles. January, 2. 1689. *Gu-*

[1] There can be no doubt that this refers to the second wife of Andrew Belcher, father of Governor Jonathan Belcher. His first wife was Sarah Gilbert, who died Jan. 26, 1688–89, at Charlestown. Mr. Belcher then removed to Boston, where he "became one of the most enterprising and wealthy merchants of the Province." "He had a second wife, Hannah, who was buried April 9, 1729." (Paige, Hist. Cambridge, p. 486.) This wife was Hannah (Walker), one daughter of Theophilus Frary, the others being Mehitable, who married Sámuel Lillie, and Abigail, who married Berachiah Arnold. These children were grandchildren of the first Jacob Eliot, and their names appear repeatedly in the deeds of the land contained in the great Eliot pasture south of Boylston Street. Frary's will (Suff. Wills, lib. xiv. f. 231), proved Oct. 31, 1700, mentions these three married daughters, wife Mary, brothers Sampson and Eleazer Frary, to whom he gives land at Medfield inherited from his father, John Frary. Barachiah Arnold's will (Suff. Wills, lib. xv. f. 159), dated March 9, 1688–89, proved June 2, 1703, mariner, mentions only, wife, Abigail. He was born at Boston, son of Edward and Martha Arnold, Feb. 22, 1653. By wife, Abigail, he had an only child, Hannah, born Dec. 20, 1695, who married Samuel Welles, as is noted in our second volume, page 23. Andrew Belcher married widow Hannah Walker, Feb. 13, 1689–90.

The deed of settlement mentioned in the text is recorded in Suffolk Deeds, lib. xxxiii. f. 200, and contains full proof that this Hannah Belcher was the daughter of Theophilus Frary. She had no children, and seems to have left her property to the children of her sister, Mehitable Lillie. By Suffolk Deeds, lib. xxiv. f. 30, it seems that Hannah married, first, Isaac Walker. One source of trouble to the investigator is that there were other Belchers in the immediate neighborhood of the Eliot farm. Edward Belcher owned a lot on the north side of Frog Lane (Boylston Street), next to the corner of Washington Street. His wife was Christian, sister of William Talmage; and their only daughter, Anne, married Samuel Flack. Christian was probably a second wife, as Edward had a son, Edward, Jun., whose wife was Mary. Although no relationship is known to exist between the first Edward and Andrew Belcher, we may presume that some such cause brought Andrew to the South End of Boston to seek a second wife. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

lielmi et Mariæ primo. Additional Agreem^{t} is dated Feb^{r} 11. 16$\frac{8}{9}\frac{9}{0}$. Saml Lillie, Berachiah Arnold, and Abigail Arnold Witnesses to all. I earnestly Advised to Agreem^{t}, from the Will, and from the Additional Agreement.

Jany 17, 17$\frac{1}{1}\frac{7}{8}$. Mr. S. Banister and I executed our Leases of Elm-Pasture. I endors'd the Receipt of Three pounds rec'^{d} by Discount, in Consideration of his putting the Fences into good Condition of Repair, and abated the planting of the Trees for the first year. Went to Mr. Campbell's and gave his wife (he not at home) Mr. Colman's Sermon on Mr. Hirst to facilitat his inserting Mr. Gookin in the News-Letter. Visited Madam Pemberton, and the Lt Govr who entertain'd me very courteously. Gave each of them Mr. Colman's Sermon on Mr. Hirst and Mr. Danforth's Verses.

Jany 18. Visited my son; Enquired of Jno Walley how Madam Winthrop and her family did. Went to pay the Widow Perry's Note, and there saw Abiel Walley.

Lord's Day, Jany 19. Great Rain, and very Slipery: was fain to wear Frosts;[1] dined at my Son's. Mr. Cooper preach'd for us a. m. and my Son for him: Mr. Stoddard carried them in his Coach. Madam Winthrop rode in her Bro^{r} Mico's Slay.

Jany 20. Prov'd one Will.

Tuesday, Jany 21. Mr. Barthol. Green invites our Guests; Bro^{r} Manly and wife, Mr. Saml Adams, Widow Tilly, Capt. Hill, Mr. Jno Walley, Madam Pemberton, Lt Govr, Edw. Bromfield esqr., Mr. Willoughby, Master Williams, Mr. Saml Phillips, Mr. Jonathan Belcher, wifes Mother. Col. Fitch, Capt. Ephraim Savage, Madam Winthrop, Jeffries, Mr. Secretary Willard, Widow Belknap, Mr. Saml Gerrish, Widow Hubbart, Simeon Stoddard esqr,

[1] Probably the *caulks* or else the mocassins of those days, which were in use till quite recently by aged people. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

Cousin Sam[l] Sewall, &c. Madam Eunice Willard, widow of Capt. Nathan[l] Williams, Bro[r] Cole, Franklin, Col. Checkley, Mr. Jn° Coney, Maj[r] Hab. Savage, widow Thornton, Dr. Jn° Clark, Thomas Hutchinson esqr., Edw. Hutchinson esqr, Madam Usher.

Had many Neighbours, Deming, Banister, Howell, Capt Clark, &c.

Midweek, Jan[y] 22. Our Fast was held though a cold day. Mr. Prince began with Prayer, Mr. Sewall, Blessed are they that Mourn. Mr. Colman pray'd. Dr. Cotton Mather preach'd, Psal. 79. 8. Let thy tender Mercyes speedily prevent us. Mr. Wadsworth Concluded.

Jan[y] 23. Mr. Cooper preaches. After Lecture the President tells me Mr. Dudley was to be made Chief Justice.

Jan[y] 27. Col. Fitch and I write a Letter to Mr. Tim° Lindal to meet the Comittee for Harvard College at the Town-House on Friday Jan[y] 31. ½ hour past 2. after Noon.

Jan[y] 28. Major Price calls and presents me with a Ring for Bro[r] Hirst. His Son brought it yesterday, but He himself call'd now with Mr. Bowditch. Went to Charlestown in the Slay with Mr. Davenport, call'd at Mr. Dudley's and took him in. Mr. Bradstreet prayed at opening the Court. I spake a few Words to show respect to the Chief Justice deceased, and therefore left the Seat open on purpose: think to write in my book of Letters. Mr. Bradstreet invited me and I lodg'd at his House, and tis well I did, for twas Foggy and slipper and Rain, and the Slay fail'd, so that Mr. Davenport was miserably foil'd.

Jan[y] 28. Tuesday. Capt. Ebenezer Billings esqr[1] is

[1] The "Boston News Letter" has the following: "*Dorchester, Feb.* 4. — On the 25th of *January*, died here, Capt. *Ebenezar Billings*, Esq: in the 63

Digitized by Google

buried this day on a Hill between his House, and his Sons in Punkapog Road, between 1 and 2. p. m. Jn° Arcus[1] saw the Process.

Jany 29. m. Mr. Bradstreet read to me Chrysostom's going out of Constantinople into Banishment; and I read his Return; both in Latin, very entertaining. 'Twas occasion'd by my mentioning the two folios I had given him. I offered to give Dr. Mather's Church History for them and put them into the Library. It seems Mr. Bradstreet has all the Eton Edition. Mr. Stephens prays this morning. Adjourn to Capt. Long's, and from thence *sine die;* came home very pleasantly *per amica silentia Lunæ.*[2] The Slay was ready, and Mr. Lynde, Davenport, Dudley and I rode in it. I sent my Son to Mr. Belcher to leave word Charlestown Court was done, and I was come Home. Found all well. *Laus Deo.*

Jany 30. 5. Serene Weather, Dr. Cotton Mather preaches, Psal. 41. 4. — Heal my Soul — Doctrine, He only is a Blessed Man whose mind God Heals: Made an Excellent Sermon. No body in the Fore-Seat, but Col. Lynde of Charlestown. Govr and Lt Govr are gon to Cambridge to Col. Phips's. Fore-Seat Gentlewomen, Madam Winthrop, Usher, Bromfield, Legg, Bellingham. Mr. Walter dines with us.

Year of his Age, very much Lamented by his Neighbours both of this and the Neighbouring Towns: He was a great Lover of the Religion and Liberties of his Country, a great Friend to Justice, very diligent to find out, and exact in punishing Vice, especially Drunkenness and Sabbath-breaking: He left behind him thirteen Children, one whereof viz Mr *Richard Billings*, he bred up at College, and is now a Minister of the Gospel at Little-Compton; he was Decently Interred on Tuesday the 28th of January past." His brother, Captain Roger Billings, died January 27, leaving fourteen children. — Eds.

[1] This name of Arcus has been quite a puzzle to us, as it is not found on the records. It may, however, be intended for Acres, which is found both at Newbury and Brookline. Possibly, however, the individual named by Sewall may have been an Indian. — Eds.

[2] Virgil, Aen. II. 255. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

Jany 31. Friday, very pleasant Weather; Comittee meets about the College at the Town House: Mr. Lindall excuses his absence; was afraid coming would have endangered his Health. Mr. Belcher visited me on, and thanked me for my Assistance, last night, in bringing forward an Agreem^{t} between his Mother and him. Propounds to dine with me on Tuesday next at Mr. Sewall, the Ministers.

Febr. 1. 7. Rains.

Febr. 2. Lord's Day. In the Morning I set York Tune, and in the 2^{d} going over, the Gallery carried it irresistibly to St David's, which discouraged me very much. I spake earnestly to Mr. White to set it in the Afternoon, but he declines it. p. m̄. The Tune went well. Madam Winthrop went out before the Admissions.

Febr. 3. 2. I sent Madam Winthrop, Smoking Flax Inflamed, the Jewish Children of Berlin, and my small vial of Tears,[1] by Mr. Gerrish with my Service: She thanks me, and returns her Service to me.

Febr. 4. Tuesday, Dr. C. Mather visits me, gives me his Jews of Berlin, I gave him Mr. Moodey's Sermon for Madam.

Febr. 4. Tuesday, Dine at my Son's in Company of Dr. C. Mather, Mr. Belcher, Prince; son and daughter and Mrs. Lydia Sat down. Bro^{r} Northend comes to Town, tells of the death of John Ordway, William Doel, the Ferry-man and others.[2]

Febr. 5. Wednesday, is not a sufficient number of Deputies. Question was, what to do? I said it had hapened so often, I never knew the Court fall by it. Look'd [out] the presidents[3] which made it good. And once it

[1] The second of these is by Cotton Mather, and is entered on his son's list as "Faith encouraged; with a Relation of the Jewish Children at Berlin." 1717. — Eds.

[2] These were doubtless inhabitants of Newbury. — Eds.

[3] This way of spelling the word was not unknown even later. Bailey, in

Digitized by Google

was debated and the Question put, whether the Court fell; and 'twas carried in the Negative, and the Court was Adjourn'd from day to day, till 40 came together. Many Presidents of such Adjournments were found. Yet now 'twas carried for a Prorogation [1] till tomorrow. I think six were for Adjourning, of whom Mr. Davenport and I were two. Col. Byfield comes to Town from Cambridge, brings me a Letter from Mr. Leverett. He came from Bristol to Young's in a day.

Mr. Davenport says he put the Govr in mind of filling up the Court, and he spake of deferring it to May. Mr. Bromfield and I visited the Govr, found there Mr. Stoddard and his son David. Had like to have fallen grievously, by reason of my Frosts, on the Steps in the night: but recover'd. *Laus Deo.* Govr entertain'd us courteously. Capt. Edward Martyn [2] dyed this day about 11. a. m̄.

Feb^r^ 6. This morning wandering in my mind whether to live a Single or a Married Life; [3] I had a sweet and very

---

the tenth edition of his Dictionary (1742), has "President [*i. e.* Example] See *Precedent.*" — Eds.

[1] A Prorogation was necessarily the act of the Executive. The quorum of forty was copied from the English House of Commons. It was established or legalized by an Act of the General Court passed in 1692. In the State Constitution of 1780, the quorum of members for transacting business was not less than sixteen in the Senate and sixty in the House. But as no power was given to a less number to adjourn and compel the attendance of delinquents, in 1857 an amendment was passed, Art. 21 and 22, making sixteen senators or one hundred representatives a quorum for business, but allowing a less number to organize temporarily, adjourn from day to day, and compel the attendance of absent members. Without a special power, a quorum of any body is a majority, and a less number has no standing. — Eds.

[2] Edward Martyn was a relative of Michael Martyn, who was son of Richard Martyn, of Piscataqua. Edward's will mentions wife, Sarah, and nine children. See Heraldic Journal, vol. ii. pp. 7, 8. The "News Letter" adds that he was in his fifty-third year, and that at his funeral his company was under arms. — Eds.

[3] On January 1st, he noted that the widow Tilley, was not at the meet-

Digitized by Google

affectionat Meditation Concerning the Lord Jesus; Nothing was to be objected against his Person, Parentage, Relations, Estate, House, Home! Why did I not resolutely, presently close with Him! And I cry'd mightily to God that He would help me so to doe! Govr sent Col. Brown and me in to the Deputies, to call them into the Council Chamber. Govr makes his Speech; are but just 40. Mr. Wadsworth preaches Excellently from Gal. 6. 4. Let every one prove his own Work. Madam Dudley was present, and by a Note desired Thanks for her Recovery. Mr. Speaker, Mr. Airs, Stanton dine with us. Capt. Dwight dies on Friday night Jany 31. Mrs. Dwight today.

Friday, Febr. 7th. Col. Townsend, Saml Lynde esqr and I go in the Hackney Coach to Dedham to the Funeral of Capt. Dwight and his wife.[1] Govr Dudley went in his Chariot. Din'd at Mr. Belcher's by his Direction, and the Coffin brought and set down at his Gate: Bearers thence, Govr Dudley and Sewall; Townsend, Lynde; Nathan^l Hubbard esqr., Kingsbury. Bearers of the woman I know not: were put into Major Lusher's Tomb. Came from Mr. Belcher's when the Sun was hardly an hour high. Got home comfortably before 8. *Laus Deo.* It seems Mr. Adams lyes in this Tomb into which I have now again looked. Lord mercifully fit me for the time of my Dissolution!

---

ing at his house. It was not until October, 1719, that Sewall finally resolved on a married life again in her company. — Eds.

[1] These were Captain Timothy Dwight, of Dedham, and his sixth wife, Bethiah Moss. See also vol. i. p. 52, note. By his second wife, Dwight was connected with the Eliots, hence the Belchers' interest.

The "Boston News Letter" has the following: "Dedham, Feb. 8. On *January* 31st Died here *Timothy Dwight*, Esq: in the 88th Year of his Age. He was a Person of very Exemplary Holiness: a great Peace-maker, and much given to Hospitality, and always ready to distribute to such as were in want. On the 6th Current Died Mrs. *Bethiah Dwight* his vertuous Wife, and they were both honourably inter'd together the Friday following." — Eds.

Digitized by Google

Satterday, Febr 8. Mr. Jonathan Belcher comes to me before I go to Council, tells me he has finish'd with his Mother; she relinquishes her Thirty pounds *per añum*, and dwells in the Mansion House during her Life; only Mr. Belcher is to have the Cellar, take ¼ in stead of ⅛ of the Plate, and relinquishes the Repairing her House in Wing's Lane, which Conditions I think are inferiour to the former, which I was Instrumental to procure. ¼ of the Plate is actually weigh'd out to her, is 111. Ounces, which is worth at least £100. Afterward Mr. Belcher enter'd into discourse about the Nomination and Apointment of Officers to be next week propounded, that Paul Dudley esqr. might be Chief Justice; and I put in Col. Hutchinson's Room, that place being near as profitable. Govr would do nothing to displease me. Mr. Dudley would be Chief Justice or nothing: was of a good Family, Capacity, his Country had yet done little for him. I desired a day or 2. to Consider of it. He desired it might be between the Govr, himself and me. post m̄. Visited Govr Dudley and his Lady to enquire how he did after his Journey, to congratulat Madam Dudley upon her Recovery. Found there Madam Dum̄er, Madam Paul Dudley, Wainwright and her husband. Coming home, met the Govr and Lt Govr in Roxbury. My Hat blew off as I went, and Mr. Wendall took it up Courteously. Coming home, blew off into the Brook just after mounting. Brid took it up, gave him 6d, he put up my Horse. I thank'd the Govr for the Bond offer'd respecting my Son; which he took very kindly; said I had not had time to compare it with the Deed. Got home well a little before Sun-set. *Laus Deo.* Mr. P. Dudley went to Piscataqua yesterday.

Lord's Day, Febr. 9. As my Son went out at Noon after the Lord's Supēr, he invited me to Dine with him, which I did; He told me Mr. Prince resolv'd to give his Answer that day; Mr. Prince desired me to read it over, which I did; but alter'd very little, though I had Com̄is-

Digitized by Google

sion. Twas read after Sermon before Singing. Mr. Sewall said, he hop'd God had in Mercy inclin'd his Servant to give this Answer, that it would be in way of a Blessing; we must earnestly pray, and do our Duty that it might be so.

Monday, Febr. 10. I receive a Letter from Mr. Winthrop having one inclosed to his Mother, which I carry to her. She tells me Mr. Eyre married her May 20. 1680. Lived together a little above 20. years.[1]

Febr 11. Writ to the Govr [2] about the vacancy in the Super Court. p. m̄. Went to the burying of Capt. Martyn at the North in one of the New Tombs.

Midweek, Febr 12. I salute Cousin Quinsey in Council, Condole with him on account of his still-born Son. The Governour calls me into the Closet, and tells me He would make me Chief Judge, it was just it should be so, but he would not do it to-morrow. He sent Mr. Belcher to me, because he did not know but that by reason of my Age, I had rather stay at home. I humbly Thank'd his Excellency.

Thorsday, Febr. 13. Govr Nominats several Justices; as Capt. Ephraim Savage for the County of York — Mr. Jno Wainwright. p. m̄. Col. Cushing takes the Govr to the Window and whispers him, and then the Govr Nominats Mr. Norton for a Coroner for the County of Suffolk in the room of Capt. Cushing; When the Vote came to me, I said, I do not understand it. Afterwards I ask'd Col. Taylor whether he had agreed with his Mother; he seem'd to say No. Then I expostulated with Mr. Cushing for Nominating a Coroner for the County of Suffolk; and

[1] Katherine Brattle, wife, first of John Eyre, by whom she had twelve children, and afterwards the second wife of Chief Justice Wait Still Winthrop. — Eds.

[2] We must refer to the intended publication of Sewall's Letter-Book for the letter which he addressed to Governor Shute, asking to be appointed to the office of Chief-Justice. His request, as it will be seen, was gratified. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

gave the Govr Mr. Norton's character as to his Mother's Bonds; and his Excellency stop'd the procedure.[1] Mr. Secretary Willard was made a Justice. I said for Suffolk; Col. Taylor, throughout the Province as Councillors. At last 'twas said, as was usual.

Friday, Feb. 14. Deputies give the Govr £200. Provisions being dear. Govr Thank'd them generously for this, and for what had given last year.

Satterday, Feb. 16. Govr Shute came in his Chariot to give me a visit; but I was gon out.[2]

Feb. 17. I took notice of it to Mr. Boydell, and Acknowledged his Excel's Favour. Dr. C. Mather call'd today, but the house was full and he withdrew.

Feb. 18. Mr. Davenport and I gave Elijah Danforth esqr. the Oaths; went to Mr. Achmooty's Chamber about Henry and Robert Gibbs: stated their case which he professed he understood not before. Whereas I understood he ap̄ointed me to come at 11. a-clock to receive his Opinion. Went to Mr. Dudley and agreed to meet at the Secretary's Office at 11. tomorrow, to settle Mr. Oulton's Bills, Cost of the Prohibitions. Paid Mrs. Martyn, and she shew'd me a Will of her Husband's not Signed, which she found since she took Administration yesterday. I told her it must be offer'd to be prov'd. Mr. Danl Oliver was by. At Mr. Davenport's I heard that Col. Byfield courted Mrs. Sarah Leverett. Visited Mrs. Ruth Maccarty.

Feb. 19. Midweek, Mr. Boydell comes to me, and says

---

[1] Though no action was then taken, three coroners were appointed for Suffolk, June 27, 1718; viz., Samuel Tyley, Jun., John Holman, and Captain John Norton. — Eds.

[2] "On Saturday night, about seven a Clock, a Fire broke out in a Slaughter house of Mr. Bill's, at the back of a Brick Warehouse of Mr Cook's in King-Street, Boston, which Burnt down the Slaughter house, and begun to set some part of the Warehouse on Fire, which by great diligence was put out and quenched." "Boston News Letter," for Monday, Feb. 10 to Monday, Feb. 17, 1718. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

the Govr would speak with me at 11.; would send his Chariot; which was done, and I went. His Excellency shew'd me Capt. Arthur Savage's Petition to stop the Bills of Cost. I pray'd Mr. Boydell might write me a copy; spoke once or twice: but his Excel'y declin'd it, and would give me the Petition itself. I said I was to Tax the Bills in Course, it being the Judgment of the Court. Govr sent his Chariot with me home agen. Went after and paid Mr. Willoughby £50. Mrs. Willoughby seem'd to hint persons had need be ware how they married again. I said, (to humour it), They that had been at Sea should be carefull how they put to Sea again, especially in winter time; Meaning of Old Age. Rains, I think, all day long.

Feb. 20. 5. Mr. Sewall preaches a very good Sermon against Covetousness. Widow Gill dines with us. I shew'd Mr. Davenport Capt Savage's Petition; he said 'twas not convenient to present such a Petition to the Governour. Mr. Davenport and I gave Mr. Willard the Oaths as Justice of the Peace. Visited Madam Pemberton at her desire, she spake to me about giving an Inventory; said the Lt Govr and his Lady were gon to the Castle. Col. Byfield went home this day.

Feb. 21. 6. Very cold day, and I had a Feverish Indisposition last night which made me less able to bear the Cold. Col. Townsend, the President, Col. Fitch come and spend part of the Afternoon with me about the Affair of Hopkinston.

Feb. 22. I carried the Govr Capt. Savages Petition, and told his Excellency I was humbly of Opinion, 'Twas inconvenient to present such a Petition. The Court had order'd the Costs; it fell to me in Course to Tax them. Govr said he would not stop anything: but it might be well to have the Money lodg'd in my hand till could hear from England. I said, If the parties consented. Govr seem'd to refer me to Mr. Davenport. I told the Govr I

Digitized by Google

would willingly goe upon my Hands and knees to bring the Parties to an Accomodation. I went to Mr. Davenport; He said, If the parties consented, the Money might be so deposited, *Consensus tollit errorem.* I discoursed with Mr. Oulton; he utterly refus'd any such thing except they would also stay their Execution. Having thus fully pursu'd what the Govr suggested to me; about 3. p. m. I went and Tax'd the Bills at Mr. Cooke's, and rec^d of him 3^s for Taxing 3. Bills; two Prohibitions and one Review.

Lord's Day, Feb. 23. Mr. Foxcroft preaches. I set York Tune, and the Congregation went out of it into St. David's in the very 2^d going over. They did the same 3 weeks before. This is the 2^d Sign.[1] I think they began in the last Line of the first going over. This seems to me an intimation and call for me to resign the Praecentor's Place to a better Voice. I have through the divine Long-suffering and Favour done it for 24. years, and now God by his Providence seems to call me off; my voice being enfeebled. I spake to Mr. White earnestly to set it in the Afternoon; but he declin'd it. After the Exercises, I went to Mr. Sewall's, Thank'd Mr. Prince for his very good Discourse: and laid this matter before them, told them how long I had set the Tune; Mr. Prince said, Do it Six years longer. I persisted and said that Mr. White or Franklin[2] might do it very well. The Return of the Gallery where Mr. Franklin sat was a place very Convenient for it.

2^d day, Feb. 24. had Two Wills prov'd, 3 Administrations granted, Guardians. Desir'd Mr. Boydell to let me know when the Govr would visit me, that I might be within, have my Room clean, and a good Fire. He un-

[1] Sewall seems to imply that this is the second intimation he had had of the failure of his musical gift, to be interpreted by him as a hint that the congregation would welcome his successor. — Eds.

[2] The Father of Benjamin Franklin. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

dertook it. P. m. Govr Dudley, and Mr. Paul Dudley call'd here, about Sam's business: Mr. Sewall the Minister not being at home they apointed to meet here again on Friday, 2 p. m. In the evening I married Joseph Marsh, whose Father and Mother I married, next March will be 26 years. The Mother now a widow desired it. I gave them a Glass of Canary.

Tuesday, Feb. 25. Went to Roxbury to speak to Mr. Walter about my eldest Son. He advises to his going home to his wife. Went first to Jn° Ruggles, lyeing Sick; and took his Oath to Jn° Gore's Acquittance; had not time to visit the widow Ruggles, it being near night. Mr. Walter says she is a very good woman. Says Madam Winthrop gave him Mr. Eyre's Suit of black Cloth which fitted him well; now wore the silver Shoe-buckles, Govr Dudley had laid her out for me: Or they had laid one out for me: and Govr Dudley told him 'twas Madam Winthrop. I told him had been there but thrice, and twice upon Business: He said, *Cave tertium.* When came home gave Mrs. Hornbuckle Dr. Mather's four Sermons, one about believers being Married to Christ. Her Son and daughter were gon: but I gave her the Sermons for her Son, having written his Name in the book. Her Maiden Name was Thorowgood.

Feb. 27. I told Mr. White Next Sabbath was in a Spring Moneth, he must then set the Tune. I set now Litchfield Tune to a good Key.

Feb. 28. I told Mr. Nathan[1] Williams[1] My voice was

---

[1] Rev. Dr. Nathaniel Williams (H. C. 1693) whose father and grandfather bore the same names, was an evangelist in the West Indies. There he married Anne Bradstreet, as the annexed document shows. He returned to Boston and succeeded Master Cheever at the town school, though he did not marry C.'s daughter as was erroneously stated in vol. ii., p. 394. He also practised as a physician, as well as a minister. He died Jan. 10, 1737–38, aged sixty-three.

By a deed dated June 23, 1715 (Suff. Deeds, lib. xxix. f. 216), we learn that Nathanael Williams, of Boston, schoolmaster, and Anne, his wife, only

Digitized by Google

much Enfeebled; He said twas apparently so. I bid him tell Mr. White of it. p. m̄. My Son Sam[l] Sewall and his Wife Sign and Seal the Writings in order to my Son's going home. Gov[r] Dudley and I Witnesses, Mr. Sam. Lynde took the Acknowledgment. I drank to my Daughter in a Glass of Canary. Gov[r] Dudley took me into the Old Hall and gave me £100. in Three-pound Bills of Credit, new ones, for my Son; told me on Monday, he would perform all that he had promised to Mr. Walter. Sam agreed to go home next Monday, his wife sending the Horse for him. Joseph pray'd with his Bro[r] and me. Note. This was my Wedding Day. The Lord succeed and turn to good what we have been doing.

March, 1. Went to Mr. Harris yesterday, and again today about Mr. Hirst's Pue; He seems now a little calm, and will not proceed suddenly. Rec'[d] of Mrs. Sarah Turill £110. for principal and £4. 10. Interest. I took no more for the Principal because I saw good part of the Original Debt was Goods, whereas I suppos'd it had been all Money.

March 1. Boston kills a Seal.[1]

March, 2. I told Mr. White the elders desired him, he must Set the Tune, he disabled himself, as if he had a Cold. But when the Psalm was apointed, I forbore to do it, and rose up and turn'd to him, and he set York Tune to a very good Key. I thank'd him for restoring York

---

surviving child of Dr. Samuel Bradstreet, late of the island of Jamaica, who was eldest son of Governor Simon Bradstreet, sold land as follows: "Whereas said Simon left to his gr. children (children of Dr. Samuel) viz. John Ann and Simon Bradstreet, the arrears of his salary, and the General Court in November 1702 gave them 1000 acres of land which they took up in Mendon; and whereas said John and Simon have lately died without issue: said Nathanael and Anne Williams now sell said land to Nathanael Brewer and Jonathan Draper." — Eds.

[1] This sentence, which is in the margin of the Journal, has somewhat perplexed us. On first sight we were inclined to read it, "Boston wills a seal." But there is no record or other evidence of the time of the town proposing to have a seal. We infer that a negro named Boston had taken a seal in the harbor. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

Tune to its Station with so much Authority and Honor. I was glad; I saw twas Convenient that I had resign'd, being for the benefit of the Congregation. P. m̄. Madam Winthrop's Essex is baptised, she undertaking for the Child's education.

' Monday, March, 3. Gleason brings my Son's Horse, and he goes home with him to Brooklin where they have their Añiversary Town-Meeting. p. m̄. Mr. Oliver shews me Mr. Hirst's Receipt for his Pew, which shows that his Children have a firm and clear Title to it. I am glad he has found it; shew'd it to Mr. Cooper at Capt. Noyes's.

March, 4. prov'd the Will of Abraham Jones of Hull, he was in the 89th year of his Age, lived married with Sarah his Wife Sixty four years, had enter'd a Mº or two of the 65th year of his Marriage. Mr. Whitman is a Witness; he pray'd with us.

March, 5th. My Son has a very bad Rheum in his Right Eye. Govèrnour Shute visited him a. m.

Midweek, March, 5. Our privat Meeting is at Capt. Hill's, only I and Mr. Cole, and the widow Emery and Sister Thornton there of the Meeting. Read the first chapter of Mr. Henry's Booke on the L. Supēr. Sung the 23d Psalm.

March, 6. My Son was not at Lecture because of the Rheum in his Eye. Mr. Cooper's Text Psal. 88. 14. Why hidest thou thy face from me? Mr. John Higginson our Cousin dines with us.

Friday, March, 7. Go to Charlestown Lecture, visit Mrs. Hunting. Mr. Bradstreet's Doct[rine]. That we ought to pray for God's Blessing, from Psal. 67. 1. Before I went over, I spake to Mr. Harris to Record Mr. Hirst's Receipt for his Pew, which he seem'd to be about to do till Capt. Clark discourag'd him, saying they could do nothing but what were order'd to do at a gen' Meeting. Joseph Ruggles met with me, and offer'd me my Subscription for James Bayly at the College, which I paid, and he cross'd it. I

Digitized by Google

ask'd him how his Mother did, he said well, at my Service; had had her Health very well these two years. Din'd with Madam Mather, Col. Townsend, Mr. Foxcroft, at Mr. Bradstreet's.

Satterday, March, 8. I visited Mr. Colman, presented him with Dr. Calamy's Abridgment,[1] 2 Vols. in Remembrance of Mr. Hirst. Thank him his Respect to me and the Orphans. He mention'd his speaking yesterday at Mr. North's Funeral to Capt. Steel that his wife might sit in Mr. Hirst's Pew; told him he had best speak to the Overseers and me. Before night I desired Mr. Abiel Walley to speak to Capt. Steel that I expected he should take my Consent if Mrs. Steel sat in the Pew; I would assert the Interest of the Orphans in it to the uttermost. Gave him Mr. Hirst's Receipt to read.

March, 9. The Rheum in my Son's Right eye hindered his Preaching; but he Administred the Lord's Supēr. Mr. Cooper preach'd in the Afternoon. Son Baptiz'd Two Children. *Laus Deo.* Mr. White set the tune all day. He so disabled himself on Satterday that I was afraid he would have refus'd.

Monday, March 10. Mr. Boydell delivers me Mr. Cotton's Letter that came under covert of the Govr.

March, 10. In the Afternoon, though 'twas a very cold day, I carried Madam Usher her Letter, delivered it to her with my own hand. I was held below Stairs where a Fire was made. In Madam Usher's absence Madam Henchman took occasion highly to Comend Madam Winthrop,[2] the Major General's Widow.

---

[1] The younger Edmund Calamy's "Abridgement of Mr. Baxter's History of his Life and Times, with an Account of the Ministers, &c., who were ejected after the Restauration of King Charles II." — Eds.

[2] It seems to have been assumed by Sewall's friends that his decision would be for a renewal of married life, and some of them appear to have interested themselves in selecting a partner for him, while he himself was not inactive in the matter. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

March, 11. Went to Charlestown to hear Col. Goff's Cause of Dower against my Bro^r. Bro^r not there by reason of his indisposition, Mr. Dudley had a power of Attorny, by which Bro^r was admitted Defend^t. Then at the motion of Mr. Valentine, Col. Goff's Attorney, with Mr. Dudley's Consent, the Action was Continued till next Term. Court invited me to Diñer. Din'd, came over with Cousin Sewall S. view'd the Malt-House. Writ to Bro^r inclosing the News-Letter.[1]

March, 12. Joseph tells me of Mr. Prince's Motion. In the Afternoon I visit Madam Stoddard who treats me very courteously. At coming away I present my Service to her Husband Stoddard and to her son Cooper.

March 13. Madam Stoddard was not at Lecture.[2]

March, 14. Deacon Marion comes to me, sits with me a great while in the evening; after a great deal of Discourse about his Courtship — He told [me] the Olivers said they wish'd I would Court their Aunt.[3] I said little, but said twas not five Moneths since I buried my dear Wife. Had said before 'twas hard to know whether best to marry

---

[1] "Burials in the Town of Boston for the Year 1717. White 371, Indians and Negroes 80, total 451; increase over last year, 96." News-Letter, No. 725, March 10, 1718.

This seems to be the item in that number of the "News-Letter" of most interest to our readers, whatever else may have been valuable to Sewall. — Eds.

[2] "On Thursday last in the Evening, His Excellency our Governour attended by the Gentlemen of His Majesty's Council, the Civil and Military Officers, Gentlemen and Merchants of this Town, met at the Townhouse, where there was a handsome Entertainment, to congratulate the Birth of the Royal young Prince, George William, and the further Addition to the Succession in the Protestant Line. At which time also the Artillery of Castle William, and the Town Batteries were Discharged, which ended with great Demonstrations of Joy." News-Letter, No. 726, Monday, March 17, 1718. — Eds.

[3] These Olivers were of course the children of Nathaniel Oliver and Elizabeth Brattle. Their mother's sister was Katherine, wife, first to John Eyre, and secondly to Wait Still Winthrop. She had been "commended" to Sewall a few days before. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

again or no; whom to marry. Gave him a book of the Berlin Jewish Converts.

March, 15. My Son grows so bad, that he despairs of preaching tomorrow; his face so swell'd on the left side, and accompanied with so much pain.

March, 16. Mr. Peter Thacher of Middleborough Preaches excellently in the morning. Enoch walked with God. Son pray'd for as Confin'd by Sickness.

March, 17. Do much Business. Prove 4. Wills, Grant Administration on Col. Hutchinson's Estate. Dr. Mather sends me his Marah[1] in a Letter in which is this expression, "But your Honor will allow me now at length, to offer you my Opinion, that all the Regards are not yet paid, which you owe unto the *Widow*, and which are expected from you."

March, 18. Go to Charlestown, and aply to Mr. Remington to give a Warrant to call a Meeting of the proprietors of Nod Land.

March, 19. Col. Townsend, Mr. Leverett, Fitch, Oliver meet at my house to speak with the Trespassers on Hopkinston. I write Mr. Wm Denison's Will,[2] being desired by a Messenger from Roxbury with Minuts. Marry Sam. Badcock, a posthumous, and Martha Healy. Mr. Leverett, when he and I alone, told me his wife and he had laid out Madam Brown for me, and yet took occasion to say that Madam Winthrop had done very gen-

[1] Probably this is the tract entitled "An Essay to do good unto the Widow," as it stands in his son's list. — EDS.

[2] William Denison, of Roxbury, H. C. 1681, married, May 12, 1686, Dorothy, daughter of Thomas Weld. He died March 22, 1717–18, and his widow married, April 28, 1720, Samuel Williams. Denison's will is in Suff. Wills, lib. xx. f. 369, and he was evidently childless, as he leaves a life interest in all his estate to his wife. She was to give or will away £200 to some public use. At her death, two-thirds were to go "to my nearest relation by blood of those that carry it most dutifully to her," and one-third to "the nearest relation by blood to my said dear wife Dorothy." As will appear a little further on in the Journal, Sewall was a temporary suitor of Mrs. Denison. — EDS.

Digitized by Google

erously by the Major General's family in giving up her Dower. I said, if Madam Brown should leave her fair Accomodations at Salem, she might be apt to repent it.

March, 20. Mr. Wadsworth preaches, Be not conformed — Mr. Avery of Truro[1] dines with us. I gave him a volume of Peter Martyr.

March, 20. Jn° Clark esqr. and Mrs. Betty Hutchinson published.

March, 22. Stormy day, Mr. Pierpont comes in, and tells me that Mr. Denison of Roxbury was dead. I think March, 21. Mr. Jn° Eyre brings me a Letter that came from Newbury.

March, 23. Next Friday is agreed on for a Church Meeting to adjust matters relating to the Ordination. Wednesday was mention'd; but Mr. Bromfield said he supposed Mr. Denison's Funeral would be on that day.

March, 24. Had much Business in the probat office. In proving Gaul's Will, one of the Witnesses held up his Left Hand; I bid him hold up his Right Hand: He told me he had none.

March, 25. Council is call'd. Gen[l] Court prorogued to the 23. April. I got Mr. Shortt's Allowance pass'd. Mr. Leverett has an Entertainment this day, Mr. Stoddard's Coach went.

March, 26. Mr. Simeon Stoddard carried me, Mr. Bromfield, and Anthony Stoddard esqr., in his Coach to Mr. Denison's Funeral. Mr. Walter pray'd very well; said Mr. Denison was a Man of Truth, and of Trust, a Man of Prayer, Integrity and Piety. Bearers, Mr. Danforth of Dorchester, Mr. John White; Anthony Stoddard

---

[1] Rev. John Avery was born at Dedham in 1685, was graduated at Harvard in 1706, and died at Truro, after a long pastorate, in 1754. "He was emphatically a good man, highly esteemed as a physician, and greatly useful as a minister." (Freeman, Hist. Cape Cod). The Peter Martyr here noticed is probably the theologian and Oxford professor, well known as a reformer in the sixteenth century. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

esqr., Col. William Dudley; Major Bowls, Mr. Ebenezer Thayer. Major Denison led the Widow. Govr Dudley and I went next the Mourners. Went back to the House in a Coach; At coming away, I pray'd God to keep house with the Widow.

March, 27. No body in the Fore-Seat but Col. Lynde. Mr. Thacher of Milton, Mr. Danforth of Dorchester, and Major Price dine with us. Mr. Danforth gives the widow Denison a high Comendation for her Piety, Prudence, Diligence, Humility.

March, 28. Church Meeting at the South to set a time for the Ordination of Mr. Prince. But Mr. Winslow, Emory — opos'd it as too soon; so many did not Vote for having it in the Spring, that nothing was done. Voted Madam Pemberton 40.£ and she has had near 10.£ in wood. Propounded the chusing 2 Deacons the next Church meeting.

March 29. Send Bro^r Dr. Mather's 4 Sermons per Capt. Price; very high and cold wind.

March, 30. Dr. Increase Mather preaches excellently at the South p. m. Mr. Sewall preach'd for him a. m.

March, 31. Madam Rebekah Brown comes to Boston.

April, 1. I go into Court to put forward my Action against Caleb Church; very cold.

April, 2. I dine with the Court at the Green Dragon. Mr. Davenport was there. Mr. Cooper.

April, 3. Lecture-day, Mr. Sewall preached very well from Isa. 45. 24. In the Lord have I Righteousness and Strength. In the Fore-Seat were the Govr, Col. Tailer and Col. Lynde. Col. Byfield in Mr. Davenport's Pew. No body that I saw in Mr. S. Lynd's Pew save the Secretary's wife, and little Woodbridge. Mr. Sewall of Brooklin was an Auditor and dined with us. I paid him Fourteen pounds.

Ap. 4. I had thoughts of going to Charlestown Lecture; but was prevented by the great Snow. In the

Digitized by Google

evening I married Chasling Warrick and Esther Bate. Oh! that they and I might be Married to CHRIST; and that our Marriage might be known to ourselves, and Others! Now there is a great Rain.

Apr. 5. I visit Mr. Prince. John Roberts, he desires me to pray for him.

April, 6. Dr. Cotton Mather preaches for Mr. Prince a. m̄. very well, and Com̄unicats.

Second-day, April, 7th I prove Mr. William Denison's Will. Her brother Edmund [Weld] brought the widow to Town, and gave me notice before hand. I ask'd her how old Mr. Denison was, She told me he was born in September; was 53. years old last September. I gave her 10s to give her sister Weld for her Indian Bible. Ask'd me whether 'twas necessary to bring in an Inventory. Inclin'd to think she ought; but I would speak with her again. Mr. Dorr took occasion in her absence to say she was one of the most dutifull Wives in the world. Her Cousin, the Widow Hayden, accidentally came in with her.

April, 8. Mr. Boydell when I was at his Office, and sign'd the Papers, smiling said Mr. Denison's Will look'd as if it was written by me. I told him yes, but there was not a tittle of it mine but the form. Writ to Mr. Mayhew per Mr. Jn° Allen.

April, 9. Midweek, Govr Shute sends his little Boy to me to say, He would wait on me on Friday. Son holds the Catechizing.

April, 10. Mr. Webb prosecutes his Subject on from Rom. 8. 1. Before Lecture the Court was dissolv'd. After Lecture I invited Dr. C. Mather to Diñer; he says he will dine with me next Lecture-day. Mr. Green invites the Govr, Col. Tailer esqr., Edw. Bromfield, Sim. Stoddard, Addington Davenport, Tho' Fitch, Elisha Cooke, Mr. Secretary Willard, Judge Menzies, Paul Dudley, Jonathan Belcher, Mr. Joseph Sewall, Mr. Tho. Prince, Mr. John Boydell. Mr. Gerrish invited Sam. and Jonathan

Digitized by Google

Sewall. Col. Tailer excused himself to Mr. Green, because of the Fast. It seems 'tis Good Friday, but I was not at all aware of it. And was far from any design to affront the Church. However, upon this occasion I read an excellent Sermon of Bp. Andrews from Zech. 12. 10. m. Mr. Cooke came not. Mr. Boydell was not here, he excused himself beforehand: I supose on account of the Govr

April, 11. Friday, the Govr Dines and the Company above-express'd. Mr. Sewall crav'd a Blessing, Mr. Prince return'd Thanks. Dr. Clark was married last night.[1]

Apr. 12. I take gentle Physick to divert the Rheum from my eyes. Dr. Oakes brought it last night. Send Hañah Sewall a Taste of my Dinner *per* Mrs. Tomson.

April, 13. Lord's-day; Great Lightening with Thunder, Forenoon and Afternoon: But through the goodness of God, the Claps were not very sharp. Mr. Prince p. m̄. order'd part of the 29th Psalm to be sung.

1718. April, 14. The Swallows proclaim the Spring. I saw three together. Had heard or seen one or two single before. p. m̄. went to Charlestown, to meet the Proprietors of the Land of Nod. Chose Benjamin Dows jun^{r} our Clerk, I gave him his Oath. Order'd to divide the whole three Thousand Acres. Apointed Capt. —— Burnap to do it.

16. 4. Genl Council: Col. Higginson and Mr. B. Lynde are here from Salem; Col. Byfield and Pain from Bristol. I was Nominated for Chief Justice, and Col. Quinsey for a Judge of the Superiour Court, Capt. Zacheus Mayhew for the Inferiour Court at Martha's Vinyard, and Mr.

---

[1] Dr. John Clark, member of the Council, &c., married, first, Sarah Shrimpton, whose death, Nov. 20, 1717, has been already noted. His second wife was Elizabeth Hutchinson; and his third wife, whom he married July 15, 1725, was Sarah (Crisp), widow of William Harris and of John Leverett. She survived, to marry, fourthly, Rev. Benjamin Colman. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

Pain Mayhew for Judge of Probat; Mr. Jabez Athearn for his Register.

17. 5. Mr. Cooper preaches. Dr. Clark and his Bride apear at Lecture. Mrs. Denison Comes to our house. I give her a Widow's Book Bound, having writ her Name in it. Mr. D. Oliver calls me to Take Col. Byfield and Mrs. Sarah Leverett the Acknowledgment of their Deeds in order to Marriage. And they were Married presently after.[1]

20. 1. Col. Checkley's Son preaches at the old North to good Acceptance.

21. 2. I promise Jonathan Plumer his father's Meadow for £50. To pay £30. down, and £20. 12 moneths after. Govr sets out for Piscataqua.

22. 3. Taking Physick I bide at home, and knew not of Col. Quincey's being in Town. By reason of Mr. E^m Hutchinson's Sickness, and Col. Townsend, and Mr. Bromfield their going to Roxbury Lecture, [I] was not sworn.

23. Col. Fitch surpriseth me by saying Mr. Eliakim Hutchinson[2] died last night, an hour after midnight. How we are circumvented with Mortality! I deliver'd him my Letter last Satterday, as a Trustee. He was abroad a. m. on the Lord's Day.

24. 5. I visit Dr. Clark and his new wife. They seem to take it kindly.

23. 4. I and Mr. Bromfield visit Col. Byfield and his Bride. I write to Col. Quinsey to come to Town by a Hingham man that drops the Letter.

24. 5. Dr. C. Mather prays and preaches Excellently

---

[1] Sarah, daughter of Governor John Leverett, married Nathaniel Byfield, and died Dec. 21, 1730. Her elder sister, Mary, married Paul Dudley, son of Governor Thomas Dudley. — Eds.

[2] Eliakim Hutchinson was one of the sons of Richard Hutchinson, of London, who was the brother of William Hutchinson, of Boston. Eliakim had an only son, William, who died in 1721, leaving three sons and several daughters. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

from Psal. 29. 3. The Voice of the Lord is upon the Waters, respecting the Dutch Inundation. Dr. Incr. Mather and his Lady, and Mr. Nathan Gookin and his Lady dine with us. I Write again to Col. Quinsey by Mr. Billings.

April, 25. Friday, Col. Quinsey comes to Town, and Col. Townsend and Mr. Bromfield by vertue of a Dedimus from the Govr, administer the Oaths to him and me; and Congratulat us in our Offices. In the evening Sister Northend comes in, brought by her son John, which is a Refreshment to us. The Lord help me, that as He is anointing me with fresh oyls, as to my Office; so He would graciously pardon my Sin, and furnish me with Renewed and augmented Ability for the rightful discharge of the Trust reposed in me!

Apr. 26, 7. Cousin Northend returns; gave him an Angel.

April, 28. Set out for Plimouth in Mr. Gore's Calash, which Scipio drave to Braintrey; then he rode Col. Quinsey's Horse. Baited at Mills's. Visited Mrs. Hañah Jacobs, gave her Dr. I. Mather's 4 Sermons and four Angels in Consideration of her Loss by Fire Ap. 21. Baited at Cushings; gave Mrs. Cushing an Angel for Low, Capt. Jacobs's Grand-daughter burnt out at the same time. Din'd at Bairsto's. Briant went with me from Thence. Got to Mr. Little's ½ hour by Sun. Set out together with the Judges and the Sheriff; got to Mr. Cushman's before twas dark. *Laus Deo.*

Tuesday, April, 29.[1] Col. Quincey's Comission and mine were read in open Court by Mr. Cooke.

---

[1] "Bristol, May 7th. On Tuesday the 29th of April past, the Reverend Mr. John Sparhawk, Pastor of the Church in this Place, departed this Life, having approved himself a faithful Steward in the House of God, Eminent for his Prudence, Patience and Peaceableness in his whole Conduct, for diligence and exactness in his preparations for his publick Labours, for exemplary Temperance, Sobriety and Moderation in his whole Converse, for zeal

Digitized by Google

April 30, or May 1, Went into Plymouth Meeting house.

May, 2. set out for Boston; my Calash overset at Pembrook near Barker's; yet had no hurt, praised be God! Lodg'd at Bairsto's where was taken sick.

May, 3. Satterday, dined at Col. Quinsey's with Mr. Lynde. Got home pretty well. My Flux follow'd me.

May, 4. Lord's day, My Flux was so vehement that I chose to go to Bed to prevent catching Cold. The Lord's Supēr was celebrated this day. The Lord teach me to profit by this Confinement.

May, 7th Midweek, In the Afternoon I go to Court and take my place there.[1]

May, 12. I embarked on the Sloop Samuel and Hañah, Edw. Beal Com'r, for York. Wind was Contrary that was forc't to harbour at Marblehead. Lodg'd at Newmarch's. Sent an express to my Bror.

May, 13. Went to Salem in a Calash my Bror provided. From thence with the Post got to Newbury that Night.

May, 14. To Kittery, Mr. Joshua Moodey assisting me with his Horse.

May, 15. Superiour Court at Kittery, held at Kittery

---

against Vice, and forwardness to promote the Gospellizing of such Plantations who were in danger of perishing for want of Vision. His departure is much Lamented by all that knew him. He died in the 46th Year of his Age, having been an Ordained Minister about 28 Years: was buryed on Friday, the 2d. Currant; the Ministers of the County being present and several Gentlemen from Rhode-Island and other Neighbouring Towns, making up a great Number of People that attended on his Funeral." Boston News-Letter, No. 734, May 12, 1718. — Eds.

[1] "Hull, May 12. On Friday last, the 9th Currant, an unusual thing fell out here: about a hundred Coots (being very fat) came dead on shore, which Joseph Milton brought home in his Cart; no one can tell how it fell out, unless that falling on a Mussel Bank they choak'd themselves with the Mussels, their Crap being so full with them that they dropt out of their Mouths: Great numbers of them came likewise on Shore at other Places, and at Beach-Island between Cony-hasset and Nantasket, that one Mr. Smith took up and carryed home, which thing occasioned a great many Spectators to view them." News-Letter, No. 735, May 19, 1718. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

by 5. Justices. 'Twas a very Rainy day. No Minister there; so that I was forc'd to Pray at opening the Court. This day Mr. Davenport's Sister dyes at the Bank.[1] Finish'd. May 16. adjourned *sine die*. Went to Newington: (Mr. Davenport to the Bank to bury his sister). Dine at Winget's.

May, 17. To Rowly, where Col. Quincey and I keep the Sabbath. See my Court-Journal.

May 19. Went on Prospect-Hill. Mr. Sheriff Denison accompanied us to Ipswich. Lodge at Mr. Rogers's. At coming in saw Govr Saltonstall there. Both his Actions lost at this Court.

May, 23. To Salem; dine at Salem, drive a Pin, as had laid a Stone with Goldthwait as I went; 5^s each. Visited Mr. Corwin, who receiv'd me with a great deal of Christian Affection, desired me to pray for him.

May, 24th. Went home very Comfortably, and found all well. *Laus Deo*. This day Capt. Dummer dies.

28. Election.[2]

29. Mr. Cooke Negativ'd. Capt. Dum̃er buried; Bearers, Sewall, Townsend; Bromfield, Stoddard; Belcher, Dudley. Scarvs and Gloves.

---

[1] A part of the bank of the river Piscataqua "produced a large quantity of strawberries, on which account it was called Strawberry-bank, and Portsmouth was frequently called by the inhabitants of the neighboring towns 'The Bank,' until the middle of the eighteenth century." Adams's Annals of Portsmouth, p. 21. — Eds.

[2] "To my Fellow Marriners, Gentlemen, I have now finished my general Chart of the Sea-Coast from Cape Cancer to Sandy Point of New York in North America, with the Harbours, Towns, Bays, Roads, Rocks, Sands, Fishing-Banks, Shoals and Shelves, Depths of Water, Latitudes, Bearings and Distances from Place to Place, the make of the Land and the Variations. My Intent in putting out this Advertisement is for the Good of the Navigation, and that my Chart may be as Correct as possible before it is engraven: Therefore, lest my Chart should be imperfect, if any Gentleman will let me wait upon them at my House, and will assist me in any Thing they shall find uncorrect, or will inform me of any Discoveries they may have made, which my Chart makes no mention of, they will much oblige their humble Servant, *Cyprian Southack*." News-Letter, No. 736, May 26, 1718. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

May, 2. Mr. Barnard preaches the Artillery [Sermon].

June 3. Go to Roxbury in my Son's Calash and with him Visit Govr Dudley, — Mr. Walter, Talk with him about Mrs. D——n [Denison]. He advises me not to see her then, lest should surprise her undress'd. Told him I came on purpose; yet finally submitted to his Advice. he spake of her Coming to Town on Thorsday.

June, 5th No body came, I writ to Mr. Walter.

June, 9. Mr. Corwin dies about 9. m. Col. Brown sent me word of it by Chapman. Note. Mrs. D——n came in the morning about 9 aclock, and I took her up into my Chamber and discoursed thorowly with her; She desired me to provide another and better Nurse. I gave her the two last News-Letters — told her I intended to visit her at her own house next Lecture-day. She said, 'twould be talked of. I answer'd, In such Cases, persons must run the Gantlet. Gave her Mr. Whiting's Oration for Abijah Walter, who brought her on horseback to Town. I think little or no Notice was taken of it.

P. Dudley esqr. takes with him Dr. Cotton Mather, my Son Mr. Joseph Sewall, and Mr. Prince to the Ordination at Hingham, by Water in the Castle-Barge, June 11, 1718.

June, 11th I go to Salem in Mr. Watts's Calash; Mr. Lynde and I ride together, and Scipio rides his Horse. At Lewis's fall in Company with Brother Sewall, Cousin Aña Adams, Nathan Longfellow. Got to Salem between 1 and 2. Visit Major Price. Bearers, Sewall, Higginson; Epes, Lynde; Woolcott, Sewall. Only Mr. Justice Lynde wore a Wigg. Was laid in Capt. Corwin's Tomb built for this Gentleman's Mother about the year 1668. Lodg'd at Brother's.

June, 12. Went home. Din'd at the Dolphin: Went to Council.

June, 13. Friday His Excellency dines with the Council at the Green Dragon. Mr. Foxcroft being at Cam-

Digitized by Google

bridge, and Mr. Cooper indispos'd, I was forc'd to send for my Son to Pray in the Council: and he was Chaplain at Dinner.

June, 14. Mr. Foxcroft prays at the Opening of the Council; performs very well. Mr. Cooke is sent for into Council to explain his Memorial, and he asserts his Meaning to be, that the Province of Main being Granted by the King to Sir Ferdinand Gorges, and the Title and Right of the said Gorges being derived to the Massachusetts Colony, the Timber therein belongs to them; and King George may not take it away.[1]

June, 17. Went to Roxbury Lecture, visited Mr. Walter. Mr. Webb preach'd. Visited Govr Dudley, Mrs. Denison, gave her Dr. Mather's Sermons very well bound; told her we were in it invited to a Wedding. She gave me very good Curds.

June, 23. 2. A Boston Boy is killed with Lightening at Bradford in the day-time. At night sharp Thunder here. The Children came into my Chamber, and I went to prayer. No body hurt. *Laus Deo.* This night Capt. Gerrish's son Richard was drowned near the end of the Long Wharf. 28. 7. found floating thereabouts. 29. 1. Buried, Dr. Cotton Mather and I went next the Mourners.

July, 1. 3. Cousin Hale comes to Town.

July, 2. Com̄encem't. Go to Camb^{r} by water with my Daughter Judith, Mr. Tim^{o} Woodbridge, Col. Fitch, Paul Dudley esqr. &c. Saw Mitchel Sewall hold a Question, Joseph Moodey, Benj. Fessenden &c op̄ose. Mr. Eyre made the Oration. Din'd in the Hall. His Excellency the Govr there, Lt Govr came home round in Mr. Gore's Calash, which God graciously provided for me. Brought my daughter well in a little while after Nine.

---

[1] An account of the difficulties arising from the question of the royal rights in the woods of New Hampshire and Maine is given in Palfrey's History of New England, IV. 394–412. (See the entry in this Diary under Feb. 8, 1719.) — Eds.

Digitized by Google

July, 3. 5. Mr. Stoddard preaches. Much Rain to-day. Mr. Thacher of Milton and Mr. Sparhawk dine with me.

July, 4. 6. I dine with the Court.

July, 5. 7. I dine with Mr. Stoddard, in Company of his Bro^r, the Minister, Mr. Cooper — Salt Fish and Oyle.

July, 6. 1. Cous. Moodey preaches at the South a. m̄. Mr. Sol. Stoddard p. m̄. Both Excellently. Mrs. Hacket coming from Barbados to visit her Mother Middlecot, and Brother and Sister, died and was buried at Sea about 8. days agoe: which disap̄ointment causes great Lamentation.[1]

July, 7. 2. I give Mrs. Denison her Oath to the Inventory; gave her a Catalogue superscrib'd to her. Her Bro^r brought her. Mr. Shelden of North-Hampton dines with me. At night, when all were gone to bed; Cousin Moodey went with me into the new Hall, read the history of Rebekah's Courtship, and pray'd with me respecting my Widowed Condition.

July, 8. 3. Madam Usher comes in the Hackney Coach to take leave of me, as going to Dedham and Woodstock if her health permit. She tells me of the Death of Mrs. Betty Bromfield this day. I send Mr. Stoddard of North-Hampton 2 or 3 p^d of Reasons [raisins] and 1 p^d Almond in a paper Bag by Deacon Shelden. Cous. Moodey tells me of Mr. Joseph Em̄erson's Courting his Daughter.

July, 9. 4. Cousin Moodey, and his Son and daughter set sail for York in Archelaus Adams, between 5 and 6. m. with a very fair Wind. Wait on his Excellency, who ap̄oints tomorrow, 4. p. m̄, for a meeting of the Com̄issioners.[2]

---

[1] See volume of Proceedings for 1875, p. 412, for a full account of the Middlecots. — Eds.

[2] As the name of Francis Dewing stands as the engraver of Bonner's map of Boston in 1722, the following note may be of interest. On the Council records of July 9th is a warrant to apprehend Francis Doing, suspected to

Digitized by Google

July, 10. 5. Mr. Cooper preaches. Between 6 and 7. p. m. Mrs. Elizabeth Bromfield, a very vertuous and pious Gentlewoman, was buried, Ætat. 40. Bearers, Mr. John White, Mr. Elijah Danforth; Mr. Wm Cooper, Mr. John Boydell; Mr. Henry Franklin, Mr. Hugh Hall. I went with the Governour.

July, 15. 3. Govr Warns a Council, which hinders my going to Roxbury Lecture, though had bespoke the Coach before. At Council Mr. Bridger offer'd to take an Affidavit, which the Govr Caused to be read: It reflected much on Mr. Cooke as having falsely accused him. I said Mr. Cooke ought to be sent for and be present at the Taking of it. Mr. Davenport seconded me; Capt. Hutchinson said it ought not to be taken at all, being a Negative in his own Cause. Twas cast out. Went with Mr. Franklyn to view his Wall adjoining to me: He then had me into the Garden, and gave me a Glass of choice Canary. When came home found that Mr. Gee had invited me to Diñer. Much Rain this Afternoon.

16. 4. Went to Mr. Gee's to Diñer: Dr. Cotton Mather and his Lady, Deacon Barnard, Procter, Mr. Gee, Wife, Son sat down, Mr. Wadsworth, who Return'd Thanks Excellently, as Dr. Mather had Craved a Blessing. View'd my Lot at the North burying place. Went to Woodell's and rode in his Coach to Meers's, from thence went and visited Mrs. Denison; Gave her K. George's Effigies in Coper; and an Engl. Crown of K. Charles 2^{d} 1677. Eat Curds with her; I craved a Blessing, and Returned Thanks; came home after it.

17. 5. Dr. C. Mather preaches Excellently, Fought a good Fight.

---

be concerned in counterfeiting the bills of credit of this province, to search his chamber and seize tools, &c. No farther action is recorded, nor is there any reason to suppose that he was guilty. The item suggests one of the risks to which an artist was liable at that day. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

July, 20. 1. Had much adoe to go to the solemn Assembly by reason of the Indisposition in my back — Was refreshed there. Mr. Mayhew preach'd this day at Natick p. m̄. Says that Neesnuman preaches well, comends his Prayers especially. Mr. Woodbridge preaches at the North.

23. 4. Fast at Brooklin, Son Sewall and Mr. Green go thither. Mrs. Rebekah Taylor, the Treasurer's Widow, buried in the South burying place. Ætat. 60. Bearers, Col. Taylor, Sewall; Mr. Sim. Stoddard, Davenport; Mr. Speaker Burrill, Mr. Treasurer Allen. Was a Council at Maldon, to which Mr. Wadsworth went. Dr. C. Mather and Mr. Colman preach'd at Brooklin, at a Fast.

24. 5. Mr. Tim° Woodbridge of Hartford preaches the Lecture from Isa. 55. 2. Wherefore &c.

25. 6. I go in the Hackny Coach to Roxbury. Call at Mr. Walter's who is not at home; nor Govr Dudley, nor his Lady. Visit Mrs. Denison: she invites me to eat. I give her two Cases with a knife and fork in each; one Turtle shell tackling; the other long, with Ivory handles, Squar'd, cost 4^s 6^d; Pound of Raisins with proportionable Almonds. Visited her Brother and Sister Weld. Came home by Day-light in the Coach, which staid for me at the Gray-Hound.

26. 7. Mr. Woodbridge visits me. I dine with him at Mr. Stoddard's. Go to Council about the Pirat Sloop, which has Chased some.

29. 3. Ride with Col. Thomas in his Calash from Charlestown, to Cambridge Court. Mr. Apleton pray'd at opening of the same. Lodg'd with my Brother at the President's.[1]

---

[1] "One Mr. Nicholas Randle, that was born at a place called Will, within the Parish of Stokenham, in the County of Devon, in Old England; is (if now alive and in this Country) desired to take notice that there is a very good Estate of Land fallen to him in England, by the death of his Father and Brothers; And if he pleases to Enquire at the house of Mr. James Palin,

Digitized by Google

July 31. The Jury, whereof Mr. Ebenr Brooks of Meadford was Foreman, brought in Reversi — of the former Judgm't, and gave Dower for Madam Goff, against my Brother.[1] The Lord sanctify this Adversity to him and me.

Augt, 1. 6. Court rises, gave Mr. Apleton 20s, who had pray'd 4 times. This was the longest Court that I remember at Cambridge. Rode home round with Stedmand, visit Mrs. Denison. Madam Rogers and Leverett much congratulated me upon my Courting her.

Augt 6. 4. Visited Mrs. Denison, Carried her, her Sister Weld, the Widow, and Mrs. Weld to her Bror Mr. Samuel Weld, where we were Courteously entertained. Brought Mr. Edmund Weld's wife home with me in the Coach; she is in much darkness. Gave Mrs. Denison a Psalm-Book neatly bound in England with Turkey-Leather.

Augt 7. 5. Mr. Sewall preaches the Lecture.

9. 7. Mr. Macgregor, and Mr. Boyd dine with me and my Son J. S. and James Clark. Gave the Scots Ministers each of them one of my Proposals.

---

next to the Post Office in Boston, he may be further satisfied herein." News-Letter, No. 737, June 2, 1718.

"These are to give Notice that there is an Estate in England befallen unto Mr. John Head, he is a Man of a brown Complexion, brown Hair, aged about two or three and Thirty Years, born and bred a Wool Comber in Old England, said to have lived near the Town-House in Boston, some time ago, as a Trader and to be Marryed; Whoever can give any true Intelligence of him, whether Dead or Alive, and what Children he has left behind him, are desired hereby to send it to the Post Office in Boston, where further Information may be had." News-Letter, No. 743, July 14, 1718. — Eds.

[1] Stephen Sewall, brother of our journalist, married Margaret, daughter of Rev. Jonathan Mitchell. Her brother Jonathan married Hannah (Lynde), widow of John Bigg, and died without issue, when the widow married Colonel Edmund Goffe. Evidently the claim was by the widow as against the brothers and sisters of Mitchell. June 27, 1719, John Clark and Thomas Fitch were appointed special justices, in place of Lynde and Sewall, to try all causes between John Leverett and Stephen Sewall on the one side, and Edmund Goffe on the other. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

15. I, with my Son and daughter, J. Sewall, dine at Govr Dudley's, Mr. Walter and his wife and Son, Son and daughter Sewall of Brooklin and their Daughter there, and Col. Dudley: Mrs. Denison I supose was the principal Guest, I waited on her home.

22. 6. I take my daughter Judith, and Cousin Green with me in the Coach and sup with Mrs. Denison.

26. 3. Church-Meeting South. Agree to have Mr. Prince ordain'd the first of October next.

27. 4. I ride and visit Mrs. Denison, leave my Horse at the Gray-Hound. She mentions her discouragements by reason of Discourses she heard: I pray'd God to direct her and me.

28. 5. None in the Fore-seat at Lecture. Govr I think was at Mr. Nelson's. Mr. Stephens and Capt. Burnap dine with us. Mr. Bromfield, J. Sewall and I go to the Funeral of Mrs. Peck, Mr. Williams of Dearfield's Mother. 4. Ministers there; Mr. Walter, Danforth, Sewall, Thair, besides young Mr. Walter.

Mr. Walter in his prayer made a very honorable Mention of her. Is about 82. years old, born at Roxbury. Call'd at Mrs. Denison's before the Funeral.

29. 6. Got my Accounts allow'd by the Comissioners and Sign'd.

Thorsday, 7^{r} 4. 1718. Set out for Bristol with Scipio, after Lecture and Dinner. Call'd at Mrs. Denison's. Baited at Dedham, where was Mr. Spink of Narraganset, who Piloted me to Young's in the night, which was a great Comfort to me in my dark way. Got thither about 8., where met with Col. Quincey, who had waited for me above an hour.

Friday 7^{r} 5th Baited at the Peacock and drank Canary: Din'd at Frenches. From thence rode to Hunt's, near the Black Horse, and Lodg'd there.

Satterday, 7^{r} 6th Call'd at Carpenter's, Capt. Reynolds's. Dined at Mrs. Smith's at Bristol, where Capt.

Digitized by Google

Davis came to us, by whom I sent to Mr. Sparhawk to pray at opening the Court. Set out for Newport. Mr. Sheriff Church met us, and went back with us to the Ferry. Col. Byfield's Tenant accompanied us great part of the way. About ½ way met Col. Byfield and Park — coming home. Col. Quincey conducted us to Mr. Franklin's; but we could not be entertain'd there. Went to Mr. Clap's with Mr. Prince's Letter and Packet, and ask'd his advice, for 'twas now Candle-lighting. He introduc'd us to Mr. Sanford's, who came over and took us to his house where we were very courteously entertain'd. Their eldest daughter was sick. Went to Col. Wanton's to wait on his Excellency, but He was gone to Mr. Luas's.

Lord's day, 7r 7th Waited on his Excellency our Govr Went to hear Mr. Clap, Sat with Mr. Sanford in his Pue. Five of the Council were his Auditors; Sewall, Townsend, Quincey, Winthrop, Dudley. Mr. Clap preached and pray'd Excellently.

Monday, 7r 8th [1] Govr Shute went to the Horse-Race. Fishing to Canonicut. I visited Mrs. Ellary, Mr. Pembroke in Prison; Madam Coddington sick; she was sleeping. Waited on Govr Sanford [2] this Morning; but he was gone to Court. After we had dined at Mr. Sanford's, He brought us going out of Town. Went the Eastern Road which is more Smooth and Level. In this we saw Portsmouth Quaker Meetinghouse, which has an Apartment añexed to it for the women at some seasons. Got well over the Ferry by Star-light; Mr. Sheriff, Mr. Checkly,

---

[1] "This is to give Notice, that Saturday next the 13th Currant, being the first day of the second quarter of the Post Office in Boston, the said Office is then to be removed from Mr. Campbell's Land in Corne-hill, Boston, unto Mr. Payne's Land on the same side of the Street, the fifth Door to the Southward of the old Office, unto which all Persons are to repair for receiving out and giving in their Letters that come and go per Post or Shipping." News-Letter, No. 751, Sept. 8, 1718. — Eds.

[2] Peleg Sanford was governor of Rhode Island from 1680 to 1683. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

Sparhawk, Pain met us on Bristol-Side. Lodg'd at Capt. Reynolds.

Tuesday, 7^{r} 9th. Mr. Sparhawk[1] prays at opening the Court. In my Charge to the Jury I took notice of the loss of their amiable Pastor; excited them to be a Law to themselves. P. m̄. The Court Order the Sheriff to go and meet his Excellency. In the evening wait on his Excellency at Col. Pain's, where a noble Treat was provided, to which the Court also were invited.

Midweek 7^{r} 10th The Court treats the Governour and his Attendants at Mrs. Smith's at Diñer.

Thorsday morn 7^{r} 11th Take leave of the Govr entering upon his Journey: p. m̄. adjourn the Court *sine die.* Visit Madam Sparhawk and her two Sons. Note. Mr. Checkly pray'd the 2^{d} day of the Court, and Mr. Dwight of Woodstock the Third. Sup at Mr. Blagrove's.

Friday 7^{r} 12th Break Fast with Mr. Sheriff: Dine with Col. Byfield and his Lady, whom had not visited before. After Diñer set out for Providence, Mr. Dwight accompanying us. 'Twas duskish before we got over the Ferry. At first two women row'd the Boat, and fetch'd some over. Lodg'd at Oney's.

Satterday, 7^{r} 13th Set out for Woodstock; dined at a house in the way. Major Chandler, and one with him met us in Pomfret. Call'd at Mr. Fisk's in the way thither in Killingsly. Is a very fair Field in Killingsly upon the banks of Quinnebog, the boundary between Killingsly and Pomfret. Find Mr. Dwight's Family and Madam Usher well.[2]

---

[1] Unless this name be a slip of the pen, we may presume that some relation of the late pastor, Rev. John Sparhawk, was visiting there. His nephew, Rev. Nathaniel Sparhawk, of Lynnfield, H. C. 1715, may be the person meant. The two sons of Rev. John Sparhawk were then respectively five and three years of age. — Eds.

[2] Rev. Josiah Dwight, of Woodstock, H. C. 1687, was son of Capt. Timothy Dwight, of Dedham, by his third wife, Anna Flynt. Her father was Rev. Henry Flynt, and her mother was Margery Hoar, sister of President

Digitized by Google

Septr 14. 1718. Lord's day, Mr. Dwight pray'd and preach'd very well. Dan. 3, 16. Shadrach — Doct. When the Authority over us require that which is unlawfull of us, we must be Noncompliers and Dissenters. Mention'd the Cross in Baptisme. They are to be Com̄ended who stood out in 1662.[1] Is it not somthing to have our Names put into a Book of Martyrs in addition to the 11th Hebr. Sewall, Lynde, Davenport, Quincey, Dudley, of the Council present, Mr. Achmuty. Govr Saltonstall's Daughter Christophers, and his Son-in-law Gardner,[2] Capt. White of Windsor.

Monday, 7^r 15th. Set out for Hartford, brought on our way by Maj^r Chandler, Gardner and others as far as Ashford; Visited Mr. Hale, gave him 10^s and a chief man of the place ½ Crown to drive a pin in a very fair Meeting House they have now building. Dined at Coventry. Lodg'd with Col. Quincey at Olcot's, about ½ way between the Notch of the Mountains and Hartford; the sun now Setting. Company went on.

Tuesday, 7^r 16th. Rode over Hockanum to the great River, about 5 or 6 miles. Mr. Pitkin came to us. Mr. Woodbridge had me to his noble House where I dined and Lodg'd. He and Madam Woodbridge entertained us very Courteously; saw his fine little Son, who walks about.

Wednesday, 7^r 17th. Lt Govr Gold and Super^r Justices give us a Breakfast. Mr. Woodbridge brings us going to Windsor, where I visit my old Friend and Classmate Mr.

Hoar, and of Joanna, wife of Edmund Quincy. President Leonard Hoar married Bridget Lisle, daughter of the Cromwellian Lord Lisle, who survived him and married Hezekiah Usher, Jun., whom she also outlived. Madam Usher was therefore the widow of Mr. Dwight's grand-uncle. She died May 25, 1723. — Eds.

[1] This refers to the ministers who had been ejected under the Act of Uniformity. — Eds.

[2] Elizabeth, daughter of Governor Gurdon Saltonstall, married, first, Richard Christophers; her sister Sarah married, first, John Gardner. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

Samuel Mather, with whom I have Refreshing Converse. He hopes shall see one another in Heaven. Tells me he was born Septembr 5. 1651. Capt. White, our Pilot, gave us a good Frigusee of Fowls. Baited at Suffield, where the Sheriff came to us. This town has a pleasant River running through it, upon which besides many other necessary Mills, they have one made to Turn Dishes. Their Meetinghouse stands upon a very beautifull Ascent. 'Twas night before we got to Springfield. My heel was a little wet riding through Agawam River, which is Westfield River. Found Col. Taylor and a great number at Supper at Ingersol's, with whom we join'd. *Laus Deo.*

Thorsday, 7r 18. Mr. Brewer prays at opening the Court. Mr. Taylor comes to visit me, Mr. Stephen Williams,[1] to whom I gave 2 Silver Spoons; one engraven Febr. 29. 1703–4 the other July, 3. 1718., being the days of his Captivity and Marriage: To shew how God sets Adversity and Prosperity one over against another. Mr. Taylor goes home. Court holds Friday, Satterday.

Lord's day, 7r 21. Mr. Brewer prays and preaches very well and audibly. 6 Councillors his Auditors; the Court, Col. Partridge, and Mr. Attorney. Col. Pynchon and Mr. Cooke Consulary Men[2] were there. Text, Rom. 16. 16. p. m̄. 2 Cor. 5. 15. Court holds Monday, and Tuesday morn. James and Jacob Lowton were acquitted as to their murdering Cogro Negro. William Booth of Suffield, upon sending out the Jury again, was found Guilty of uttering Counterfeit Bills of Credit.

7r 23. At taking leave of Mr. Brewer, I gave him 20s. He pray'd four times. His wife is Mr. Nathan[1]

---

[1] The well-known "Redeemed Captive." — Eds.

[2] Perhaps meaning men who had been councillors, like *viri consulares.* — Eds.

Digitized by Google

Chauncy's Daughter. Mr. Sheriff brings us going 5. Miles. Dine in the Woods; Get to Brookfield about Sunset.

Wednesday 7^{r} 24. Dine at Strawberry Hill, Leicester; Stebbing; Mr. Attorney Treated us. Visited Mr. Southgate. At Worcester are surprised to meet with Judge Palmer, Mr. Oulton, Waldo, who were also very glad to see us. Rain'd a little at Worcester. Got to Marlborough about Sun-set.

Thorsday, 7^{r} 25. Have a Fast at Westborough this day in order to settle a Minister. We Bait at Sudbury; dine at Larned's at Watertown. Came home by Charlestown; I Treated with a Bowl of Punch, which should have had at Coventry. Met Richd Hilton's Wife carrying to the Grave. And Mr. Carter, who married Mr. Gookin's daughter, was to be buried that evening. Got home well, and find my family so. Mr. J. Sewall prays with us. *Laus Deo!*

Friday, 7^{r} 26. A Council is call'd, Capt. Moodey's Men dismiss'd. One that came from New-York is taken with the Small Pocks at his House in Charlestown. Visit Mrs. Denison, bring the widow Weld to Town in the Coach, in her way to her Cousin Carter.

Lord's Day, 7^{r} 28. Through the Goodness of God I am restored to worship God in my own Congregation.

7^{r} 29. Being notified by Mr. Russel, I goe to Charlestown to meet the proprietors of the Land of Nod. But the Meeting was not full; and nothing done save to adjourn to Friday at 2. p. m̄.

Tuesday, 7^{r} 30. I dine with the Govr, where were Col. Partridge, Mr. Penhallow, Col. Winslow, Mr. Attorney,[1] Mr. Belcher, Mr. Treasurer.

---

[1] By the note to the occurrences on Nov. 12th, *post*, it seems certain that Paul Dudley is meant as the Attorney-General, an office held by him in 1716 and 1717 by election. He was appointed a justice of the Supreme Court in April, 1718; but we do not find that his successor, Thomas Newton, was elected before June, 1720. The Treasurer was Jeremiah Allen. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

Midweek, Octob^{r} 1. The Govr sets out for Piscataqua. Ordination of Mr. Thomas Prince. Mr. Wadsworth began with Prayer, very well, about ½ past Ten. Mr. Prince preached from Heb^{r} 13 — 17. Mr. Sewall pray'd. Dr. Incr. Mather ask'd if any had to object: ask'd the Church Vote who were in the Gallery fronting the Pulpit. Ask'd Mr. Prince's Acceptance of the Call. Dr. Increase Mather, Dr. Cotton Mather, Mr. Wadsworth, Colman, Sewall lay their Hands on his head. Dr. Incr. Mather Prays; Gives the Charge, Prays agen. Dr. Cotton Mather Gives the Right Hand of Fellowship. Dr. Incr. Mather, when he declared whom the elders and Messengers had apointed to do it, [said] that it was a good Practice. Sung Psal. 68. 17–20. Mr. Prince gave the Blessing. Govr Dudley and his Lady came in about the begiñing of Sermon. Entertainment was at Mr. Sewall's, which was very plentifull and splendid. Went to the Funeral of Mrs. Abigail Perry.[1] I went at first with Joseph Brisco. At last Mr. Sewall and Prince met the Funeral, and then I went between them.

Octob^{r} 2^{d} Rainy, drisly day, by which means had a thin Lecture, though Mr. Cooper Continued a very good Discourse from 1 Cor. 3. 16. Mr. John Fisk dined with us.

Octob^{r} 3 or 4th Visit Mrs. Denison.

Octob^{r} 6. Madam Noyes[2] is buried; I was hindered from being at the Funeral, by meeting the Proprietors at Charlestown.

Octo^{r} 7. Court sits, which I am obliged to attend. Son Sewall goes to Salem with Mr. Gerrish to be at the Ordination.

---

[1] Administration was granted (Suff. Wills, lib. xxi. f. 109) to Lydia Kay, spinster, on estate of Abigail Perry, spinster. A long illness seems to have exhausted all the estate of the deceased. — Eds.

[2] Probably Ann (Belcher), first wife of Oliver Noyes. See note under date of February 6th, *post*. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

Octob^{r} 8. Dine with the Court, Mr. Wadsworth.

Octob^{r} 11th Visit Mrs. Denison. Bring Dr. Cotton Mather's youngest Daughter home with me in the Coach, at Mr. Walter's Desire.

Wednesday, Octr 15. Visit Mrs. Denison on Horseback; present her with a pair of Shoe-buckles, cost 5^{s} 3^{d}. Went and gave my Condolence to Madam Walter on account of the death of her Son Increase[1] at Jamaica, which she took well. Hold the privat Meeting at my house.

Octob^{r} 16. Mr. Wadsworth preaches from 1 [?]; exhorting to Contribution for propagating the Gospel. Mr. Thacher of Milton, and Mr. Cornwall dine with me. Trustees Meeting. Go to the Funeral of Mr. John Mico;[2] Bearers, Col. Townsend esqr, Edward Bromfield esqr; Sim̄ Stoddard esqr, Thomas Palmer esqr; Mr. David Jeffries, Mr. William Clark of the North [Church]. Councillors had Gloves given them there. Died very suddenly, as did excellent Mr. Thomas Barnard of Andover, on Monday night.

Octr 17. Go to Charlestown Lecture. Mr. Bradstreet preaches from Hebr. 13. 14. Mention'd the sud̄en Deaths, several times. Have been 4 of late; viz, Plum̄er, Mico, Sheaf, the Ferry-man. Dined at Mr. Bradstreet's with Mr. Danl Oliver, Madam Goff. Went to the Prison and visited Mr. Wm Hirst, gave him 18^{d} to buy a pint of wine.

Octr 18. Grant a Hearing next Court in order to Two Prohibitions; one on account of a Charterparty made at Lisbon: the other in behalf of a poor Sailer imprison'd for reproachfull words spoke to a Capt of a Ship in Boston Harbour near the Long Wharf.

---

[1] Rev. Nehemiah Walter married Sarah, daughter of Rev. Increase Mather, and their oldest child was the Increase here mentioned. — Eds.

[2] John Mico was a worthy merchant of Boston, and was probably a late comer, as his name does not appear on the records before 1686. He married Mary Brattle, Aug. 20, 1689, who survived him, but had no children. The widow died Dec. 22, 1733. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

Lord's day, 8r 19. Mr. Prince baptised John Clark, son of Mr. William Clark, which is the first Child baptized by him. He begins his Moneth to baptise this day. I was much affected in the Sermon before the L. Supēr, with the Consideration of Christs being concérn'd to have our Remembrance of Him now Glorified; the Remembrance of us, such obscure worthless Creatures, Siñers!

Monday, 8r 20. I prove my Countryman Plummer's Will.[1] Give Madam Mico Administration at her own house. Mr. Wendell and Mr. Jn° Walley Bondsmen, Mrs. Anne Cotton Witness.

Thorsday 8r 23. Mr. Colman preaches excellently from Gen. 3. 13. Setting forth the Hainousness of the First Sin; and the great sinfullness of thinking lightly of it.

Friday, 8r 24. Brother Sewall visits me. While he was here, Mrs. Elisabeth Byles, Dr. Mather's daughter, Tells me of Col. Thomas's[2] Death, whereby he is freed from his solicitude as to a Judge of the Superr Court at Salem next 9r Mr. Dwight of Woodstock dines with us. Visit Mrs. Denison. The privat Meeting was at her house, which I was not aware of. I went to Mr. Walter's to Condole him; and knocking at the door was called to, and told they were all gon to the Meeting. I ask'd where? they said at Mrs. Denison's. I went thither where I found Mr. Walter at Prayer. Mr. Thomas Wal-

---

[1] The will of Samuel Plummer, dated Dec. 2, 1717, is in the Suffolk Registry, lib. xxi. f. 126. He leaves every thing to his wife, Elizabeth, to bring up his child. He is termed by Sewall his countryman, which would lead us to infer that the family was also from county South Hants, in England. But as the Plummers were long settled in Newbury, this may be the journalist's meaning. — Eds.

[2] Nathaniel Thomas, of Marshfield, was grandson of William Thomas, one of the leading men in the settlement there. Nathaniel was a captain in King Philip's war, a representative under both charters, and of the Council 1693-1702. He was judge of the Court of Common Pleas for Plymouth, 1692-1712, the last ten years as chief-justice, and June 4, 1712, was promoted to the Supreme Court, where he served till his death. He left a large family. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

ter made a very good Sermon from John, 13. 7. Shewing the Duty of Submitting to God's Soveraignty, the great Sin of doing contrarily. Pray'd. Sung part of the 145. Psal. which he set to Low Dutch very well. Pray'd.

The room was full; Govr Dudley and his Lady, widow Ruggles, &c. there. Rain'd hard. I sup'd with Mrs. Denison, got home about 8. at night. *Laus Deo.* Noyes, March here.

Satterday, 8^r 25. Mr. John Thomas[1] comes in and acquaints me that his Grand father dyed last Wednesday night at nine a-clock; and is to be inter'd next Tuesday.

Wednesday, Octob^r 29. Mr. Thomas Walter was Ordain'd. Dr. Cotton Mather Pray'd, Dr. Increase Mather Preach'd from Hebr. 13. 18. Pray for us. Mr. Danforth of Dorchester Pray'd. Dr. Increase Mather Ordain'd, Mr. Neh. Walter, Mr. Danforth and Dr. Cotton Mather Laying on Hands with him. Dr. Cotton Mather gave the Right Hand of Fellowship after a Considerable Discourse, My Son and my Brother. Psal. 132 — 14th to the end. C. Short set by Major Bowls. Mr. Thomas Walter gave the Blessing. Entertainment was at Mr. Walter's and Major Bowls's. Sup'd with the Govr Dudley, His Excellency Govr Shute. Visited Mrs. Denison. Sam Hirst and —— Hall sup'd at her house. Went and came home in Mr. Stoddard's Coach.

Octob^r 30. Mr. Sewall preach'd out of Isa: a Saviour and a great one.

Octob^r 31. Mr. Colman prays at Opening of the Council. In the Afternoon is an Overseer's Meeting, referring to Mr. Ebenezer Pierpont.[2] He open'd his Cause; Mr.

[1] This John married Mary Ray, and had a son Nathaniel Ray Thomas, a mandamus counsellor and refugee. There was another Thomas family at Marshfield, descended from John Thomas, who died about 1676, and to this line belonged General John Thomas, of the Continental army. — Eds.

[2] This matter of Pierpont's is fully discussed in Quincy's History of Harvard College, I. 213–225. Pierpont was refused his second degree on account of remarks made by him against the College authorities. A large meeting

Digitized by Google

Sever spake. After much agitation, a Confession was drawn up, which was Voted to be Satisfactory if he Sign'd it. Mr. Gibbs and I were sent to him into the Closet to shew it him; we us'd arguments to persuade him; but he peremptorily refus'd, saying 'twas against his Conscience.

7th day, 9r 1. His Excellency comes not into Council. My Son from Brooklin being here I took his Horse, and visited Mrs. Denison. Sat in the Chamber next Majr Bowls. I told her 'twas time now to finish our Business: Ask'd her what I should allow her; she not speaking; I told her I was willing to give her Two [Hundred?] and Fifty pounds per añum during her life, if it should please God to take me out of the world before her. She answer'd she had better keep as she was, than give a Certainty for an uncertainty; She should pay dear for dwelling at Boston. I desired her to make proposals, but she made none. I had Thoughts of Publishment next Thorsday the 6th. But I now seem to be far from it. May God, who has the pity of a Father, Direct and help me!

Novr 10th. Lotted out the Land of Nod, and the first 300. Acre Lot fell to me.

Midweek, Novr 12. Overseers Meeting, to petition the Court to make the College 100. foot long. One calling for the Memorial to the end of the Table, I stood up, and said what the honble Comissioners had in hand was of great moment, but I apprehended there was an affair of greater moment. I had heard Exposition of the Scriptures in the Hall had not been carryed on, I enquired of the President whether 'twere so or no. Was silence a little while; then the President seem'd to be surprised at my Treating of him in that mañer; I did not use to do so;

---

of the Overseers was called, and the "confession" mentioned here was to the effect that Pierpont regretted his "heat and passion," asked to be forgiven and admitted to take his degree. He refused to sign it, and was supported by Governor Shute and the Dudleys, as was surmised. He appealed to the courts in November, but his complaint was quashed. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

neither did he use to Treat me so: This Complaint was Twice at least. Many spake earnestly that what I did was out of Season. Mr. Attorny[1] stood up and Seconded me very strenuously. When I was fallen so hard upon, I said I apprehended The not Expounding the Scriptures was a faulty Omission, and I was glad I had that Oportunity of shewing my dislike of it. President said, he had begun to take it up agen; I said I was glad of it. At another time said, If he were to Expound in the Hall, he must be Supported. It went over. The Memorial was voted: Then Mr. Belcher stood up, and mov'd earnestly that Exposition might be attended. At last Mr. Wadsworth stood up and spake in favour of it, and drew up a vote that the president should *as* frequently *as he could* entertain the students with Expositions of the holy Scriptures; and read it. I mov'd that *as he could* might be left out; and it was so voted. Mr. President seem'd to say softly, it was not till now the Business of the President to Expound in the Hall. I said I was glad the Overseers had now the Honour of declaring it to be the President's Duty.

Novr 19. *mane.* Mr. President spake to me again pretty earnestly; and intimated that twas not the President's Duty to Expound before this Order: I said Twas a Shame that a Law should be needed; meaning *ex malis moribus bonae Leges.*

Novr 25. Charlestown, Capt. Burnap brought his Plan of the Land of Nod divided into Shares; His, and all the other accounts were adjusted and allowed. I paid him Ten pounds.

---

[1] In Quincy's History of Harvard College, I. 222-223, we have President Leverett's report of this meeting. He writes that Mr. Dudley seconded the motion of Sewall. Dudley, "it may be supposed by concert with somebody, it may be not present, contrived the interval of silence, by poring on the memorial, so that the zealous Judge might have the opportunity to make his impertinent, not to say in him invidious, motion." — Eds.

Digitized by Google

9r 27. Mr. Vallentine[1] our new Attorny Gen'l, Treated his Excellency the Govr, Lieut. Govr, and Judges, at Supēr.

Novr 28. 1718. Upon Col. Higginson, Col. Partridge and Col. Quincey bringing in a Report upon a Bill Committed to them; It was debated whether 'twas Convenient for the members of the Council that were of the Comittee to Vote, and carried clearly for it; and by this means the Report was Accepted. Mr. Dudley argued warmly against their voting; and yet argued that they that dissented in a Comittee might vote. Mr. Dudley seem'd to allow they might vote to a Bill: I said If they might vote to a greater Question, they might vote to a Less.

Col. Quincey said Mr. Dudley had confirm'd him that they ought to vote, by saying, The dissenters might vote. Dr. Clark had said, In a Comittee of 7. Four might be for the Report, and three against it; therefore the members of the Comittee ought to vote.

Friday, 9r 28. 1718. Having consulted with Mr. Walter after Lecture, he advised me to goe and speak with Mrs. Denison. I went this day in the Coach; had a fire made in the Chamber where I spake with her before, 9r the first: I enquired how she had done these 3 or 4 weeks; Afterwards I told her our Conversation had been such when I was with her last, that it seem'd to be a direction in Providence, not to proceed any further; She said, It must be what I pleas'd, or to that purpose. Afterward she seem'd to blame that I had not told her so 9r 1.

---

[1] In the Valentine Genealogy (New York, 1874), pp. 110–115, we find some information about John Valentine. It seems that he was Advocate-General for Massachusetts, New Hampshire, and Rhode Island, and that he committed suicide, while insane, Feb. 1, 1723–24. He was brother of Rev. Thomas Valentine, of Epsom, who was entered at Trinity College, Dublin, in 1692, aged sixteen, and who was son of Francis Valentine, merchant, of Lancashire. As John Valentine was made freeman in Boston in 1675, he would be at least twenty-two years older than his presumed brother, and nearly fifty years old at his marriage, in 1702, with Mary Lynde. Possibly there should be another generation in the account. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

Because the man had been there several times to take the Living, and she knew not what Answer to give. I said I knew not but that intended to Let the Living although she lived single. I repeated her words of 9r 1. She seem'd at first to start at the words of her paying dear, as if she had not spoken them. But she said she thought twas Hard to part with *All*, and have nothing to bestow on her Kindred. I said, I did not intend any thing of the Movables, I intended all the personal Estate to be to her. She said I seem'd to be in a hurry on Satterday, 9r 1., which was the reason she gave me no proposals. Whereas I had ask'd her long before to give me proposals in Writing; and she upbraided me, That I who had never written her a Letter, should ask her to write. She asked me if I would drink, I told her Yes. She gave me Cider, Aples and a Glass of Wine: gathered together the little things I had given her, and offer'd them to me; but I would take none of them. Told her I wish'd her well, should be glad to hear of her welfare. She seem'd to say she should not again take in hand a thing of this nature. Thank'd me for what I had given her and Desired my Prayers. I gave Abijah Weld an Angel. Mr. Stoddard and his wife came in their Coach to see their Sister which broke off my Visit. Upon their asking me, I dismiss'd my Coach, and went with them to see Mr. Danforth, and came home by Moon-shine. Got home about 9. at night. *Laus Deo.*

My bowels yern towards Mrs. Denison; but I think God directs me in his Providence to desist.[1] The first

[1] The reader will hardly find any difficulty in tracing through the entries in the Journal the reason of the failure of this infelicitous courtship. The judge having drafted Mr. Denison's will, and knowing what provision was made for the widow, seems to have required of her a surrender which she was unwilling to yield. It may also have been that his singleness of purpose was somewhat confused by the other matches suggested to him by his friends, or by a strengthening interest in the widow Tilley, whom he soon after married. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

time that I mention'd making an Agreement, She said if we could not agree we must break off. When I came home, Mr. Mayhew told me the Deputies had Negatived Mr. Belcher's Memorial about Reimbursing £500. Sterling for what he had laid out in England. I do not know I heard any thing of it before; that any such Motion was made this Court. Note. Mrs. Denison told me she came afoot to Lecture; but I saw her not, nor knew anything of it till she told me.

9r 29. Cousin Abiel comes to my House.

Novr 29. Satterday. Mr. Mayhew goes to preach at Natick tomorrow. Joseph Brightman buried.

Novr 30. Lord's-day. In the evening I sung the 120. Psalm in the family. About 7 a-clock Mrs. Dorothy Denison comes in, her Cousin Weld coming first, saying she desired to speak with me in privat. I had a fire in the new Hall, and was at prayer; was very much startled that she should come so far a-foot in that exceeding Cold Season; She enter'd into discourse of what pass'd between us at Roxbury last Friday; I seem'd to be alter'd in my affection; ask'd pardon if she had affronted me. Seem'd to incline the Match should not break off, since I had kept her Company so long. Said Mr. Denison spake to her after his Signing the Will, that he would not make her put all out of her Hand and power, but reserve somwhat to bestow on his Friends that might want. I told her She might keep all. She excus'd, and said 'twas not such an all. I Comended the estate. I could not observe that she made me any offer of any part all this while. She mention'd two Glass Bottles she had. I told her they were hers, and the other small things I had given her, only now they had not the same signification as before. I was much concern'd for her being in the Cold, would fetch her in a plate of somthing warm: (for I had not sup'd), she refus'd. However I Fetched a Tankard of Cider and drank to her. She desired that no body might

Digitized by Google

know of her being here. I told her they should not. Sam. Hirst went to the door, who knew not her Cousin Weld; and not so much as he might stay in the room while we talked together. She went away in the bitter Cold, no Moon being up, to my great pain. I Saluted her at parting.

2d day, Decr 1. Had much probat Business. Mr. Mayhew tells me he preach'd at Needham yesterday: they had no Minister there. Preach'd a Lecture to day at Natick at Jno Neesnumun's house. He is not well. Dr. Clark says the Small pocks is in Town. Capt Sargent of Newbury, his daughter, has it in Charter-Street. The Lord be Mercifull to Boston![1]

Decr 2. Superr Court at Boston. Capt. Moodey's Cause Tryed.

Decr 11. Thanksgiving Day, Cousin Jonathan Sewall dined with us. Very comfortable Weather. Contribution.

Decr 15. Set out for Salem, went about 11. the Morning being Stormy; Though the Wind was high and raw cold yet got comfortably thither about Sun-set. Mr. Dudley Sup'd with me.

Decr 16. Mr. Fisk prays at opening the Court.

17. 4. Went to the Funeral of Mr. Sheriff Gedny's Daughter, Mrs. Elizabeth[2] Davis, 24. years old, has left a little daughter. Rain'd hard.

17. 4. At night had a noble Treat at Col. S. Brown's.

18. 5. Govr Saltonstall's Cause Tried; was begun in the morning and lasted till Sun-set: Din'd by Candle-Light.

19. 6. Visited Mrs. Bethiah Kitchen. Capt. Osgood

---

[1] Three years later the pestilence raged in Boston, the deaths increasing from about three hundred annually to eleven hundred. — Eds.

[2] William Gedney, sheriff of Essex County, had, according to Savage, a daughter, Margaret, born in 1694. Perhaps this daughter was born a year later, as the next recorded child is Bartholomew, in 1698. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

came in while Bro^r and I were there. She treated Capt Osgood very roughly about Seating the Meetinghouse. Visited Col. Higginson, Cousin Higginson (Had visited Major Price before). Sung several Psalms.

20. 7. Came with Mr. Dudley very Comfortably; so that Dined at home, where found all well, *Laus Deo.*

Monday, Decr 22. Mrs. Dorothy Denison brings an additional Inventory. I give her her Oath; ask'd her Bro^r Brewer and her to dine with me: She said she needed not to eat; Caus'd her to sit by the fire, and went with her to the door, at her going away. She said nothing to me, nor her Bro^r Brewer.

Tuesday, Xr. 23. Supe^r Court, Fined Capt. Tho. Smart, and Mr. John Boydell, for Duelling[1] on Tuesday, Xr. 16. in the Comon near Mr. Sheaf's House, £10. each; 24. Hours Imprisonment, and order'd them also to find Sureties for their good Behaviour till the Sessions in May. Mr. Sheriff Winslow had them to Prison. Clock struck Four when the Sentence was pass'd.

Dined with my Son the Minister. Madam Usher dined at my House.

Decr 25. Mr. Cooper preaches very well concerning Satan's Winowing, and Christ's Prayer. My Son and Mr. Prince dine with me.

In the evening Mrs. Deborah Man,[2] a very good Wo-

---

[1] Duelling was so foreign to our customs that when, on July 3, 1728, Benjamin Woodbridge was killed by Henry Phillips, on Boston Common, the papers termed it "a new and almost unknown case." We presume that Captain Smart, like Boydell, was a mere sojourner here. — Eds.

[2] Deborah was probably the widow of Nathaniel Mann. At all events, her will is recorded in Suffolk Wills, lib. xxi. f. 221, and mentions Abigail and Deborah, children of her son, Nathaniel Mann, deceased, son of John Mann, who is to have her house on Orange Street, paying £100 to the four children of her daughter, Deborah Craigie; viz., David, John, Nathaniel, and William Craigie. Also her daughter, Elizabeth Bull, and grand-daughter, Deborah Phippen, and grandchildren, Daniel, Isaac, Nathaniel, and Priscilla Loring, children of Daniel Loring, are mentioned. She owned a house on Marlborough Street, next to that of Samuel Bligh. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

man, a Dorcas, aged 69. years, was buried. Bearers, Sewall, Townsend; Bromfield, Stoddard; Williams, Marion. Cousin Rolf lodged with me. The Lt Govr and Judge Dudley were at Lecture; Shops open as formerly.

Decr 30. At Charlestown, at the Meeting of the proprietors, Mr. Whittemore shews me a Letter from Mr. Blagrove challenging my Lot, as Mr. Allen was his Wives Father. He knows of no Alienation; Does it in behalf of the Heirs. This much surpris'd me.

January, 1. 5th day. Dr. C. Mather made an excellent Discourse from, we spend our years as a Tale that is told [Ps. xc. 9].

7th day Jany 3. I present the Lt Govr with Mr. Cotton's Exposition of the first Epistle of John; Considering that he gave Mr. Cotton's Church his Company on the 25th of Decr at the Lecture. His Honor was at the Castle, and I left it with Madam Pemberton for him.

Jany 11. I spake to Sarah to provide her self a place.

Jany 12. Pd her £3. pounds wages which she desired of me.

7th day, Jany 17th m. I waited on his Excellency Govr Shute, and Congratulated his entrance upon a New Year, and pray'd his Acceptance of a Gold Ring w^t 4 Pennys wanting one Grain, with this Poesy fairly engraven by Mr. Cony, *Æternitati pingo*.[1] *Jan.* 1719. Govr accepted it kindly. Spake with Mr. Wigglesworth, Wadsworth, about Mr. Angier's being our Schoolmaster. Went to the Funeral of Mrs. Spencer. This day Mrs. —— Woolcott puts on another plaister to Hañah's knee; which with the Ointment, will I hope abate her grievous pain.

22. 5th Serene and very pleasant Weather. Mr. Sewall preaches the Lecture from Isa. 62. 6, 7. I have set

[1] This inscription resembles a saying which was attributed to the Greek painter Zeuxis. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

Watchmen — To encourage Faith in prayer, used a similitude taken from the Frost, Snow, Ice; the Sun though comes slowly, yet is Sure and no body doubts of the removal of these effects in a Moneth or two, and the Singing of Birds. 122. Psalm, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9. verses Sung. Full Congregation; Govr Dudley's Lady in the Fore-seat.

Jany 23. A notorious Counterfeiter of the New Twenty-shilling Bill, is ap̄rehended; had his plate made in London, and came over in Clark. The master dead, Ship is at Nantasket. He went to England on purpose to get it done.

23. Mrs. Woolcott comes again, puts on a Plaister; at which time a Sore is discovered in my daughter Hañah's Ancle; Whereupon I send for Dr. Clark, He came and viewed the Swoln Legg and sore, and sent a plaister and pledget [a compress of lint]; laid by Mrs. Woolcott's.

7th day Jany 24. Sore N. E. Storm of Snow.

3^{d} day, Jany 27th Upon Mrs. Belcher's kind Invitation yesterday, I rid with Mr. Dudley, in his slay to the Ferry, Murat driving us. Got over very Comfortably. But Messeurs Clark and Fitch Coming over after, the Boat was held with the Ice and they in it near an hour. By Capt. Douse's assistance, on a matter of 20. Boards they got ashoar. Brother's Case held till 9. at night.

Jany 28th brought in for him; the Judgm^{t} enter'd up, and the Judges, that were *pro hac vice*, dismiss'd.

Fifth-day, Jany 29th I invited Col. Phillips to Diñer, but he came not, whereupon I visited him in the evening; Mr. Sheriff went with me, and Mr. Graves came back with me to Mr. Bradstreet's. Many went over to Boston. Mr. Cooke, Mr. Attorny Genl, Mr. Auchmuty, Robinson, Capt. Fullam being invited went to Capt. Douse's (Mr. Cooke lodg'd there). They drank severall Bowls of Punch: At last Mr. Cook looked Mr. Auchmuty in the face and ask'd him if he were the man that caus'd him to be put out of the Council? A. answered No! I could not

Digitized by Google

do it; but I endeavour'd it, I endeavoured it! Cooke, The Govr is not so great a Blockhead to hearken to you.

6th day, Jany 30. The Court adjourns without day. Twas almost dark, and Rain'd; so that I lodg'd at Mr. Bradstreet's the 4th night.

Jany 31. Serene pleasant day, had Comfortable going home. *Laus Deo.* At going away I gave Mrs. Mary 10^s the little Girl 3^s Simon Bradstreet 3^s Sam. Bradstreet 2^s 6^d

Feb. 2. Mr. Boydell tells me of Mr. Cooks behaviour, which I heard not of before.

Febr. 3. Go to Charlestown to our Nod-Meeting, carry Mr. Bradstreet Calvin on Isa. and Daniel, a hansom Folio; and Mr. Stevens, Archies [?] on the New Testament. Both were well accepted. Now about the Govr visits me, and expresses his Resentment of Mr. Cook's Carriage, as to the Trees in the Province of Main, and himself, not fit to be in any place: If had not Justice done him here he must write home about it.

Feb. 5th At the Council after Lecture, Mr. Cooke was call'd and Mr. Attorny Vallentine, and Mr. Auchmuty. He had offer'd to put it off as if he said, he himself was not such a Block-head: But now he own'd the Truth of the written Affidavits, and so they were not sworn. Capt. Fullam being sent to, writ a Letter to the same effect, which was produc'd, and read by Mr. Secretary. His Excellency left the Council. They voted, that Mr. Cook's words were rude, injurious, and Reflecting on the Govr, which the Govr directed to be entred the next Council-day.

Feb. 6. Capt. Oliver marries Mrs. Katharine Jeffries.[1]

Febr. 13th Mr. Justice Lynde and Quincey being sent

[1] This seems to be an error. Oliver Noyes married Katherine (Eyre), widow of David Jeffries, at this date, as his second wife. His mother was Sarah, daughter of Peter Oliver, and there was probably an omission by Sewall in noting the name. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

for to Town, All the Judges are desired to be at the Governour's house at 5. p. m̄. Met accordingly. His Excellency declar'd that Mr. Cooke was such an Enemy to his Master the King and to him his Lieut, that he expected he should be remov'd from his Clark's place. The Judges went to the Council-Chamber, and there agreed to leave the Consideration of it to the 25th, when Mr. Lynde and Quincey would be obliged to be in Town agen at the Genl Council, and order'd me to acquaint the Govr which I did. Note. Mr. Dudley urg'd that in this case I should speak first; and that if a new Clark came to be chosen I should Nominat.

Febr 14. I received Mr. Banister's Letter.

Feb. 16. Mr. Prince goes to see his Parents.

Feb. 17. Mr. Sewall the Minister comes hither p. m̄. I have a fire made in his Mother's Chamber, and there we pray together, and ask the Divine Favour to Help in this difficult Season. *Audiat Deus!*

Feb. 18. After the Council, Mr. Tylye speaks to me for the Clark's office if the place be vacant. Mr. B. Rolfe, and Mr. Treasurer's Son had done it before. Judge Menzies and Mr. Boydell visit me.

Feb. 23. I read the last of Exodus, and Mr. Williams prays with us excellently. Capt Heath and Mr. Pierpont from Springfield shew me that Mr. Morrice prosecutes his Ap̄eal the 25th Feb. Midweek.

Tuesday, Feb. 24. I ride in the Hackney-Coach with Mr. Sewall the Minister to Roxbury Lecture, and Mr. Willoughby; heard Mr. Williams of Dearfield from Job, 5. 26. Thou shalt come — came home directly without going any whither.

Midweek, Feb. 25. The Judges meet p. m̄. in the Council-Chamber, before the Meeting of the Council; and after some arguing, Sewall, Lynde, Dudley, Quincey, gave their Opinion, that all things Considered, twas convenient to dismiss Mr. Cooke from being Clark of the Super.

Digitized by Google

Court. Mr. Davenport mention'd his Relation,[1] and voted not, or voted the contrary way.

Then, in the Closet, voted it convenient to have Two Clerks. Then I told the Judges, Though they put me upon Nominating, yet would have them previous to it, freely confer about it. I acquainted them that Mr. Benjamin Rolfe, Mr. Samuel Tylye, Mr. Treasurer Allen's Son, had been mentioned to me, and Mr. Jn° Boydell. Some spake of Mr. John White, if there was but one Clerk. Mr. Davenport said his son was under Age, he would not mention him. Mr. Lynde said he would have mention'd his Son but for the same reason. All inclin'd to the two first save Mr. Lynde; and he came over. I nam'd Mr. Tylye, and he was Unanimously voted, then I named Mr. Rolfe, and he was likewise Unanimously voted.

Feria quinta, Feb. 26. Gave our New Clerks their Oaths, all sign'd it: I drew it up all save the last words about Fees.

All sign'd an order to Mr. Cooke to deliver the books, Files, Seal — He delivered the Seal and asked 20. days for the rest.

Feb. 27. Cousin Green and I goe to the Funeral of my old Friend Mr. Nich. Fessenden.[2] Bearers had Gloves, gave me a pair.

March, 5. 17$\frac{18}{19}$.[3] Last night I dream'd of being beset with Enemies, so that I was fain privately to make my Escape, and hide my self. This morning Bows, a young

---

[1] Elisha Cooke and Addington Davenport were second cousins. Cooke's mother was Elizabeth, daughter of Governor John Leverett and Davenport's mother, Rebecca Addington, was a niece of Governor Leverett. — Eds.

[2] This was Nicholas Fessenden, of Cambridge, probably a relative of Sewall's. See vol. i. pp. 51, 52. — Eds.

[3] The "Boston News-Letter," No. 776, for Monday, March 2, 1719, has a full account of the capture of the pirates under Captain Teach, on the coast of North Carolina, by Lieutenant Robert Maynard, of the Royal Navy. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

man, tells me he is fin'd 20$ for saying that the new Church of England minister of Marblehead inveigh'd in his Sermon against Extempore Prayers, affirm'd the dissenters in doing it broach'd damnable Blasphemies. Justices Norden and Cawley. Alleges that he ask'd an Ap̄eal, and they would not grant it; and that he only reported that such a one told him so. One warns me to the Proprietours Meeting of the Land of Nod to morrow at 3. p. m̄. My Son of Brooklin tells me that they have left him out from being Treasurer, and have chosen him Constable; though he has often served as Select-man, Town-Clerk — Mr. White, the Scholar, was chosen Moderator and Treasurer. Mr. Boyd dines with me; he says there is a Report in the Town that Govr Vandrel [Vaudriel] has written that he can no longer keep back the Indians from War.

March, 11. The Genl Court meets. Send in a Message that Mr. Wise declin'd preaching the Election Sermon, and they had chosen Mr. Williams of Hatfield to preach it. Dr. Cotton Mather prays in the Council. Mr. Foxcroft being married on Monday last, desired to be excus'd; it was his Turn.

March, 12. Dr. Cotton Mather prays again. Preaches the Lecture from Prov. 29. 18. no Vision. The Govr, Lt Govr, Mr. Dudley, Mr. Belcher press'd hard that there might be an order of the Govr and Council to print it. Col. Tailer, Clark, Davenport, Sewall and others opposed it. For my part, the Dr. spake so much of his visions of Convulsion and Mutiny, mentioning our being a dependent Government, and the danger of Parliamentary Resentments: that I was afraid the printing of it might be an Invitation to the Parliament, to take away our Charter. Govr would have it put to the vote; but when he saw how hardly it went, caused the Secretary to break off in the midst. Court votes the Governour's sending out Sixty Men as a Marching Company to cover and encour-

Digitized by Google

age the New Settlement at the Eastward. Govr and Council ap̄oint a Fast to be kept Apr. 2^d Order Mr. Dudley and me to draw up the Order. Court is prorogu'd to April 22. Staying by Candle-light with Mr. Dudley to draw up the Fast [Proclamation], it snow'd hard before I got home. Din'd at my Son's with Mr. Deming and Mr. Sparhawk. Mr. Deming tells me, Mr. Man is not like to preach again.

March, 13. Between 1 and 2 or 3. last night There was great Lightening with sharp Thunder. Sam and Grindal came down into my daughter's Chamber. I humbly and Thankfully bless God that we saw the quick and powerfull Fire; heard the Terrible Voice, and yet we live! Judith visits my daughter Sewall, Mrs. Lydia [Kay?].

19. 5. Mr. Boid preaches from Jer. 6. 16. good way — made a very good Discourse. As I was going to Lecture, I met Harry Corning with papers for me to Sign; I went to Mr. Boydell and Sign'd them there. The Govr seem'd very glad to meet me at the door, invited me to Dinner. Were at Table Govr, Dr. C. Mather, Mr. Woodside, Mr. Boyd, Mr. Stanton, Sewall. Col. Checkley was not at Meeting; Mr. White told me Mr. Woodside Ordain'd Mr. Boyd; upon which I took occasion at Diñer, to repeat the Distich of Bp. Jewell's Tutor,

Olim discipulus mihi, chare Juelle, fuisti;
Nunc ero discipulus, te renuente, tibi,

And upon Dr. Mather's mentioning Mr. Latimer's advising to imitat the Devil, who is industrious, goes about like a roaring Lion: I said,—*fas est et ab hoste doceri.* After the Comissioners Meeting I visited Mr. Foxcroft and his new-married Wife.[1] They entertain'd me cour-

[1] Doubtless Rev. Thomas Foxcroft, ordained to the First Church Nov. 20, 1717, married Anna Coney, March 9, 1718-19, and died June 16 or 18, 1769. He was allied to Sewall by marriage. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

teously, and the father and Mother. Mr. Prince came to my house, just sat down with me, and desired to be excused, went through the Kitchen to Lydia Kay's Chamber, (Sam Hirst shewing him the way,) was knocking and pleading a long time at the door before they would let him in; Judith trembled much, and is more and more alienated from him by his rough upbraiding Carriage towards her. The Lord be mercifull to her and me, pardon our Sins, and guide us!

22. 1. Mr. Prince preaches; Judith goes to Meeting.

25. 4. I present his Excellency with a Joll [the head-part] of the Salmon Cousin Woodbridge sent me from Newbury, which the Govr thanks me kindly for.

26. 5. Dr. C. Mather preaches the Lecture from Act. 19. 36.: ought to do nothing rashly. Only the Govr and Col. Lynde were in the Fore-seat. Mr. Baxter and Mr. Parsons of Malden dined with us.

27. 6. Cousin Ruth Hunt goes home: and Cousin Mehetabel Coffin comes. Seems to like Dunstable.

28. 7. Cousin Daniel Hunt asks leave to cut Pines off my 100. Acres at Braintrey: I manifest my unwillingness, because it will disparage it for Sale. He tells me Weymouth had a Town-meeting yesterday, and they have Concurr'd with the Church in Calling Mr. Pain. Mr. Thacher assisted at the Meeting. I hope this is good News. Four Vessels come in this day laden with Salt from Tartooda [Tortugas].

March, 29. Mr. Jonathan Dickinson preaches for Mr. Prince, a. m̄. Is well approv'd.

March, 30. Very Cold, I was in danger of having my fingers frozen with going but to Hill's Wharf in my Worsted Gloves. Cut down the Plum-Trees at Engs's pasture, which yield a Considerable quantity of fewil: and their standing was prejudicial to me.

31. 3. Mr. Secretary Willard's Son William, 7. Moneths old, was buried; the Comissioners Meeting kept me from

Digitized by Google

the Funeral. Mr. Belcher says Passion-week was kept last week, Vessels were deny'd clearing for 2 or 3 days. It seems my Birth-day.

March, 31. 3. This day a Ship arrives from Lisbon 6 weeks passage; brings News that War is declar'd by France against Spain; and also by England against Spain. The King of Sweden[1] is dead, being Shot in the Trenches before a place in Norway he was beseiging. Many great Men are fled out of France into Spain.

April, 1. Midweek. Col. Townsend and Mr. Wood dine with me. In the morning I dehorted Sam. Hirst and Grindal Rawson from playing Idle Tricks because 'twas first of April; They were the greatest fools that did so. N. E. Men came hither to avoid anniversary days, the keeping of them, such as the 25th of Decr How displeasing must it be to God, the giver of our Time, to keep añiversary days to play the fool with ourselves and others. p. m̄. John Arcus brings me a superscribed paper, wherein were a pair of very good white Kid's Leather Gloves, and a Gold Ring with four peny weight wanting 3 Grains, with this Motto, *Lex et Libertas*. A. T. I have received 4. Presents lately; 4 Oranges, 2 Pieces of Salmon, Madam Foxcroft's Wedding Cake; and this which is a very fair Present indeed. I have hardly any to compare with it. The good Lord help me to serve faithfully the Supream Donor!

Mr. Jonathan Dickinson visits me, I give him two Proposals. I thank'd Mr. Tylye, and gave the bringer a Shilling.

April, 4. Planted 7. Button-wood Trees at Engs's Pasture; three at Phippeny's; one at Elm-Pasture; one White Oak at home.

11. 7. Swallows proclaim the Spring. The Governour

---

[1] Charles XII., King of Sweden, fell in the trenches before Frederikshall, in Norway, in December, 1718. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

says he saw multitudes yesterday at Salem Pond, as he came from Mr. Stanton's ordination.

Midweek, April 15. Mr. Samuel Checkley was Ordain'd [at the New South]; Five churches in Town, and Cambridge were sent to. Dr. Increase Mather gave the Members of the church the Covenant, and then Ordain'd; Dr. Cotton Mather gave the Right Hand of Fellowship. Mr. Wadsworth began with Prayer, Mr. Checkley preached, Mr. Colman prayed. After the Ordination the first and last Staves of 122. Psalm were Sung. Mr. Boon set Windsor Tune, and read it well. Dr. Incr. Mather, Dr. C. Mather, Mr. Wadsworth, Colman, and Sewall, laid on Hands.

16. 5. Mr. Sewall preached the Lecture from Heb. 11. 16. They seek a better Country.

April, 17. 6. South Church Meeting p. m̄. Choose two Deacons; Mr. Barthol. Green, Mr. Danl Henchman. Voters 41. Mr. Green had 37. Mr. Henchman 19. Mr. Franklin, 10. I was afraid we should have been hindered by Lethered's Arrival, 5. weeks passage; but it prov'd otherwise. *Laus Deo.* Mr. Sewall began, and Mr. Prince concluded with Prayer.

Satterday, April, 18. Council; but the Govr has received no Orders to proclaim the War. Son and daughter Sewall with their little Hañah came to Town yesterday from Brooklin, and lodg'd here.

April, 20. Daughter Sewall goes home, I gave her Mrs. Cutler's Scarf, a very good one of Lutestring.

April, 22. Went to Cambridge to Mrs. Mary Oakes's Funeral;[1] Bearers, Sewall, Leverett; Dr. Clark, Mr. Flynt; Mr. Webb, Deacon Marion. Visited Col. Foxcroft a-bed. Mr. Flynt, gave him his Letter from Mr. Boyls-

[1] Paige (History of Cambridge, p. 617) says, Martha, wife of Dr. Thomas Oakes, of Boston, died at Boston, April 19, 1719, aged seventy, and was buried at Cambridge. This seems to be the person meant. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

ton. He sees agen with his left-eye. Visited the President, on the Green spake to him of the Hundred pounds I Lent him; says will bring it before the Trustees meet. Rode up with Mr. Edward Oakes; Down with Mr. John Webb. Visited Dr. Oakes, who was very Thankfull. Saluted him as Mr. Mitchel did Mr. Chauncy; which he and others seem'd well pleased with. Got home very well. *Laus Deo.*

April, 23. Mr. Sewall preaches the Lecture in Mr. Prince's stead; he being indispos'd.

April, 24. I visit Mr. Prince.

April, 25th. I set out for Scituat with Scipio; Good part of the way had the Company of Joseph Prince; call'd at Cousin Quinsey's, and eat there, and had Oats, for the Horses: so call'd not at Mills's. Eat a short Diñer at Cushing's. Got to Mr. Randal's about 5. a-clock.

April 26. Heard Mr. Eels. In the Afternoon he baptized Sarah Stockbridge, an Orphan.

April, 27. There was much Rain last night with Lightning and Thunder. And this day likewise. Twas late before I set out, Mr. Briant went with me. Gave Mr. Eels Tate and Brady's Psalms. Din'd at Mr. Little's, visited Mr. Cooke and his wife; as went back met the Company; having staid 2 or 3 hours for them. Got Comfortably to Plimouth about Sunset or a little after.

April, 28. Col. Byfield and Mr. Mesparan[1] dine with us.

April, 29, April, 30, Before we went from Diñer we had in a Letter from Mr. Tylye, Boston's Representatives; viz. Mr. Isa. Tay, Elisha Cooke esqr, Oliver Noyes esqr, Mr. William Clark of the North.

---

[1] Doubtless Dr. James McSparran, born in Ireland, and sent here as a missionary to Narragansett, by the Episcopalians. He married Hannah, daughter of Dr. Sylvanus Gardiner, of Boston, May 22, 1722, and died at Kingston, R. I., Dec. 1, 1757. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

May, 1. About 10. at night adjourn to our Chamber at Mr. Witherell's. By reason of the Rain May, 2. I suppose twas past 9, before we sat out: Had some considerable Dashes of Rain. Baited at Bairsto's; Din'd at Hingham; Baited at Mills's. Got home very well a little after Sun-set. *Laus Deo!*

May, 3. Mr. Sewall preaches in the morning, though Mr. Prince Administers. Between 6 and 7. Mrs. Elizabeth Oliver[1] is buried; Bearers, Wm Tailer Esq, Edward Bromfield esqr; John Clark esqr, Elisha Cooke esqr.; Mr. Thomas Clark, William Harris esqr.

May, 11, 1719. Set out with Scipio for York. Col. Quinsey went with us from Mrs. Carter's. Dined at Wooburn, where Mr. Dudley came up, and Mr. Ayrs came in, who from thence was our Pilot. Saw Mr. Phillips's House, and Meeting-house. Baited at Andover. Got over the Ferry to Haverill about Sun-set. The River there is very charming. Eat excellent Salmon at Pecker's. Lodg'd in a good Chamber, and Bed. Carried half a Bushel of Oats with us to Kingston, where we baited; there we took leave of Capt. Jn° Wainwright, our pilot. Mr. Colcord piloted us to Excester. We dined at Thing's. The Rain prevented our going further. Mr. Dudley and I lodg'd at Mr. Odlin's, where we had a good Bed, and good Hay.

May, 13. Went to the Bank, dined at Field's, drank at Mr. Penhallow's. Sewall, Lynde, Davenport, Quincey went on to York by Spruce Crick. Got comfortably to Mr. Woodbridg's about Sun-set. Lodg'd at Cousin Moodey's in a very good chamber and Bed, after had view'd the wonderfull Mercy of God in preserving the new house from destruction by fire.

May, 14. Breakfasted with Cousin Saml Sewall who

---

[1] Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Brattle and widow of Nathaniel Oliver. —Eds.

Digitized by Google

fetch'd Cous. Moodey and me over the River in his Canoe. Mr. Dudley comes to Town. Hold the Court in the Meetinghouse; Mr. Moodey prays Excellently. Mr. Emery is Cast in an Action of Trespass and Eject'mt, which grieves me that he should suffer Loss, and the Jury and Court not be able to pass sentence for him.

May, 15. Finish the Court; Cous. Quinsey and I get over to the Bank and lodge at Mr. Emerson's: Visited Major Vaughan as went along.

May, 16. Dine at Capt. Winget's. Mr. Lynde and Davenport were gon before we got thither. They came from Major Frost's: Mr. Dudley kept Sabbath at the Bank. Saw their New raised meeting-house, 60. foot long, 40. foot wide. Got to Cousin Woodbridge's a little before Sunset. Saw an apearance of a Rainbow-Colour about the bigness of a piece of Timber one foot square and four foot long. When I had turn'd from it, Sombody, call'd to me to look on the Sight; and then it was dilated like an Ancient [ensign] with several Bars in it. Saw my daughter Judith.

May, 17. Hear Mr. Tapan, dine with Col. Noyes, Sup with Mr. Tapan.

May, 18. Set out for Ipswich after having dined with Cousin Cutting Noyes: Col. Noyes and his Father there, Judith. The under-sheriff Somersby waits on us; go by the Bridge. Mr. Sheriff Denison meets us at Lent's at Rowley.

May, 20. Extream hot, 2 Oxen dye at Ipswich.

21. Lect^r Mr. Fitch.

22. Dine at Salem with my Bro^r; got home well. *Laus Deo.*

26. 3. Give Judg^mt for Roxbury School.

27. 4. Col. Noyes, and Col. Winthrop left out. Col. Thaxter and Major Frost chosen.

June, 1. 2^d day. Lt Govr chosen Captain.

June, 30. Genl Court prorogu'd to the 26th of Aug^t

Digitized by Google

July, 1. Go to the Cōmencem^{t} with Joseph, and return very comfortably.

2. 5. Mr. Sol. Stoddard preaches the Lecture.

6. 2. Mr. Christopher Kilby and I ride to Cambridge in a Calash; Sam. Hirst and Thomas Kilby ride in another, and are examined by the President, Mr. Flynt and Sever at the President's house, and at Mr. Flynt's Chamber, in order to their Admission. Come home agen very Comfortably. *Laus Deo.* Note. This is the day of my Coming ashoar at Boston, 1661.

7. 3. Mrs. Walker was buried, 76. years old. She was Grandmother to Mr. Abiel Walley.[1] Bearers, Sewall, Checkley; Hill, Bennet; Barnard, Procter deacons. Buried in the old burial place. Scarves and Gloves.

8. 4. Dined with the Court at the Exchange Tavern.

9. 5. Dined with Mr. Treasurer.

9. 5. Mr. Foxcroft Asserts Christ's Divinity — enemies Cross of Christ whose end is destruction. Philip. 3.

10. 6. Went to Roxbury and had Mr. Walter's Deed executed.

11. 7. Joseph Webb tells me his Master has left the Shop; desires me not to leave it; but that he may have my Custom.

13. 2. No Probat business done this day. As I was at Diñer, Mr. Cooke sent me Dr. Cotton Mather's high praises of the Governour, printed from the Flying Post, May, 16.

This afternoon Mr. Joseph Sewall has a Son born. As I have much pray'd for my daughter's safe Delivery, after going out her Time: so the Lord help me now to be Thankfull.

---

[1] We are not able to throw much light on this relationship. Abiel Walley, a prominent merchant here, is said by Savage to have been the son of Judge John Walley, who died in 1712. Abiel's will (Suff. Wills, lib. lv. f. 323) is dated Sept. 1, 1739, and proved Aug. 31, 1759. He mentions his wife, Margaret, and mother, Elizabeth Willard. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

July, 14. Visit my Lying-in Daughter, and little Grandson. There I hear of Mr. Prince being come to Town this day, and visit him.

This day sent the Dutch Añotations bound by Mr. Gerrish, and Ainsworth on the Pentateuch, to Cous. Coffin of Dunstable, by Mr. Blanchard.

July, 15. Comission from the Court of Delegats Open'd before his Excel. the Govern^{r}, Mr. Justice Davenport, Mr. Justice Dudley, and me. Mr. Tylye Sworn.

July, 16. Dr. Cotton Mather preaches from 1 Pet. 3. 13. And who is he that will hurt you.

19. 1. Mr. Prince preaches in the Forenoon, Mr. Sewall in the Afternoon, from Act. 2. 38, 39. Baptised his Son Joseph, holding him in his Arms; baptised also Thomas Fayerwether, John —— and Grace, the daughter of Tobey, the Ethiopian, who cuts his Wood for him: so all are One in Christ. There was Thunder and Lightening and Rain; but the Thunder was not so sharp as to disturb the Congregation. Mr. Pitkin of Hartford was present; he dined with me.

20. 2. Little Hannah Sewall is taken very sick with Flux and vomiting: upon which I sent Scipio to Brooklin with a Letter, and Son and daughter come to Town in their Calash. Mr. J. Sewall prays with her.

21. 3. She grows better. I visited Mr. Francis Brinley,[1] who came to Town last Wednesday p. m̄: tells me he was born Novr 5. 1633. I told him he was come to the best place in N. E. for advantage, both for soul and body. And at coming away, hoped he would be fitted for a city that had foundations. Said he came on purpose.

July, 28. 3. I ride to Cambridge with Mr. Chambers

---

[1] Francis Brinley, born in 1632, was a prominent man in Rhode Island, where he died in 1719. A good account of the family is in Bridgman's "King's Chapel Epitaphs." — Eds.

Digitized by Google

in his Calash. Lodge at the Widow Bordman's, the first night; after at Mr. Apleton's.

July, 31. Court adjourns *sine die.*

Augt 1. I come home with Mr. Tylye in Hancock's Calash. Gave Mr. A. 20^{s}; examin'd and sign'd Mr. Marret's Bill of Cost under Charlestown Oake.

Augt 11. Little Joseph Sewall is taken with Convulsion Fits. Alas! alas!

13. 5. Lecture: Fast for Rain, the abatement of it; it was agreed on the Thorsday before. Mr. Wadsworth began, Mr. Prince preached, Mr. Webb concluded, p. m̄. Mr. Sewall pray'd, Mr. Colman preached, Dr. Cotton Mather concluded. Was a great Congregation. Monday, Tuesday, Wednesday, Thursday had been fair weather. *Laus Deo.*

16. 1. Mr. Prince being gon to Lin, Dr. Cotton Mather preaches at the South, afternoon, Isa. 32. Shadow of a great Rock: — prays with little Joseph.

17. 2. I visit Thomas Marshall, Madam Winthrop, very sick.

18. 3. Little Joseph dyes about 7. m. Mr. Jno Marshal, Merchant,[1] dyes suddenly; was abroad all Satterday. Mrs. Lidget is also dead.

19. 4. The Tomb is opened in the morning, and I see the Coffin of my dear Hannah. May I be prepared to accompany her in that dark house. p. m̄. Little Joseph is intombed, the Nurse Kēny carried him; his father followed next; then I and little Sam his brother; Son of Brooklin and Madam Willoughby; Mr. Walley and his Sister Lydia, Mr. Willoughby and Daughter Sewall of Brooklin; Mr. Gerrish and Mrs. Walley &c.

20. 5. Mrs. Mary Lidgett[2] is buried; Sewall, Fitch,

---

[1] His administrators were James Bowdoin and John Marshall. Suffolk Wills, lib. xxi. f. 469. — Eds.

[2] Mrs. Mary Lidgett was the widow of Charles Lidgett, who was the son of Peter Lidgett, and who died in London. Many deeds from her, in vol. xix

Digitized by Google

Dudley were three of the Bearers. Madam Leverett was her Great Aunt. I went first to the Funeral of Mr. John Marshall, a very desirable Merchant, and then to hers.

22. 7. I eat Salt-Fish at Cous. Sam. Sewall's.

23. 1. The L. Supēr is at the South: Mr. Prince preaches and baptises p. m̄. Weary week in executing the Delegats Comission.

29. 7. I visit Mrs. Tilly the 2d time; it seems she was born in Elisabeth's Town in the Jerseys. In her 20th year when she married Mr. Woodmansey.

30. 1. Mr. Sewall preaches forenoon and Afternoon, and baptizeth Thomas, whom Mr. Robert Butcher holds up.

31. 2. My Son comes for me with his Calash; Go and drink at the Spring at Clark's just before night. Son prays well having read the 80th Psalm. 1. 7r Read the 81. I pray'd, sung several Psalms, or parts, last night, and now Drunk of that Water. Help'd my Son in beginning to cut his Stalks; Gather'd up about 4. Bushels Apples. eat very good Grapes. After the Thunder-shower came home. *Laus Deo.* Hañah's Right Legg swells much, and water issues therefrom. *Succurre Deus.*

Visited Govr Dudley and his Lady.

---

of Suffolk Deeds, recite the fact that her husband, before his marriage, confessed Judgment in the sum of £6,000 to her father, William Hester, of the borough of Southwark, soap-maker. She had a brother, John Hester. In her will (Suff. Wills, lib. ii. f. 468) she makes John Bridger her executor, gives Mary Labee £20, gives her daughter Anne five shillings, and all her estate to her son, Charles Lidgett.

The Madam Leverett of the text was undoubtedly Sarah, second wife of Governor John Leverett, who died in 1705, aged seventy-four. The only son of the Governor was not of sufficient repute to have a title granted to his wife; and the grandson, President Leverett, was contemporary with Mrs. Lidgett. Now Sarah Leverett was the daughter of Major-General Robert Sedgwick, who served under Cromwell, and died at Jamaica in 1656. His widow, Joanna, was living in 1667 at Stepney, near London. He had five children, Samuel, a woollen-draper of London, William, Robert, Hannah, and doubtless Sarah. (Frothingham, Hist. Charlestown, p. 139, and Savage.) Probably Mrs. Lidgett was grandchild of one of the English portion. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

Septr 2. Visit Mrs. Tilly, and speak with her in her Chamber; ask her to come and dwell at my house. She expresses her Unworthiness of such a thing with much Respect. I tell her of my going to Bristol. I would have her Consider of: she answered she would have me consider of it.

Augt 4. Finish'd Examinations on the Comissions from Doctors Comons,[1] relating to Mr. Oulson and Waldo on the one part; and Capt. Arthur Savage on the other. Received £5. a-piece; having spent Ten Days in the Service.

Mr. Gerrish thinks he must Print Elisabeth Butcher[2] over again next week, though he printed a Thousand of them.

7th day, 7^{r} 5th set out for Wrentham with Mr. Samuel Tylye. Visited Mr. Belcher; Mr. Baxter desired him to goe to Bristol; he engag'd conditionally, if the state of his family would allow it. Got to Wrentham about ½ hour before Sun-set very well.

7^{r} 6th Lord's day, heard Mr. Henry Massinger preach very well. He was chosen their Minister the Tuesday before.

7^{r} 7th Monday. Had a smart Shower of Rain about 8. m. just as were going to mount; quickly abated and had a fair Rainbow in the West. Visited Mr. Greenwood, not

---

[1] This seems to refer to commissions from the old Court of Delegates, which heard appeals in ecclesiastical and admiralty cases at Doctors' Commons, near St. Paul's. See July 23, above. — Eds.

[2] Although the dates are not exact, we feel sure that this must have been an account of the witch case mentioned by Hutchinson. It seems by an account written by Rev. Ebenezer Turell, of Medford, that in Littleton, Mass., Mr. T. B. had in 1720 three children, who "were in very odd and unaccountable circumstances for many months." They were E——h, aged eleven, J——a, aged nine, M——y, aged five. The whole story is printed in our Collections, second series, vol. x. pp. 6–22. It is fair to presume that Mr. Gerrish issued a broadside on the subject. Although we have not traced the initials, evidently E——h is Elizabeth, and B. may well stand for Butcher. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

well. Din'd at Sweeting's. — Lake was carried by to his Grave; first in a Horse-Litter several Miles; from Sweeting's on men's Shoulders. To Carpenter's, To Bristol; got within the Gate before the Sheriff came. Col. Byfield, Capt. Davis, Mr. McSparran and others turn'd into a house, but seeing us pass, overtook us. Col. Byfield said, This is our Minister. Lighted at Capt. Reynolds; gave a Glass of very good Beer to the Company: about ½ hour before Sun-set.

Tuesday, 7ʳ 8. No Minister being there, I opened the Court with Prayer.

7ʳ 9. Midweek, ditto.

7ʳ 10. Thorsday, Mr. Job Cushing pray'd very well.

7ʳ 11. Mr. Samuel Terry. Sup'd one night at Mr. Pain's, and another night at Mr. Sheriff's. Past nine at night before adjourn'd *sine die*.

7ʳ 12.[1] Visited Cosh, gave him a Shilling. Col. Quinsey set out for Taunton homeward. 3 Judges for Mendon before I could get away. Col. Mackintosh, Capt. Throop, and Reynolds accompanied me part of the way. Sheriff return'd with me to the Ferry. Din'd at Bishop's; got to Wrentham ¾ by Sun.

7ʳ 13. Mr. Messinger preached well. Note. Mr. Dudley came in late a Monday night. Three of the Judges lodg'd at Frenches, and came not till near 12. so that no Action was Try'd before Diñer.

7ʳ 14ᵗʰ.[2] Baited at Dedham Hamlet, Mr. Fales: Din'd at Dedham in company of the Select-men. Mr. Messinger

---

[1] "Marblehead, Sept. 12. On Wednesday Last, the ninth Currant, Dyed here, Edward Brattle, Esq., in the 49th Year of his Age, and was Yesterday decently interr'd." Boston News-Letter, No. 804, Sept. 14, 1719. — Eds.

[2] The "Boston News-Letter," No. 804, for Sept. 14, 1719, has the following items: "Sale of the ship Elizabeth, William Tudor, commander. Also sale of a parcel of land at the west end, fronting on a new street leading into Cambridge Street, 40 feet wide and 80 feet deep, bounded north by land of William Eustus. The lot is sold by John Staniford, by a lottery of 50 tickets, at 20 shillings each, 4 being prizes." — Eds.

Digitized by Google

came with me. Met Dr. Clark in Newberry-Street, who welcom'd me home. He came afterwards and dress'd Hannah's Legg, which has been very bad; is now better. *Laus Deo!*

7r 15th Going out to call the Fisherman in Slip-shoes, I fell flat upon the pavement, had a bad fall, hurt my right Elbow and strain'd my self much. How much Hurt may one get when seemingly out of Danger! The Lord pity, and pardon, and Raise me up.

7r 16. After the Meeting I visited Mrs. Tilly.

7r 18. ditto.

7r 21. I gave Mrs. Tilly a little booke[1] entitled *Ornaments for the daughters of Sion.* I gave it to my dear Wife Augt 28. 1702.

23d 24th eat Almonds and Reasons with Mrs. Tilly and Mrs. Armitage; Discoursed with Mrs. Armitage, who spake very agreeably, and said Mrs. Tilly had been a great Blessing to them, and hop'd God would make her so to me and my family. At my coming home am told that Col. Wm Dudley had Call'd and said that Judith was sick of the Fever and Ague at the Lt Govrs

7r 25. Visited Madam Pemberton to enquire after Judith: She aplauded my Courting Mrs. Tilley: I thank'd her for her Favour in maintaining what I did. Met with the Lt Govr there beyond expectation: Thank'd him for his Kindness to my daughter: He received me very courteously. Discours'd with my Son the Minister about this, and Hañah's Motion to have Ministers pray with her. Discours'd with Mr. Cutler, president [of Yale College]. Son and Daughter visit us from Brooklin and dine with us. Visited Mrs. Sewall and enquired of her Sick Son. Visited Mrs. Tilley. When came home they told me Mr. Stoddard had invited me to eat Salt-Fish with him.

---

[1] By Cotton Mather; first printed in 1691. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

22. 3. Fast at Dorchester. Mr. Bromfield, J. Sewall, Mr. Webb and I went in the Coach.

7ᵗ 26. Col. Wᵐ Dudley calls, and after other discourse, ask'd me [leave?] to wait on my daughter Judith home, when 'twas fit for her to come; I answered, It was reported he had aplyed to her and he said nothing to me, when rode with me to Dedham. As came back, I call'd at his house as I had said, and he was not at home. His waiting on her might give some Umbrage: I would Speak with her first. Spoke to him about Newman's Execution. Delay was Disobedience to the Precept. He said 'twas attach'd; I told him it was not yet Newman's Money.

Dined with Mr. Stoddard, Col. Tayler, Judge Hacket, and Mr. Cooper, Capt. Hill there.

7ᵗ 27. Govʳ Phillips arrives.[1] In the afternoon in time of the first prayer, Col. Fitch was inform'd of it: between that and singing, ask'd my advice whether he should raise the Regiment pursuant to the Governour's Order; I said No! He reply'd twas his Opinion, but he was willing to be strengthened by mine.

7ᵗ 28. Monday. Regimental Training; Field-officers invite Govʳ Phillips, Lieut-Govʳ, (Govʳ Shute is at Pascataqua) Council to Diñer at the Green Dragon. Govʳ Phillips stood in Mr. Phillips's Balcony hang'd with a Carpet, and the Officers saluted him as they passed by. Then went to Dinner. By Foster Remittance.

7ᵗ 29. Madam Usher dines with us. About 3. p. m. set out for Salem with Scipio, got thither in the dark, when day-light in, or near it.

7ᵗ 30. Midweek. By reason of the Rain, I abide at Salem. Hostler West's wife just dead. Scipio of Salem fell from an Apletree: hear of my Dr. Fuller, my Ipswich Barber's, death.

Octobʳ 1. Ride to Rowley, met Mr. Wendell. Dine

[1] General Richard Phillipps, governor of Nova Scotia, 1717–49. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

with my Sister; and then pass on to the Lieut' Governour's; I find my daughter's Fit of the Ague left her yesterday. Mr. Tapan came to her, gave her Physick and a Plaister for her Breast. Bro^r Moodey gets us Oysters, Scipio waiting on him. I help to gather Indian Corn.

Madam Paxton and her daughter Gerrish having broken the Axletree of their Calash in their journey eastward; they sup, and lodge with Madam Dum̄er.

8^r 4. Lord's day, I ride to Byfield Meetinghouse; hear Mr. Payson's Son of the Unparallelness of Josiah. Sat with Madam Dum̄er and M. Pemberton in her Pue. I dine with Cousin Hale. He preaches at Hampton. By reason of the Rain Madam Dum̄er comes not p. m̄. and I sit in the Pue alone. After the exercise, I go into the burying place now full of stones, and view my dear Sister's; after I had found it, Rode to Madam Dumer's, and lodg'd there the 4th night.

8^r 5. Monday, The Weather being serene, I went to Bro^r Moodey, din'd there. Went to the Lt Governour's and have my daughter to Mr. Hale's who has a pleasant chamber for her. Mrs. Mary Pemberton rid with her in the Calash. Gave Judith Hale, Mary Elithrop, the Negro Main, and Negro Charioteer 5^s each. Gave Mrs. Pemberton 4^s for 2 other Negros. Visited Cousin Jno Dum̄er same time. Lodg'd at Bro^r Moodey's. Capt Wainwright and wife at her Cous. Dum̄er's.

8^r 6. Tuesday, visited Cous. Gerrish, Adams, Longfellow. Din'd on Fish at Cous. Gerrishes. Lodg'd at Bro^r Moodey's.

Octob^r 7. Midweek. Went with Mr. Hale to Rowley Lecture; where met with Mr. Phillips of Andover, who told me of Mr. Nicholas Fessenden of Cambridge, their Schoolmaster and Praecentor, his very sudden death last Lord's day night; He lead in singing in the morning. The Lord make me ready! Mr. Payson preach'd from

Digitized by Google

Psal. 42. 2. Shewing the vanity of going to Ordinances except we seek God in them. Went to my Sister's, saw Cousin Pickard and her Husband, all their children, and Capt. Hale and's wife. Went to Wenham, mostly in the night, lodged there at Mr. Gerrishes.

8^{r} 8th Thorsday refresh'd at Major Price's; Din'd at Brother's. He accompany'd me to the Butts. Got to Wiñisim̄et in good season; yet twas night by that time we Landed, having no sail. Visited my Son, Mrs. Tilley; found all well. *Laus Deo.*

8^{r} 9th 6. Waited on Mrs. Tilley and Armitage, and visited Mr. Prince and Mrs. Deborah Deñy,[1] at Mr. D. Olivers.

8^{r} 11th Lord's Day, Katherine Walley, and Ebenezer Prout, were baptized.

8^{r} 12. Monday, write to my daughter Judith, inclosing it to Bro^{r} Northend by the Post: Would have her advise with her unkle Moodey as her father.

Octob^{r} 13. Tuesday, p. m̄. Govr Dudley visits me in his Chariot; speaks to me in behalf of Col. Wm Dudley, that I would give him leave that he might visit my daughter Judith. I said 'twas a weighty matter. I would consider of it &c.

8^{r} 14th I went to James William's, and left a Note with his wife and 1^{s} for my Publishm^{t}. Meeting is at Sister Emons's. By the way as I went, visited Col. Checkley[2] who is very sick, says he is this day 66. years old;

---

[1] Deborah Denny was a young lady with whom Prince became acquainted at Coombs, County Suffolk. She and her brother Samuel, together with a large number of Southgates, came over here when Prince returned. She became the wife of her pastor, Oct. 30, 1719. Samuel Denny became judge C. C. P. for Lincoln county, and another brother, Daniel, who settled at Leicester, Mass., was the ancestor of a well-known family in Boston. — Eds.

[2] This was Colonel Samuel Checkley, born at Preston, in Northamptonshire, Oct. 14, 1653; arrived here Aug. 3, 1670; married in 1680 to Mary, daughter of Joshua Scottow. He had eleven children, one being Rev. Samuel Checkley, of the South Church. He lived twenty years longer,

Digitized by Google

takes my visit very kindly and desires Prayers. Mr. Belcher, Dedham, visited Mrs. Tilley this day.

8r 15. I am Publish'd the first time. Govr Phillips sits above our Governour all Lecture-time, although Govr Shute put him upon it 2 or 3 times to go into the Seat first, which he would not doe, Whether through real, or feigned mistake, I say not. Mr. Colman preach'd from Mal. 1. 14. For I am a great King saith the Lord of Hosts. The five first verses of the 99th Psalm sung.

Mr. Danforth of Dorchester, and Mr. Eliezer Moodey dined with me. All night the wind blew at South-East fiercly, and Rain'd hard.

17. 7. Went in the Hackney Coach to Brooklin to visit my Grand-daughter Hañah Sewall, carried Mrs. King with me.

21. 4. Hañah Sewall dies.

22. 5. I go to Brooklin in my Son's Calash. I see my daughter and all the Govrs family are for burying at Boston: Two Sons and a daughter are buried there already. I consented. By my persuasion Brill brings the Corps to Town in Govr Dudley's Chariot. 23. 6.

24. Is buried. Bearers, Mr. Aspinwall, Cotton; Ch. Chauncy, H. Sewall; Oliver, Lamb.

26. or 27. I visited Dr. I. Mather, designing to ask him to Marry me. I ask'd him whether it was convenient to marry on the evening after the Thanksgiving; he made me no Answer. I ask'd agen. He said Mr. Prince had been with him to marry him; but he told him he could not go abroad in the evening. Then I thought twas in vain to proceed any further: for Mrs. Tilley's preparations were such that I could not defer it any longer; and could not be Married sooner, because I was Out-published on the Thanks-giving-Day, and not before.

---

dying Dec. 27, 1738, and was honored by a fine obituary notice in the "News-Letter." — Eds.

Digitized by Google

Octob^{r} 28. 4. I went to Mr. Prince and ask'd him to be at my Wedding, and Mrs. Deñy, which he readily agreed to. I ask'd him to make the 2^{d} Prayer. In the evening Bro^{r} Moodey brings home Mary Hirst. I sent to each of the Doctors [Mather] an Angel as I us'd to do, and invited them to Dinner on Friday and their Wives.

Octob^{r} 29. Thanks-giving-day: between 6 and 7. Brother Moodey and I went to Mrs. Tilley's; and about 7, or 8, were married by Mr. J. Sewall, in the best room below stairs. Mr. Prince pray'd the 2^{d} time. Mr. Adams the Minister of Newington was there, Mr. Oliver and Mr. Tim^{o} Clark Justices, and many more. Sung the 12, 13, 14, 15, and 16. verses of the 90th Psalm. Cous. S. Sewall set Low-dutch Tune in a very good Key, which made the Singing with a good number of Voices very agreeable. Distributed Cake. Mrs. Armitage introduced me into my Bride's Chamber after she was a-bed. I thank'd her that she had left her room in that Chamber to make way for me, and pray'd God to provide for her a better Lodging: So none saw us after I went to bed. Quickly after our being a-bed my Bride grew so very bad she was fain to sit up in her bed; I rose to get her Petit Coats about her. I was exceedingly amaz'd, fearing lest she should have dy'd. Through the favour of God she recover'd in some considerable time of her Fit of the Tissick, spitting, partly blood. She her self was under great Consternation.

Friday, 8^{r} 30. Govr Shute, Govr Dudley and his Lady, Councillors and Ministers in Town with their Wives dined with us, except Dr. Incr. Mather and Mr. Belcher. Had a very good Diñer, at Four Tables, Two in the best Room. Many Coaches there. In the evening Mr. Oliver invited me and my Bride to Mr. Prince's Wedding. We went half way up the Hill, and my Bride could go no further; but was fain to return back by reason of her great Cold and Shortness of breath. Then I went, and saw Mr.

Digitized by Google

Sewall Marry Mr. Prince and Mrs. Deborah Denny at Mr. Oliver's. Mr. Oliver, Dr. Noyes, Mr. Anth^{o} Stoddard, and their Wives present. Had a good Sup̄er and Cake. Sung about two Staves in the 4th part of the 73. Psalm. I set the Tune. Mr. Oliver in the name of the Overseers [of the Meeting house] invites my Wife to sit in the Fore-Seat. I thought no other but to have brought her into my Pue, and sat with her there a day or two, and so I told Mr. Oliver: but he insisted. I thank'd him and the Overseers.

Lord's Day, Novr 1. Daughter Judith and Mrs. Armitage, Cousin Sewall and his wife went with us to meeting, I went in at the East-door, and put my Wife into the fore-seat at the lower end. In the time of the Court, I went to Mr. Waldo and his wife and ask'd them that my Wife might sit in their Pue, which they very obligingly Consented to.

Novr 5. Thorsday, I sit with my wife in Mr. Waldo's Pue, and hear Dr. Mather preach. My wife din'd at Mr. Clark's, I with the Court. *Laus Deo!*

Novr 9. Govr Dudley comes to Town in his Calash, and takes Cold; his Chariot not defending him from the wind.

Novr 17. Simeon Stoddard esqr. and his Lady, and her daughter, visit us. I give Mrs. Hannah Mr. Foxcroft's Sermons.

Novr 21. I visit Govr Dudley. Saw Mrs. Wainwright; Madam Dudley came and sat with me, said Govr Dudley was Light-headed, Call'd for his Hat and Sword, would go home: talked of the Isle of Wight. I met with difficulty in my return by reason of the snow in my face: yet the Light of it was Comfortable to me.

Novr 23. Mr. Mayhew and Bro^{r} Moodey Come to Town.

Novr 24. I dine with the Governour.

Novr 25. I, Col. Byfield, Col. Cushing, and Col. Quin-

Digitized by Google

cey carry in [*i. e.*, to the House] the Bill for repeal of a Clause in the Act for the £100,000. Bills credit.[1]

26. 5. Mr. Sewall preaches from Isa. 44. 3. Was graciously assisted in setting forth the pouring out of God's Spirit, and Praying for it. Judge Lynde and Capt. Bane dine with us, and little Sam. Pemberton. Mr. Colman and his wife visit us.

Novr 27. Mr. Cooper and Cousin Mrs. S. Sewall visit us, and Mr. Prince and his wife. Before Mr. Prince went away, something was thrown forcibly against the uper part of the North Window, and five or six Quarrels broken out which startled me much.

Novr 28. 7. Cunningham takes down the Glass and mends it. The Lord do me good by this Rebuke. Is sharp debate in the Council about the Deputies further Answer to the Governour's Speech.[2] At last the Council votes persons to join in drawing up an Address, and to desire the Deputies not to print their Answer. Sewall, Townsend, Partridge, Otis carry it in. Yesterday made a vote that no Councillour should depart in time of the Genl Court, without the Leave of the Governour, or vote of the Board.

Tuesday, Xr. 1. 1719. Cousin Sam. Sewall invites

---

[1] "The House refused to strike out the provision for a duty on English merchandise from their bill 'for making and emitting one hundred thousand pounds in bills of credit on the Province,' and so prevented that assent of the Governor which was necessary to its becoming a law." Palfrey, IV. 405. On this point there had been a difference between the Council and the House. — Eds.

[2] "The Governor repeatedly requested, and the House repeatedly refused, the withholding from the press of an Additional Answer to his Speech relating to a charge made against the provincial government by the Lords Commissioners of having 'hindered the Surveyor-General of the lands in the execution of his office.' He declared that, having 'the power of the press,' he would prevent the publication which they designed. . . . He could not maintain the pretension; the Answer was published in the 'News-Letter'; and the liberty of printing was thenceforward established in Massachusetts." Palfrey, IV. 405. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

Judith to go and keep his wife Company: She hath a Cold. There she meets with Mr. Cooper, where they sup. Mr. Cooper waits on her home about nine a-clock. Col. Quinsey dines with us and Capt. Bane; on Fish and Rost Beef.

Decr 2. Midweek, I and my wife, Judith, Mary, Mr. Mayhew, Mr. Prince, Mrs. Prince, Mr. Jonas Clark, his wife, and Sister Armitage dine at Son Sewall's. Twelve sat down to Table in their best Room. Mr. Mayhew Crav'd a Blessing, Mr. Prince return'd Thanks Excellently.

Decr 3. Thorsday, Mr. Prince preaches very well — I am a stranger with thee, and sojourner. Before Lecture bound Theobald Mun in £40. and Mr. Jekyl in £10., to be of their good behaviour. Mr. Mun quarrel'd with him about a Bitch and Pupy, call'd him Jack-a-napes, with other opprobrious names, threaten'd to cut him cross the face with his sword: upon it Jekyl threaten'd to make a passage through Muns. This was last Monday. Witnesses sworn, Mr. Lechmere, Mr. William Stoddard, Mr. Erskin.

Capt. Douse, and Mr. Hains of Sudbury dine with us. Madam Usher comes in and tells me that her eldest Grandson is come to Town: I invite him to Dine with me to morrow. Bill of Exclusion is read twice and debated.[1]

Decr 4. Friday, Rain is [so] much that neither Madam Usher nor her son come; Cousin Sam. Sewall and his wife, Jonathan and his wife, dine with us; and Mr. Secretary Willard, whom I invited to accompany Madam Usher's Grandson. Jonathan came to me from Mr.

[1] An act appears in Ames and Goodell's "Acts and Resolves" which recites the three official oaths to be taken in the Province. One of these abjures the title of the Pretender. But this act bears date of December 2. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

Cooper, and told me that Mr. Cooper would wait on me next Monday; could not well do it before.

Decr 7. Mr. Cooper asks my Consent for Judith's Company; which I freely grant him.

Decr 11. I and my wife visit Mr. Stoddard and his Lady; They entertain'd us very kindly. Madam Stoddard Thank'd me for the Liberty I granted her Son to wait on my daughter Judith. I return'd the Compliment and Kindness.

Decr 14. Set out with Mr. Tylye for Salem, Scipio waiting on me; overtook Mr. Dudley at Wiñisim̄et Boat. Left him with Mr. Tylye to put up his horse: At the parting way came up with Col. Quincey. At Lewis's met with Capt. Norden, by whom I sent a Letter. Dine with judge Davenport, Dudley, Quinsey Robinson, Tylye. Mr. Sheriff Gedney met us. Got comfortably to my Brother's House about Sunset. Mr. Dudley sup'd with us.

Decr 15. Mr. Fisk prays at opening the Court.

Decr 16. Mr. Robert Stanton prays because tis Mr. Fisk's Lecture: preach'd from Num. 22. 13. The Lord refuseth to give me leave to go with you. Preach'd of the Restraint God lays on men to keep them from Sin. Mr. Prescot and Mr. Robert Stanton dined with us. Mr. Fisk dined at Col. Brown's.

Decr 17. The Com̄issioners going to Casco-Bay came to Prat's. Drank with them (Tailer, Dudley, Stoddard) and wish'd them a good Journey.

Decr 18. Adjourn'd to Prat's; and after 9. *sine die.*

Decr 19. Satterday, favourable Weather; Gave Bro^{r} and Mrs. Price each of them one of Mr. Foxcroft's Books. Hañah Hirst 5^{s}. She came to see me. I visited no body. Got to Boston Comfortably about ½ hour after Two: Had some difficulty and danger by reason of six Horses in the Ferry-boat Wiñissim̄et. But received no Hurt. *Laus Deo!*

Digitized by Google

24. 5. Mr. Thomas Cotton dines with us. I give him Dr. Mather's Sermons of the 5th of Novr and my Proposals.

29. 3. My wife had a very bad night, thought she should have died, had such a shaking Ague-Fit. But through Mercy, all went over well.

Govr Saltonstall visits us, wishes my wife Joy.

30. 4. Great Storm of Snow.

31. 5. Comfortable Weather and tolerable paths. Dr. C. Mather Preaches from Rev. 2. 19. The last to be more than the first. Said that by a providential Epanalepsis [repetition],[1] as had preach'd the first day of the year; so now on the last. Doct. Happy, happy they whose last Works are their best Works! Made a very good Sermon. Gave Mr. R. Cotton one of Mr. Foxcroft's Books.

January 1. 17$\frac{1}{0}$. Gave Col. Dyer one of Mr. Foxcroft's books. Just before Prayer in the morning, Mr. Cooper sends my wife a Present of Oranges and a Shattuck; and to my daughter Judith, a Stone-Ring, and a Fan, by his Mother's Negro Bristol, with a noble Letter to my daughter of this Date.

Jany 2. Council: Govr asks Advice what to say to Boon,[2] who had printed the Deputies additional Answer to his Speech contrary to his express Comand? Council made little answer, not knowing what to say. Govr seem'd angry, and said he must Represent it home; he would leave no Stone unturn'd. When the Govr gon, Mr. Belcher mention'd my reprimanding Mr. Wm Dumer, now Lt Govr, May, 1716; I said I did it by order of the Council. Mr. Dudley mention'd his defence of Govr Dudley; I said twas answer'd. Sir Edw. Northy[3] said twas a

[1] A characteristic example of Cotton Mather's pedantry. — Eds.

[2] Nicholas Boone was a famous Boston printer, and his name is on the first few numbers of the "News-Letter," in 1704. — Eds.

[3] This appears to be the Sir Edward Northey, Kt., of Epsom, M. P. for

Digitized by Google

Jest to think the Council ought to take on them the Governm^{t} I said twas harder to prove that Govr Dudley did well to take the Government out of their Hands.

Jany 3. 1. Comfortable Sabbath overhead, and under foot.

4. 2. Now about I visit Madam Stoddard who is lame of her left arm; she entertains me very Courteously; visit her lame daughter also.

5. 3. Mr. Gerrish goes to see his sick father, being sent for by Express.

6. 4. By Mrs. Cole at the privat Meeting, I hear of the Sickness of my dear friend Mr. Noyes of Stonington; and of his death before I get home, which much affects me.

7. 5. extream Cold; yet Judith and Mary go to Lecture without taking hurt. I was very comfortable in the House, hearing Mr. Foxcroft on those words, Lift up your heads, O ye Gates — He condol'd the Loss of Mr. Noyes.

Mr. Joseph Sewall, Prince, Green, Clark, and their wives, dine with us, and Mrs. Lydia Walley.

10. 1. Very cold, yet serene, and good going. Lord's Supper.

11. Sent at night to Mrs. Gerrish by Grindal, who brought an uncertain account of Mr. Gerrishes[1] death.

12. 2. Thomas comes and tells me that Mr. Gerrish is dead and to be buried to-day: but has no Letter; came about 11. *mane*. Visited Madam Willard,[2] who said

---

Tiverton in 1710, 1713, 1714, attorney-general from July 7, 1701, to April 26, 1707, and again from Oct. 19, 1710, to March 18, 1718. He was born May 7, 1652, and died Aug. 16, 1723. His descendants are still alive and recorded by Burke. — Eds.

[1] Rev. Joseph Gerrish, of Wenham, whose son married Sewall's daughter, Mary. Cotton Mather published a sermon on the occasion, entitled "Detur Digniori. The Righteous Man described and asserted as the Excellent Man, and the Excellencies of such an One demonstrated," &c., &c. Printed by B. Green, 1720. Running title, pp. 1-29, "The truest and brightest Excellencies." — Eds.

[2] This was Eunice, daughter of Edward Tyng, and second wife of Rev.

Digitized by Google

she was just going; I said God would be with her while she staid, and go with her when she went, I hop'd he would. About a Week ago, Mr. Justice Newman[1] dyed. The Lord grant that I may be kindly and effectually Warned and awakened by the death of Three so friendly to me, and allied; Savingly awakened! Very Comfortable Weather for Brother Gerrish's Funeral. Spent the afternoon in Prayer in my old Bed-Chamber; The Lord hear in Heaven his dwelling place and Forgive and Doe as the matter may require! Mr. Gerrishes Bearers were, Mr. Payson, Capen, Rogers, Fitch, Blowers, Wigglesworth.

13. 4. Mr. S. Gerrish comes home.

14. 5. Last night the Light-house was burnt.

15. 6. Col. Taylor and the Comissioners return.

16. 7. Writ to Mr. Williams of Derefield, inclosed Dr. C. Mather's Sermon of the 5th of Novr,[2] and my Verses on Merrimak River finish'd yesterday. By a Wonderfull Thaw the Ferry Boat goes again.

17. 1. Serene in the morning and Comfortable weather all day.

18. 2. Madam Willard was buried. Bearers, Dr. Cotton Mather, Wadsworth; Colman, Williams; Sewall, Prince. Govr had a Scarf. Col. Taylor went with him, I and Col. Townsend &c. Very dirty going. Bought my Ring of Mr. Coney 19. 3.

Samuel Willard, whom she survived. They had many children, but the male line is represented only by the issue of one grandson, Rev. Samuel Willard, of Biddeford, Me. — Eds.

[1] This reference is inexplicable. There was no judge of the Superior Court or of the Inferior Courts of Common Pleas named Newman. There were one or two justices of the peace of the name, but it seems strange that Sewall should give to such an officer the style, now at least, reserved for judges. — Eds.

[2] Entered on S. Mather's list of his father's publications, under 1719, as "An Essay on seasonable Interpositions of Divine Providence, on the 5th of November." This was of course "Guy Fawkes' Day," and also the anniversary of the landing of King William III. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

20. 4. Visited Mrs. Dastorme; Mrs. Powning. Mrs. Powning[1] will be 90. years old next February; I gave her two Crowns, which she very kindly received. Is very hard of hearing, very loansome, spake very well of my Match. Yesterday, Tuesday, Mrs. Hañah Cooper visited my dâter Judith.

21. 5. Very moderat Weather, full congregation; Mr. Sewall preaches from Mark 9. 50. Have salt in your selves, and have peace one with another. Madam Usher and her Son Cotton dine with us; Son Sewall of Brooklin and Mr. Allen his Minister.

In the morning I presented the Govr with a Gold Ring of 4. p^{wt} 2 Grains, cost 4^{s} making, with this poesy —*post Matrem diligo Natam.* I told his Excel^{y} I congratulated his entrance upon a new year. Thank'd me with great Respect. In the paper the Ring was wrapt in the verse was at length

Rex mihi crede precor, post Matrem diligo Natam.

Meaning that his Excel^{y} would not favour N. E. but in subordination to the Crown.

23. 7. Din'd with Mr. Stoddard and Madam Stoddard, Mr. Cooper and his sister Hañah, Capt. Hill. This day a Negro Chimney-sweeper falls down dead in the Governour's house. Jury sits on him. 'Twas in the upper room towards the Town-House.

Jany 25. Deacon Liman invites me to be at the Ordination on Wednesday: I told him I must be at Charlestown Court; presented my Service.

Jany 26. Very good going to Charlestown over the Ferry: Ground dry, and no troublesome Ice. Went over with several of the Judges; Scipio waiting on me.

---

[1] Henry Powning had children in Boston 1654–59. In 1674, widow Elizabeth Powning is on our tax-list; in 1687, her son, Daniel, is mentioned. Both are noted in 1695, in the fifth division or ward. The name is also spelt Pownding and Pouring. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

Jany 27. ditto. Mr. Lynde not with us this day.

Jany 28. Mr. Prince preach'd the Lecture Ps. 39. — I am a stranger, — pursuing what he had begun before. Full Assembly.

Jany 28. I rode to the Ferry and back to the Barber's very well, gaining the Lecture. Govr warns a Council at 4. p. m̄. Some Accounts pass'd. Mr. Dudley mov'd chusing a Minister for the Election. Col. Taylor propounded Mr. Thacher: I said I thought it not convenient at this time; so many of the Ministers in the Town offended with him. I propounded Mr. Gibs, who was voted. It seem only Mr. Thacher of Milton and Mr. Chiever of Rumney-Marsh acted in the Installment of Mr. Thacher.[1] For though Mr. Fisk was here with his Delegats; two of them, Mr. Lynde and Mr. Osgood (3 came not; Col. Browne, Daniel Epes esqr., Mr. Timothy Lindal) yet the church had limited them so that they saw not cause to Act. And Mr. Thacher is his Unkle. It seems there was a long and shamefull Tumultuous disturbance in the Meeting-house. Mr. Thacher of Milton pray'd, Mr. Thacher of Weymouth preach'd from Psal. 57. 2. I will cry — After the church had voted him the Pastor, and Mr. Thacher had accepted; Mr. Chiever declar'd him to be the Pastor of that church: No Psalm was sung. Col. Taylor, Townsend, Fitch, Secretary were there. Mr. Leverett acted not because Mr. Apleton the Pastor was not present. And none from Charlestown: in the night Rain.

Jany 29. Very pleasant day. Harry brings 3. papers. He was in a very squalid Habit. Gave Mrs. Silence Eliot a Book, sent it by her Son John.

---

[1] The reference is to a bitter dissension between two parties in the New North Church, caused by the installation of Rev. Peter Thacher as colleague with Mr. Webb. Mr. Thacher had left his parish at Weymouth, as the Boston ministers thought, in an irregular way, and they opposed his coming among them. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

Jany 30. 7. In the afternoon a sore Storm began, grew so violent in the night, that several Ships were driven from their Fasts at the Wharf, on to Dorchester Neck. Mr. Wm Clark of the North, and Mr. Wendell lost above one Thousand Pounds in one Ship broken against Mr. Thomas Clark's Wharf. Much Snow fell.

31. 1. I and Judith and Mary Hirst went to Meeting in a Slay.

Febr. 2. 3. Mr. Colman visited us, and Treated Judith with a great deal of Curtesy respecting her designed Match with Mr. Cooper.

Febr. 3. 4. Great Rain. Meeting is at Brother Manly's, Only Mr. Franklin and I were there; Mrs. Frost and her Relations made more Women than Men, which made me mention the Assembly of Women where Lydia was [Acts xvi. 13, 14]. With Mrs. Fosdick, we made but 4. Men. Invited the Meeting, and the Frosts.

Febr. 4. 5. Mr. Webb preaches the Lecture, finishing his Text, This is a faithfull Saying. My Son and Mr. Webb are invited, and dine with the Govr In the evening Mr. Cooper carryes Judith home in the Slay, where they have a hansome Treat, Saml and Jonathan Sewall and their Wives were there.

Feb. 5. 6. This is a very Cold Day.

6. 7. Din'd at Mr. Stoddard's in Company of Mr. Nelson, Hubbard, Hill. Last night Mr. Bromfield, coming from the North,[1] falls down upon the Ice, and bruises his left Thigh; visited him a-bed.

7. 1. puts up a Note, as full of Pain. Madam Bromfield staid at home though it was the L. Sup̄er.

8. 1. Now about have a Council, 9. 3. At the end of it, Lt Govr desired me to stay; Mr. Barrington's Letter was ready: I staid, the Letter was read; After a little space Mr. Belcher stood up, and said twas better to have

[1] The part of the town which was then called North Boston. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

the Letter voted, and Sign'd by the Secretary; I was glad to hear it, and seconded him; Mr. Davenport and some others; So 'twas agreed to have a Council Call'd on Thorsday.

10. 4. Fast at the New North, Mr. Webb preach'd in the morning [Psalm] 139. 23. Mr. Thach p. m. Psal. 6. P. Rebuke me not in thy anger — Col. Townsend and Fitch were there. Mr. Bromfield is still in Pain of his bruised Thigh.

Febr 11. 5. Mr. Cooper preaches from Matt. 11. 6. And blessed is hé Who shall not be offended in me. 'Twas comfortable going and a full Assembly. Note. Coffin and his wife, and Farnum were so long, executing and Acknowledging an Acquittance to Mrs. Mary Wilson, that I was too late to Council; met the Governour, who Saluted me Cheerily, and said all was over, I need not goe. I told his Excellency the reason of my Stay: and yet I was there just at 4, the time Mr. Belcher mention'd.

Feb. 12. 6. Writ to Mr. Homes and Mr. Mayhew; 'tis a very Cold day.

Feb. 23. Mr. Cooper comes in, and sits with me, and asks that he may be published; Next Thorsday was talk'd of; at last, the first Thorsday in March was consented to.

Feb. 27. I mov'd in Council that a Line might be run between the Kenebeck indians, and the English. The Governour seem'd to take it well: Mr. Dudley seconded me. I mention'd twas their desire at Arowsicke. 1717.[1] *We will cut off our Land.* We propôsd no Line to them. The 50. Men under Capt. Moodey would cost the Province about £200. a Moneth.

Monday, March, 7th In Council, The Govr expressed himself dissatisfied that the Councillors, many of them,

[1] Sewall was present at the conference, in 1717, on Arrowsick Island, between Governor Shute and the Indians. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

Went to Lecture on Friday and did not attend him in Council; nor give him Notice. I express'd my Sorrow that he had no notice, and standing up ask'd his pardon. The Frier Ralle's railing Letter [1] to Capt. Moodey was read. An Answer to the Memorial from Cape Brittoon agreed to.

March, 8. Son J. Sewall and his wife here. He pray'd with us. Went to the Town-house to meet Mr. Oliver &c. Col. Fitch express'd himself as much prizing Mr. Granger's Accomplishments to Teach Writing; never such a person in Boston before. Resolves to send his Son to him; has told him he will do so. Professes himself of the Church of England. As far as I could gather, He and Capt Noyes would be glad he might Teach in the new South-School-house.

Midweek, March, 9. Pep̄ar comes and brings word of his Mrs. being brought to Bed of a Son last night ½ hour after Six. By reason of Govr Dudley's illness, her Mother was not at her Travel. Pep̄ar brought several pieces of Cake; I gave him a new 2^s Bill.

Midweek, March, 9. Mrs. Jane Daniel [2] dies, Æt^t 80.

March, 11th is buried in the New burying place; Bearers, Sewall, Stoddard; Checkley, Tim Clarke; Capt. Hill, Capt. John Alden. Went to the Funeral from the visitation of Mr. Williams' School. Had visited Mr. Peleg Wiswall in the morning. Wiswall seems to be a modest Man of good Temper. Gave Frizell to Construe, *Nocte*

---

[1] "On a bend of the River Kennebec, a few miles above the present town of Augusta, the Jesuit priest, Sebastian Rasle, had collected a company of Indian converts, and erected a chapel and some cabins. The place still bears its ancient name of Norridgewock." Palfrey's History, IV. 418. Possibly the letter mentioned here is the same as that of which a large part is recorded in Tutor Flynt's Common-place Book. It bears date of Feb. 7, 1720, and is described in Francis's Life of Sebastian Rale, in Sparks's American Biography, Second Series, VII. 260. — Eds.

[2] The town record says that she was the wife of Simon Daniel. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

viatori, comitem nix candida lumen Praebebat; lepidusque, malo fuit usus in illo : left it with him.

March, 13. My Son is fain to keep house by reason of his Ague in his head. Mr. Cooper preaches in his Turn.

March, 14. Anniversary Town-Meeting. Mr. Cooke is chosen Moderator; Selectmen as last year.

March, 15. p. m̄. I goe to the Town-Meeting. When the Choice of a School-master came to be spoken of, the Town refus'd to have the previous help of a Comittee in order to it. Voted by papers, and Mr. Ames Angier was chosen; an £100. voted for his Salary, to be paid Quarterly. I oṗosed the Taking in any more Land at the Southerly end of Mr. Sheaf the School-master's house;[1] as Contrary to my agreement with the Town. Yet they voted to leave it to the Select-men. I desired to be with them when they went about it; which was granted.

17. 5. My Son preaches the Lecture notwithstanding his late indisposition; makes a very good Discourse from Luke, 8. 15. Mr. Cooper and Madam Usher dined with us. *Laus Deo.*

19. 7. Mr. Sewall of Brooklin calls at Govr Dudley's. He is very sick. Madam Dudley[2] his Mother falls upon him for having a design to call his Son *Dudley;* she had two Sons of her own. My Son offered me two Names, Henry and Samuel; He knew his Grandfather. I chose Henry, having none of my own. Mr. Williams went in the Coach to Govr Dudley in the morning. When my Son went home, he desired him to call here to advise me about my Bleeding; which he did; says Vinegar is good

[1] The town records have the following entry, under date of March 15, 1719-20:—

"Voted that it be left with the Selectmen to answer Mr. Sheaffe's Petition Relating to the Incloseing a piece of Land next his School-house, for a Woodyard and a Well." — Eds.

[2] On this point, see Samuel Sewall, Jun.'s account of his side of the dispute, in our first volume, p. xxviii, note. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

to sniff up my Nose; and to take Physick. Says Govr Dudley has many ill symptoms on him, is Comatus [in a comatose state], scarce knows any body.

Lord's Day, March, 20. Madam Winthrop comes to Meeting, p. m̄. puts up a Note of Thanks-giving to God. Capt. Tim. Clark, and Dr. Noyes were with us all day. Ebenezer baptized.

Monday, March, 21. Had pretty much business. P. m̄. Waited on the Select-Men to view the Ground they seem resolv'd to take in over against Mr. Legg's in Queen-street, and expostulated with them. The King's Speech of Novr 23. comes to Town, printed at Philadelphia.

Midweek, March, 23. About 7 at night my worthy friend, the hon^{ble} John Higginson [1] esq^{r}., dyes.

March, 24. Mr. Jno Cotton of Newtown his House is burnt, and most of his Goods; he was at Boston.

March, 25. Friday, I visited Govr Dudley, Sat a-while with Madam Dudley, who excus'd my not being ask'd to go up, from the very great Weakness of Govr Dudley, and the want of the Exercise of his Understanding. He is lifted to and fro like a child. Drank a Glass of Mead. Mr. Foxcroft and his Wife visit us.

March, 28. John Higginson esqr., my very Worthy Friend, is buried; a sorrowfull Celebration of my Birthday.

March, 29. The Inspectors of the Grammar Schools met at the Council-Chamber; Sewall, Davenport, Cooke, Savage, and with Mr. Williams the Master, approv'd of Mr. Benjamin Gibson, Bachelour, to be the Usher in School-street. Mr. White came in, and ratified what we

---

[1] John^{3} Higginson, of Salem, married Sarah, daughter of Thomas Savage, of Boston. He was the oldest son of Rev. John^{2} Higginson (son of Rev. Francis Higginson, of Salem), who was born in 1616, at Claybrook, County Leicester. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

had done. Dr. Clark told me he was for it, a little before the Meeting.

Madam Stoddard and her daughter visited us this After-Noon: Came in the Hackney Coach.

Thursday, March, 31. Fast: By reason of the Rain, my Wife and I sat in the Meeting house between the Exercises. Had a good day. Hañah put up a Note. My Son prays for Govr Dudley as near his End. Brill came to Town in the morning; put up a Note at Mr. Colman's.

Sixth-day, April, 1. Very pleasant Sunshiny, South-west Wind after the Rain.

Feria Septima, April, 2. Govr Dudley dies about Noon.[1]

Lord's Day, April, 3. The Ministers having received no certain direct Notice of it, no mention was made of it in the publick Prayers of the South-church.

April, 4. Govr Dudley's Death is inserted in the Boston Gazett. Hañah Hirst is brought to Town by her Aunt Price.

6. 4. Judge Davenport and I dine with the Infer Court; his Excellency there. Richard Phillips Govr of Nova Scotia and L'Acady, Sails for Annapolis this day; is saluted by the Castle.

7. 5. Lecture, Mr. Cooper very well pursues his former Subject, Blessed is he that is not offended in me. Brother and Sister Sewall and Mr. Baxter dine with us.

Feria sexta, April, 8. Govr Dudley is buried in his

[1] It would be inappropriate to take up much space here for a notice of so prominent a man as Governor Joseph Dudley, since his character has been often drawn by competent writers. He was the son of Governor Thomas Dudley, and was born in 1647. He was a soldier and a lawyer, a member of Parliament and a provincial governor. He married, in 1668, Rebecca, daughter of Edward Tyng, and had thirteen children. Three of his sons had issue; and his daughters married respectively, Samuel Sewall, Jun., John Winthrop, William Dummer, and Francis Wainwright. Portraits of himself and wife are now in the possession of the Massachusetts Historical Society. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

father Govr Dudley's Tomb at Roxbury. Boston and Roxbury Regiments were under Arms, and 2 or 3 Troops: Bearers, His Excellency Governour Shute, Samuel Sewall; Col. Townsend, Col Appleton; Mr. President Leverett, Col. Samuel Brown. Scarvs, Rings, Gloves. Scutcheons. Councillours and Ministers had Scarvs, and Consulary Men. Col. Otis, Thaxter, Quincey, Dows, Norden, Judge Lynde, Col. Pain were there out of Town. Judge Dudley in a mourning Cloak led the Widow; When I took leave of her, She desired my Prayers. Were very many people, spectators out of windows, on Fences and Trees, like Pigeons. The Bells in Boston were rung for the Funeral; which was finish'd when the Sun was near an hour high. I and my wife, and Son and daughter Sewall went and came in the Hackney Coach very well. *Laus Deo.* The Lord grant that I may be clothed upon, before uncloathed. Thursday night, the evening before the Funeral, Hañah Hirst read in Course the 19th of the Revelation.

Lord's day, April, 10. 1720. I sung in course the Thirty fourth Psalm to my great Comfort and humble Acknowledgment of God's Mercifull Deliverances vouchsafed me. The 19th Verse[1] was constantly uttered by my Landlady Marice in her Prayer. Cold Norwest wind to day, and dry.

Monday, April, the eleventh (Coronation-day of K. William and Qu. Mary.) Paul Dudley esqr., one of the Executors, presented Govr Dudley's Will, and I prov'd it by the Oaths of Penn Townsend esqr and Abijah Weld at my own House. John [in margin, Benjamin] Gambling, the other Witness, being out of the Province. Mr. Dudley compared another Will made the year before, word

[1] "The just man's griefs are many a one;
from all God sets him free.
He keepeth all his bones, that none
of them shall broken be." — Eds.

Digitized by Google

for word the same with this; the seal of which was taken off.

Feria tertia, April, 12. The Govr in Council said he had met with a Libel; producing it; it ap̄eared to be the distressed estate of Boston: I had not seen it before. Council order'd the Sessions to inquire after the Author and printer and to do with them according to Law.[1]

Midweek, Apr. 13. I went to Mr. Daniel Oliver, who acknowledged the Receipt of my Letter; and hop'd to pay me next week.

Swallows proclaim the Spring, Ap. 13th His Excellency at the Funeral last Friday told me he saw two, out of his casement in the Turret that morning. Went to Mrs. Margaret Child's, alias Willard's, Funeral, and then to hear the Singing at Mr. Gerrishes, who invited me.

Fifth-day, April, 14. Mr. Colman preaches the Lecture from Heb. 11. 22. By Faith Joseph when he died — &c — Said Mr. Dudley gave him the Text; said the Character of Govr Dudley in the News-Letter was just. The pulpit was hang'd with Black.

4 first verses of the 90th. Psalm sung. There had been Thunder and some Rain; that the Lecture was but thin, though notice was given of it in the News-Letter. Mr. Legg ap̄ear'd with his Bride, and Mr. Rand with his, Mr. Yeomons and Mrs. Shrimpton; and Mr. Townsend of Needham and Mrs. Sugars published.

Din'd at my Sons and my wife, carried in Mr. Trowbridge with me. A pretty deal of Thunder and Rain after Noon. Visit Mr. Prince. Mr. Henry Bridgham buried.

Sam. Hirst reads the last Chapter of the Revelation in course and Mr. Cooper prays Ap. 14.

---

[1] Undoubtedly this was John Colman's pamphlet, "The distressed state of the town of Boston &c. considered." The title, with those of other pamphlets of this date, is in the catalogue of Brinley's library, part i. p. 189. The author favored the private-bank scheme. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

April, 18. 1720. Dr. Cotton Mather interceding for Caesar, that he might have his Diana, I writ to him to exhort Christians to pray for the Jews; I am persuaded Now is the Time; some body was saying you intended such a thing, Do it! Pray let CHRIST have His Wife! —— S. S.

April, 23. 1720. Set out with Scipio for Scituate, Baited at Mills's, went forward with Bointon and Read, Din'd at Cushins; parted with my Company at the foot of the Hill. Got to Mr. Randal's about 1½ hour by Sun; found my Landlady dead.

April, 24. Mr. Eals preaches out of Deuteronomy, Hear O Israel — Cap. 6. 4. p. m.. Mr. Eals baptized James Briggs, and Israel Silvester, and Elisha Silvester. Joseph Bairsto conducted me to his father's house at ¼ past eight at night.

April, 25. Got to Plimouth by eleven m. Mr. Sheriff invited me to Dine with him and his Hombras.[1] Mr. Achmuty rode by while we were at Diñer; brought the News of Maccarty's arrival, and the bulk of the News. When the Judges came, Mr. Dudley told me of the death of Judge Woodbridge[2] of a Short Fever. In the morning he told me of the death of Sir William Ashhurst, which came very near me. Mr. Watson brought it, who came away at 2. p. m. We ply'd our business very close, had great Actions; two Capital: were fain to sit on Satterday morn; Set out homeward ½ hour past Nine: Baited at Bairsto's, Din'd at Cushings, Drunk at Col. Quincey's which much refresh'd me: got home comfortably by fair daylight. *Laus Deo.*

May, 3. I went not to court in the morning because of my Letters. Dr. Mather sends me Mr. Daniel Neal's

---

[1] Evidently the Spanish word *hombres*, men. — EDS.

[2] We can only say that there was no judge of this name in Massachusetts at this date. — EDS.

Digitized by Google

History of New-England: It grievs me to see New-England's Nakedness laid open in the business of the Quakers, Anabaptists, Witchcraft. The Judges Names are mentioned, p. 502. My Confession, p. 536. Vol. 2.[1] The Good and Gracious God be pleased to save New-England, and me and my family!

Thorsday, May, 5. By reason of the Scaffolds erecting in the Old Meeting house to White-wash it, the Lecture is held in the South, Mr. Wadsworth preaches about praying to God in Difficulties. Govr Dudley's Relict there. In the Mens fore-seat were Sewall, Joseph Lynde, Esqr, Penn Townsend, Judge Lynde, Davenport, Dudley, Quincey. Probably that Seat will never be fill'd with the same persons again. The Lord fit us for Changes! Mr. Whiting, and my Son dine with us. Col. Lynde, — Lt Govr, din'd yesterday. Govr returns.

May, 6. His Excellency and Mr. Yeomans dine with the Court. In the evening Mr. Coleman joins Mr. Jno Yeomans and Mrs. Elizabeth Shrimpton in Marriage, privatly.[2] I hear of none being there save the Govr and Simeon Stoddard esqr, besides the Family.

May, 6th. Court is adjourn'd *sine die*.

May, 9. I prove Mr. Henry Bridgham's Will. Writ to Cousin Moodey by Judge Dudley.

---

[1] The passage referred to is this: "One of the Honourable Judges that sate on the Bench at these Trials, on a Fast-Day in a full Assembly at the *South* Meeting in *Boston*, delivered in a Paper to be read to all the People; acknowledging his having fallen into some Errors in the Trials at *Salem*, and begging the Prayers of the Congregation, that the Guilt of such Miscarriages might not be imputed to the Country in general, or to him and his Family in particular. And while this Paper was reading, he stood up in the View of the whole Assembly." See vol. i. p. 445, of this Diary. — Eds.

[2] John Yeomans, who married Elizabeth Shrimpton, was son of Henry Yeomans, and grandson of John Yeomans, lieutenant-governor of Antigua. His mother was a sister of Governor Samuel Shute. John and Elizabeth had an only son, Shute Shrimpton Yeomans, born in Boston Aug. 20, 1721, who married Matilda Gunthrop, in Antigua, and had four children, who all died minors. See Sumner's History of East Boston. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

Tuesday, 10th May, is a fine Refreshing Rain of, it may be, Three Hours: some Lightening and Thunder, *Laus Deo.*

Wednesday, May, 11th Mr. Cooper sends his Trunk hither.

May, 12. Mr. Sewall Preaches. Mr. Colman and he dine with the Governour: Strive to enter in — In the evening I join the Revd Mr. William Cooper, and Mrs. Judith Sewall in Marriage. I said to Mr. Simeon Stoddard and his Wife, Sir, Madam, The great Honour you have conferr'd on the Bridegroom and the Bride, by being present at this Solemnity, does very Conveniently supersede any further enquiry after your Consent. And the part I am desired to take in this Wedding, renders the way of my giving my Consent very Compendious: There's no mañer of room left for that previous Question, Who giveth this Woman to be married to this Man?

Dear Child, you give me your Hand for one moment, and the Bridegroom forever. Spouse, You Accept and receive this Woman now given you &c. Mr. Sewall pray'd before the Wedding, and Mr. Colman after. Sung the 115. Psalm from the 9. verse to the end, in the New-Hall, St David's, which I set There we had our Cake, and Sack-posset.

May, 13. Send out Cake. Mr. Nelson visits us; his Excellency the Governour, Son Gerrish, and his wife.

May, 14. plentifull refreshing Rain, Mr. Cooper and I dine at Mr. Stoddard's. This day I gave Mr. Cooper Pool's Synopsis Criticorum; to Mr. J. Sewall Pagnin's[1] Thesaurus; to Mr. Prince, Calvin's Opuscula: to Mr. Colman, in one of his Fountains, a Twenty-shilling-Bill to buy Gloves. To the Governour, and as many as were in Council, Fountains.

---

[1] Pagnino, a Dominican, published, in 1529, a Thesaurus Linguæ Sanctæ. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

May, 15. My wife goes not out in the morning, and I read part of Mr. Willard's Sermon out of the Fountain open'd, and prayed with her, which she took very kindly. Went out in the afternoon, and visited little Sam. Sewall, very sick. Mr. Cooper and his Bride went to our Meeting, and sat in my Pue.

May, 16. Set out for Ipswich with Scipio, dined at Salem with my Bro^{r}, Call'd at Madam Gerrish's, Got in season to Mr. Rogers's.

Elizabeth Atwood condemned this Court.

May, 20. Adjourn *sine die.*

21. Came home in Ipswich Road with Mr. Tyly and Hiller; I came by Charlestown; Hiller from Lewis's with the Lt Govr and Lady to Wiñisim̄et.

May, 22. Went with my Wife to Mr. Colman's: dined at Mr. Stoddard's. Mr. Cooper preach'd p. m̄. His wife sat in her Mother Stoddard's Pue; my wife in Mr. Hirst's. By reason of the Rain, came all four home in the Coach. Mr. Cooper repeated his Sermon of the Vicissitudes of God's Providence.

May, 23. Gave more of the Fountains in Council.

May, 24. Went over to Charlestown, Gave to Mr. Bradstreet and Ştevens each of them a Fountain with an Angel tied up in it. Sent a Fountain to Col. Phillips by Mr. Graves. Gave one to Capt. Phips.

May, 25. Election-day. Mr. Stone preaches. See about the Speaker. Finish'd the Election a little before Nine.

May, 26. Upon the Governour's coming into the Council a little before eleven, he sat down in the Chair, and immediately adjourn'd to 4. p. m. and went away.

Din'd with the Churches at the Dragon. Between 4 and 5. the Govr adjourn'd to Ten a-clock Satterday morning, and presently rose up and went away. NB. Went to Bed after Ten: about 11 or before, my dear Wife was opress'd with a rising of Flegm that obstructed

Digitized by Google

her Breathing. I arose and lighted a Candle, made Scipio give me a Bason of Water (he was asleep by the fire) Call'd Philadelphia, Mr. Cooper, Mayhew. About midnight my dear wife expired to our great astonishment, especially mine.[1] May the Sovereign Lord pardon my Sin, and Sanctify to me this very Extraordinary, awfull Dispensation. Major Epes, Dr. Cotton Mather, Mr. Williams of Hatfield, of Derefield, Mr. Prince, Mr. Whiting of Concord, visit me in a very friendly and Christian manner. Before Supēr I sung the 130th Psalm, and a staff out of the 46. Mr. Williams of Hatfield, sympathising with me, said twas what befell the Prophet Ezekiel.

Satterday, May, 28. K. George's Birthday. The Govr Consented to the choice of the Councillours, having Negativ'd Col. Byfield and Dr. Clarke. Col. Byfield said, There are two things which men desire, Honour and ease, upon which account I thought your Excellency &c. *After a short speech, the Govr dissolves the Assembly. I hear he said he did it by reason of the Speaker;*[2] *Intended to call a new Assembly speedily,* 13. *July; and then he had hop'd they would chuse one that should fear God, and honour the King.*

---

[1] We have already noted (vol. i. p. xix.) that Sewall's second wife was Abigail, daughter of Jacob Melyen, and that she had married James Woodmansey and William Tilley. Her first marriage was May 17, 1686, and she had Elizabeth, baptized April 10, 1687, and a son, who died in February, 1694. She married Tilley in 1706, whose will is dated Nov. 14, 1717, and proved December 9th following. In it he mentions brother, John Tilley, of Edford, County Devon, and sister, Elinor Tilley, of the same place; cousin, William Tilley, Jun., of Boston, ropemaker; kinsman, James Tilley, who lived with him; daughters, Isabella Armitage and Grace Clarke; son-in-law, Jonas Clark, of Boston, brazier. We learn that William Tilley, Jun., James, and a third brother, John, came here to work at ropemaking for their cousin, William Tilley, Sen.; that William, Jun., went to Newport, R. I., and left issue. It is evident that these two daughters were by a previous wife. — Eds.

[2] The House chose Elisha Cooke speaker, and the governor negatived him. As the House would not elect another, it was dissolved; and Timothy Lindall was chosen July 13th, when a new House met. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

May, 29. God having in his holy Sovereignty put my Wife out of the Fore-Seat, I aprehended I had Cause to be asham'd of my Sin, and to loath my self for it; and retired into my Pue. Mr. Williams of Derefield preach'd in the morning from Rom. 5. Christ died for Sinners. Mr. Sewall administered the Lords Super. I put up a Note to this purpose; Samuel Sewall, depriv'd of his dear Wife by a very sudden and awfull Stroke, desires Prayers that God would sanctify the same to himself, and Children, and family. Writ and sent three; to the South, Old, and Mr. Colman's. Mr. Prince preaches p. m. Mat. 25. At midnight behold a Cry was made.

May, 30. Monday, Colours are out, and Guns fire for K. Charles 2d Birth, Return.[1] Gen. Court was adjourn'd to this day at 4. p. m. and now the Govr dissolv'd it as above: was enter'd through mistake. The day was so full of Rain, that were forc'd to defer the Funeral till Tuesday.

Tuesday, May, 31. Buried my dear Wife. Bearers, Col. Tailer, Bromfield; Stoddard, Davenport; Dudley, Mr. Danl Oliver. Govr and Lt Govr had Scarvs and Rings. Bror heard the Funeral was not over, by the Post, came away after 2. and was timely at the Funeral: had a Comfortable day; though threatened with Rain. *Laus Deo.* I went into the Tomb: The good Lord prepare for me a House not made with Hands, eternal in the Heavens, and the Consideration of that will make the Grave a Lightsom place. My Son prays in his Sister's Chamber very pertinently, affectionatly.

June, 1. Brother goes home; gave him a Scarf: prov'd the will of Jno Loring of Hull. Eat a good Dish of Strawberries, part of Sister Stoddard's present.

---

[1] Charles II. landed at Dover, May 25, 1660, "and rode through London to Whitehall, May 29th, being his birth-day, and the thirtieth year of his age." — Eds.

Digitized by Google

June, 6. Monday, Governour's Speeches are printed relating to his Negativing the Speaker, and dissolving the Court. Mr. Symmes Preaches an excellent Sermon, which was a great Refreshment and Comfort to me as to the afflicted estate of that church of God. I went not to Dinner, because a feast is made for Laughter. Excus'd it to the Lt Govr afterwards, who invited me as Captain. This night Madam Leverett dies 3 hours after midnight, Ætas 56. She was a very worthy and pious Gentlewoman, will be much miss'd.

Thorsday, June, 9. I was seiz'd with a Flux, so that I was forc'd to go out before Mr. Foxcroft's Sermon was quite done. Went to Mr. Rand's, yet grew so well as to go to Madam Leverett's Funeral: Bearers, Sewall, Davenp^t^; Gibbs, Wadsworth; Colman, Stevens. Scarvs and Gloves. I told the President, this was the second President's Wife I had been at the Funeral of. He presently mention'd Mrs. Chancy. I said, Mr. Mitchell pray'd God to keep house with Mr. Chancy; so did I to him. Fellows and Treasurer had Scarvs: Councillors and Ministers, Gloves.

June, 10. I went to the choice of Representatives, took notice the people were under a great Ferment. Mr. David Stoddard and his Lady and little daughter; and Mr. Yeomans and Lady visit. I gave Madam Yeomans the Fountain Opened, having Walking with God bound up with it.

June, 10. Mr. Eliezer buried at Dedham. Widow Chany, Mother of the Minister, a very good Christian, at Roxbury lately.

June, 11. Din'd with Mr. Stoddard, — Mr. Colman, and Nelson there.

12. L. Day. I saw neither Mr. Bromfield, nor Secretary, nor Williams at Meeting.

13. 2. Writ to his Excellency at the Castle, the purport of the Comission's Meeting last Satterday; that had

Digitized by Google

dismiss'd Mr. James Woodside; given Capt. Fullam £20. 14. 3. Cock'd Hay at Saunderson's pasture.

July, 5. 1720. Deliver'd Mr. Cotton Madam Usher's paper seal'd up as I received it: said his grandmother sent for it.

July, 6. Rode to the Cōmencemt with William Hutchinson Esqr. and his little Son. Mr. Wadsworth began with prayer, mention'd the loss of Madam Leverett. Sir Abbot made the Oration; Col. Townsend is his great Unkle. Visited Sir Reynolds, who invited me; Sir Smith, Sir Saltonstall. Had a pleasant passage home by water with Mr. Wendell and his Family, Mr. Williams &c. Landed at the bottom of the Cōmon. Note. I writ to Dr. Incr. Mather, and to Mr. Gee, and hinder'd that Question being held; *An Christus qua — Mediator sit adorandus? Negat*— [1]

July, 13. Gen Court meets, chuse Mr. Timo Lindal Speaker; I think voted thrice. At first Dr. Clark had about 12 votes. Mr. Cooke had more than Lindal; but they divided, neither had the major part. Afterward Mr. Cooke stood at a stay, and Mr. Lindal increased till he was chosen. So that the industrious leaving out Mr. Tay, and bringing in Mr. Clark, prevented Mr. Cook's being chosen.

I was griev'd to see the Deputies answer the matter of Boundaries as they have: I cañot see Truth shining in it.

July, 23. Satterday after Noon, the Court is prorogued to the 28th 7r. Gave the Govr £500.[2] only; Lt Govr £25. He sent it back with a Note expressing his disacceptance.

---

[1] This is not the only instance in which theses were withdrawn, or the negative was changed to the affirmative. See Quincy's History, II. 23. — Eds.

[2] These were reduced half-year's allowances, reckoned too in the depreciated currency of the colony. The governor endeavored in vain to induce the Assembly to grant a permanent salary. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

July, 24. Col. Phillips is taken sick in the publick Worship of the L. Supēr; carried out.

July, 26. Tuesday, ride to Cambridge in Mr. Austin's Calash, with Mr. Dudley, Scipio drives. Grand-Jury at first brings in *Ignoramus* upon Hañah Rugg's Indictm^{t}. Were sent out again, and upon further evidence brought in *Billa vera*. Jury brought in *Not Guilty*. Benjamin Wright, who apēal'd to this Court, and was cast, Was kill'd in a moment with a piece of Timber on Thorsday morn.

July, 27. Governour dines with the Court. The great Rain hinders Fishing.

July, 28. Court adjourns *sine die;* but so late, that I could not go out of Town.

July, 29. Friday, I wait on the President, and Chuse a Chamber in the New-College for Cousin Quincey, and Sam. Hirst. Come home round, Visit Col. Savage; dine at Brooklin; visit little Henry at Nurse.

July, 30. At the Treasurer's office find Eleven Courts Certified by Mr. Tylye; so that my part comes but to £58. od. I expostulated with Mr. Tylye; said he was directed by Mr. Davenport; thought no harm.

Augt 3. Midweek, I expostulat with Bro^{r} Davenport, tell him the action wanted Fairness and Candor. The special Court should not have been Certified. He said 'twas Just; I said 'twas unjust. The Justices being together last week, it should have been spoken of then, and the Bills ought not to have been snatch'd away. He look'd upon me, and said he was sorry to see me so mov'd, said twas a Trifle. Carried Mr. Colman 20^{s}, deliver'd it to Madam Colman, he not being at home.

Augt 14. Now about my Son preaches at Brooklin, forenoon and afternoon.

Augt 15. Cary arrives who had been pillaged by the Pirats; which put me in fear respecting Judith's Memor-

Digitized by Google

andums:[1] but blessed be God, before the week was out Dumaresqe arrived and brought them safely to the joy of all. The miscarriage of them would have distress'd me.

Augt 20. 'Tis said Mr. Lucas,[2] the Church of England Minister, cut his own throat at Newbury. However, the Minister of Marblehead set a good face on it, had the Corps carried into the church, preached a Funeral Sermon, and buried him therein; a rufull Consecration of the Chapel.

Augt 31. The Rev^{d} Mr. Thomas Greenwood of Reho-both falls sick, aprehending he should dye.

Septr 5. Mary Hirst goes to Board with Madam Oliver[3] and her Mother Loyd. Going to Son Sewall's I there meet with Madam Winthrop, told her I was glad to meet her there, had not seen her a great while; gave her Mr. Homes's Sermon.[4]

7. 4. Fast for Mr. Greenwood.

8. 5. Mr. Greenwood dyes much Lamented.

10. 7. Buried. This day I set out for Bristol with Mr. Rolfe, Scipio waiting on me. I refresh'd at Mr. Belcher's, left with him a Funeral Sermon for Mrs. Moodey: he had heard Mr. Greenwood was better. Baited at Medfield, there we heard by Capt. Eastabrooks that Mr. Greenwood was dead; and to be buried that day. Missing our way a little, I was tired, and so lodg'd at Ensign Blake's 3 miles short.

---

[1] Probably the invoice of furnishings from England, for his daughter's housekeeping. — Eds.

[2] Coffin copies this item in his History of Newbury, but gives no more information. — Eds.

[3] James Oliver, son of Nathaniel and Elizabeth (Brattle) Oliver, married, Jan. 31, 1711, Rebecca, only child of James Lloyd, by his wife, Rebecca, daughter of Governor Leverett. — Eds.

[4] Possibly some work of Nathaniel Homes or Holmes, an English Nonconformist, who died in 1679. The earliest graduate of Harvard of the name is Ebenezer Holmes, 1724. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

11. Lords-day, went pleasantly to Town to Mr. Man's. Heard Mr. Messenger.

12. 2. Set out for Bristol. Rested at Slack's, gave her a Funeral Sermon. Proceeded to Sweeting's, where Mr. Lynde overtook me and dined with me. Were met by Col. Byfield, Pain, Mackintosh, Mr. Bass, Reynolds, Birge, with the Sheriff. Got well to my Lodging about ½ hour by Sun.

13. 3. A notable civil Action was upon Wm Hoar's Will, who, after his wives death, leaves all to his surviving Children equally to be divided without respect to age or sex. His Son William surviv'd his Father many years, Married, had a Son William, and died a little before his Mother. Now William the Grandson sued his Aunt for his 4th part, (for two other children deceased left children). Jury found specially, as they did at the Inferiour Court, from which W^m^ ap̄eal'd. Court advise upon it till next Term. Mr. Bass pray'd at Opening the Court. Gave him 20^s^, and Mr. Homes's Sermon, when I visited Madam Sparhawk.

17. 7. Mr. Davenport and Dudley hastened away betimes to get home. S. L. Qu. [Sewall, Lynde, Quincy] held Court till near Noon. I din'd with Col. Byfield. Then went to Rehoboth, the Sheriff accompanied me almost to the Black-Horse. I got to Deacon Newman's about Sunset.

18. Sabbath, heard Mr. Nathan^l^ Fisher preach from Mat. 24. 44. Be ye also ready. When the Afternoon Exercise was over, I went and visited George Bairstow, who is detain'd at home by his very sore Legg.

7^r^ 14. Was detain'd at Rehoboth by the very great Rain.

7^r^ 20. Rode to Kingsbury's and lodg'd there. Mr. Nathan^l^ Cotton, and Mr. Vial lodg'd there also.

7^r^ 21. Rode home; Neponset River very high. *Laus Deo.*

Digitized by Google

7r 30. Mr. Colman's Lecture: Daughter Sewall acquaints Madam Winthrop that if she pleas'd to be within at 3. p. m̄. I would wait on her. She answer'd she would be at home.

8r 1. Satterday, I dine at Mr. Stoddard's: from thence I went to Madam Winthrop's[1] just at 3. Spake to her, saying, my loving wife died so soon and suddenly, 'twas hardly convenient for me to think of Marrying again; however I came to this Resolution, that I would not make my Court to any person without first Consulting with her. Had a pleasant discourse about 7 [seven] Single persons sitting in the Fore-seat 7r 29th, viz. Madm Rebekah Dudley, Catharine Winthrop, Bridget Usher, Deliverance Legg, Rebekah Loyd, Lydia Colman, Elizabeth Bellingham. She propounded one and another for me; but none would do, said Mrs. Loyd was about her Age.

Octobr 3. 2. Waited on Madam Winthrop again; 'twas a little while before she came in. Her daughter Noyes being there alone with me, I said, I hoped my Waiting on her Mother would not be disagreeable to her. She answer'd she should not be against that that might be for her Comfort. I Saluted her, and told her I perceiv'd I must shortly wish her a good Time; (her mother had told me, she was with Child, and within a Moneth or two of her Time). By and by in came Mr. Airs,[2] Chaplain of the

[1] Madam Winthrop was Katherine, daughter of Thomas Brattle, born Sept. 26, 1664. She married, first, John Eyre, and had twelve children, who all died young except Katherine, wife of David Jeffries and Oliver Noyes; Bethiah, wife of John Walley; and John Eyre, born in 1700. She married, secondly, Wait Still Winthrop, as his second wife, and became a widow again Nov. 7, 1717. She was fifty-six years old at this time. She did not marry again, and died at Boston, Aug. 5, 1725. Sewall was now in his sixty-ninth year. — Eds.

[2] Though the name Eyre is often confounded with Ayer or Ayres, both borne by distinct families, we presume this chaplain was not a member of Mrs. Winthrop's family. Neither was he a graduate of Harvard, and we presume him to have been an English clergyman. Rev. John Webb was chaplain of the Castle in 1714, when he was chosen minister of the New North Church, in Boston. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

Castle, and hang'd up his Hat, which I was a little startled at, it seeming as if he was to lodge there. At last Madam Winthrop came too. After a considerable time, I went up to her and said, if it might not be inconvenient I desired to speak with her. She assented, and spake of going into another Room; but Mr. Airs and Mrs. Noyes presently rose up, and went out, leaving us there alone. Then I usher'd in Discourse from the names in the Fore-seat; at last I pray'd that Katharine [Mrs. Winthrop] might be the person assign'd for me. She instantly took it up in the way of Denyal, as if she had catch'd at an Opportunity to do it, saying she could not do it before she was asked. Said that was her mind unless she should Change it, which she believed she should not; could not leave her Children. I express'd my Sorrow that she should do it so Speedily, pray'd her Consideration, and ask'd her when I should wait on her agen. She setting no time, I mention'd that day Sennight. Gave her Mr. Willard's Fountain open'd with the little print and verses; saying, I hop'd if we did well read that book, we should meet together hereafter, if we did not now. She took the Book, and put it in her Pocket. Took Leave.

8^{r} 5. Midweek, I din'd with the Court; from thence went and visited Cousin Jonathan's wife, Lying-in with her little Betty. Gave the Nurse 2^{s} Although I had ap̄ointed to wait upon her, Mrs Winthrop, next Monday, yet I went from my Cousin Sewall's thither about 3. p. m̄. The Nurse told me Madam dined abroad at her daughter Noyes's, they were to go out together. I ask'd for the Maid, who was not within. Gave Katee a pen̄y and a Kiss, and came away. Accompanyed my Son and dâter Cooper in their Remove to their New House. Went to tell Joseph, and Mr. Belcher saw me by the South Meetinghouse though 'twas duskish, and said I had been at House-warming, (he had been at our house). Invited

Digitized by Google

me to drink a Glass of Wine at his house at 7. and eat part of the Pasty provided for the Comissioners voyage to Casco-Bay. His Excellency, Madam Belcher, S. S. Col. Fitch, Mr. D. Oliver, Mr. Anthony Stoddard, Mr. Welsteed, Mr. White, Mr. Belcher sat down. At coming home gave us of the Cake and Ginger-Bread to carry away. 'Twas about Ten before we got home; Mr. Oliver and I waited on the Governour to his Gate; and then Mr. Oliver would wait on me home.

8^{r} 6th Lecture-day, Mr. Cutler, President of the Coñecticut College, preached in Dr. C. Mather's Turn. He made an excellent Discourse from Heb. 11. 14. For they that say such things, declare plainly that they seek a Country. Bro^{r} Odlin, Son Sewall of Brooklin, and Mary Hirst dine with me. I ask'd Mary of Madam Lord, Mr. Oliver and wife, and bid her present my Service to them. 8^{r} 6th A little after 6. p. m. I went to Madam Winthrop's. She was not within. I gave Sarah Chickering the Maid 2^{s}, Juno, who brought in wood, 1^{s} Afterward the Nurse came in, I gave her 18^{d}, having no other small Bill. After awhile Dr. Noyes came in with his Mother; and quickly after his wife came in: They sat talking, I think, till eight a-clock. I said I fear'd I might be some Interruption to their Business: Dr. Noyes reply'd pleasantly: He fear'd they might be an Interruption to me, and went away. Madam seem'd to harp upon the same string. Must take care of her Children; could not leave that House and Neighbourhood where she had dwelt so long. I told her she might doe her children as much or more good by bestowing what she laid out in Hous-keeping, upon them. Said her Son[1] would be of Age the 7th of August. I said it might be inconvenient for her to

[1] John Eyre, Jun., graduated at Harvard in 1718, and died in 1753. He seems to have lived at Portsmouth, N. H., but we find no notice of his descendants, if any. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

dwell with her Daughter-in-Law, who must be Mistress of the House. I gave her a piece of Mr. Belcher's Cake and Ginger-Bread wrapped up in a clean sheet of Paper; told her of her Father's kindness to me when Treasurer, and I Constable. My Daugher Judith was gon from me and I was more lonesom — might help to forward one another in our Journey to Canaan. — Mr. Eyre came within the door; I saluted him, ask'd how Mr. Clark did, and he went away. I took leave about 9 aclock. I told [her] I came now to refresh her Memory as to Monday-night; said she had not forgot it. In discourse with her, I ask'd leave to speak with her Sister; I meant to gain Mad^{m} Mico's[1] favour to persuade her Sister. She seem'd surpris'd and displeas'd, and said she was in the same condition!

8^{r} 7th Friday, I gather the Quinces. Gave Mr. Jonathan Simson, and Mrs. Fifield, each of them, a Funeral Sermon.[2]

Cousin Abiel Hobart comes to us. Mr. Short having received his £40. returns home.

Mr. Cooper visits me, thanks me for my Cheese.

8^{r} 8. Mr. Shortt returns not till this day.

8^{r} 9. Mr. Sewall preaches very well from Act. 2. 24., of the Resurrection of Christ. One woman taken into Church: one Child baptiz'd.

8^{r} 10th Examin Mr. Briggs his Account; said they could not find Mr. Whittemore. Mr. Willard offer'd to answer for him. But I shew'd the necessity of his being here; and apointed Wednesday 10. a-clock; and order'd notice to be given to the Auditours, to pray their Assistance.

---

[1] Mary, youngest daughter of Thomas Brattle, widow of John Mico, since 1718. Perhaps Sewall would have had better success with her. — Eds.

[2] Probably Cotton Mather's sermon entitled "Undoubted Certainties. Or Piety Enlivened from the View of what the Living do certainly know of Death approaching. In a Sermon preached on the Death of Mrs. Abigail Sewall, who expired 26 d. 3 m. 1720, Ætatis 54. By Cotton Mather, D.D. and F.R.S. *Mors certa, incerta dies.* Boston: Printed by B. Green, 1720." 12mo. pp. 28: running title "Undoubted Certainties." — Eds.

Digitized by Google

In the Evening I visited Madam Winthrop, who treated me with a great deal of Curtesy; Wine, Marmalade. I gave her a News-Letter about the Thanksgiving; Proposals, for sake of the verses for David Jeffries. She tells me Dr. Increase Mather visited her this day, in Mr. Hutchinson's Coach.

It seems Dr. Cotton Mather's chimney fell a-fire yesterday, so as to interrupt the Assembly a. m. Mr. Cutler ceased preaching ¼ of an hour.

8^{r} 11th I writ a few Lines to Madam Winthrop to this purpose: "Madam, These wait on you with Mr. Mayhew's Sermon, and Account of the state of the Indians on Martha's Vinyard. I thank you for your Unmerited Favours of yesterday; and hope to have the Hapiness of Waiting on you to-morrow before Eight a-clock after Noon. I pray God to keep you, and give you a joyfull entrance upon the Two Hundred and twenty ninth year of Christopher Columbus his Discovery; and take Leave, who am, Madam, your humble Servt. S. S.

Sent this by Deacon Green, who deliver'd it to Sarah Chickering, her Mistress not being at home.

8^{r} 12. Give Mr. Whittemore and Willard their Oath to Dr. Mather's Inventory. Visit Mr. Cooper. Go to the Meeting at the Wido Emon's: Mr. Manly pray'd, I read half Mr. Henry's 12th Chapter of the L. Supper. Sung 1., 2, 3, 4, 5, 10, and 12th Verses of the 30th Psalm. Bro^{r} Franklin concluded with Prayer. At Mad^{m} Winthrop's Steps I took leave of Capt Hill, &c.

Mrs. Anne Cotton came to door (twas before 8.) said Madam Winthrop was within, directed me into the little Room, where she was full of work behind a Stand; Mrs. Cotton came in and stood. Madam Winthrop pointed to her to set me a Chair. Madam Winthrop's Countenance was much changed from what 'twas on Monday, look'd dark and lowering. At last, the work, (black stuff or

Digitized by Google

Silk) was taken away, I got my Chair in place, had some Converse, but very Cold and indifferent to what 'twas before. Ask'd her to acquit me of Rudeness if I drew off her Glove. Enquiring the reason, I told her twas great odds between handling a dead Goat, and a living Lady. Got it off. I told her I had one Petition to ask of her, that was, that she would take off the Negative she laid on me the third of October; She readily answer'd she could not, and enlarg'd upon it; She told me of it so soon as she could; could not leave her house, children, neighbours, business. I told her she might do som Good to help and supōrt me. Mentioning Mrs. Gookin, Nath, the widow Weld was spoken of; said I had visited Mrs. Denison. I told her Yes! Afterward I said, If after a first and second Vagary she would Accept of me returning, Her Victorious Kindness and Good Will would be very Obliging. She thank'd me for my Book, (Mr. Mayhew's Sermon), But said not a word of the Letter. When she insisted on the Negative, I pray'd there might be no more Thunder and Lightening, I should not sleep all night. I gave her Dr. Preston, The Church's Marriage and the Church's Carriage, which cost me 6^s at the Sale. The door standing open, Mr. Airs came in, hung up his Hat, and sat down. After awhile, Madam Winthrop moving, he went out. Jno Eyre look'd in, I said How do ye, or, your servant Mr. Eyre: but heard no word from him. Sarah fill'd a Glass of Wine, she drank to me, I to her, She sent Juno home with me with a good Lantern, I gave her 6^d and bid her thank her Mistress. In some of our Discourse, I told her I had rather go to the Stone-House adjoining to her, than to come to her against her mind. Told her the reason why I came every other night was lest I should drink too deep draughts of Pleasure. She had talk'd of Canary, her Kisses were to me better than the best Canary. Explain'd the expression Concerning Columbus.

Digitized by Google

8r 13. I tell my Son and daughter Sewall, that the Weather was not so fair as I aprehended. Mr. Sewall preach'd very well in Mr. Wadsworth's Turn. Mr. Williams of Weston and Mr. Odlin dine with us. Text was, the Excellency of the Knowledge of Christ.

Friday, 8r 14. Made a Diñer for my Son and daughter Cooper. At Table in the best Room were Sister Stoddard, Sister Cooper, His Excellency, Mrs. Hañah Cooper, Bror Stoddard, S. S., Mr. Joseph Sewall, Mr. Cooper, Mr. Sewall of Brooklin, Mrs. Rand, Mrs. Gerrish, dâter of Brooklin. Mr. Gerrish, Clark and Rand sat at a side-Table.

8r 15. Sent my Son Cooper, Pareus, 3 Books.

8r 15. I dine on Fish and Oyle at Mr. Stoddard's. Capt. Hill wish'd me Joy of my proceedings i. e. with Mr. Winthrop; Sister Cooper aplauded it, spake of Visiting her: I said her Complaisance of her Visit would be obliging to me.

8r 16. L. Day, I upbraided my self that could be so solicitous about Earthly things; and so cold and indifferent as to the Love of Christ, who is altogether Lovely. Mr. Prince administred. Din'd at my Son's with Mr. Cutler, and Mr. Shurtleff. Mr. Cutler preaches in the Afternoon from Ezek. 16. 30. How weak is thy heart. Son reads the Order for the Thanksgiving.

8r 17. Monday, Give Mr. Danl Willard, and Mr. Pelatiah Whittemore their Oaths to their Accounts; and Mr. John Briggs to his, as they are Attornys to Dr. Cotton Mather, Administrator to the estate of Nathan Howell deceased. In the Evening I visited Madam Winthrop, who Treated me Courteously, but not in Clean Linen as somtimes. She said, she did not know whether I would come again, or no. I ask'd her how she could so impute inconstancy to me. (I had not visited her since Wednesday night being unable to get over the Indisposition received by the Treatment received that night, and

Digitized by Google

I must in it seem'd to sound like a made piece of Formality.) Gave her this day's Gazett. Heard David Jeffries say the Lord's Prayer, and some other portions of the Scriptures. He came to the door, and ask'd me to go into Chamber, where his Grandmother was tending Little Katee, to whom she had given Physick; but I chose to sit below. Dr. Noyes and his wife came in, and sat a Considerable time; had been visiting Son and dâter Cooper. Juno came home with me.

8^{r} 18. Visited Madam Mico, who came to me in a splendid Dress. I said, It may be you have heard of my Visiting Madam Winthrop, her Sister. She answered, Her Sister had told her of it. I ask'd her good Will in the Affair. She answer'd, If her Sister were for it, she should not hinder it. I gave her Mr. Homes's Sermon. She gave me a Glass of Canary, entertain'd me with good Discourse, and a Respectfull Remembrance of my first Wife. I took Leave.

8^{r} 19. Midweek, Visited Madam Winthrop; Sarah told me she was at Mr. Walley's, would not come home till late. I gave her Hañah 3 oranges with her Duty, not knowing whether I should find her or no. Was ready to go home: but said if I knew she was there, I would go thither. Sarah seem'd to speak with pretty good Courage, She would be there. I went and found her there, with Mr. Walley and his wife in the little Room below. At 7 a-clock I mentioned going home; at 8. I put on my Coat, and quickly waited on her home. She found occasion to speak loud to the servant, as if she had a mind to be known. Was Courteous to me; but took occasion to speak pretty earnestly about my keeping a Coach: I said 'twould cost £100. per añum: she said twould cost but £40. Spake much against John Winthrop, his false-heartedness. Mr. Eyre came in and sat awhile; I offer'd him Dr. Incr. Mather's Sermons, whereof Mr. Apleton's Ordination Sermon was one; said he had

Digitized by Google

them already. I said I would give him another. Exit. Came away somewhat late.

8r 20. Mr. Colman preaches from Luke 15. 10. Joy among the Angels: made an Excellent Discourse.

At Council, Col. Townsend spake to me of my Hood: Should get a Wigg. I said twas my chief ornament: I wore it for sake of the Day. Bror Odlin, and Sam, Mary, and Jane Hirst dine with us. Promis'd to wait on the Govr about 7. Madam Winthrop not being at Lecture, I went thither first; found her very Serene with her dâter Noyes, Mrs. Dering, and the widow Shipreev[1] sitting at a little Table, she in her arm'd Chair. She drank to me, and I to Mrs. Noyes. After awhile pray'd the favour to speak with her. She took one of the Candles, and went into the best Room, clos'd the shutters, sat down upon the Couch. She told me Madam Usher had been there, and said the Coach must be set on Wheels, and not by Rusting. She spake somthing of my needing a Wigg. Ask'd me what her Sister said to me. I told her, She said, If her Sister were for it, She would not hinder it. But I told her, she did not say she would be glad to have me for her Brother. Said, I shall keep you in the Cold, and asked her if she would be within to morrow night, for we had had but a running Feat. She said she could not tell whether she should, or no. I took Leave. As were drinking at the Governour's, he said: In England the Ladies minded little more than that they might have Money, and Coaches to ride in. I said, And New-England brooks its Name. At which Mr. Dudley smiled. Govr said they were not quite so bad here.

8r 21. Friday, My Son, the Minister, came to me p. m̄

[1] David Jeffries, Jun., married Madam Winthrop's daughter. His father's sister, Elizabeth Jeffries, married Charles Sheepreeve, Jan. 13, 1708–09, who died May 28, 1717. She was doubtless the widow Sheepreeve of the text. She married, secondly, Ebenezer Eliot, who died at Dorchester, Sept. 30, 1753. She died July 25, 1737. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

by apointment and we pray one for another in the Old Chamber; more especially respecting my Courtship. About 6. a-clock I go to Madam Winthrop's; Sarah told me her Mistress was gon out, but did not tell me whither she went. She presently order'd me a Fire; so I went in, having Dr. Sibb's Bowels[1] with me to read. I read the two first Sermons, still no body came in: at last about 9. a-clock Mr. Jn° Eyre came in; I took the oportunity to say to him as I had done to Mrs. Noyes before, that I hoped my Visiting his Mother would not be disagreeable to him; He answered me with much Respect. When twas after 9. a-clock He of himself said he would go and call her, she was but at one of his Brothers: A while after I heard Madam Winthrop's voice, enquiring somthing about John. After a good while and Claping the Garden door twice or thrice, she came in. I mention'd somthing of the lateness; she banter'd me, and said I was later. She receiv'd me Courteously. I ask'd when our proceedings should be made publick: She said They were like to be no more publick than they were already. Offer'd me no Wine that I remember. I rose up at 11 a-clock to come away, saying I would put on my Coat, She offer'd not to help me. I pray'd her that Juno might light me home, she open'd the Shutter, and said twas pretty light abroad; Juno was weary and gon to bed. So I came hôm by Star-light as well as I could. At my first coming in, I gave Sarah five Shillings. I writ Mr. Eyre his Name in his book with the date Octob^r 21. 1720. It cost me 8^s. Jehovah jireh! Madam told me she had visited M. Mico, Wendell, and Wm Clark of the South [Church].

Octob^r 22. Dâter Cooper visited me before my going out of Town, staid till about Sun set. I brought her going near as far as the Orange Tree. Coming back,

---

[1] "Bowels opened; or, a Discovery of the Union betwixt Christ and the Church." As to Dr. Sibbes, see vol. ii. p. 60 of this Diary. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

near Leg's Corner, Little David Jeffries saw me, and looking upon me very lovingly, ask'd me if I was going to see his Grandmother? I said, Not to-night. Gave him a peny, and bid him present my Service to his Grandmother.

Octob^{r} 24. I went in the Hackny Coach through the Com̄on, stop'd at Madam Winthrop's (had told her I would take my departure from thence). Sarah came to the door with Katee in her Arms: but I did not think to take notice of the Child. Call'd her Mistress. I told her, being encourag'd by David Jeffries loving eyes, and sweet Words, I was come to enquire whether she could find in her heart to leave that House and Neighbourhood, and go and dwell with me at the South-end; I think she said softly, Not yet. I told her It did not ly in my Lands to keep a Coach. If I should, I should be in danger to be brought to keep company with her Neighbour Brooker, (he was a little before sent to prison for Debt). Told her I had an Antipathy against those who would pretend to give themselves; but nothing of their Estate. I would a proportion of my Estate with my self. And I supos'd she would do so. As to a Perriwig, My best and greatest Friend, I could not possibly have a greater, began to find me with Hair before I was born, and had continued to do so ever since; and I could not find in my heart to go to another. She com̄ended the book I gave her, Dr. Preston, the Church Marriage; quoted him saying 'twas inconvenient keeping out of a Fashion com̄only used. I said the Time and Tide did circumscribe my Visit. She gave me a Dram of Black-Cherry Brandy, and gave me a lump of the Sugar that was in it. She wish'd me a good Journy. I pray'd God to keep her, and came away. Had a very pleasant Journy to Salem.

8^{r} 25. Sent a Letter of it to my Son by Wakefield, who delivered it not till Wednesday; so he visited her not till Friday p. m̄. and then presented my Service to her.

Digitized by Google

8r 27. Kept the Thanksgiving at Salem. Mr. Fisk preach'd very well from Ephes. 5. 20. Giving Thanks always — Dine at Col. Brown's.

29. 7. Hold Court in the morn. Had a pleasant Journy home a little before Sun-Set.

30. 1. Mrs. Phillips and her Son sit in their Pue.

31. 2. She proves her Husband's Will. At night I visited Madam Winthrop about 6. p. m̄. They told me she was gon to Madam Mico's. I went thither and found she was gon; so return'd to her house, read the Epistles to the Galatians, Ephesians in Mr. Eyre's Latin Bible. After the Clock struck 8. I began to read the 103. Psalm. Mr. Wendell[1] came in from his Warehouse. Ask'd me if I were alone? Spake very kindly to me, offer'd me to call Madam Winthrop. I told him, She would be angry, had been at Mrs. Mico's; he help'd me on with my Coat and I came home: left the Gazett in the Bible, which told Sarah of, bid her present my Service to Mrs. Winthrop, and tell her I had been to wait on her if she had been at home.

Novr 1. I was so taken up that I could not go if I would.

Novr 2. Midweek, went again, and found Mrs. Alden there, who quickly went out. Gave her about ½ pound of Sugar Almonds, cost 3s per £. Carried them on Monday. She seem'd pleas'd with them, ask'd what they cost. Spake of giving her a Hundred pounds per ānum if I dy'd before her. Ask'd her what sum she would give me, if she should dy first? Said I would give her time to Consider of it. She said she heard as if I had given all to my Children by Deeds of Gift. I told her 'twas a mistake, Point-Judith was mine &c. That in England,

[1] Jacob Wendell came here from Albany, and married, Aug. 12, 1714, Sarah, daughter of James Oliver and Mercy (Bradstreet), his wife, granddaughter of Elizabeth Brattle and Nathaniel Oliver. Mrs. Wendell was thus grand-niece of Madam Winthrop. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

I own'd, my Father's desire was that it should go to my eldest Son; 'twas 20£ per ānum; she thought 'twas forty. I think when I seem'd to excuse pressing this, she seem'd to think twas best to speak of it; a long winter was coming on. Gave me a Glass or two of Canary.

Novr 4th Friday, Went again about 7. a-clock; found there Mr. John Walley and his wife: sat discoursing pleasantly. I shew'd them Isaac Moses's [an Indian] Writing. Madam W. serv'd Comfeits to us. After a-while a Table was spread, and Supēr was set. I urg'd Mr. Walley to Crave a Blessing; but he put it upon me. About 9. they went away. I ask'd Madam what fashioned Neck-lace I should present her with, She said, None at all. I ask'd her Whereabout we left off last time; mention'd what I had offer'd to give her; Ask'd her what she would give me; She said she could not Change her Condition: She had said so from the beginning; could not be so far from her Children, the Lecture. Quoted the Apostle Paul affirming that a single Life was better than a Married. I answer'd That was for the present Distress. Said she had not pleasure in things of that nature as formerly: I said, you are the fitter to make me a Wife. If she held in that mind, I must go home and bewail my Rashness in making more haste than good Speed. However, considering the Supēr, I desired her to be within next Monday night, if we liv'd so long. Assented. She charg'd me with saying, that she must put away Juno, if she came to me: I utterly deny'd it, it never came in my heart; yet she insisted upon it; saying it came in upon discourse about the Indian woman that obtained her Freedom this Court. About 10. I said I would not disturb the good orders of her House, and came away. She not seeming pleas'd with my Coming away. Spake to her about David Jeffries, had not seen him.

Monday, Novr 7th My Son pray'd in the Old Cham-

Digitized by Google

ber. Our time had been taken up by Son and Daughter Cooper's Visit; so that I only read the 130th and 143. Psalm. Twas on the Account of my Courtship. I went to Mad. Winthrop; found her rocking her little Katee in the Cradle. I excus'd my Coming so late (near Eight). She set me an arm'd Chair and Cusheon; and so the Cradle was between her arm'd Chair and mine. Gave her the remnant of my Almonds; She did not eat of them as before; but laid them away; I said I came to enquire whether she had alter'd her mind since Friday, or remained of the same mind still. She said, Thereabouts. I told her I loved her, and was so fond as to think that she loved me: She said had a great respect for me. I told her, I had made her an offer, without asking any advice; she had so many to advise with, that twas a hindrance. The Fire was come to one short Brand besides the Block, which Brand was set up in end; at last it fell to pieces, and no Recruit was made: She gave me a Glass of Wine. I think I repeated again that I would go home and bewail my Rashness in making more haste — than good Speed. I would endeavour to contain myself, and not go on to sollicit her to do that which she could not Consent to. Took leave of her. As came down the steps she bid me have a Care. Treated me Courteously. Told her she had enter'd the 4th year of her Widowhood. I had given her the News-Letter before: I did not bid her draw off her Glove as sometime I had done. Her Dress was not so clean as somtime it had been. Jehovah jireh!

Midweek, 9r 9th Dine at Bror Stoddard's: were so kind as to enquire of me if they should invite M'm Winthrop; I answer'd No. Thank'd my Sister Stoddard for her Courtesie; sat down at the Table Simeon Stoddard esqr, Mad. Stoddard, Samuel Sewall, Mr. Colman, Mm Colman, Mr. Cooper, Mrs. Cooper, Mrs. Hañah Cooper, Mr. Samuel Sewall of Brooklin, Mrs. Sewall, Mr. Joseph Sewall, Mrs.

Digitized by Google

Lydia Walley, Mr. William Stoddard. Had a noble Treat. At night our Meeting was at the Widow Belknap's. Gave each one of the Meeting One of Mr. Homes's Sermons, 12 in all; She sent her servant home with me with a Lantern. Madam Winthrop's Shutters were open as I pass'd by.

Novr 10. Mr. Webb preached, Walk as becomes the Gospel. Dined at my Son's with Cousin Holman's Wife.

Novr 11th Went not to Mrs Winthrop's. This is the 2^{d} Withdraw.

Satterday, Novr 12. As I went to Council, I met Mr. Boydell's Messenger with two papers to Sign, one was Mr. Phillips's Will; went in to Mr. Willoughby's, and sign'd them there. p. m̄. I put paper into the Tankard, and cover'd it; was just going to Carry it to daughter Cooper, and Susan came in, so I sent it by her. It weighs 32 Ounces and 2 ^{pwt}; mark'd in the bottom H. H. Met with refractory Carriage from Thomas Wheeler, Cooper, when went 20 or 30 Minutes after Sun-set to bid him leave off working at his Trade of Set-Work Coopering.[1]

Satterday, 9^{r} 12. A little before Sun-set Mr. Brattle, Student of Cambridge, came to enquire after Sam. Hirst; but declin'd coming in; Sam. not being at home.

Novr 14. Madam Winthrop visits my daughter Sewall with her Katee.

Novr 15. Sewall, Davenport, Fitch, Dudley were sent into the Deputies with Amendments on the Bill for making the Counterfeiting Bills of Credit a Capital Crime.[2] I spake against taking in the Bills of the other Governments; we knew not that they themselves would make

---

[1] He was breaking the sabbath law by working after the set of sun on Saturday. — Eds.

[2] This act is chapter ten of Acts of 1720–21. See Province Laws (Ames and Goodell's edition), vol. ii. p. 186. It affixed the penalty of death to counterfeiting bills of credit of this province and those of New Hampshire, Connecticut, and Rhode Island. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

them so; Theirs were not upon so good a foundation, as New-Hampshire; Mr. Eliakim Hutchinson, who was a good Standard in things of that nature, was of that Opinion. By keeping to our own Province we should pursue the method we ourselves had taken in making the 2^{d} Conviction Capital, 13th of Qu. Anne, p. 246. Twould be good to go leisurely in a thing of so great Consequence in a sanguinary Law. I think after the rest had spoken, I said we had not heard that twas made Capital to Counterfeit the Exchequer Bills in England.

Afterward in Council, I said our friends and Foes spake of our losing our Charter; This Law would be an edg'd Tool, and we knew not into whose hands it should be put.

Novr 18. I dined with my Son, and then visited Mrs. Borland; sympathized with her in Mr. Borland's long absence. She and her Son were very glad to see me.

Novr 21. I gave Mr. Cooper Dr. Goodwins Five Volums Letter'd on the back. Cost Ten pounds, 9£ I received of Mrs. Simpson.

About the middle of Decr Madam Winthrop made a Treat for her Children; Mr. Sewall, Prince, Willoughby: I knew nothing of it; but the same day abode in the Council Chamber for fear of the Rain, and din'd alone upon Kilby's Pyes and good Beer.

New-year's day is very pleasant and comfortable Wether. Mr. Sewall baptized Huldah, Abigail, Anna, and Mary.

Monday, Jany 2. I sent Mr. John Walton, who preaches at Vollingtown[1] in Connecticut, Pareus his Works, well sewed up in Mat, and a Quire of my best paper. Sent by Nathan[1] Dean, who lives at Plainfield and intends to

[1] Voluntown was incorporated in 1719. "The greater part of the tract now comprising the town was granted, in 1696, to the *volunteers* in the Narragansett war, from which circumstance the town derives its name," says Barber, p. 443. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

dwell at Vollingtown: Gives Mr. Walton a good Character; saith he got his Learning by great Industry, for want of Means.

Tuesday, Jany 3. Upon my Invitation there dine at the Dragon, The Governour, Lieut. Govr, Capt Durell, Dr. C. Mather, Edw. Bromfield esqr., Sim. Stoddard esqr., Daniel Oliver Esqr., Thomas Fitch esqr., Jonathan Belcher esqr., Thomas Hutchinson esqr., Addington Davenport esqr., Paul Dudly esqr. Mr. Treasurer Allen, Mr. John White, William Welsteed, esqr., Mr. J. Sewall, Mr. Yeomans, Mr. Samuel Dum̄er. Suppose I paid for more, but I cannot reckon up but these. I did it on Account of the Com̄issioners, and Capt Durell, who carries Bant, the Prisoner and the Witnesses to Barbadoes.

Wednesday, January, 18th 17$\frac{0}{1}$. Had a Meeting of the Commissioners at my House to pray for God's Blessing on that work; Present with their Wives, Dr. Cotton Mather, the Preacher, Edward Bromfield esqr., Adam Winthrop esqr, and Daniel Oliver esqr; without Wives, Lieut. Govr Dum̄er, Penn Townsend esqr, Simeon Stoddard esqr, Thomas Hutchinson, esqr, Jonathan Belcher esqr, and Samuel Sewall, Ten [?] in all. Mr. Belcher's Son Jonathan was here. Two Widows, Madam Usher, Madam Pemberton; Deacons of the South-Church, Brother Odlin, Deming; Two Children, Joseph and Judith; 3 Grandchildren, Sam., Elizabeth, Jane Hirst. Cousin Jonathan Sewall and Sam. Sewall's wife. Dr. Mather pray'd and preach'd Excellently, Mr. Sewall pray'd. Mary Hirst was at Brooklin. Mr. Sewall of Brooklin and his wife were at Col. Dudley's Treat at Madam Dudley's, where was the Govr, Judge Davenport and Dudley. The day was serene, and moderatly Cold. *Laus Deo.*

Jany 20th Mr. Hiller is found dead in his Bed.

22. Mr. Sewall baptiseth Sarah Walley, and Joañ. Mr. Prince went to see his Father last Monday, and is not return'd.

Digitized by Google

23. Went to the Funeral of Mr. Hiller, Ætat. 68, in the old burying place. Visited daughter Gerrish, and her little Joseph. Gave the Nurse 2^s

Sat at Mr. Waldo's to wait for the Funeral because of the Rain; and gave him one of Mr. Homes's Sermons. He and she were very Courteous to me. Now about I gave his Excellency a Ring, w^t 3 P. cost 3 or 4^d, Thirty Shillings. Poesy Isa. 33. 22. Jehovah, Jany 17$\frac{2}{11}$: which was accepted very kindly.

Jany 31. Rid to the Ferry on Horseback and so home at night: the River open as in Summer. Serene and Cold. Mr. Bradstreet pray'd.

Febr. 1. Cold, Mr. Stephens pray'd.

Febr. 2. Thorsday, the weather is very serene and pleasant.

Febr. 3. Friday, Mr. Bradstreet preaches the Lecture from Job. 14. 14. I will wait — The Govr and Col. Dudley dine with the Court; but were not at Lecture. Brother is cast by Col. Goffe. Case remitted. Bells rang for 9. as I rid along. Got home very Comfortably. *Laus Deo.*

4. 7. Kept house for the Weather, and Indisposition of my face.

5. Lord's Day, Lord's Supēr at the South; Expostulated with my daughter Sewall for her receiving the Elements with her Gloves on; had spoken to her about it before, and she had once practic'd otherwise, and I understood she had promised, or resolved to hold on. The Lord help me to receive Christ by the naked Hand of Faith; and not rest in outward Order and Comliness.

Midweek, Febr. 8. Merrymak is printed off, about 300.[1] I give Sam. Mather two of them. This day I writ to my Son at Brooklin. His Son was taken with Convulsions yesterday; has had 3. Fits.

---

[1] This pamphlet, if such it were, has not been found by us as yet. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

Febr. 9. Mr. Sewall is desirably assisted in finishing his Text on Hose. 8. 12. Son Sewall of Brooklin, and Mr. Gee din'd with me. Mr. J. Sewall din'd with the Govr Mr. Yeomans, speaking of the N. England Coelibacy,[1] said, Such things ought not to be printed in a Well-ordered Governm^{t}.

10. 6. Went to Brooklin in the Coach to see little Henry; staid an hour. Call'd at M. Dudley's to tell her; but she was gon to Boston to Mr. Thacher's Lecture. Went to Mr. Walter, who was just home from their Privat Meeting before the L. Supper: Spake to him about his Son's Mortgage, £30. due. Upon the Salt-work Causey met Madam Dudley's Coach going home, as the Coachman told me; but saw no person; the Coach passing by suddenly in the Dusk.

11. 7. About 2. p. m. visit Mad^{m} Lloyd and her daughter Oliver, and speak to them about Mary. Mr. Danl Oliver desired me to doe it last week; that Mary might not spend too much time in visits in Town and out.

12. Lord's Day. Mr. Sewall preach'd very solemnly from Gen. 6. 3. Baptized Sarah and Sarah. Capt Hill is sick on Bed.

13. 2. Mrs. Lydia Kay sets out for Bristol with her Cousin Papillon. Madam Eliakim Hutchinson[2] is buried: Bearers, Lt Govr Dummer, Sewall; Stoddard, Davenport; Tho. Hutchinson, Cooke; Ministers I saw there, Dr. C. Mather, Mr. Wadsworth, Foxcroft, Colman, Cooper. Went to the South-burying place: Twas dark ere we return'd. Govr had a Scarf and Ring. The Lord fit me for my Change! She dy'd in her Chair at her daughter Palmer's; but was buried from her own house.

---

[1] This work, if it were a published book, seems to be unknown. But the "Courant," later in the same year, printed numerous communications on the subject of the discouragements to matrimony, and it would seem as though there might have been some publication on the subject. — Eds.

[2] Eliakim Hutchinson married Sarah, daughter of Henry Shrimpton, and their daughter married Thomas Palmer. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

14. 3. Mr. J. Sewall and I go to hear Mr. Henchman preach at his Cousin D. Henchman's, who invited me. Madam Winthrop, M. Usher, Mr. Foxcroft, and many more were there.

16. 5. Mr. Cooper preach'd the Lecture; a very full Congregation, probably more than a Thousand. Madam Dudley was there with her Mourning a little turned up, that one might see her face. Madam Winthrop was not at Lecture. Mr. Cooper's Text was out of the 34th Psal. v. 15. The eyes of the Lord are upon the righteous, and his ears are open unto their Cry. Dine at Mr. Sewall's with Mr. Sever. Meeting of the Comissioners about disposing the Money for Gospellizing ungospellized places.

17. 6. Visited daughter Cooper, who is better.

18. 7. Din'd with Mr. Stoddard, Mr. Nelson din'd there also.

19. 1. Mr. Colman is much indispos'd by reason of his sore Arm; so that comes not abroad. Mr. Sewall baptized Lydia, John, Jeremiah Belknap, John Man. Capt. Hill is sick, and pray'd for.

20. 2. Visit Mr. P. Dudley, and Capt. Hill, who seems near his end.

21. 3. Went in the Hackny-Coach to Roxbury Lecture, with Mr. Bromfield, Sewall, Cooper. Mr. Thayer preach'd from John, 12. 26th — If any man serve me, him will my Father honour: made a very good Discourse. Psal. 2. from the 6th to the end was sung. Went to Madam Dudley's, gave her Mad. Hutchinson's scarf for daughter Sewall.

22. 4. I gave Mr. Lewis a Lac'd Pillow-beer, marked I. L. H. and a Napkin left by his sister Hopkins with a suit as a Pawn. Had given the said Hopkins before the Trunk the Pawn was in and some Linen; but saw not these till afterward.

23. 5. Mr. Prince preaches the Lecture, from Gen. 22. 18. Shew'd that upon the destruction of Antichrist,

Digitized by Google

which was nigh, and the Calling of the Jews, All Nations should, in an especial mañer, be blessed in Christ. Exhorted to Prayer that it might be so. A very seasonable Discourse. One Fly was discovered in his Ointment: He asserted that the 1000. years Rev. 20. stood for Three Hundred and Sixty Thousand years; taking every day of the 1000. years, for a year: as 365. days i e. years. *Apage has nugas!* Dined at Mr. Sewall's with Mrs. Man, Granddaughter of Capt. Hill, who was pray'd for with his wife.

Febr. 25. 17$\frac{11}{12}$ Went to Mr. Joseph Prout, Town-Clerk, and gave him the Certificat of the Marriage of the Rev^{d} Mr. William Cooper and Mrs. Judith Sewall. Saw that Mr. John Bridgham[1] was born 7^{r} 1645. Rebekah Tyng, daughter of Mr. Edward Tyng and Mary his Wife, was born July 13. 1651. The poor Clerk has, it may be, more than Ten fistulous issues in his left thigh, that are dressed and Tended every day. Has not been in Town these 6 Moneths. Is never like to be clerk more. I am glad I went to see him. His Son is between 13 and 14 years old; and dresses his father's Fistulas.

Mrs. Hannah Hill, wife of Capt. James Hill,[2] dyes about 5. p. m̄. *Ætat.* 83.

Feb. 26. Lord's Day, Capt. and Deacon James Hill[2] dyes about 6 a-clock in the morning *Ætat.* 82. Dyed Praying; *Optando si non affirmando.*

27. 2. Cous. Jonathan Sewall writes out my Accounts.

28. 3. Mr. Walter comes to me p. m̄., and I have large discourse with him. I had written to him last week to come.

Cous. Henry Sewall of Newbury lodges here. Comes to fetch the Widow Caswell.

---

[1] He was the son of Henry Bridgham, of Boston. — Eds.

[2] James Hill married Hannah Henchman, April 10, 1662, and had sons, James and Ignatius; daughters, Hannah and Elizabeth. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

March, 1. 4. Goes on his way. Privat Meeting at our house. Bro^r Coll began with Prayer. I read Dr. Manton's 24th Sermon, Rom. 8. 16. Spirit. Sung the 1, 2, 4, 6, 7, 8, verses of the 143. Psalm. Brother Franklin set the Tune; Mr. Cooper pray'd, mention Hañah's gradual enlargement; the removal of Capt. Hill, one of this Society. He also Crav'd a Blessing, Return'd Thanks. In Meeting time, the Porter came to invite me to be a Bearer to Capt. Hill.

March, 2. 5. Mr. Webb preaches from Act. 11. 18. Repentance unto Life; a good Sermon; and a great Auditory. After Lecture Capt James Hill and Hañah his wife are buried. Bearers, Sewall, Townsend; Bromfield, Stoddard; Checkley, Williams; Oliver, Welsteed; Maryon, Draper; Man and Deacon Green. South Burying place. Great Funeral.

March, 3. 6. Mr. Foxcroft preaches the Sacramental Lecture. Keep the Feast. Very good Discourse, great Auditory. I think Madam Dudley, widow, was alone in the Fore-seat.

March, 4. 7. Violent Storm of Snow; so that I go not out of doors.

March, 5. Lord's Day, Serene, and good but very cold, yet had a comfortable oportunity to celebrate the Lord's Supper. Mr. Prince, p. m. preach'd a Funeral Sermon from Psal. 90. 10. Gave Capt. Hill a good Character. Just as I sat down in my Seat, one of my Fore-teeth in my under Jaw came out, and I put it in my pocket. This old servant and daughter of Musick leaving me, does thereby give me warning that I must shortly resign my Head: the Lord help me to do it cheerfully!

March, 7. 3. Mr. Joseph Sewall, and Mr. Wm Cooper visit us. I go to the Funeral of Mary Pratt, who had been long a faithfull servant to Mr. Banister, and brought up the Children. Mr. Prince and I go next the Relations. I gave him Merrimack; he desired me to give him copies

Digitized by Google

of all my performances. At night were disturbed by the Cry of Fire in the Street; so that 'twas past 12. before my daughter got to Bed. Mrs. Lydia Kay came home this evening, and was a Comfort to my day. Col. Dyer's Sugar-House is burn'd and spoil'd; the Weather very Calm.

Midweek, March, 8. Serene. Lt Col. Thomas Savage[1] was entombed. The Regiment were under Arms; was a Led-Horse. Bearers, Thomas Hutchinson esqr, Adam Winthrop esqr; Edward Lyde esqr, David Jeffries Esqr; Mr. Samuel Greenwood, Mr. John Pitts of the North. But few Gentlewomen follow'd. Was buried in his Grandfather Savage's Tomb in the old Burying place. I was not at the Funeral.

March, 9. Great Storm of Snow and Rain; very Thin Lecture. Dr. C. Mather preaches from Mat. 12. 20. bruised cane &c. Excellently. Only Madam Usher, and Madam Bellingham in the Fore-seat; No body in the 2^d^.

This day Hoar begins to Lath the iñer Chamber; and my late Wive's Bed is taken away, and carried into the Castle-Chamber.

13. 2. Añiversary Town-Meeting. Samuel Checkley Esqr is chosen Town-Clerk, in the room of Mr. Joseph Prout disabled by his fistulous thigh.

14. 3. Dr. Oliver Noyes is seized with an Apoplexy, at 10 at night.

15. 4. Great Singing at night in the Court-Chamber.

16. 5. Mr. Foxcroft preaches, prays for Dr. Noyes,[2]

---

[1] Thomas Savage was the son of Habijah Savage, and grandson of Thomas Savage, the emigrant. He married Mehitable Harwood, and left issue. — Eds.

[2] Dr. Oliver Noyes was the son of John and Sarah (Oliver) Noyes. He married first, Ann Belcher, and secondly, widow Catherine Jeffries, and had a large family by his first wife. He was very prominent in town affairs. Hutchinson writes of him (II. 249), that he died after a short illness. "He was very strongly attached to the popular party, and highly esteemed by them, was of a very humane, obliging disposition, and, in private life, no man was more free from indelicacies." — Eds.

Digitized by Google

who died at 4. p. m̄. At night Dr. Mather preaches in the School-House to the young Musicians, from Rev. 14. 3. — no man could learn that Song. — House was full, and the Singing extraordinarily Excellent, such as has hardly been heard before in Boston. Sung four times out of Tate and Brady. On Wednesday, Mr. Wadsworth pray'd in the Council before the Governour made his Speech; I spake to him the night before. On Friday Mr. Colman prays, and very pathetically petitions that we may be awaken'd by the awfully sudden death of Dr. Noyes.

On Satterday is a great Storm of Wind and Rain, which hinders my going to dine at Mr. Stoddard's.

19. 1. Many Ministers improve the sudden death of Dr. Noyes to awaken all to prepare for the Lord's coming.

March, 20. 2. Dr. Noyes is buried in his New Tomb in the South-Burying place. Bearers, Davenport, Clark; Winthrop, Cooke; Palmer, Wm Clark of the North. Great Funeral. Neither Govr nor Lt Govr there. I suppose not invited.

23. 5. Dr. C. Mather Preaches; Give Solomon my Son a perfect heart; is a very great Auditory. I was incom̄oded in Lecture time and very much so in coming home.

March, 24. 6. Mr. Peter Thacher prays at opening the Council. Mr. Nathan^l^ Knowlton dines with me. Was taken a sore Flux this day. I sign'd the Bill for the 50-000.£. in the name of the Com̄ittee. Was a dispute whether it should be carried first to the Board, or House of Deputies. I carried it to the Board. Mr. Cooke would have had it put to vote: I said The Com̄ittee had not to doe to vote about it. He said, Twas a Grant for Money. Council read it, and sent it to the Deputies, without noting anything upon it.

March, 25. 1721. Rainy, snowy day. Deputies for-

Digitized by Google

bid Flagg to deliver any of the Proclamations for the Fast, to the Deputies. Insisting Hamond, Belcher, Fitch, Quincey, Hutchinson, Sewall, Dummer. Ipswich Court is ordered to be adjourn'd.

March, 26. Mr. Sewall preach'd Excellently, from Ecclesiastes, 9. 12. For man also knoweth not his time.

March, 28. Endeavour the settlement of Warren's estate, of Medfield; Mr. Sewall comes in in the evening; I told him I was now *Septuagenarius;* desired him to pray with us, that might redeem the Time, and turn over a new Leafe; which he did.

29. 4. Went to the privat Meeting at Capt. Savage's. His wife and he now dwell together again; he being return'd to her from his brick Buildings. Read the three first Chapters of Mr. Willard's Ministration on the L. Supper. Only Bro^r^ Cole and I were there and Sister Emons, of the Meeting, that I observ'd.

30. 5. Mr. Wadsworth preaches very well. Come ye Children. Meetinghouse was not so full of women, by reason of Rain and Dirt.

31. 6. Mr. Sewall prays at opening the Council. When the engross'd Bill for £50 000. came to be past, were about 7 against it. Col. Quincey mov'd that he might protest against it, Capt. Hutchinson seconded him: but Lt Govr and some others dissuaded; and they let it fall.

At the dissolution of the Court, between 12 and 1., The Govr made a very sharp Speech;[1] would lay their Answer to his, before the Lords, Woods [commissioners] &c. The Genl Council sits p. m, so were kept from the Sacramental Lecture. After a long Hearing between Major Hamond and Major Frost, the said Frost was suspended from exercising the Office of a Justice of Peace till further Order. He had Call'd a Meeting by his Warrant to vacat what a

[1] This speech seems to be the one printed by Hutchinson (Hist. ii. 248), or else the governor repeated the tenor of his previous speech. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

former Meeting of the parish had done, and had a Suit brought upon it to the next Court. The Application made to him for obtaining that Warrant was written with his own hand, which he confess'd when shew'd him. 49. of the Parish subscrib'd a Petition to him to desist; yet he violently went on. He prefer'd an Indictment against Major Hamond, the Clerk, for breach of his Oath in entring the vote of the Parish at their former Meeting, and took Affidavits before himself to support it. Resisted the Coming to distrain for his Rate, which he had refus'd to pay. He is not suspended from his office as Judge of the Inferiour Court. Judge Davenport mov'd a question for Explanation. Capt. Thomas Hale of Newbury, and Mr. Francis Bowman of Lexington are made Justices of Peace. I voted for the latter, but oppos'd the former; because there were five in Newbury already; he had lately kept an Ordinary, and sold Rum. 'Twas answer'd, he had laid it down. I fear it will not be for the honour of the person, nor of the Governour and Council, nor for the Welfare of the Country: Unless perhaps, dwelling upon the Neck, he may give check to Travelling on the Lord's Day.

April, 6. The Govr goes to Lecture with Halberts before him. Mr. Colman preaches from Ephes. 6. 2. Honour; — vast Assembly.

April, 8. Capt. Bourn comes in 7. Week from London. Mr. Dudley and the Govr Rally Col. Townsend very much that he said nothing to admonish Capt. Ch^{r} Taylor when he was cleared by the Jury; bound him not over.

April, 10. Capt. Bourn, born at Rumsey, brings me Letters, and account of my Relations from Hampshire. I writ to the Govr to persuade him to Reprint the King's Proclamation for a Fast on account of the Plague; and add to our proclamation. Sent it by Betty Hirst, Apr. 10.

Mr. Thacher of Milton visits me; was born July, 18. 1651.

Digitized by Google

April, 12. Midweek, I took Scipio, and measured the Front of Elm Pasture, Ten Rods reach just two Rods above the Uppermost Platan Tree. In the evening Capt. Clark and I took Mr. Ames Angier's Acknowledgement of his Offence respecting Margaret his Wife; and his promise of Reformation: and we promised to him as much as in us lay, not to divulge it.

April, 14. Capt. Clark, and I went and discours'd Mrs. Angier; I blam'd her for going out of the House last Lord's Day night; exhorted her to patience, and orderly living. Thither Higgenbotham brought me a Letter from Capt. Tuthill, dated this day, giving me an account of the Arrival of the Snow Anna, no Contagious Sickness aboard, 9 weeks from London. Seven of the Council meeting at Mr. Tylye's new Office; viz, Sewall, Townsend, Norden, Hutchinson, Fitch, Belcher, Dudley. The Ship was ordered to come up, and upon his desire, I gave my Letter to Mr. Douse with the Councillours Names endors'd by Mr. Tylye. I writ a Letter to Capt. Tuthill in Answer, and that as to the Indian to be exchang'd, it might be best to wait his Honor the Lt Governour's coming to Town. But if the Indian must go away before his coming, then you are directed to take up a Blanket and Shirt for him, of Col. Fitch.

April, 15. Mr. Dickinson visits me. Hold another Council about giving Liberty to Mr. Frizzle's Ship, from Salt-Tartuda [Tortugas], to come up. Mr. Dickinson, and Capt. Burnap dine with me.

Satterday, May, 6th Set out with Scipio for York. The Rain stop'd me at Lin, and oblig'd me to keep the Sabbath there.

May, 14. 1721. Court held so late, that I kept the Sabbath at York.

May, 15. lodg'd at Mr. Theophilus Cotton's at Hampton.

16. Sat in Court at Ipswich, p. m̄.

May, 20. Satterday, returned home. *Laus Deo.*

Digitized by Google

June, 1. Adjourn'd the Genl Court to Cambridge, to sit there June, 6.

June, 24th Having receiv'd Cousin Storke's Letter at Cambridge this week and Bill of Lading for 7. of the Folios of Dr. Owen's Life, I was glad; and opening my Letter at Mr. Appleton's June, 21. I told him he should have one of them, which I afterward carried to him. One I gave to Dr. Increase Mather, who put my name into the Charter;[1] one I gave to my dear Son, Mr. Joseph Sewall; one to my loving Son-in-Law Mr. William Cooper; one to my dear Son Mr. Samuel Sewall of Brooklin; one to my dear and only Brother Stephen Sewall esqr of Salem; and one I keep for my self.

July, 4. 1721. I carry my daughter Hannah in the Coach to Brooklin; call'd at Deacon Mayo's; Rebekah Morris came out to her. Then I call'd at Mrs. Ruggles's, who came out to her and Hañah thank'd her for her Kindness when she lodg'd at her House. Went on to Brooklin, and I to Cambridge. My dâter return'd home very well that night, who had not been out of doors for two years and a half before. *Laus Deo.*

This day, July, 4th Madam Foxcroft[2] expired about Sunrise (Notimy Misdemeanours.)[3]

Midweek, July, 12. The Deputies adjourn to Tuesday, July, 18, not acquainting the Govr. The Govr shews his displeasure, sends for them up, and orders them to their House to Business. But the Speaker, Mr. Cooke, and others so much opose it that nothing is done. Govr sends

[1] Referring to Mather's agency in procuring the Provincial Charter, and securing the naming in it, by the king, of Sewall, as a councillor or assistant. — Eds.

[2] She was Elizabeth, daughter of Governor Thomas Danforth, and wife of Francis Foxcroft. — Eds.

[3] We do not learn from Paige's "History of Cambridge" of any particular "misdemeanours" at this time at Menotomy. Probably only ordinary court business is meant. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

for as many up as can get, I supose between 20 and 30., and adjourns the whole Court to Friday July, 14.

July, 13. I kept the Fast at Cambridge. Mr. Appleton pray'd and preach'd very well. Mr. Wigglesworth pray'd p. m̄. In the Fore-seat Governour, Sewall, Partridge, Lynde. A Considerable number of the Deputies present.

Friday, July, 14. the Govr adjourns the whole Court to Wednesday, July, 19; directs the Deputies not to meet on Tuesday.

Satterday, July, 15. I came home round. Visited my Sons and dâters at Brooklin: Mr. Cooper preaches there to morrow. Call, and sit awhile with Madam Ruggles. She tells me, they had been up all night, her dâter, Joseph Ruggles's wife, was brought to bed of a dâter. I shew'd my Willingness to renew my old acquaintance [as a suitor]; She express'd her inability to be Servicable. Gave me Cider to drink. I came home.

Tuesday, July, 18, 1721. I went to Cambridge with Mr. Joshua Wroe. Mr. Winslow's Son did not ap̄ear. Mr. Belcher and his Son came: Fin'd Mr. Joseph Belcher jun^{r} 5^{s} for Cursing. 10^{s} Breach of the peace. Mr. Belcher and Wroe were bound for his good behaviour. The Deputies got about 41. Post [or Toll] their Bell, July 18, and adjourn to Wednesday.

Wednesday, July, 19. Court met. Thorsday July. His Excellency not being able to bring the Deputies to acknowledge their error in adjourning for 6. days without his Allowance, Dissolv'd the Court. Note. In the morning Nathaniel Robins, a middle ag'd man, died suddenly in the Neck, as he was at Work for Col. Phips. Col. Phips lyes very sick of the Cholick. He rode on Horseback to Nottimy, and was fain to send for his Chariot to fetch him home. Mr. Ap̄leton's dâter sick. Got home well by Charlestown. *Laus Deo.*

28. 6. Super^{r} Court at Cambridge. Only my Brother's

Digitized by Google

Cause with Col. Goffe was to be Tried in the Afternoon; at which Trial I declined being present. At taking leave I gave Mrs. Apleton £3. for herself and 20^{s} for Mr. Apleton praying at the Court, To Betty 5^{s}, and 5^{s} before. To Mrs. Appleton for Pompey, 5^{s}. Hired Hasting's Calash and came home. Called at Brooklin: Saw Mrs. Ruggles. Came home well. *Laus Deo.*

Midweek, Augt 2. Mrs. Huldah Rainford buried in a Tomb old burying place. Would have been 62. years old next Decr Bearers, Sewall, Bromfield; Dr. Clark, Checkley; Mr. Danl Oliver, Frizell. Scarfs and Gloves. Brought Mr. Bromfield, Frost, Laurence home with me in the Coach.

Thursday, Augt 3. Went in the Coach and visited Mrs. Ruggles after Lecture. She seems resolv'd not to move out of that house. May be of some use there; None at Boston—till she be carried out; made some Difficulty to accept an Election Sermon, lest it should be an obligation on her. The Coach staying long (going to Boston for a new Fare), I made some excuse for my stay; she said should be glad to wait on me till midnight, provided I should solicit her no more; or to that effect. I said she was willing to get rid of me. She answer'd, That was too sharp. I gave her Mr. Moodey's Election Sermon, Marbled, with her Name written in it. Visited her daughter Ruggles, wished her joy of her little daughter in her Lap; and left a 2^{s} Bill with Mrs. Ruggles, which she gave to Mrs. Pierpont, the present Nurse, who thank'd me heartily for it just as I came away.[1]

Lord's-day, Augt 13. I went to the Funeral of Nathanael Parkman, who was kill'd by the Fulling-Mill up Ne-

[1] In the "News-Letter, No. 915, Aug. 7 to 14, 1721, is a note that "on Monday the 7th current came forth a Third News-Paper in this Town, Entitled The New-England Courant," which is accordingly abused. The whole article is reprinted in Buckingham's "Reminiscences," I. 8. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

ponset River last Friday. On that Friday I was at the Burying of Sam. Grice. Many are these awfully sudden deaths.

7r 16. Mrs. Frances Webb is buried,[1] who died of the Small Pox. I think this is the first public Funeral without Scarvs. Has a very good Character.

This day, 7r 16. I set up my Coñecticut stone post in Elm pasture, in Remembrance of my loving Wife Mrs. Hañah Sewall.

7r 20.[2] Jane Hirst is brought home from Mrs. Johnson's (where she boarded) sick of the Small Pox. Boston carried her in his Arms.

Octobr 2. Samuel Lynde esqr dyes of Swelling through stoppage of Urine.

Lord's Day Octobr 1. Gleson brings me Word that my daughter Cooper was deliver'd of a Son the night before. This morning going in to see Jane Hirst, I asked her how she did, She answer'd fine and well! very cheerfully; and the next News was of my daughter's Delivery. *Laus Deo.*

8r 5. Mr. Lynde buried. Bearers, Sewall, Townsend; Bromfield, Dr. Clark; Fitch, Timo Clark esqr.

Lord's Day, 8r 15. Jane Hirst goes to Mr. Colman's. Scipio carried a Note for Thanks, Her bleeding was very awfull; but 'tis conjectured it proved a Help to her. At Noon notice was given, that were desired to return at ½ past one that might be time for the many Funerals.

---

[1] Very few of the persons mentioned as dying at this time can be traced. Mrs. Webb was the wife of Rev. John Webb, aged twenty-eight years. Mrs. Vivien is recorded as the wife of John Vifven, aged forty-eight, on the town books. Mrs. Hoar was Mary, wife of Samuel Hoar, aged sixty-five. — Eds.

[2] To this period belongs the three-page tract by Sewall, dated Sept. 8, 1721, entitled "A Memorial relating to the Kennebeck Indians," of which a copy is in the Massachusetts Historical Society's library. It is an argument for trying persuasion rather than force. Can this be a re-issue of his "Merrymak"? — Eds.

Digitized by Google

After the Evening Exercise, Mr. Prince Read the Order for the Thanksgiving; and then offer'd it to Consideration, that there might be but One Sermon. I spake against it. Said I had seen one such a one; and I did not desire to see another. Twas the privilege we in Boston had, that might have two, which our Brethren in the Country could not have, because of their remote Living. No body seconded me; and I desisted. Went to the Funeral of Mr. Colson's daughter; and Hañah ——, Mr. Adams the Master's Maid, used to tend his daughter, Mary, was of our Cōunion.

Octob^{r} 16. Mrs. Martha Cotes, Mistress of our Charity-School, was buried; Bearers, Sewall, Bromfield; T. Clark, D. Oliver; Deacon Powning, D. Green. Had a great Character as to devotion and Piety.

8^{r} 17. Went to the Funeral of neighbour Holbrook.

18th Madam Checkley dyes of the Small Pox.

19. Neighbour Vivien dyes. Stormy-day. Mr. Cooper preaches from Job. 14. 12. a very good Discourse. By reason of the Rain the Lecture was very thin. Govr not there. But two in the fore-seat of the Gentlewomen; Madam Bellingham and Madam Usher. But one in the 2^{d} Seat; and in some seats none. Latter part of the 16th Psalm. Sung L. I took great Notice; It is said my Flesh also shall rest in Hope, or dwell Confidently. The Flesh is of all other, the most obnoxious to despair. Bro^{r} Odlin din'd with me.

Friday, 8^{r} 20. A Considerable Snow after the Rain fell last night, which covers the Houses and Ground: Council is called to hear Capt. Moodey's Letter about Surprising Monss. Casteen [1] at Penobscot, and bringing him to the Castle yesterday. Followed my neighbour Elizabeth

[1] This was the younger Castine, who fell into the hands of the English at the time of the hostilities in the Kennebec. Palfrey, IV. 423. Hutchinson, II. 246. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

Vivien to the Grave in the old Burying-place. Æt. 46. was a very good Neighbour. Next Mrs. Checkley was buried in a Tomb in the South-Burying place. Bearers, Sewall, Townsend; Dr. Clark, Col. Fitch; Capt. Ballentine, Mr. N. Williams Ætat. 65. I said at coming away, This Gentlewoman has been under great Confinement a great while, but now, triumphing in the Grace of God, she says Rehoboth! [Genesis xxvi. 22.] Col. Checkley thanked us for our last Office of Love. Rings and Scarfs. Mr. Lotta's daughter was buried at the same time: and a daughter of Mrs. Melvil, and another dâter, is Five in all. We met a Niger Funeral. Note. In the Council-Chamber I discours'd Col. Townsend about having but one Sermon on the Thanksgiving day. He was of Opinion twas best to have two, but for the distress of the Small Pox: and could not get him to move a jot towards having Two.

Tuesday, 8^{r} 24th Our Kitchen Chimney blazes out at Top, to the disquietm^{t} of us, and of the neighbours. Mr. Wm Rawson dines with us. Col. Tailer arrives, and Mr. Faneuil, in Janverin.

8^{r} 26. Thanksgiving; But one Sermon in most Congregations by reason of the Distress of the Small Pox. Began at eleven a-clock. Note. I think so great an Alteration should not have been made; without the Knowledge and Agreement of the Councillours and other Justices in Town, met together for that purpose![1]

8^{r} 27. Friday, Comissioners Meeting. I waited, after it, till five a-clock, to have accompanied Mr. Wm Rawson to the Funeral of his son Edward; and then went away to the burial of my Tenant Hoar, Mr. Brown's Sister.

---

[1] An impression prevails that the original New-England "Thanksgiving" was mainly a domestic festival, with but one assembly for public worship, allowing the use of the rest of the day for family enjoyments. This, however, is not conformed to the facts. Rarely do we find references to the home festivities of the day. It was itself like a Sabbath. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

Mr. Loring's Son, a student of the College, was buried that night, and many more.

8r 29. At night went to the Funeral of Fr. Homes's Son.

Novr 17th. I lodg'd during the time of this Genl Court, in the New College with Sam. Hirst.

Novr 18th. Went to the Funeral of the Revd Mr. Joseph Stephens. The Sight was awfull to see the Father, and then the daughter underhand by four; and then his Sister carried to the Grave together. See the News-Letter.[1] The Weather was very good overhead; but so dirty underfoot, that I rode in my Calash.

9r 18. This day Susan Thair is brought from Brooklin sick of the Small Pox and lodg'd in Sudbury Street, which I heard not of, till my coming home from the Funeral, in the Evening.

Novr 19. 1721. Visited Susan.

Novr 27.[2] Visited Susan and had great hopes of her Recovery.

---

[1] "Charlestown, Nov 18. On Thursday the 16th in the Evening, Died here of the Small-Pox, after 8 Days Eruption, and in the 39th Year of his Age, the Revd. and Excellent Mr Joseph Stevens, M. A., a Pastor of this Church, a Fellow of the Corporation, and sometimes a Tutor of Harvard College in Cambridge; and was Buried here this Evening, together with his only Daughter, and Mrs. Eliza. Foye, his Wife's Sister, Deceased of the same Distemper and laid in the same Tomb. It is a most Deplorable and Publick Loss; and especially to this Town, and at such a sorrowful and awful conjunction. He was a Gentleman of very bright Abilities; acute and ready apprehension; easy Expression, Ingenious and Learned, Modest and Cheerful, Sincere and Free; of an excellent good Temper. He was Ordained here October 13, 1713. In the Pulpit he was to us as a very lovely Song; and in his Life an amiable Example of the Doctrines he sweetly Recommended. He was universally and greatly Belov'd; and now he is as Dearly miss'd and lamented among us." News-Letter, Nov. 20, 1721. Probably written by Sewall. — Eds.

[2] Boston "On Saturday the 18th of this Instant November, died here Mr Jose Appleton of this Place, Merchant, Aged 59 Years; (he was Brother to the Hon John Appleton of Ipswich, Esq, one of His Majesty's Council for this Province), and was Decently Interr'd on Tuesday last, the 21st Currant.

"And on Thursday last, the 23d Instant, Died Mr. Peter Cutler, second Son to the late Dr. Cutler of this Town Deceased, aged 41 Years; he was

Digitized by Google

Novr 30. About 7. m. Susan falls asleep. Decr 1, is buried decently just after the Sacramental Lecture. Mr. Cooper and I went next the Herse. Is laid near our Tomb. She had serv'd me and my family faithfully fifteen years, and now I hope she is gon to Heavenly Rest. William Hutchinson esqr., dying at Cambridge of the Small Pox, is brought to Town in Stedman's Calash; The Coach hired going thither.

Decr 2. Buried, had a great Funeral. Decr 3. Cous. Elithrop the man, buried.

Fifth-day, Decr 7th. Mrs. Elizabeth Yeomans was buried; Bearers, Major Armstrong, Capt. Durell; Mr. Lechmere, Col. Winthrop; Anthony Stoddard esqr, Col. Edw. Hutchinson. Was buried in the Norwest Corner of the South-burying place. Service was read there. Great Snow on the Ground.

Sixth-day, Decr 8. I deliver'd Scipio his Money which he delivered me to keep for him: and gave him my Bond to pay him £20. with Interest at 5 per Cent. Octob^{r} 29. 1722.

Decr 11th 1721. Mr. John White [1] dies a Minut or 2

---

a Gentleman, much belov'd by all that knew him, and as much Lamented at his Death, and was Decently Interr'd on the Lord's Day Evening, the 26th Currant." News-Letter, Nov. 27, 1721. — Eds.

[1] "Boston December 13, 1721. On the 11th Instant in the Morning Died John White, Esq: of the Small-Pox, in the 53d Year of his Age, after a very Exemplary and Useful Life; and as he was universally and highly Esteem'd while he liv'd, so is his death greatly Lamented. He was born in Roxbury, and at 12 years old admitted into Harvard College, where he took his Degrees of Bachelor and Master of Arts.

"His first publick Appearance was as a Chaplain to Sir William Phipps, when Governour of this Province, to whom and all Persons of Figure in the Town, he then endear'd himself, by a shining Ingenuity, Wisdom, Humility and Piety, the crown of all. After Sir William's Death, he was for Three Years successively chosen One of the Representatives for the Town of Boston, and Twenty Years together Annually chosen Clerk of the Honourable House of Representatives; Which Trust he discharg'd with great Reputation and it has made him known and honour'd through the Land, for his powers, and great Integrity and Zeal for his Country.

In the Year 1714, after the Death of Thomas Brattle, Esq. he was made

Digitized by Google

after 8 in the morning. Had been Clerk of the House of Deputies for 20 years together; a very good Clerk. I don't know but he might lay to heart his being left out this year. Was a very good Treasurer of the College [1715–21]. a Comissioner for the Loan, and a Signer of the Bills. He succeeded me in being Praecentor in the South Meetinghouse, and did it very sweetly. 'Tis remarkable that John Burrill Esqr. and he should dye just together: He was a Wise Councillour; and a just impartial Judge. Essex and the Province have a great Loss in him. *Provideat Deus!*

Decr 13th. Mr. White buried; Bearers, Sewall, Leverett; Davenport, Hutchinson; Fitch, Dudley. Was laid in Mr. Belcher's Tomb, the upermost of the Wall in the South burying place. Gloves and Rings.

Decr 18. 1721. William Hoar, Mason, sent the Key.

Decr 26. Spake with Mrs. Harris about her Husband's Will at her House. She gave me a Nutmeg as it grew.

Decr 27. The Govr calls a Council; are just seven. Edw. Hutchinson esqr., Treasr [of the College] is confirmed. I objected against it being an overseers Meeting, because the Councillours were not notified. Were but 3 Ministers present besides the Corporation; viz. Mr. Joseph Sewall, Mr. Thomas Prince, Mr. John Webb. A little before night I visited Mr. Daniel Oliver, Blake carried me in his Slay.

Friday, Janr 5th m. I gave Mr. Daniel Oliver my

Treasurer of the College, in which Trust he has been ever since. Even as a Father to that Society, not only in a faithful Care of it's Estate, but also in a wise and prudent Government of it, as he was a member of that Corporation. — His peculiar Modesty made him industriously shun Places of Profit and Honour, which the Government would once and again have conferred upon him. He was a good Scholar, his Conversation Bright and Pleasant, Grave and Profitable. He was a valuable Friend, of great Sincerity: Wise in Council and Excellent in Prudence. His whole Life was adorned with strict Vertue, open and unaffected Religion. His Funeral was attended with great Honour and Respect." News-Letter, Dec. 18, 1721. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

Letter upon the Change, as went up to Council; to dispose of it as Mr. Wadsworth and he should agree. Mr. Colman preach'd Excellently from Psal. 16. 2. former part. In the evening I went to visit Mr. Wadsworth; He overtook me in School-street; Talk't with him largely in his study. Left Mr. R. Brown's Letter about Morris, with him, which rec'd this day.[1]

Tuesday, Jan^{ry} 9. Son J. Sewall and I pray together.

Jan^{ry} 10. I send for Mr. Oliver, who tells me he has sent a previous Letter to Newtown and will not send mine, till he has a Return. Overseers of the College, their Meeting at the Council Chamber, to consider of Mr. Hollis's Proposals as to his Professour of Divinity.[2] Debate was had in the Fore-noon about that Article, "He shall be a Master of Art, and in Cōunion with a Church of Congregational, Presbyterian, or Baptists." I objected against it, as chusing rather to lose the Donation than to Accept it. In the Afternoon I finally said, One great end for which the first Planters came over into New England, was to fly from the Cross in Baptisme.

For my part, I had rather have Baptisme administered with the incumbrance of the Cross, than not to have it Administered at all.

This Qualification of the Divinity Professour, is to me,

---

[1] "Boston, On the Lord's Day Night, the 7th Instant, Died here Capt. Zecheriah Tuthill, aged 52 Years. He was a Gentleman entirely and universally esteemed of, and favoured by, all Degrees of People, both High and Low that knew him, being one of a Just, Affable, Courteous, and Generous Spirit: Adorning the Post he sustained, as Captain of His Majesty's Castle William (the chief Fort of this Province) for about 19 Years past; The duty whereof he singularly and diligently attended to and carefully and faithfully discharged, to the General content and satisfaction, both of the Government, his Superior Officers and Soldiers, as well as the Inhabitants, and therefore being greatly beloved by all in his Life, he is now as much lamented in his Death. He was Honourably Interred on Thursday last the 11th Currant." News-Letter, Jan. 15, 1722. — Eds.

[2] See the account in Quincy's "History of Harvard University," Chap. xii. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

a Bribe to give my Sentence in Disparagement of Infant Baptisme: and I will endeavour to shake my hands from holding it.

When it came to the Vote, but very few appear'd in the Negative. I desired to have my Dissent enter'd. The Governour deny'd it with an Air of Displeasure, saying, You *shânt* have it, 'Twas 7 or 8 a'clock before had gone through the Constitutions: His Excellency went away long before. Adjourn'd to Jany 24th at 10. m. I called at the Governours to Acquaint his Excellency of it; but was not at home. Whereupon I sent Him a Letter by Cousin Quincey before 9 at night.

Jany 11th Mr. Daniel Oliver comes to me in the morning, and tells me he had received a Letter agreeable, but had no Money. I ask'd if in debt, He answered No.

Copy of a Letter to Mrs. Mary Gibbs, Widow, at Newtown, Jany 12th 17$\frac{2}{2}\frac{1}{2}$.

Madam, your Removal out of Town, and the Severity of the Winter, are the reason of my making you this Epistolary Visit. In times past (as I remember) you were minded that I should marry you, by giving you to your desirable Bridegroom. Some sense of this intended Respect abides with me still; and puts me upon enquiring whether you be willing that I should Marry you now, by becoming your Husband; Aged, and feeble, and exhausted as I am, your favourable Answer to this Enquiry, in a few Lines, the Candor of it will much oblige, Madam, your humble Servt

MADAM GIBBS. S. S.

Tuesday, January 16, 17$\frac{2}{2}\frac{1}{2}$. I went to his Excellency and presented him with a Ring w^{t} 3. p. and 3 Grains, cost 35^{s} and 3^{d} with this Motto, *Post tenebras Lucem.* Jany 17$\frac{2}{2}\frac{1}{2}$: respecting the Darkness of the Small Pocks, and our Divisions; which his Excellency received very graciously in Mr. Sergeant's Counting Room. Capt. Winslow made it.

Thorsday, Jany 18. 17$\frac{2}{2}\frac{1}{2}$. Mr. Sewall of Brooklin came to visit me yesterday, and Lodg'd here last night, and went hom a-foot after Lecture.

Digitized by Google

Friday, Jany 19. I rode in Blake's Coach, and visited Mrs. Mary Gibbs at Mr. Cotton's at Newton, told her that in my Judgment she writ incomparably well; ask'd her acceptance of a Quire of Paper to write upon. It was accompanied with a good Leather Inkhorn, a stick of Sealing Wax, and 200. Wafers in a little Box. Gave her little Granddaughter, Mary Cotton, a 12^{d} Bill; some of Meers's Cakes. Gave 3^{s} among the Servants. Carried 2. 6^{d} Loavs. Din'd with Mr. Cotton, Mrs. Gibbs, Mrs. Cotton, Mrs. Anne Noyes; Mrs. Cotton, Mr. Cotton's Sister. Came away about 4. p. m. Had a very Comfortable Journy out, and home. Set out about ½ hour past Ten. *Laus Deo.*

Jany 22. Mr. Cooper visits me, and prays with us.

Midweek, Jany 24. Overseers Meeting. Mr. Edward Wigglesworth is presented by the President and Fellows of Harvard College, elected by them the Professor of Divinity, who was approv'd by them by Papers Written Yes, No. 'Twas voted it should be done in that mañer. Were 11. Yeas, 3 Nos. Directed that he be called the Hollis Professor. Just about Sunset Mr. Brattle told me that Aaron Porter,[1] the desirable Pastor of the Church at Meadford, was dead of a Fever; which much grieved me. Had no notice of the Funeral.

Friday, Jany 26. I rode to Newtown in the Coach, and visited Mrs. Gibbs. Spake of the proposals I had intimated per Mr. H. Gibbs; for her Sons to be bound to save me harmless as to her Administration; and to pay me £100. provided their Mother died before me: I to pay her £50. per añum during her Life, if I left her a Widow. She said 'twas hard, she knew not how to have her children bound to pay that Sum; she might dye in a

---

[1] Rev. Aaron Porter, son of Samuel Porter, married Mehitable, daughter of Stephen Sewall, and niece of our journalist, who often mentions "cousin" Porter. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

little time. Mr. Cotton, whom she call'd, spake to the same purpose, spake of a Joynture. I said I was peremptory as to the indemnifying Bond; Offer'd to take up with that alone, and allow her £40. per añum; Scolly's Tenement yielded but £33., and then I made no question but that there must be a Deduction for Repairs. She said she would consider of it: I said, I would also Consider. Afterward she excus'd her speaking to me. I supose she meant the word Hard. Carried her a pound of Glaz'd Almonds, and a Duz. Meers Cakes; Two bottles of Canary. Visited Mrs. Cotton, wish'd her Joy of her young daughter Elizabeth. Gave little Mary 2ˢ. Had a very good Legg of Pork, and a Turkey for Diñer. Mrs. Gibbs help'd me on with my Coat at Coming away; and stood in the Front door till the Coach mov'd, then I pull'd off my Hat, and she Curtesied. I had moved to be published next Thorsday; to carry in our names to Col. Checkley.

Janʳ 25. When I ask'd H. Gibbs what was the effect of his proposals, He answer'd, What his Mother would have done the Children would agree to it.

Copy of a Letter to Mrs. Mary Gibbs at Newtown, Midweek, Janʸ 31. 17⅔.

Madam, One of the Crowns under this cover I intended for Mrs. Lane. But she not attending Madam Cotton, to Nurse her, be pleased to dispose both of them, as you think convenient. What the Gazette reports concerning France, is well worth the Reading.

I have consider'd of our discourse last Friday, and, waiting for your Answer to my Second Proposal, am Madam, your humble Servant, S. S.

Note. I inclos'd last Monday's Gazette, two fair 5ˢ Bills of Credit, and India Christiana[1] Very well Bound, gilded on the edge, inscribed to Her with my own Hand.

[1] Cotton Mather's "India Christiana. An Account of the Propagation of Christianity in the East as well as West-Indies." 1721. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

Jany 31. Ask'd Mr. H. Gibbs whether Mrs. Gibbs were come to Town; He said he had sent to her to know when she would come. Just as I was ready to go to Dorchester, he came in, and deliver'd me his Mother's Letter of the 30th Current; and took mine lying in the Window ready Sealed up, to send to his Mother. May God provide! and Forgive, and Doe as the Matter may Require.

Feb. 2. Stormy-day; Mr. Danl Oliver came to advise with me about Mr. David Jeffries Debt to Mr. Hirst's Estate.

I took the Opportunity to speak plainly to him about Mrs. Gibbs; that her Children were not so Releas'd, but must be Bound to indemnify me as to former Debts, her Administration. Told, I hoped she was not so Attach'd to her Children, but that she would carry it Tenderly to me; or else there would soon be an end of an old Man. I said, supos'd they would Clothe her, Answered, no question; And would be Tender of me. Shew'd him both her Letters.

Febr. 5th Put Mr. Hugh Adams his Letter into the Post-house with my own Hand.

Copy of a Letter to Mrs. Mary Gibbs at Newtown, Febr. 6th 17$\frac{2}{3}$.

Madam, I Thank you for your Kind Letter of Jany 30th, which I receiv'd the next day, after Noon. I hope it is a Token for Good, that your obliging Answer harmonizeth with the Proposal mentioned in mine of January, 31, Which was seal'd up, and ready to be sent, before I received yours.

These Preliminaries being agreeably stated, I long now to see you. You told me you would come to Boston; which makes me expect you; seeing you did not acquaint me with any alteration of your mind. Your Affairs will necessarily call you to Town; and I persuade my self, my being here, will not hinder your Coming hither; Chusing your own Time for Returning. My service to Mr. Cotton and his Lady. Praying God to keep you, I am, Madam, your humble Servt S. S.

Digitized by Google

To Mrs. Mary Gibbs at Newtown.

Febr 10th 17$\frac{21}{22}$. Madam, These are kindly to salute you, and to say, that the Omission of Answering one or two of my Letters, and of coming to Town, makes it needful for me to enquire, what the plain meaning of your Letter of Janr 30th may be. "I do chuse to comply with your last proposal, of Releasing my children, and Accepting of the sum you proposed."

The last Proposal was, For your children, or some in their behalf, to give Bond to indemnify me from all debts contracted by you before the Marriage; and from all matters respecting the Administration. This I told you, I peremptorily insisted on. I was to secure you Forty pounds per annum during the term of your natural Life, in case of your Survival.

This proposal must be taken entirely, every part of it together. And if the words *Releasing my Children*, intend a Releasing them from this Bond, my last Proposal is not accepted by you; and my Letter of Febr. the sixth, rests upon a mistaken foundation. I would prevent Misunderstanding, and therefore I thus write; praying an Answer as soon as conveniently can be. My Service to Madam Cotton. I am, Madam, your humble servant, S. S.

I sent this by Joshuah Kibbe presently after twas written. Note. I had sent this proposal by Mr. H. Gibbs before I made it my self. When I ask'd his sentiments, He said, What his Mother did, he should Consent to it.

Febr. 12. Mrs. Gibbs Came to Town; which her Son Henry told me of.

14th return'd. I went to Col. Checkly, and enter'd our Names. Went to Mr. Williams, and ask'd his License to call him Brother: Was entertain'd Courteously. Went to James, and order'd our Publishment. Visited Mr. Daniel Oliver.

Febr. 15. were publish'd the first time; were more to hear it than is usual.

To Mrs. Mary Gibbs at Newton, Feb. 16. 17$\frac{21}{22}$.

Madam, Possibly you have heard of our Publishment last Thorsday, before now. It remains, for us to join together in fervent

Digitized by Google

Prayers, without ceasing, that God would graciously Crown our Espousals with his Blessing. A good Wife, and a good Husband too, are from the Lord. I am bound as far as Deacon Brewer's to-day. The Council sits in the Afternoon next Monday. And I am to wait on the Committee of the Overseers of the College next Tuesday the 20th Inst. Please to accept of Mr. Mitchel's Sermons of Glory, which is inclosed. With my Service to Madam Cotton, I take leave, who am, Madam, your humble Servt. S. S.

To ditto Feb. 19, 17$\frac{2}{2}\frac{1}{1}$. inclosing the Gazett, congratulating Madam Cotton as having accomplished the time of her Lying in. Desiring she would intimat a day when it would be convenient for me to wait on her to bring her to Town.

Febr. 22. Thorsday, were publish'd the 2d time. Mr. Vivien[1] and Lydia Kay the first. Dr. Cotton Mather said aloud, The Voice of the Lord Thundereth; the voice of the Lord parts the Flames of Fire: and then read his Text, Ezek. 15. 7. They shall go out of one Fire, and another Fire shall devour them.

Friday, Febr. 23. Having received no Letter, I went in the Coach to Newton, with Mrs. Henry Gibbs and Mrs. Mary Williams. Dined there, and came away late; Ways very heavy, and pretty much Rain. Met Mr. Cotton about the middle of the way, which much refresh'd me, to think that his wife would have his Company, now her Mother was come away. 'Twas near Ten a-clock before got home. *Laus Deo.*

Feb. 24.[2] Very pleasant day, Din'd with Mr. Stoddard

---

[1] We have noted the death of Elizabeth, wife of John Vifuen, as the name is recorded on her tombstone in the King's Chapel yard, in October preceding. It seems that John did not long survive, as in the "News-Letter" of July 9, 1722, his widow, Lydia, advertises to settle his estate. — Eds.

[2] "Boston Feb. 24, 1721-2. By the Select Men.

"The Number of Persons visited with the Small-Pox, since its coming into Town in April last past, having been enquired into by Direction from the Select Men, amounts to Five Thousand, Eight Hundred, Eighty nine; Eight

Digitized by Google

on Fish and Oyle. Visited daughter Cooper. Mr. Cooper mention'd Dr. I. Mather's preface to Mr. Belcher's Sermon;[1] and his passing over to the Great Grandfather. Visited Mrs. Gibbs, gave her an Orange.

Febr. 25. Was affected to hear the Confession of the Woman, and her Restoration; and to see Capt. Osburn, and 5 women admitted.

Febr. 26th Had much Probat Business. The widow Grice dined with me: Gave her a Crown.

Febr. 26th or 27th Visited Dr. Clark, who complimented me respecting my Courtship; I told him the regard I had to his family, was one reason made me look that way.

Febr. 28. Went to Cambridge with Mr. Bromfield in a Calash.

March 1. S. S. and M. G. were Out-published.[2]

March, 18. Mr. R. Cotton of Sandwich dies.

Hundred forty four of whom Died and were buried in the preceding Months as follows:

May	1	October	411		
June	8	November	249		147
July	11	December	31		697
August	26	January	6		
September	101			Total	844
	147		697		

"Since the Month of January not one Person hath been Buried here that Died of that Distemper, and upon strict enquiry made there is not now (God's Holy Name be Praised for His Wonderful Goodness and undeserved Mercy to this Town) one Person known to be Sick of the Small Pox, either in the Common Way, or by Inoculation." News-Letter, Feb. 26, 1721-22. — Eds.

[1] "To the Reader," prefixed to J. Belcher's "God Giveth the Increase," December, 1721. — Eds.

[2] The law required publication by asking banns at three public meetings, or by public posting for fourteen days, besides the entering of the parties' names with the town clerk at least fifteen days before the marriage, and procuring a certificate of publication. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

March, 19. Buried. See the News-Letter.[1]

March, 29th. Samuel Sewall, and Mrs. Mary Gibbs[2] were joined together in Marriage by the Revd Mr. William Cooper, Mr. Sewall pray'd once. Mr. Jn° Cotton was at Sandwich, sent for by Madam Cotton after her Husband's death.[3]

Lord's day, April, 1. Sat with my wife in her Pue.

April, 2. Brought her home to my House.

April, 8. introduc'd her into my Pue, and sat with her there.

April, 15. Conducted my wife to the Fore-Seat; having been invited by David Jeffries esqr. Danl Oliver esqr, and Mr. Ezekiel Lewis, March, 31. as overseers.

7r 4. Mr. Francis Wainwright dies, at his brother Winthrop's, who now dwells at the South-end.

---

[1] We find nothing special in the "News-letter" of this date, but a speech of Governor Shute; also the following items: —

"On Friday last the 16th Currant, the General Assembly of this Province at Natomy-Pond House, Adjourned there, unto Tuesday next the 20th Instant."

"On Saturday last about Noon, Mrs. Susannah Thomas went from her House in the middle of this Town, towards the South End, on some occasion where she was suddenly seized with a Fit, and fell down in the Street, and spoke but a word or two, and died about eleven a Clock that night." — Eds.

[2] Sewall's third wife was Mary, widow of Robert Gibbs, son of Robert Gibbs, the great Boston merchant. She was doubtless the daughter of Jonathan Shrimpton, by his wife, Mary, daughter of Peter Oliver, and her sister, Sarah, married Speaker John Clark. Robert Gibbs had children, Jacob, Henry, Robert, Mary, and Samuel, from 1693 to 1701, all, of course, grown up before this marriage of his widow. Sewall mentions his wife's relations as his own. Thus, under date of Sept. 13, "my wife and I visit our uncle and aunt Oliver;" Oct. 4 and Dec. 5, sister Clark, though this was Elizabeth Hutchinson, second wife of John Clark, and no real relation. Earlier, Feb. 14, he visited Mr. Williams and asked license to call him brother. Probably he was a half-brother of Mrs. Gibbs, whose mother married, secondly, Nathaniel Williams, and seems to have had several children by him. The Mrs. Cotton was Mary Gibbs (step-daughter of Sewall), who married Rev. John Cotton, of Newton. — Eds.

[3] The "New-England Courant," which rarely noted marriages, thus printed: "On Thursday Night last the Hon. Samuel Sewall, Esq, was married to Mrs. —— Gibbs, of this Place." — Eds.

Digitized by Google

Septr 5th [1] Midweek, I promise Nathan^{l} Niles jun^{r} another Lease of Point-Judith, God willing; and that he shall not pay above Two Hundred and Fifty pounds per ānum. Gave him Mr. Mitchel of Heaven.

Govr Saltonstall and his Lady goe out of Town this morning; I was hindred from waiting on his Honor, by

---

[1] As there is so large a blank in Sewall's journal here, from April 15 to Sept. 4, 1722, we subjoin a few notes from the Boston journals of that date: —

"Any Gentlemen or others that have a Mind to Recreate themselves with a Game of Billiards, if they will repair to the House where David Melvill did formerly live, near Charlestown Ferry (and conform themselves to the Orders there) shall meet with civil Entertainment from E. Mac Daniel." Courant, No. 39, April 30, 1722.

In the "Courant" for May 27, 1723, is a notice of the arrest, at Newport, of Abel and Samuel Chapin, from Springfield, with counterfeit notes on Massachusetts. They had a plate belonging to some one else, and it was thought the £5 plate was cut in England. July 1, 1723, we read: "On Thursday last a Woman stood in the Pillory and had one of her Ears cut, for counterfeiting the Parchment Money of this Province."

"A Curious Ingraven Map of the Town of Boston, with all the Streets, Lanes, Alleys, Wharffs and Houses, the like never done before, Drawn by Capt. John Bonner; and sold by him at his House in Common Street, and also by Messieurs Bartholemew Green in Newbury-Street, Samuel Gerrish and Daniel Henchman at their Shops in Cornhill, Boston." News-Letter, May 28, 1722.

"Boston. The Pirate Lowe upon our Coast, has taken to the Eastward, upwards of a Dozen of Fishermen, whom he plunder'd and robb'd of all their Cloaths and Provisions, and used them very Barbarously: two Nantucket Indians after cruel Usage, the Pirates hang'd: he also took a Scooner of about 50 Tun, and relinquish'd the Briganteen he was in, belonging to Charlstown, whereof Mr. Flucker was Commander from St Kitts, where he was taken by a Pirate Sloop one Lowder Commander, Mr. Flucker being still kept on board his Vessel, with some of the Captivated Fishermen, are at last come in here." News-Letter, July 2, 1722.

"Whereas there has been an Advertisement lately publish'd, of a Design to print a View of this Town of Boston, taken from Noddles Island. This is to certify, that the Undertaker William Burgis, desires all Gentlemen to be speedy in their Subscriptions, in order to send the Drawing to England this Fall, that he may conform to the Proposals to that end lately published. N. B. Sufficient Security is given to conform to the Conditions of the said Proposals, or to return the Advance Money." Courant, No. 67, Nov. 12, 1722.

Sept. 13th, 1723, there was a fresh advertisement. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

the Complaint of a woman on behalf of her brother, Enoch Cajo, a Freeman forcibly carried aboard to be carried to Pensilvania.

7r 7th Mr. Francis Wainwright is laid in Mr. Addington's Tomb; Bearers, Mr. Cooke, Belcher; Mr. Secretary Willard, Mr. Lechmere; Col. Ballantine, Mr. David Stoddard. His Excellency, and Col. Townsend went next the Relations.

16 *Quam sit illorum felicitas apparens, momentanea, et fallax: admiramur enim divitum fortunam. Sed contemplare eam penitius videbis subesse extremam infelicitatem.* Aretius,[1] col. 704.

Septr 10. Writ to Govr Saltonstall by Mr. Rolf inclosing Madam Franklyn's order for Thirty pounds; and Mr. Mitchel's Sermons of Glory. Jonas Clark writ the order, and saw Mm Franklin Sign it.

7r 12. Went to the Funeral of Mr. Cook's daughter, 1½ old. Visited Cous. Wendell and sup'd with them. Madam Mico sat down with us.

7r 13. After Lecture was a Council, and then my Wife and I visited our Unkle and Aunt Oliver.

This day gave Mr. Emerson, of the Bank, Mr. Mitchel's Sermons of Glory, Mr. Stoddard's Questions, and Mr. Holyoke's Almanack. Thanked him for his great kindness to my Grand-daughter Mary Hirst. Osburn arrives.

7r 18. Visit Dr. Increase Mather; ask his Blessing. He gives me his Answer to Mr. Baxter as to the Calling of the Jews. Found not Dr. C. Mather at home. Mr. Airs[2] shews me a piece of Ground lately bought to build a new Church of England [Christ Church]. Sam. Hirst comes home.

---

[1] Benedictus Aretius, a Swiss botanist and theologian of the sixteenth century. — Eds.

[2] Oct. 21, 1723, the "Courant" says, "We hear Mr. Eyre has resign'd his Place of Chaplain to the Castle." The next week it adds, "Mr. Ebenezer Pemberton is appointed Chaplain of the Castle, in the Room of Mr. Eyre." — Eds.

Digitized by Google

7r 19. Send Dr. C. Mather an Angel and two Crowns for assisting the Council in the close of the last Sessions.

7r 21. Madam Rebekah Dudley[1] dies about 2 a-clock after midnight of a vehement Flux.

7r 25. Tuesday, Fast is kept at the old North to pray for the pouring out of God's Spirit on N. E., especially the Rising Generation. Mr. Wadsworth pray'd, Dr. C. Mather preach'd from Mat. 9. 18, Talitha Cumi. Mr. Walter pray'd and Bless'd. Intermission. p. m. Mr. Colman pray'd. Dr. Mather went on with his Text. Dr. I. Mather pray'd, much bewail'd the Coñecticut Apostacie;[2] that Mr. Cutler and others should say there was no Minister in N. E. Sung 4 Staves of the 80th Psalm, the last of it; only pre-said it with, From Egypt &c., four Lines,[3] Westminster Tune. Dr. I. Mather pray'd,

---

[1] "Roxbury Friday Sept. 21. Died Madam Rebeckah Dudley (Relict of the late Governour Dudley) in the 72 Year of her Age: She was Daughter to Edward Tyng, Esq: one of the Magistrates of the Colony of the Massachusetts, and Married to Governour Dudley in the Year 1669, and bare him many Children, six of whom are still surviving. Her Religion was Pure and Undefiled, even from her Youth: She was truly one of those Holy Women spoken of by the Apostle Peter, who trust in God, of a chast Conversation, and her Adorning not outward as &c But of the hidden man even a meek and quiet Spirit: By the Grace of God She Knew how to be abased and how to abound. That which she was eminent for above many, was her Humility, Meekness and Poverty of Spirit. She was a most Affectionate and Faithful Wife, a Kind, Carefull and Tender Mother and an excellent Christian, highly Esteem'd, Respected and Beloved in her Life; Lamented and Honour'd at her Death, and Funeral, which was on Wednesday, the 26th. Pretious in the sight of the Lord is the Death of his Saints." News-Letter, Oct. 1, 1722. — Eds.

[2] Referring to the defection from Congregationalism by Rector Cutler and others connected with Yale College. The proposed new Church of England above referred to was to be for Mr. Cutler, when he returned with ordination. — Eds.

[3] The meaning seems to be that only the first four lines were read before singing. They are as follows: —

"From Egypt thou has brought a vine,
forth also thou didst cast
The heathen people, in their room
the same thou planted hast." — Eds.

Digitized by Google

but so low that I could hardly hear a word; was spent.

7r 26. Madam Dudley was buried, Bearers, S. Shute, Govr, Sewall; Townsend, Bromfield; Fitch, Winthrop. Rings, Gloves, Scutcheons.

Octr 4. 1722. Sister Clark came and visited us, din'd here: (I was kept from Lecture by my Indisposition) went home just before night.

Octr 8.[1] Mr. Boydell, told me he intended to go to England in Lethered, and propos'd Mr. Rolfe to supply his place in his absence; which I was surpris'd at; I think I mention'd Mr. Tylye. He had spoken to me, and had serv'd a hard Aprenticeship in the place.

8r 10th Mr. Boydell prefers a petition to the Govr and Council, that Mr. Rolfe might supply his place in his absence. I take this to be a direct breach on the Order used to be observ'd in Nominations. I said, it ought to be a Genl Council: Mr. Belcher seconded me. Mr. Davenport pleaded that any Council might do for this. At last an Appointment was made to call a Council. When men's privat self-Interests are to be served, then Methods may be broken in upon; which at other times will be strenuously urged; and by none more than by Mr. Davenport. Govr gave a paper to Mr. Davenport to be considered by the Judges. And his Excellency in that mañer frequently passes over me. May the Blessed God reach out his Hand to me; and that shall abundantly suffice! Before I went home, I read Govr Saltonstall's Letter to Mr. Wadsworth, referring to the Episcopal Defection at Connecticut.

---

[1] "A View of the Great Town of Boston, taken from a Standing on Noddles-Island, and designed to be cut on Copper, will be carried on by Subscription, as such Expensive Works generally are. Those Gentlemen that would encourage such a Design, may see the View at Mr. Price's Print and Map-seller over against the Town-House, where Proposals are to be had and Subscriptions taken in." Courant, No. 62, Oct. 8, 1722. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

Octr 19. Mr. Rolfe is made Register. I said I am many times better provided for by others than by myself. I tried before the Council met, and found if I had used my Interest for I——e M——r. it would not have pass'd. p. m. the Messenger of the Oneidas[1] was buried in the South Burying place. Col. Townsend and I went next the corpse.

Midweek, 8^{r} 24. Rainy day, I and my two sons, Sewall and Cooper, and Mr. Prince went in the Coach [to Cambridge]. President Open'd the Meeting with a pertinent Latin Oration, Praising Mr. Hollis the Founder and the professor. Col. Townsend and I gave Mr. Edw. Wigglesworth the Oaths. Mr. Wadsworth prayed very well. Mr. Wigglesworth made a good Oration in Latin. Mr. Colman pray'd, bewail'd what was befallen Yale College. Sung part of the 122 Psalm, Low-Dutch Tune, set by Mr. Danforth, good Key. Had a very good Diñer; Sewall crav'd a Blessing, and Cooper return'd Thanks. Call'd at Brooklin. Got home very well. *Laus Deo.* Twas dark first. Seven of the Council at Cambridge. Sewall, Townsend, Fitch, Belcher, Dudley, Dowse, Phips; College-Hall.

Tuesday, Novr 1722. The Monethly Fast is kept at the old South. Novr 13.

Midweek, Novr 14. Plentifull Showers of Rain after long distressing Drought. (Deputies make not a House). Now Men and Beasts have Water to drink: and the Grist-Mills, and Saw-Mills that lay unoccupied, are set to work again.

Novr 15. Capt. Wm Pepperell, and Mrs. Mary Hirst are Published.

---

[1] Hutchinson, II. 253, "It was thought a salutary measure to send for delegates to the Iroquois, who were in friendship with us, and to desire them to use the influence they had over the Eastern Indians in order to their making satisfaction for the injuries done, and to their good behaviour for the time to come." The deceased was one of these messengers. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

Midweek Nov.r 21. Capt. Pepperell returns home. He came hither Nov.r 9th bringing a kind Letter from his Father. 'Tis John Checkley is gone to London in Barlow; Ship'd his Goods in Mr. Usher's Name.

Nov.r 22. The day is excellently serene.

Nov.r 24. Satterday, Cousin Jane Payson dies at her Cousin Prime's, near her own House; is carried home in her Coffin.

Monday, Nov.r 26.[1] is buried. The night following Cousin Mary Hate is delivered of Twins, two fine daughters, weighing together seventeen pounds. God gives us to sing of Mercy and Judgment; May He teach us, teach me the skill to sing obediently, and with Resignation and Weanedness from this lower world.

Tuesday, Nov.r 27. I view the Eclipse in Scipio's Garret, till the Eclipse it self was eclipsed by the Clouds. Afterward saw the ending of it below stairs.

Nov.r 29. Gov.r and Court at Lecture. Mr. Foxcroft preach'd a very good Sermon from 1 Thes. 5 6. Therefore let us not sleep as do others — Mr. Cooper's Indisposition was such, through a Cold, that he was not at Lecture.

Nov.r 30. I dine with Mr. Cooper. In the evening, His Excellency charged to attend in the morning to answer a Question He should propound to them.

7.th day, December, 1. His Excellency Order'd Mr. Secretary to read the former part of the Clause in the Charter[2] expressing his Excel's power in ordering the

---

[1] "On Friday Night last a Fire broke out at the Stone Goal, and did considerable Damage before it was extinguish'd." Courant, No. 69, Nov. 26, 1722. — Eds.

[2] "And we do by these presents for us our heirs and successors grant establish and ordain that the Governor of our said Province or Territory for the time being shall have full power by himself or by any chief commander or other officer or officers to be appointed by him from time to time to train instruct exercise and govern the Militia there and for the special defence and safety of our said Province or Territory to assemble

Digitized by Google

Militia, &c. and then read a paper drawn up for him, in these words, to wit,

"His Excellency demands the Opinion of the Honble Council.

"Whether this Clause in the Royal Charter, does not invest His Majesties Capt. General, with the Sole Power and Direction of all the Forces in this Government?"

Judge Davenport desired Time; Col Cushing apprehended the Council were properly to advise in the administration of the Governm^t not in interpretation of the Charter; that belong'd to the Judges: Some [in the margin — Quincey, Sewall, Hutchinson] desired the Case might be proposed, that might illuminat the Council: if any thing that derogated from, or was repugnant to the Governour's power, were disclosed. Govr urged to have our Answer first, and then he would declare the case to us: He was made a Foot-boy. Some desired the whole of the Charter might be read as to this subject. At last Judge Dudley drew up this question: "Whether the Clause in the Royal Charter, relating to the Governour's Comanding the Militia, doth not invest His Maj^s Capt. General of this Province, with the full power and Government of the Militia or Forces in this Government; under the Limitation, and Restriction in the said Charter, and the Laws of this Province?"

This was Voted in the Affirmative. Court was Adjourn'd to Three p. m. Monday.

Lord's day, Xr. 2. Col. Partridge and Judge Lynde dine at our house; Sung the 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, and 8. verses of the 56. Psal. Of all my wanderings —

4. 3. His Excel., Lieut. Govr, Col. Tailer, Mr. Sim. Stoddard, Mr. David Stoddard, Judge Quincy, Judge

---

in martial array and put in warlike posture the inhabitants of our said Province or Territory and to lead and conduct them, and with them to encounter," &c. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

Dudley, Mr. Secretary Willard, Mr. Lechmere dine with me, the Rev^{d} Mr. Sewall, Prince. Twelve at Table.

5. 4. Madam Clark [in margin — Sister Clark], Mr. Speaker's Wife was intombed: a great Funeral. Went through Hull-Street: Bearers, Col. Tailer, Sewall; Townsend, Winthrop; Cooke, Palmer. I think neither the Govr nor Lieut Govr there. Madam Elizabeth Clark was a very amiable person, and is much Lamented, especially by her Husband's Children. Was a Virgin when her Father, Col. Hutchinson, died.

6. 5th Mr. Wadsworth preaches Excellently from Luke, 3. 17. Of gathering the wheat, and burning the Chaff. Visited Mr. Cooper, who seems better. I offer'd my wife or Keziah to watch with him, but he hoped should need none. Great Dissension in the Court.

8. 7. Just about 11. a-clock, the Govr adjourns to Monday 3. p. m̄.

Lord's day, Xr. 9. I was much refresh'd by reading in course 1 Kings, 10. the high value the Queen of Sheba put on Solomon, and behold a greater than Solomon is this day exhibited in the L. Supēr, which Mr. Prince administered: Text 1 Cor. 11. 29. The Rain was so great, that Col. Partridge, and I and my Wife din'd with my Son. His Text was 2 Sam. 6. 20. Of Family Prayer; very well. John, and Benjamin were baptized.

Decr 12. Midweek, I visit my Son Cooper. Mr. Joseph Sewall and I pray together in my Bed-Chamber, He was much assisted. I first read Psal. 80., and after he had pray'd, Mat. 10th, and then I pray'd. Cousin John Gerrish is here; He with many others went to —— after Mr. Rogers last Monday.

Decr 19. His Excellency took me aside to the South-east Window of the Council Chamber, to speak to me about adjourning the Genl Court to Monday next because of Christmas. I told his Excellency I would consider of it.

Digitized by Google

Decr 20. I invited Dr. Mather to Dine with me, not knowing that he preach'd. After Diñer I consulted with him about the Adjournment of the Court. We agreed, that 'twould be expedient to take a vote of the Council and Representatives for it.

Friday, Decr 21. p. m̄. The Govr took me to the window again looking Eastward, next Mrs. Phillips's, and spake to me again about adjourning the Court to next Wednesday. I spake against it; and propounded that the Govr would take a Vote for it; that he would hold the Balance even between the Church and us. His Excellency went to the Board again, and said much for this adjourning; All kept Christmas but we; I suggested K. James the first to Mr. Dudley, how he boasted what a pure church he had; and they did not keep Yule nor Pasch.

Mr. Dudley ask'd if the Scots kept Christmas. His Excellency protested, he believ'd they did not. Govr said they adjourn'd for the Com̄encement and Artillery. But then 'tis by Agreement. Col. Taylor spake so loud and boisterously for Adjourning, that 'twas hard for any to put in a word; Col. Townsend seconded me, and Col. Partridge; because this would prolong the Sessions. Mr. Davenport stood up and gave it as his opinion, that twould not be Convenient for the Govr to be present in Court that day; and therefore was for Adjourning. But the Govr is often absent; and yet the Council and Representatives go on. Now the Govr has told us, that he would go away for a week; and then return'd and if he liked what we had done, He would Consent to it. Govr mention'd how it would ap̄ear to have Votes pass'd on Decr 25. But his Excellency need not have been present nor sign'd any Bill that day. I said the Dissenters came a great way for their Liberties and now the Church had theirs, yet they could not be contented, except they might Tread all others down. Govr said he was of the

Digitized by Google

Church of England. I told Mr. Belcher of his Letter to me. He answer'd, He thought he had been a Dissenter then. Govr hinted that he must be free on Monday because of the Communion the next day.

Satterday Decr 22. about a quarter of an hour before 12. the Govr adjourn'd the Court to Wednesday morn 10. a-clock, and sent Mr. Secretary into the House of Deputies to do it there.

Tuesday, Decr 25. I chose to stay at home and not go to Roxbury Lecture. Visited my old friend and Carpenter, Peter Weare, but found him gon to h[eaven].[1] He expired about one a-clock in the Morning. He was quiet, minded his own business, eat his own Bread, was *antiquis moribus, prisca fide*, about 73. years old. The Shops were open, and Carts came to Town with Wood, Hoop-poles, Hay &c. as at other Times; Being a pleasant day, the street was fill'd with Carts and Horses — visited Mr. Cooper, who is much better.

Wednesday Decr 26. Those of the Council in Town, dine with the Govr and Capt. Durell. Govr was in Council this day.

Thorsday Decr 27. Mr. Sewall preaches from Psal. 110. 1. Govr was not at Lecture. Col. Tailer was Chairman of a Comittee which kept to their business during the Lecture; Col. Dudley was of another, ditto. Col. Quincey and Major Quincey, Cous. Higginson and her sister Mehetabel dined with us; Son Sewall of Brooklin.

Friday, Xr. 28. The Lt Govr produc'd a Letter from the Govr to him declaring that he was gone on board the Sea-Horse, Capt. Durell Comander, at Nantasket, intended to return early in the Fall;[2] would have him acquaint the

---

[1] In the text, there is here "h," as an abbreviation. It is equivocal, but the good character given of Mr. Weare warrants the filling out of the symbol as we have done. — Eds.

[2] Governor Shute had written for and received permission to make a visit to England, to adjust certain of his private affairs. He had kept this as a

Digitized by Google

Council with it. This was very surprising to me and others not having had any Suspicion of any such thing. Letter was dated Decr 27. I supos'd the Govr might have kept at home Writing Letters; says not whether he is going, nor why, neither does he salute the Council. Mr. Dudley mov'd that some might be sent down to compliment the Govr.

Satterday Decr 29. Col. Tailer and Mr. Belcher go down early this morn. Mr. Dudley Complain'd that they were the Men that oppos'd the Motion he made yesterday. Day is serene and the Wind Norwest.

Decr 30. Lord's Day, Notes are put up in many Congregations to this effect, His Excellency Govr Shute, bound to Sea, desires prayers.

Monday, Decr 31. Mr. P. Dudley goes down. I met Mr. Pemberton in the Street, and desired him to present my Duty to his Excellency, He gladly received my Salutation, and desired my prayers. He goes in the Ship Ann, Jeremiah Finch, Comr.

New-year's day, before Sun-rise being up, I hear the Guns of the Frigat, and Castle, 11 from the first, 21 from the Castle, which is the Signal of the Governour's Sailing.

Midweek, Janry 2. 172¾, His Honour the Lt Govr [Dummer] takes the Oaths in Council, as to the Acts relating to Trade and of his Office. After Mr. Checkley had pray'd, the Lt Govr sent for the Deputies-in and made his Speech. When the Representatives were return'd to their own Chamber, I stood up and said,[1] "If your Honour and this honourable Board please to give me leave, I would speak a Word or two upon this solemn Occasion. — Altho the un-

secret, and seems to have intended to slip away as by surprise. He had embarked on a ship of war, but in the harbor had exchanged this for a merchant vessel. Its detention by unfavorable weather allowed of messengers being sent to him. — Eds.

[1] This speech is printed in the "News-Letter," No. 989. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

erring Providence of God has brought you to the Chair of Government in a cloudy and Tempestuous Time; yet you have this for your Encouragement, that the People you Have to do with, are a part of the Israel of God, and you may expect to have of the Prudence and Patience of Moses communicated to you for your Conduct. It is evident that our Almighty Saviour Counselled the First Planters to remove hither, and Settle here; and they dutifully followed his Advice; and therefore He will never leave nor forsake them, nor Theirs: so that your Honour must needs be happy in sincerely seeking their Interest and Welfare; which your Birth and Education will incline you to do. *Difficilia quae pulchra!*[1] I promise my self that they that sit at this Board, will yield their Faithfull Advice to your Honour, according to the Duty of their Place."

The Lt Govr and Council would stand up all the while, and they express'd a handsom Acceptance of what I had said. *Laus Deo.*

Wednesday, Jany 9. The Lt Govr Nominats Mr. Dwight and Capt Ashly for Judges of the Infer Court at Springfield. Nominats my Eldest Son for a Justice of Peace &c: He is now dwelling in the Governour's House.

Thorsday, Invites Bro^r Moodey to dine with him; he came to Town yesterday.

Friday, Jany 11th The Lt Govr dines at the Green Dragon upon the Council's Invitation. Dr. Mather prayed Excellently in the Council, for the Govr, Lt Govr, Council, Representatives, upon the change of the Government; Dined with us, Mr. Secretary, Mr. Saml Dum̄er, Col. Westbrook.

Decr 29. Jany 12. Writ to Mr. Edward Taylor; inclosed Six of Mr. Willard's Sermons; Let Mr. Woodbridge

[1] This proverb, borrowed from the Greek, is among the "Adagia" of Erasmus. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

have one of them with my Service; our Classmate Mr. Mather,[1] another. Inclosed the Gazett of Jany 7th that [had] His Maj^{s} Speech to the Parliament, and the Lt Governour's Speech at his taking the Chair. Congratulated his comfortable entrance upon the 32^{d} year of his Ministry, Peace in his Church, his very roomthy [*sic*], and good new Meetinghouse.

19. 7. The Genl Court is prorogu'd. Visit Dr. Mather. See Robinson's daughter.

21. 2. The Courant comes out very impudently.[2]

22. 3. Upon Bro^{r} Stoddard's motion I go with him, Col. Townsend, Mr. J. Sewall, to Roxbury Lecture; hear Mr. Thair preach very well from Ephes. 4. 30. Grieve not the holy Spirit. Visited Mr. Dudly and wish'd him joy of his new House. Visited Mr. Neh. Walter. Got home very comfortably. Excellent day.

Jany 26. 27. Reading, and singing Psal. 69. 9. in Course, I understood and tasted the Sweetness of that precious Scripture more than ever: and was much Comforted and refreshed respecting the virulent Libel cast into my entry the 20th at night. The Libel and the Courant look upon, and interpret, and sharpen each other.

Jany 28. Had a house full on Probate business.

Jany 29. Rainy day; went in the Coach to the Ferry. Judge Lynde only was at Charlestown before me. When

---

[1] Samuel Mather, nephew of Increase Mather, and a graduate of 1671, was settled first at Branford, Connecticut, and then (in 1682 or 1684) at Windsor. As to the date of his settlement, see Stiles's "History of Ancient Windsor," page 191. Sewall's "32^{d} year of his Ministry" seems to be inaccurate. — Eds.

[2] The "Courant," on its first page, has a citation from Watts' Psalms, namely, 50th and 58th — against Judges. Probably this is the article. In the preceding issue were two letters, one being especially against Governor Shute for his departure, and urging that two agents be sent to England. In the "News-Letter" of Jan. 21, Christopher Taylor denied the authorship, which had been attributed to him. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

Judge Dudley came he told me Mr. Gee was sick, hardly like to Recover. Mr. Bradstreet pray'd at the opening of the Court. As a preface to the Charge to the Grand Jury, I said, Gentlemen, I would with humble Thankfulness take notice of the Divine Favour, in that after the last year's painful and sorrowfull Intermission [by the small pox]; we have now Health and Liberty to come hither again, and hold this Court in the stated Time and Place.

I hope this Mercifull Restauration will animat the Court, and all others Concern'd, in their several Posts, Chearfully and diligently to embrace this renewed oportunity, of performing the Service they are respectively Called to.

Note. Tuesday, Midweek, Thursday, Friday, Satterday (so long the Court sat) I went over Charles River, and return'd as if it had been April.

Satterday Feb. 2. Very pleasant day: After Diñer I visited Mr. Bradstreet, presented him with a 20^{s} Bill. Visited Col. Phillips and his Lady, who treated me very Courteously: Col. Phillips, though blind, is very good Company.

Feb. 8. Now about I visit Dr. I. Mather and Mr. Gee, Condoling the death of his father.

Febr. 13. Capt. Pepperrell arrives with a kind Letter from Col. Pepperrell his father.

Feb. 17. Sits in my Pue.

Feb. 21.[1] 5. I marry Capt. Pepperrell, and Mary Hirst;

---

[1] It will be noticed that Sewall makes but very few entries in his Diary during the year 1723. We have therefore gleaned a few items from the newspapers. One little matter, however, has been hard to solve. During that time there appeared in the "News-Letter" a few poems, English and Latin, signed S. S. As we know that Sewall occasionally contributed to that journal, we might infer that he wrote these lines. Yet the "Courant," in criticising one of the Latin poems, calls the author a young man. Can these be the work of Samuel Sewall, Jr.? But even the son could hardly be called a young man in 1723, and he was not a graduate of Harvard Col-

Digitized by Google

Her Unkle Sewall began with Prayer, and her Unkle Cooper concluded with Prayer. Sung 146. Psalm, v. 5–10. Present, Lieut Gov.r and Lady, Mr. Sim̄ Stoddard and Lady, Jonathan Belcher esqr. and daughter, John Clark esqr, Mr. N. Williams and Lady, son Sewall of Brooklin,

---

lege. The elder Sewall was fond of referring to the Euphrates. His duties often took him to Plymouth. He was a quoter of Ovid. He amused himself with making Latin verses. The lines are as follows: —

"Upon the River Merrimak, which at the Entrance and upwards is the Boundary between the Towns of Newbury and Salisbury.

Interdum Euphrates tribuit terrore dolores,
Nec semper sociis læta parare potest.

Decembris 2. 1722.

Pone Nigras Rupes sinus est, et dictus ab illis;
Hocce sinu Rogers laqueatus obit.

Januarii 14, 15, 16.

Præcellentis avi repetit Rogersius * urnam;
Cognatis tumulis ossa quieta cubant.
Conjux, et mater, natique remittite luctum
Spes est, in cœlis nunc habitare animam.

S. S."

News-Letter, No. 995, Feb. 21, 1723.

"Upon the Reverend Mr. Francis Goodhue, who in his Journey from Jamaica on Long-Island, to Ipswich, was surprised with a Fever at Rehoboth, and there died Sept. 15, 1707, Ætatis 29.

Libertas nomen; bonitas conjuncta colori,
Cognomen præbent; Insula-Longa gregem.
Nascitur Ipsvici; dissolvitur inter eundum;
Seconchæ lecto molliter ossa cubant.
Doctrina, officium, pietas, adamata juventus,
Nil contra jussam convaluere necem.
Pars potior sedes procedit adire beatas,
Gaudens placato semper adesse DEO.

S. S."

News-Letter, No. 996, Feb. 28, 1723.

---

* Daniel Rogers (H. C. 1686), son of John Rogers, President of Harvard College, and grandson of the Rev. Nathaniel Rogers, of Ipswich, died in 1722. Perhaps he is the subject of these lines. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

daughter Hañah, Sam[l] Sewall de Stephano, and Lady, Jonathan ditto, cousin Higginson, Cousin Jane Sewall, son Clark and Wife, Mr. Rand ditto, Bridegroom, Sister Frost, Tyler, Clark, Husbands of the Two first, Bride's Brothers and Sisters, Mr. Isa. Tay and wife. The Rev[d] Mr. Cotton,

---

"Upon the Springs issuing out from the foot of Plimouth Beach, and running out into the Ocean.

The humble Springs of stately Plimouth Beach,
To all Inferiors, due Observance teach.
Perpetually Good Humour'd they concur,
Praying the Sea, Accept our Duty, Sir!
He, mild severe, I've now no need: and When . . .
As * you are come, Go back, and come agen.
S. S."

In the News-Letter for March 28, 1723.

"Upon the Reverend Mr. Samuel Pierpont and Mr. Benjamin Gibson, learned and worthy Ministers, their dying in one and the same night; the night between the fifteenth and sixteenth of March last; being much lamented.

Turbida nox tenebras duplices dedit una Nov-Anglis:
Pastores veros abstulit una duos.
Nobilis absorpsit, renuens, Connecticut, amnis
Pierpont: † Lima suis fletibus addit aquis.
Navigio moritur Gibson super amne Penobscut;
Et tumulus modicum Martis honoris habet.

Vive, doce, regens, semper, mihi Christi Sacerdos:
Pendet ab Officiis spes mea tota tuis.
S. S."

News-Letter, April 11, 1723.

There are also in the News-Letter for Oct. 24, 1723, fourteen lines of Latin verse, signed S. S., "Upon the downfall of the Papists at Black Friers, London, October the Twenty sixth, 1623, being the Lord's Day, and

---

* 'Whenas" is here one word, divided between two lines. See Vol. I. p. 27 of this Journal. — Eds.

† . . . medio dum labitur amne,
Flebile nescio quid queritur lyra, Flebile lingua
Murmurat exanimis; respondent Flebile ripæ.
Ovid. [Met. xi. 51–53.]

In this line "Lima" refers to Lyme in Connecticut. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

of Newtown, and Lady, Cousin Green and wife, *cum multis aliis.*

22. 6. Treated the Bridegroom's Sisters, chiefly those out of Town, Mr. Colman and Lady, and Mr. Prince and Lady.

24. Lord's day: The Rain is so much, and so cold, that the Bride, not well, stays at home by advice. My Wife and I, Madam Noyes and Willoughby, dine at my Son's. After Dinner I look upon the Terrible Flood.

26. 3. Now about Cousin Sewall and others sung, Once more Our God. — I gave every one a Booke, so the singing was continued without reading between whiles. Gave 15 or 16. New Hall.

28. 5. Is a very fair day; The Bride goes to Lecture in her best Cloathes, sits in Mr. Welsteed's Pue, and from thence go to his House to a noble Treat.

Friday March, 1. Our Unkle Oliver invites us to a noble Supēr.

Satterday, March, 2. By the Assistance of the Guardians and their Wives, and Mr. Edwards, the Children's Plate and Linen is divided into Six parts, and then Lotted. They dined with us upon Fish and Oil and very good Minc'd Py in a Dish.

---

the Fifth of November, New Style; Mr. Drury, the Preacher, not having finished his Sermon." * — Eds.

---

* "26 October, 1623. Divers being at an invective sermon at the French ambassador's lodging in the Blackfriars, in London, part of the room wherein they were fell down, and killed about 80 or 92 persons, as it is reported.

"The preacher was one Drury, a converted Protestant. He inveighed bitterly against Luther, Calvin, and Doctor Sutton, a reverent preacher sometime of St. Mary Overy's, in London, who, travelling beyond the seas, was drowned. This preacher said that the sea swallowed him because he was not worthy the earth should receive him. At these words the house sank." (Diary of Walter Yonge, p. 70, published in 1847 by the Camden Society.)

Fuller gives in his "Church History" a full and characteristic account of these "fatal vespers," in which he speaks of Father Drury not without respect, and says nothing of his abuse of Dr. Sutton. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

Lord's day, March, 3. Went to Meeting in Wardell's Coach.

Monday, March, 4. Son Sewall Prays with them in the New Hall, ready to depart. Blake carries them round from my door in his Coach with four Horses; Mr. Oliver, and Belcher, their sons and others rode on Horseback.

Tuesday, March, 5th.[1] Fast at Mr. Colman's; Great Auditory, though the day was wet, especially the afternoon. Had Excellent Praying and Preaching.

April, 1. I visit Madam Pemberton, Bromfield; Sister Northend came hither last week; viz, March 28, in the Evening. This day Son Sewall and his wife and Son Cooper and his wife dined with me.

About the 7th of March, Madam Usher, Madam Anne Mather, Dr. Cotton Mather, and Madam Pemberton dined with me.

April, 4. I visited Mr. Belcher of Dedham, and Madam Belcher; invited them to diñer, but neither of them could come. My wife sent them a Taste of her Diñer.

April, 11. Mr. Wigglesworth dines with me, Son Sewall of Brooklin.

April, 12. In the Morning, between 6 and 7, the Bells ring for Fire: Mr. Bridge his Kitchen in King-street, near Madam Stoddard, Widow, is burned down. The progress of the fire is mercifully staid!

Cousin John Northend, who came to Town last night,

---

[1] The "News-Letter" for March, 15, 1723, has an obituary on David, son of Hon. Simeon Stoddard, aged thirty-seven years. The same for March 21 has one on Mrs. Martha Dassett, who died on Sunday, aged seventy years.

In the "News-Letter" for March 21st and two succeeding numbers will be found a communication on the Cause of the late Extraordinary Inundation. It was nearly two feet higher than ever known before. "We could sail in Boston in the Street from the South Battery to the Rise of the Ground in King Street, and from thence to the Rise of the Ground ascending towards the North Meeting House," &c. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

and goes home with my Sister, his Mother, this day. Gave her 40^{s} to lay out, and Mr. Vincent's Catechisme [1] for her Cousin Jane Prime. Gave Cousin John Dr. Preston's God's Alsufficiency, — for his wive's daughter Dorothy, one of these and Cooper's Sermons. One to Sister for her family. Jews at Berlin to Cousin's wives youngest daughter Boynton.

Monday, April, 15. Mr. John Frizel,[2] Merch^{t}, is buried; Bearers, Thomas Hutchinson esqr., Adam Winthrop esqr; John Menzies esqr., Edward Hutchinson esqr; John Ruck esqr., Mr. John Campbell. Very great Funeral: was laid in his Tomb in the Return by my Ground near Hull-Street.

Tuesday, July, 30. Fast at the Old North. As I went along towards Cambridge-Court, I call'd at the old Doctor's [Increase Mather], who was agonizing and Crying

---

[1] John Vincent, a Nonconformist (1634–1678), wrote an "Explanation of the Assemblies Catechism." — Eds.

[2] In the "News-Letter" for April 18, 1723, is a long obituary on John Frizel, who died in his sixtieth year. In 1710, the city of Glasgow sent over and made him a burgess and guild brother, &c.

April 25th, in the "News-Letter," Mrs. Hannah Holbrook, widow, advertises one half of the house formerly called the Bunch of Grapes, in the lower end of King Street.

May 2, in same, is noticed the death, on April 27, at Roxbury, of Rev. Joseph Belcher, pastor of the church at Dedham, aged about fifty-three years.

June 27. Notice of the death of Dame Bridget, widow of Hezekiah Usher. An estate is bequeathed to her daughter Bridget, wife of Rev. Thomas Cotton, of London. Samuel Sewall and William Welsteed, executors.

July 4. List of Pirates taken on the coast of New England by the "Gray hound." Also notice by Samuel Gerrish that he has printed a collection of psalm-tunes, "from a copper plate, most curiously and correctly engraven."

"News-Letter," July 25. A letter from Newport, R. I., stating that the twenty-six pirates were executed July 19th, "under their own deep Blew Flagg which was hoisted up on their Gallows, and had pourtraied on the middle of it, an Anatomy [i. e. skeleton] with an Hour-Glass in one hand, and a dart in the Heart with 3 drops of blood proceeding from it, in the other." — In the next, it is added, "which Flag they called *Old Roger*, and often used to say they would live and die under it." — Eds.

Digitized by Google

out, Pity me! Pity me![1] I told him God pity'd him, to which he assented and seem'd pacify'd. He pray'd God to be with me. I gave one of Mr. Foxcroft's Sermons on Madam Usher for him; also to Madam Mather and to Mrs Byles, who Constantly waits on him. I lodg'd at Mr. Appleton's, and came not home till the last day of the week. Darrell came over in the Boat with me, and lent me his Horse from the Ferry to Mr. Gerrish's, and brought my Bag. Augt. 3.

Friday, Augt 23. Dr. Increase Mather [dies], just at Noon, after long and grievous Sickness. Mention is made of it by Mr. Thacher at the Sacramental Lecture held this day.

Thorsday, Augt 29th is buried, Bearers, Lt Govr Dummer, Samuel Sewall; Mr. President Leverett, Mr. Peter Thacher of Milton; Mr. Wadsworth, Mr. Colman. Was carried round the North-Meeting House, and so up by Capt. Hutchinson's and along by his own House and up Hull-Street, into the Tomb in the North burying place, and laid by his first wife. Were a vast number of Followers and Spectators.

Septr 24.[2] Tuesday, Dr. Timothy Cutler[3] comes to Town in the great Rain from Newbury.

Septr 29. preaches at the Church; For this Cause left I thee at Creet— Mention'd Forty One. The second Chap^{t} of Ezekiel was Read.

---

[1] His disease, which was from the "stone," caused him intense suffering. — Eds.

[2] "News-Letter," Sept. 5, 1723. "On Tuesday Morning, the 27th of August, Died here (after a long and languishing Illness) Nathaniel Shannon, Esq, Aged 68 Years, who upwards of 22 Years, faithfully discharged the Duty of Naval-Officer in this Port; and was decently Inter'd on the 28th." — Eds.

[3] Recently Rector of Yale College, who had received Episcopal "orders" in England, and was instituted as minister of the new Christ Church. Perhaps the "Forty-One mentioned" by him were intended communicants. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

Octob^{r} 3. 5th Dine with the Court at Homes's, where Saml Penhallow esqr. dined, who came over in Osburn.

Octob^{r} 9. Midweek, rode in the Coach to Cambridge to the Overseers Meeting, with my Sons Sewall and Cooper; at Roxbury we took in Mr Neh. Walter. No Lieut Govr there: He was at Newbury. By reason of the excessive Rain we could not come home; and so staying all night, we got through our business Comfortably, in the Library by a good Fire. Sup'd there, as had dined in the Hall. Mr. Walter pray'd in the Hall in the evening. Adjourn'd to Octob^{r} 28. 10 *mane*. This day my Wife went to Newton. Her daughter was brought to bed of a daughter just before she got thither.

Octob^{r} 10th Went home.

Octob^{r} 16th Sent Sam. Hirst to Newton upon a visit, went at 11. and came home at 4.

Novr 11th 1723. Dr. Mather's Treatise of the New-English Ecclesiastical Discipline that is in all 184. pages Quarto.[1] Mr. Mayhew of the Indian churches 25. pages in Octavo.[2]

Novr 23. Mr. John Cotta, the father, is buried. In the night a man is imprisoned for uttering Counterfeit Bills. Many are found upon him: 10^{s} Bills. 'Tis fear'd they came from England.

Lord's Day, Novr 24. Govr Saltonstall is here. Mr. Prince Prays that God would convert the Jews, and Mahometans.

Lord's Day, Decr 1. 1723. I went to the New North Brick, Mr. Sheriff Winslow accompanying me, and kept the Sabbath with Mr. Waldron, who preach'd Excellently from John, 6. 66, 67, 68, 69. verses; adapted his Dis-

[1] Is this "The Order of the Gospel professed and practised by the Churches of Xt. in New England, justified." Boston, 1700? This is not in quarto, and it has only 143 pages. Was there a second edition? — Eds.

[2] Experience Mayhew, "Preacher of the Gospel to the Indians of Martha's Vineyard." — Eds.

Digitized by Google

course to the Temptations of our Day. In concluding the Sacramental Solemnity, the two last staves of the Fourth Psalm, and the 12th and 13th verses of Rev. 5th [1] were sung. Dined at Deacon Townsend's (Mrs. Waldron being with her travelling Mother at the Vinyard), where Mr. Bromfield and I dined, when we visited Mr. Webb upon the like occasion many years agoe. Major Moodey and Madam Winslow dined with us. Mr. Sheriff Winslow went home. In the afternoon Mr. Waldron baptised *Thomas*. Brother Williams preached from Rev. 2. 21. And I gave her Space to repent — and she repented not. The Lord help me to hear and obey the pungent exhortations to Repentance; and that the power of Godliness may be, and ap̄ear in me! Being dry underfoot and serene weather, I had very Comfortable going, and returning. I humbly bless God that I have had the Opportunity to show this Respect to Seven of the Churches of Boston: and earnestly pray that he would pardon my unworthiness to bear This Testimony for Him; and of his boundless Benignity, He would Condescend to know me, and to be known of me!

Thorsday, Jany 9th. Mrs. Dorothy Henchman died very suddenly; She came from a Groaning [a lying-in], very cheerfull, on Wednesday night about ten a-clock, quickly after coming into her own House She Sunk down Speechless and senseless, expired about 5. on Thorsday morning. Col. Checkly told me of it in the Seat as was come to Lecture.

Thorsday, Jany 16. Mrs. Dorothy Foy,[2] widow, is buried, Æt 74. Bearers, Sewall, Townsend; Bromfield, Stod-

[1] The Psalm Book contained metrical renderings of some other portions of Scripture. — Eds.

[2] She was doubtless the widow of John Foye, mariner. Her son William was for many years Treasurer of the Province, married Elizabeth Campbell, and died March 21, 1759. His daughter married, in 1743, Rev. William Cooper, and descendants in the female lines remain here still. See Heraldic Journal, III. 152. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

dard; Col. Fitch, Col. Checkley. Buried in one of the new Tombs in the South, as Mrs. Henchman was in the North on Monday. Mr. Checkley preach'd out of Ezek. [ix. 4] from God Setting a Mark upon Mourners. Mr. Hugh Adams, and Mr. Jn° Cotton dined here. Capt. Wadsworth and wife, and I and my wife dine with Son Gibbs Jany 15th

Satterday, Jany 18th, Bro^{r} Clark dines with us.

Saturday, February the First, John Valentine esqr. went out in the morning to speak with Mr. Auchmuty, but found him not at home. He staid so long before he returned home that his Family grew uneasy, and sent to many places in the Town to enquire after him. At last they search'd his own house from chamber to chamber, and closet to Closet. At last Mr. Bowdoin look'd into the cockloft in the North end of the House, that had no Light but from the Stairs; and there, by his Candlelight, saw him hanging. This was about 7. a-clock, when the Town was much alarum'd to hear that Mr. Valentine was become a Deserter, and had Conveyed himself away by means of a Halter patched up with his Leathern Girdle, and the Neck of his Neck-cloth. He pass'd his Girdle within the Neck of his Neck-Cloth, then buckled it, and Cast the other Bend over a Pin of the Post that bore up the Roof, and stole away. He was upon his knees. When some help was Called in, they took him down, laid him on a Bedstead; call'd Capt. Pollard, the Coroner, who gave a Constable a Warrant to Sum̄on a Jury. 18. were empanell'd and sworn, Mr. Samuel Waldo, Merch^{t}, Foreman. Some Justices and many Attorneys were present. The Jury returned that he was *Non Compos*. Notwithstanding all this Bustle, I heard not the least inkling of it before the Lord's day morning, when Scipio came from Watching, and told of it. At Capt. Tim^{o} Clark's motion, I Writ a Permit for Mrs. Valentine's Negro to ride to Free-Town to tell her Son that his Father died

Digitized by Google

last night. In the evening following the Lord's Day, when all was perfected, the Coroner shewed me the Indent[1] of the Jury. I told him he should have taken the Affidavits of the Witnesses in Writing, which I think he afterwards did. His Honour, the Lieut-Govr was at the Castle: No application was made to his Honor (as he assured me) nor to any body else that I know of, respecting the Funeral.

Tuesday, Febr. 4. Persons and Bearers were invited, and the Bells Tôld as customarily at Funerals. Judge Davenport, and Col. Fitch were invited to be Bearers, and came. But when they saw Mr. Myles refused to read the Office of Burial, they ask'd excuse, and went away. Bearers were, Mr. Secretary Willard, (a titular brother) Mr. Jno Nelson; Mr. Attorny Genl Read, Mr. Robt Auchmuty; Mr. Overing and Mr. Robinson. Four Justices were there; Mr. Secr. Willard, Mr. Daniel Oliver. (a Relation of the Widow) Capt. Tim^{o} Clark, and Mr. John Ruck. Five Ministers; Mr. Benjamin Wadsworth, Mr. Thomas Foxcroft, Mr. Samuel Myles, Mr. Henry Harris, and Mr. Mosman of Marblehead, and much people. This Funeral seem'd to me as if the Widow would brave it out against the Terrible Providence of God: which caused me to insert in the News-Letter of Feb. 6.

Boston, Feb. 1. 172$\frac{8}{4}$.

Quid valet innumeras scire, atque evolvere causas;
Si facienda fugis, si fugienda facis.

---

[1] The "duty of a Coroner" is laid down in a Law of June, 1700 (Ames and Goodale, I. 426–429). In Section 7, it is provided that "the jury, having viewed the body, heard the evidence, and made what inquiry they can into the manner and causes of the death of the person, they [*sic*] shall draw up and deliver unto the coroner their verdict thereupon in writing under their seals in manner following, which shall pass by indenture interchangeably betwixt the coroner and the jury." Section 6 directs that the examination of the witnesses be taken in writing under their hands. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

Monday, Febr. 10. A fair character was inserted in the Gazett, and in the Courant, though Mr. Auchmuty and others earnestly advised and persuaded the widow against it. And Mr. Barth. Green had an Angel sent him to insert it in his News-Letter of Feb. 13. which he did accordingly. This made me publish Dr. Increase Mather's Sermon, which was preach'd about ten days after Merchant Taylor hang'd himself with a new Snaffle Bridle. Advertisement of the sermon printed is inserted in the News-Letter March 19.[1]

Lord's day, March the 8th. I was taken with a shivering p. m̄. at Meeting: but had no Pain: Went to bed quickly after my coming home, had a restless night. After midnight I had a Sudden forcible vomit, and after that a Stool, which much reliev'd me.

March, 9. I take Physick which works well.

March, 12. Capt. David Mason dies; was taken the day I was. Am kept from Lecture.

Lords-Day, March 15. Am kept from the solemn Assembly. Capt. David Mason buried at Night.

March, 19. am kept from my Son's Lecture.

Satterday, March, 21. First Æ. [Æneas] Salter, then Capt. Billings more certainly, and Cousin Holman tell me of the Death of my Loving Cousin Capt. John Hunt[2] of Weymouth, an honest man and solid Christian. He died on Wednesday last and was buried on Thorsday. It affects me that he should be 3. days in his Grave, before I heard he was sick. The Lord prepare me for my Dissolution! My neighbour Capt. David Mason, Capt. Preble of York, and Capt. Hunt have died since I was sick.

---

[1] It is as follows: "A Call to the Tempted. A Sermon on the horrid Crime of Self-Murder, Preached on a Remarkable Occasion, by the Memorable Dr. Increase Mather. And now Published from his Notes, for a Charitable Stop to Suicides. Sold by Samuel Gerrish, at his Shop near the Brick Meeting-House in Corn-hill, Boston." — Eds.

[2] Evidently John Hunt, whose wife was Ruth, daughter of Edmund Quincy, and therefore own cousin to Sewall's first wife. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

Lord's day, March, 22. being a fine pleasant Warm day, I rode to Meeting in the Coach in the Forenoon, and heard Mr. Cooper from 1 John, 3. 9. Doct. 1. Christ apeared to take away our Sins. 2. His having no Sin of his own qualified him so to doe.

Lords-day March, 29. I went in the Coach to the Lord's Supper. My Son preached from Luke, 22. 19. 20. Do this in Remembrance of Me. Had a comfortable day. Did not venture out in the Afternoon.

Feria quinta, April, 2. I have now been depriv'd of four Lectures, by my Fever and sore Legg. May I be clothed upon before Unclothed.

Feria septima, April, 4. Mr. President Leverett visits me; I give him 3. sermons, *Do thy self no harm.* Unkle Oliver visits my daughter and me.

Lord's Day, April, 5th. The Ways are dry, and the Weather moderat, so that I comfortably goe to the solemn Assembly Forenoon and Afternoon: Hear my Son preaching from the first Commandment; and Mr. Prince from Prov. 8. 17., both exhorting to the Love of God; may I be enabled to hear through the Long-Suffering and Goodness of God! Aña an Infant was baptised. My Wife wore her new Gown of Sprig'd Persian.

April, 12, ditto. Mr. Williams of Dearfield lodged here, Repeated a Sermon from his Notes, and pray'd, Sung Psal. 150. and this morning, 1. Came to Town on Thorsday. Mr. Foxcroft preach'd from Gen. 2. 7.

Tuesday, Apr. 14th Swallows proclaim the Spring. This day Mr. Nathan Basset is ordain'd for a Church at South-Carolina, in Mr. Colman's Church. Mr. Cooper began with Prayer: Mr. Basset made a very good Discourse from Mat. 18. 11. Mr. Colman Pray'd. Read the Letters of Invitation; in the 2d Mr. Basset's name was mention'd. Dr. Mather, Mr. Colman, Mr. Apleton, Mr. Cooper laid on Hands. The Dr. Ordain'd excellently, and also gave the Right Hand of Fellowship. Ps. 67th sung, St. David's. Lt Govr was there.

Digitized by Google

Osburn arriv'd last night late. I heard the Guns just before the Bell rung for five. Mr. Allen's Son comes in him. Is great Joy that has escaped the Pirats.

Tuesday, Apr. 21. Hopestill Foster[1] hangs himself be-

---

[1] The question of the identity of this man gives considerable trouble. The first Hopestill Foster had wife, Patience, and a son, Hopestill, born in 1620 or 1621. The wife was clearly the daughter of Rachel Bigg, and sister of John Bigg, whose wills are in N. E. Hist. and Gen. Register for July, 1875. This Rachel's will mentions, in 1646, "nephew," Hopestill Foster, and his children, Thankful, Hopestill, and Patience, meaning by "nephew," grandson, as often it does. But there is no evidence to show that the father, Hopestill, came here in 1635; and, in fact, in 1638, grants are made to widow Foster. In 1641, Hope Foster is made fence-viewer, and then he is ensign, &c., all referring to the son. This Captain Hopestill Foster, born in 1620, was therefore the American progenitor. His wife was Mary, daughter of James Bates, of the same age as her husband, as she died in 1703, aged 83; she was also a cousin in some degree on the Biggs side. Captain Hopestill had many children, Thankfull, bapt. Sept. 11, 1640; Hopestill, bapt. March 10, 1645; Patience; John, Dec. 10, 1648, H. C. 1667, d. unm. 1681; James, April 13, 1651; Elisha, 1653; Comfort, Sept. 28, 1658; Standfast, bapt. Nov. 25, 1660; Mary; Richard, b. March 29, 1663. The father died Oct. 14, 1676, aged 56.

In Suffolk Deeds, vol. xxix. fol. 222, is a deed pointed out to us by Mr. George Lamb, dated Dec. 1, 1703, recorded in 1715. By this, Standfast Foster buys land of Thomas Brown, of Sudbury, who married Patience, one of the daughters of Capt. Hopestill Foster, deceased; James Foster, son of the captain; Mary Ward, widow, one other of the daughters of said captain; and Hopestill Foster, gunsmith, and Silence Eliot, widow, two of the grandchildren of said deceased captain. It speaks of Hopestill, deceased, son of the captain, and of two other sons, Elisha and Comfort, deceased.

We may assume that the second Hopestill was of Boston, 1673, of Second Church, married Elizabeth Payson, and had children as mentioned in his brother John's will. He was then dead, as Savage surmises, and his widow married Edmund Brown.

The third Hopestill, grandson of the captain, was a gunsmith, married Elizabeth Phipps, of Cambridge, Nov. 15, 1705, and had some thirteen children, recorded at Second Church, a few being on the town records. One, born in 1717, was named Danforth; another was Hopestill, twin with Elizabeth, born June 28, bapt. July 4, 1708. Edward, youngest child, was recorded in 1720. We presume that this Hopestill, the gunsmith, was the one named in the text. Another Hopestill, by wife, Sarah, had children from October, 1725, to June, 1744, and may have been the son, though very young. Lastly, a Hopestill Foster married Susanna Wood, of Charlestown, Nov. 2, 1769.

Mrs. Silence Eliot was of course the widow of Joseph Eliot, and her tombstone shows that she died June 8, 1744, aged seventy-eight years,

Digitized by Google

time in the morning in his own house adjoining to Deacon Williams's entry. About Noon the Coroner shew'd me the Inquest, by which he was made *Felo de se.* Made no application to me as to the Burial or any thing else.

April, 23. 1724. Mr. Wadsworth made an excellent Discourse from 2 Cor. 2. 11. against Self Murder. Lest Satan get an advantage —

April, 30. Jane Hirst comes by water from Kittery in Mr. Doñel. Set sail on Wednesday; lay becalm'd all night; Arrived this day just about Lecture time, before the Storm was at it's height. *Laus Deo!*

May-day, I delivered the Comission of July, 21. 1716, under the hon^ble^ Company's Seal: Deliver'd the Company's Bonds and Mortgages, my Lord Lymerick's Deed for his Land at Martha's Vinyard, Mr. Vines Ellacott's Deeds[1] for Hog-Island, alias Cousins's Island, in Casco

---

and was therefore born in 1666. Though a grand-daughter of Captain Hopestill, it does not follow that she was a son's daughter. Now we find on the Dorchester records that Silence, daughter of John Baker, deceased of Boston, was born 28th 5 mo., 1666; and, as Baker married Thankful, daughter of Captain Hopestill Foster, it seems evident that Mrs. Eliot was a daughter's daughter.

Savage indeed says that John Baker lived till Nov. 17, 1732, and died aged eighty-seven, and that his wife died Jan. 27, 1698, that they had John, born 1665, and that Silence died July 28, 1666.

This is all wrong, for John Baker's will, dated March 26, 1666, proved July 5, 1666, is in Suffolk Wills, I. 471. He mentions wife, Thankful, son, Thomas, daughter, Elizabeth, and a child unborn; father, Hopestill Foster, uncle, Richard Baker, cousin, William Ireland, overseers. Mentions, also, sister, Katherine Johnson, wife's uncle, Bates; gives son, Thomas, that land that was his grandfather Swift's, at Dorchester Neck. There is also an error in Savage in regard to Patience Brown, probably of just ten years in her age or the year of her decease. — Eds.

[1] Vines Ellicot, according to Savage, was here in 1679, probably transiently. We presume that he was descended from Richard Vines, one of the first settlers at Saco, who went to Barbadoes in 1645, having sold his patent for lands to Dr. Robert Child (Folsom, Hist. Saco, p. 74). Lord Plymouth was an Irish peer, James Hamilton, created Viscount Limerick in 1719, Earl of Clanbrassil in 1756. His only son, James, died in February, 1798, leaving no issue. The sister of the second earl was Anne, wife of Robert

Digitized by Google

Bay; and all the Company's Books small and great, amounting to the number of Two Thousand, Nine Hundred and thirteen Books.

May, 1. After Lecture I heard the good News of Andrew Harradine and others rising up and subjugating Phillips the Pirat.[1] Lithered arrives; and a great Ship

---

Jocelyn, Earl of Roden. The Clanbrassil title was revived in this line as a barony of the United Kingdom, but not the Limerick one. — Eds.

[1] The Boston "News-Letter," No. 1055, April 16, 1724, has the following: "Boston, April 16. Upon the 4th Instant Benjamin Chadwell in the Scooner Good-will of Marblehead was taken by a Private Sloop, commanded by one Phillips, in his Passage to Canso, about Ten Leagues to the Eastward of Cape-Sable; The said Sloop has two Great Guns mounted, and about 40 Men. There was a large Ship at a League's distance from the Sloop, which (several Persons belonging to the Isles of Shoals told Chadwell) was a Pirate Ship Consort to the Sloop, of twenty four Guns and full of Men. The Pirates used the said Chadwell and Company very ill, and threatened to sink, burn and destroy all the Fishing Vessels they could meet, and made up towards six or seven Vessels then in sight, which Chadwell supposes were soon taken by them. They said they were going towards Canso."

"On the Lord's Day the 3 Currant arrived here Andrew Harradine in a Sloop of Cape Anne, who in the 14th of April last past was taken by John Phillips, a Notorious Pirate, and next day Phillips and Company left their Vessell and came on board with all their Stores; the same day Harradine and John Philmore of Ipswich, with six other Prisoners, formerly detained by Phillips and his Piratical Crew, conspired to destroy the Pirates and deliver themselves from those Sea-Monsters, and on the 18th they executed it thus, At 12 a'Clock, the appointed time, Edward Cheeseman, Carpenter, taken by them, having his Tools upon Deck, and observed by the rest, as he was walking with John Mitt, the Master of the Pirates, threw him overboard, his Vessell making good way through the Water: immediately Harradine struck down Phillips the Captain with an Adds, and another man struck Burrell the Boatswain with a Broad Ax; and the rest fell upon James Sparks the Gunner, and having in a few Minutes dispatched the said Four Officers, the rest of the Pirates immediately surrendered themselves Prisoners and are now in His Majesty's Goal." News-Letter, May 7, 1724.

In the "News-Letter" for May 21, is the following: "Understanding that the Trial of the Pirates lately brought in here by Andrew Harradine, may be Printed and Published very speedily at large. We shall only now inform the Publick That the Ten following Persons having had their Trial, viz. Edward Cheesman, John Philmore, Henry Giles, Charles Ivemay, John Combs, John Bootman, John Baptis, Henry Payne, Peter Taffery, and Isaac Laffen, being forced men, were acquitted by the Honorable Court: as were also Three Negro's, Francisco, Pedro and Piesso. Two of the Four (mentioned in our last) found Guilty of Piracy and Sentenc'd to dye on

Digitized by Google

from the Bay which was almost despair'd of. I went to the Funeral of Widow Jane Bowdry, a courteous, well-spoken Woman, and good Christian.

Satterday, May 2. Mrs. Deliverance Legg[1] was buried. Bearers, Lt Govr Dum̃er, Sewall; Townsend, Bromfield; Fitch, Mr. Treasurer Allen. Æt. 80. Was laid in the South-burying place, See 8r. 1. 1720.

Lord's day, May, 3. 1724. Mr. Abbot preaches for Mr. Prince. Text Psal. 119. 54. Thy Statutes have been my Songs in the *house of my Pilgrimage.* Ps. 39. Latter part sung. He knew not of the President's death.[2] As Mr. Lewis went by me, he told me 'twas reported the President, was found dead in his Bed this morning. In the afternoon Mother Williams puts up a Note Desiring Prayers on account of the death of her Son. 'Tis a most awfull and sudden Stroke! The Lord prepare us for what He may be about to do!

Pirats are brought in this day from Cape Anne.

Midweek, May, 6, 1724. The President is buried. Bearers, His Honor the Lt Govr, Col Tailer; Sewall, Dr. Mather; Wadsworth, Colman. Gloves, Rings, Scutcheons. The Corps was first carried into the Hall, the whole Fun-

---

Tuesday the 2d of June next between the Hours of 12 and 3, are John Rose Archer and William White; the other Two, William Phillips and William Taylor are Reprieved for a Year and a Day, to be recommended to His Majesty's Grace and Mercy." — Eds.

[1] She was the widow of Samuel Legg, Esq., whose will, dated April 9, 1706 (Suff. Wills, vol. xvi. f. 246), mentions wife, Deliverance; son, Daniel, in charge of his mother; son, John; granddaughters, Mary and Elizabeth Barrell. Savage makes Samuel the son of John Legg, of Marblehead, and brother of John Legg, of the same place, whose will (Essex Wills, vol. xii. f. 210) mentions daughter, Mary, wife of Edward Brattle; daughter, Elizabeth Browne; sons-in-law, John Oulton and Stephen Minot, Jun., both of Boston, granddaughters, Deborah Oulton, Mary Minot, Elizabeth, Jane, Anne, and Hannah Brownes. — Eds.

[2] The president of Harvard College was John Leverett, grandson of Governor John Leverett. He was born in 1662, was for a time a minister, then a lawyer, speaker in 1700, councillor, judge of probate, and judge of the Superior Court. He was president from 1708 till his death. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

eral Solemnity moving thither. There it was set down; and Mr. Welsteed made a Funeral Oration in Latin; which was perform'd well, considering the greatness of the occasion, and Short Warning. Then the Cavalcade proceeded again, and by reason of the length of it, The Fellows and Students going before, and the Mourners and others following after, were fain to proceed near as far as Hastings before they return'd. Was laid in a Brick Grave. My Wife, Son, Mr. Cooper, and I came home Comfortably in the Coach, Blake driving. Sun was near half an hour high when we set out homeward. Satterday morning was the last time of the President's praying in the Hall.

May, 11th 1724. Judge Lyde[1] died this morning, after a long time of Distraction.

Left at Col. Townsend's for the Revd Mr. Hull Abbot, Proposals touching Prophesies,[2] Tears on the Grecian Churches, Mr. Willard's Sermon of the Fountain opened, Mr. Sol. Stoddard's Questions; and Discourse of the Necessity of Gospellizing the Indians, Dr. I. Mather's, Do thy self no Harm.

Satterday, May, Set out for Ipswich in Mr. Hopkin's Calash, Madam Gills White Horse; Got to Salem by fair Day-light.

Lords-Day, 17. Mr. Fiske preached from Prov. 16. 31.[3]

---

[1] Edward Lyde was judge C. C. P. for Suffolk from Dec. 9, 1715, to March 20, 1722-23, when Edward Hutchinson was appointed in his place, evidently for the reason given in the text. He was the son of Edward Lyde, married, first, Susanna Curwen, and, secondly, Deborah Byfield, by whom he had Byfield Lyde. His third wife was Catherine Brinley. His daughters married Francis Brinley and George Cradock. His will, dated Feb. 12, 1722 (Suff. Wills, vol. xxiii. f. 239), mentions wife and children. — Eds.

[2] The reference is to Sewall's tract on what, as has abundantly appeared, was the favorite theme of his thought and pen, "Proposals Touching the Accomplishment of Prophecies, Humbly Offered. Massachvset: Boston. Printed by Bartholomew Green. 1713. 4to. pp. 13." A copy of it is in the library of the Society. — Eds.

[3] "The hoary head is a crown of glory, if it be found in the way of righteousness." — Eds.

Digitized by Google

Forenoon and Afternoon, with great Accuracy. The Lord help me to attain to the Qualified Old Age there described! Only my Brother and I Sat in the Fore Seat.

Monday, May, 18. Scipio drove me to Ipswich, went over the Ferry; Got thither about 1 or 2, partly in the Rain. Got a great Cold but it wore off kindly.

19. May, Tuesday. Mr. Rogers and I rode to the Court-House in the Calash. This day Mr. John Appleton [1] is buried Æt. 64. Ipswich sent him their Representative many years: a Man of good Report.

21. 5. Mr. Rogers preaches the Lecture from our setting God before us [Psalm liv. 3]: made a very good Discourse.

22. 6. I visited my old Schoolfellow Col. Saml Appleton, who lyes without motion but as he is mov'd by others; yet he discours'd with me; will be 70 if he live to 9[r] Gave Madam Appleton Mr Colman and Coopers Sermons to read to him.

July, 28. Mr. Sheriff Gookin carried to Cambridge in his Calash. By reason of the Heat of last night, I was enfeebled, and late; so that the Grand-Jury were swearing when I enter'd the Chamber. I asked Judge Lynde to give the Charge; but he declin'd it. To quicken all to their Duty I mentioned the Death of the President, who had been an Ornament to that Bench, and to the Probat Office. Mention'd his excellency in governing the students of the College, with great sweetness and Candor, tempered with Convenient Severity. Col Quincy goes home at night to assist at the Fast to be held at Braintry July 29. respecting the War, and the Drought: was well wet with the Rain.

[1] These Appletons were half-brothers, sons of Samuel Appleton, whose first wife was Hannah Paine, by whom he had Samuel; and his second wife was Mary Oliver, mother of John, Isaac, and Oliver. Samuel lived for more than a year after Sewall's visit, dying Oct. 30, 1725. He was the ancestor of the Boston family. John married, first, Rebecca Ruck, and, secondly, widow Dutch, and had John and Benjamin. —Eds.

Digitized by Google

July 30. Thorsday, Returns. This day Col. Goffe Marches out to visit the Frontiers. Sup with Col. Phips. My Daughter Hañah keeps her Bed all this day; not being able to get her foot to the ground. I sent Scipio to Boston to enquire; and before I went to bed, he told me Mrs. Hañah was not up when he came away, which was after Noon. This much startled me.

Friday, July, 31. I send Scipio down again with a Letter, fearing I should not get home before Satterday. But adjourned the Court *sine die* in the after-Noon, that I got to Charlestown, so as to get home comfortably. Walk'd on foot without Inconvenience. Found my Daughter better than I expected; and my Sister North-end came seasonably to our Relief, very Comfortable to my daughter, who long'd to see her. Mr. Cooper prays.

Satterday, Augt 1. I declin'd going to the Council Chamber at 3 p. m, because of the day of the week, the Heat, and my daughter's Illness. My Son goes to preach at Malden. Mr. Emerson's House was burnt last night. Examination of Gardener about his putting off Coñecticut £5. Bills of Credit, being Counterfeit. Mr. Bromfield and I go to Capt. Durell,[1] and speak to him to forbear sounding his Trumpets past Nine at night, because 'twas offensive. He promises to do so.

Lord's Day, Augt. 2. I write to Mr. Cooper my daughter's Circumstances. Give Mr. Prince notice that she had a very bad night. Refreshing Thunder Shower between the Afternoon Bells. Mr. Webb preaches in my Son's Turn from Rev. 2. 4. Thou hast left thy first Love. My Wife and Sister watch. I came down and sat with

---

[1] Captain Durrell commanded the "Sea-Horse," man-of-war, then stationed here. The disturbance of course related to our fashion of keeping a Sabbath from sun-down on Saturday till the same time on Sunday. This custom prevailed in New England till the present generation, and even in Boston it regulated the opening of saloons and similar shops on Sunday till very recently. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

them a pretty while between 2. and 3 m. Mr. Checkly pray'd with my daughter after the Exercises between 6 and 7. Augt 3. Mr. Sewall prays. Mr. Gee prays.

Monday night my daughter had a very bad night.

Tuesday, Augt 4. Ointment is used instead of the Water. Mr. Cooper prays *mane*.

Augt 5. Dr. Mather Prays.

Augt 6. Meeting of the Overseers of Harvard College. Agreed upon a Letter to be written to Mr. Hollis to desire him to abate the Quinquennial election of the Professor of Divinity: advis'd and directed the Corporation speedily to proceed to the Choice of a President, and to present him for Approbation of the Overseers. Son Cotton prays, m.

Friday, Augt 7. 1724. The Rev^{d} Mr. William Waldron pray'd between 6 and 7. p. m̄. Express'd himself pleas'd that I call'd him to wait upon me. I think now all the Ministers of our Comunion have been here. The Lord help us that we may not Trust in Men, but in God; and may He graciously give an Answer of Peace.

7th Day, Augt 8th Hañah had a much better night, slept pretty Comfortably. Mrs. Salter watch'd. This morning I received Mr. Moodey's Letter of Augt 3.

Lord's Day, Augt 9. Bro^{r} Williams pray'd between the Meetings.

Tuesday Aug. 11th Mr. Cooper Prays; tells me that the Corporation meet this day at Cambridge to chuse a President; fears they know not one another's minds. This day I view the desolation by Fire, visited Mrs. Dafforn, who was carried out of her house to Mr. Danl Oliver's for fear of the Fire. Join'd with Judge Dudley and Davenport in granting a Prohibition to Lopez. Went to Tom Cowell's Funeral. See Ledger IV.

Augt 11. or Aug. 8. 1671. Mr. Chauncey gave me my first Degree, just Fifty three years ago.

Wednesday, Augt 12. Noble Rain, *Laus Deo*. Scipio

Digitized by Google

brings word this morning from Mr. Gerrish that my Son is Chosen President.[1]

Satterday, Augt 15. Hambleton and my Sister Watch, I get up before 2 in the Morning of the L. Day, and hearing an earnest Expostulation of my daughter, I went, down and finding her restless, call'd up my wife. Sent for her Bro^{r} the Min^{r} who pray'd with her. I read to her the 23^{d} Psalm, and pray'd with her, (Mr. Prince I think, pray'd in the evening). Mr. Cooper pray'd. I read the 34th Psalm, and the first and last of the 27th, I do not remember the exact order of these things. I put up this Note at the Old [First Church] and South, "Prayers are desired for Hañah Sewall as drawing Near her end." Her Bro^{r} pray'd with her just before the morning Exercise. Finding that I could do her little or no Service, I went to Meeting, and join'd with Mr. Prince praying excellently for her. The Lord's Supper was Celebrated. When I came home I found my Daughter laid out. She expired half an hour past Ten. Her pleasant Countenance was very Refreshing to me. I hope God has delivered her from all her Fears! She had desired not to be embowelled. In the Afternoon I put up this Note at the Old South, "Samuel Sewall desires Prayers, that the Death of his Eldest Daughter may be Sanctified to him, and to the Relatives." After the Exercises tooke order

---

[1] Rev. Joseph Sewall was chosen president, and Quincy (Hist. I. 331) gives the following extract from the Diary of a disappointed candidate, Rev. Cotton Mather: —

"I am informed that yesterday the six men who called themselves the Corporation of the College met, and contrary to the epidemical expectation of the country, chose a modest young man, of whose piety (and little else) every one gives a laudable character. I always foretold these two things of the Corporation; first, if it were possible for them to steer clear of me, they will do so; secondly, that if it were possible for them to act foolishly, they will do so."

Sewall having declined, the corporation, on Nov. 18, 1724, elected Rev. Benjamin Colman, who also declined, and, June 8, 1725, Rev. Benjamin Wadsworth was afterwards elected and confirmed. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

of Mr. Fitch for a Coffin. Physicians say, Considering her Distemper, we must bury on Tuesday.

Monday, Augt 17th continue in the same mind, and say that now she Cañot be embowelled. Before night put her into her Coffin in a good Cere Cloth, and bestow a Convenient quantity of Lime, whereby the noxious Humour flowing from her Legg, may be suppressed and absorbed. Boston will not have her put into the Cellar: so she is only remov'd into the best Room. And because the Casements were opened for Coolness, Boston would watch all night.

Tuesday, Augt 18. My Daughter[1] is Inter'd, Bearers, Maj^{r} Habijah Savage, Mr. Wm Payn; Mr. John Boydell, Mr. John Walley; Mr. Henry Franklyn, Henry Gibbs. Had Gloves and Rings of 2 pw^{t} and ½. Twelve Ministers of the Town had Rings, and two out of Town. At our Return from the Grave, her Bro^{r} J. Sewall pray'd. *Laus Deo.*

Augt 19. My Grandson John Sewall of Brooklin dies aged about 16mo and ten days.

Augt 20. Matthew brings him in his Coffin to my house in the night, and is set in the best Room; a goodly Corpse.

Friday, Augt 21. is buried. Bearers, Mr. Addington Davenport Junr, Mr. Ebenezer Pemberton; Mr. Edmund Quincey jun^{r} Mr. Samuel Mather. Lt Govr and Lady, and many more at the Funeral. Mr. Cooper pray'd at our return from the Grave. The good Lord Teach me what the meaning of this reiterated Stroke should be!

Satterday, Augt 22. The Sheerness comes up, and Capt Harman with his Neridgwack Scalps[2] at which there

---

[1] Hannah Sewall, born in 1680, was the only daughter unmarried, who lived to be of age. — Eds.

[2] This refers to the expedition against the Indians on the Kennebec, commanded by Captain Harman, Captain Moulton, Captain Bourn, and Lieutenant Bean. Father Rallé was killed, August 12th, by Lieutenant

Digitized by Google

is great Shouting and Triumph. The Lord help us to rejoice with Trembling.

Lord's Day, Augt 23. I am kept at home by a violent Flux, yet without Pain. Mr. Prince preached from Isa. 26. and my Son from Job 14. 1. as Mr. Colman had preach'd the Lecture from 1 Cor. 15. 53. For this corruptible &c.

Monday, Augt 24. I judge that which was offer'd for Capt David Mason's Will, not to be good, because there were but Two Witnesses: and upon a thorow examination of them, Witnesses, it ap̄eared that he had not *Animum Testandi.*

Augt 25. *mane,* Son J. Sewall and I pray together in the iñer old Chamber.

Septr 14th Last night died my good old Christian Neighbour and Friend, Mr. Elisha Odlin,[1] Sensible and Calm to the very last. He was born July 1. 1640, upon the same Lot in Newbury Street where he all along Liv'd, and now dyed in the 85th year of his Age.

Tuesday, Septr 15, 1724. Hon^{d} Sir, Our dear Babe quietly departed a few minutes after five (p. m.). I

Jaques, and many of the noted chiefs of the Norridgewock tribe also fell. It was a fatal blow to that tribe, as Hutchinson says. The same author notes that "Harman went to Boston with the scalps, and, being chief in command, was made a lieutenant-colonel for an exploit in which Moulton was the principal actor, who had no distinguishing reward, except the applause of the country in general."

At this time there was a high bounty on Indian scalps. Felt, in his "Annals of Salem," I. 379, quotes from the Province records, under date of Dec. 24, 1724: "The Indian scalps, now in keeping of the Treasurer, to be buried in some private place, so as not to be discovered or produced again." Several Provincial Acts had declared bounties on scalps, and provided by penalties against fraudulent claims. — Eds.

[1] Elisha Odlin was son of John Odlin, one of the first settlers, an Antinomian, but forgiven, who died in 1685, and whose memory will always be preserved as one of the four signers of the deposition in regard to the sale of Blackstone's rights in Boston. Elisha was father of Rev John Odlin, minister at Exeter, whose sons were Rev. Elisha Odlin, of Amesbury, and Rev. John Odlin, of Exeter. Newbury Street is now Washington Street, from Summer Street to Essex Street. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

humbly trust, the good Shepherd, who laid down his Life for the Lambs as well as the Sheep, has gather'd it into his bosom. Asking Prayers, I am, your afflicted Son, William Cooper.

Thorsday, 7r 17th Little Mehetabel Cooper is placed in my Tomb, Bearers, Mr. John Davenport, Judge Palmer's son; Simeon Stoddard, Col. Minott's Son. From the Tomb I went to Bror Odlin's House to his Funeral. Bearers, Sewall, Townsend; Deacon Marion, John Cole; Capt. Barrel, Mr. Buttolph; to the old Burying place.

Septr 19. Mr. Jonathan Dickinson comes to Town.

Novr 19. The Council at Dr. Mather's Boston give their Result concerning Ipswich and Portsmouth.

Midweek, Novr 18, 1724. The Revd Mr. Benj. Colman is chosen president of Harvard College at Cambridge by the Corporation.[1]

Nov. 24. Tuesday, is Aproved by the Overseers.

Novr 22. Bror Williams preaches. The prudent forseeth the evil, and hideth himself. Made a very good Discourse.

Novr 25. Mr. Ebenezer Turell is ordain'd Pastor of Meadford Church. Dr. Mather preach'd the Lecture, Novr 19. Text out of the 80th Psalm — Cause thy face to shine — use: How bad it is when they that bring Christ are barbarously hindred.

Novr 26. Mr. Wadsworth preaches from Mat. 24, 48.

---

[1] We have already said that Colman refused, and Quincy (Hist. I. 333–339) gives the secret history. Cotton Mather was again hopeful of being appointed, but writes, "The Corporation of the miserable College do again, (on a fresh opportunity) treat me with their accustomed indignity." The salary of the president was an annual grant of £150, currency, by the Legislature. Colman's friends petitioned for a larger salary, but as he was unpopular there, as being a liberal in his theological views, the House refused to establish a salary until the person chosen had accepted the place. This would have obliged Colman to resign his place as minister, and trust a hostile body for his future salary. He therefore declined. He wrote a letter to Sewall, as the chairman of the overseers, which is printed in Turell's "Life of Colman," p. 56. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

But if that evil Servant — read also the 49th verse, or the beginning of it — and shall begin to smite his Fellow-servants — Mr. Prince dines with me.

Novr 29. Mr. Charles Chauncy preaches for my Son, from Mat. 19, 17. If thou wilt enter into Life, keep the Comandments. Mr. Sewall blessed the Congregation.

Mr. Prince preached in the Afternoon from Hoseah 14 — 1, 2, 3, 4. Mr. Sewall baptised Benjamin Brandon. Gave Thanks for his Recovery, pray'd that all his Sins and Defects might be pardoned.

Lord's Day, Decr 6th Lord's Supper. Mr. Prince's Text, Cant. 2. 14. which I hope I was the better prepared for, being ravished with Christ's Love declar'd in Psal. 40 — I joy to do thy will — which sung in course in the morning. My Son, and Deacon Green were kept at home by the Great Rain and Indisposition. Deacon Checkly Deliver'd the Cup first to Madam Winthrop, and then gave me a Tankard. 'Twas humiliation to me and I think put me to the Blush, to have this injustice done me by a Justice. May all be sanctified. Mr. Mayhew preached p. m. Heb. 12. 14. Holiness.

Monday Decr 7th Daughter Sewall comes to Town to be awhile with her Sister Wainwright.

Great Debate arose this Court about the emission of £30 000. Which the Representatives would have drawn in again in 4 years time; viz. 1725. £5000. 1726. ditto, 1727. ditto. And 1728. 15000. Sent down for Concurrance. The Board made this Amendment, Voting that the Bills be drawn in again in three years time Viz. 1725. £10.000. — 26. ditto — 27, ditto. This was Non-concurr'd by the Deputies. When it was sent to the Board, I said,

The Diminution of the Value of the Bills of Publick Credit, is the Cause of much Oppression in the Province: And I dare not have a Hand in adding to the heavy Weight of this Oppression; which is already become insupportable. At another time,

Digitized by Google

It is objected (by Jn° Otis Esqr) This is a year of great Scarcity by reason of the great Drought. Prayer.

"But let us Remember that God is the Father of the Rain; He is the Captain of Our Salvation respecting the War; He is the Preserver and Increaser of our Estates; He Bottles the Tears of the Oppressed, and enters them fairly in his Book of Records. Let us imitate our Maker, in shewing our Sympathy with them, and our syncere and just desire to help them. Many of the Oppressed are the Pastors of our Congregations. Let us venture to Try God a little, and see whether He will not open the windows of Heaven, and pour out an exuberant Blessing upon us."

After many Trials, the Council gave way, and not above Seven voted for the Amendment.

Decr 24. Court is prorogu'd to the 20th of Jany just about 11. clock. Son preaches.

Decr 25. Shops are open, Carts, Sleds, Horses come to Town as aforetimes.

Mrs. Elizabeth Hubbard of Dorchester is buried at Dedham this day, Lamented.

Midweek, Decr 30. Lieut Govr, Col. Byfield, Mr. Saml Dumer, Mr. Joseph Sewall, and Mrs. Wainwright, widow dined with me. Madam Dumer, Mrs. Sewall, Mr. Cooper and wife Came not. Mr. Cooper had a Swell'd face. Col. Byfield carried my Son home in's Coach, because it then rained; Foggy all day.

5th day, Decr 31. Mr. Prince takes notice of it as the last day of the year, and preaches an agreeable Sermon from Lam. 3. 22. It is of the Lord's Mercies that we are not consumed.

6th day, Jany 1. Mr. Colman in his Sacramental Lecture, mentions Mr. Prince's Text and then reads his own, Deut. 30, 20 — for he is thy Life — and made an excellent Sermon thereupon, demonstrating that God is emphatically our Life; natural, Spiritual.

Digitized by Google

Midweek, Jany 20th. The Comissioners, Col. Thaxter and Dudley and Atkinson, set out for Canada.[1]

5th day, Jany 21. Dr. Mather preaches a Funeral Sermon for Mr. Walter, from Jno 12. 26. The Snow fell so fast as to hinder my going to Lecture. Mr. Sewall of Brooklin, Mr. Cooper and Capt. Aspinwall dined with us. I think I mend; but my Cold hangs on me still.

Tuesday, Jany 26th. Mr. P. Dudley rides with me in my Calash to the Ferry; got over Comfortably [to Charlestown]. Mr. Bradstreet open'd the Court with Prayer; He and Mr. Abbot dined with us, The Wind was high, many were wet in going to Boston, at Landing. The Judges stay'd longer, and had a very comfortable passage. Quickly after, the wind rose to a prodigious height; so as to blow down the Vane of the old Meetinghouse; and blow a great Weight of Lead from the Turret of Mr. Waldron's Meetinghouse.[2] — *cum magnis parva* — It blew down the Southermost of my Cherubim's Heads at the Street Gate.

Midweek, Jany 27. The Wind was very high, and I went too late to the Ferry; so as I could not get over this day.

Fifth-day, Jay^{y} 28. Went out and came home very comfortably, William Wardell driving the Calash.

6th day Jany 29. ditto. Heard Mr. Abbot preach the

---

[1] "Receiving fresh and more ample information that the Governor of Canada was assisting the Indians, Massachusetts sent to him three Commissioners with instructions to protest against his conduct, and assure him that if he did not immediately desist, his offence would be severely retaliated upon the French in Acadia and other places." Williamson, History of Maine, II. 133. — Eds.

[2] Rev. William Waldron was settled as minister at the new brick church on Hanover Street, May 23, 1722. The society was founded by a secession from the New North Church, when Peter Thatcher was chosen as colleague of Mr. Webb. It was sometimes called the Revenge church. In 1772, it was united with the Second Church, the church of the Mathers, and the history of both has been related by Rev. Chandler Robbins, the last minister. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

Sacramental Lecture. All her ways are ways of Pleasantness.

7th day, Jany 30. ditto. Din'd at the 3 Cranes, and finished the Court there, so as to reach home Comfortably a little before Sunset. *Laus Deo.* I left 3 Election Sermons and 3 of Mr. Mayhew's Lecture Sermons with Capt. Phips; viz. 2 for Col. Phillips, 2 for Col. Lynde, and 2 for himself. Intended to have visited Mr. Bradstreet and Mr. Abbot; but had not time; which I hinted to Capt. Phips. *Laus Deo.*

Lords-day, Jany 31. Favourable weather, dry over head and under foot, for the Solemnity of the Sabbath and L. Sup̄er.

Second day, Febr. 1. Swore the Witnesses to the Instrument Mr. Edmund Knight intended for his Will.[1] Took down the Northwardly Cherubims head, the other being blown down last Tuesday night. I sup̄ose they had stood there near Thirty years.[2]

2^{d} day Feb. 15. Mr. Richard Henchman[3] Schoolmaster dies about 3 p. m̄. I sent him 20^{s} by his cousin our Deacon, which he thanks me for: dies of the Palsey, which invaded his well-side.

3^{d} day, Feb. 16th The widow Payson lodg'd here last night. I dined with my Son; After diñer, I presented

---

[1] Edmund Knight's will, dated Sept. 12, 1723 (Suff. Wills, XXIII. f. 501) mentions wife, Grace, son, John, and gives £50 "to be disposed by the discretion of Andrew Oliver, Esq, and Mr James Gooch of Boston aforesaid or either of them that may be then living." — Eds.

[2] These "Cherubims heads" which ornamented Sewall's gateway would be interesting relics if, having been preserved among some old lumber, they should yet come to light. — Eds.

[3] The Henchmans here begin with Daniel Henchman, schoolmaster, 1666. His oldest son and executor was Richard Henchman, who died at Worcester, as Savage supposes, and was probably the father of this Richard. This seems likely, as the deacon of the Old South was his cousin, and was Daniel Henchman, the bookseller, son of Hezekiah, and grandson of Daniel Henchman. Another son of the first settler was Nathaniel Henchman, from whom came three generations of Nathaniels, all physicians.— Eds.

Digitized by Google

His Hon^r the Lt Govr with a Ring, weight 3 p^wt and 10 Grains: Poesy Jany 2. 172⅘. *Deus Disponit.*

Feb. 18. Mr. Richd Henchman was buried at the North. Capt. Thomas Hutchinson and I followed the Relations; cold dry weather.

This day Mrs. Abigail Brown[1] of Salem died very much lamented: Ætat. 39. left three Sons and a Daughter.

Midweek, Feb. 24. buried at Salem. Bearers, His Hon^r the Lt Govr, Davenport; Belcher, Turner; Woolcot, Edwd Hutchinson esqr. Serene, and very cold Wether.

Mrs. Abigail Arnold[2] died Feb. 23. Ætat. 62.

March, 2. Mrs. Arnold buried at the South in the uppermost Tomb of the Range next the Common. Bearers, Sewall, Fitch; Belcher, Danl Oliver esqr; Col. Checkly, Anthony Stoddard esqr. Rings and Gloves. She was a good Christian, the 2nd daughter of Capt. Frary, from whose house she was buried. Had lived the widow of Capt. Berechiah Arnold. I hope she is blessed. Much snow on the Ground, and a very cold day.

Satterday, March, 6th I take it, it was; At the Council Board, Col. Townsend told me with some air of displeasure, that we (the Superiour Court) were not in earnest to suppress Vice as they were; and therefore Gill Phillips was cleared: We should have kept off the Trial till the Witnesses might be had. I was all alone, not one Judge with me, and knew not what was convenient to say. I remember I propos'd to adjourn the Court and

[1] Mrs. Brown was Abigail Keach, second wife of Colonel Samuel Brown, by whom he had sons, Samuel and William, the former married to Katherine Winthrop, and the latter to Mary Burnet. Colonel Samuel Brown was Judge, C. C. P., Essex, at this time. — Eds.

[2] This entry clears up a doubtful point of genealogy. Abigail, daughter of Theophilus and Hannah (Eliot) Frary, married, first, Isaac Walker, Jun., as is evident from deeds and wills. He died in 1689, probably without issue. His widow married Captain Berechiah Arnold, and was a widow in 1708, when her father's estate was settled. Their only child, Hannah Arnold, married Rev. Samuel Welles, who died in 1770, and had sons, Samuel and Arnold. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

send an express for the Witness said to be gone to Salisbury; and there seem'd to be a doubt whether the Means used to Sum̃on him would be sufficient; but no body seconded me. 'Tis an Affliction to be Charg'd with insyncerity or Slackness in executing Wholsom Laws! It might be now, that Col. Byfield came to the South end of the Table, stood behind me, and said, Are not you Chairman of the Committee respecting Ministers? I said I supos'd I was; He said he had discharg'd his Conscience. I know not that ever he spake a word to me of it before. and Mr. Secretary had not deliver'd me the Order.

Tuesday, March 16. Our Messenger Letter from Albany of Feb. 5th was read in Council; were then setting out for Canada, Col. Schyler goes with them. Capt. Heath's Journal was read of his expedition to Penobscot, and back again. Says there are the best Oaks above Nanrantsoak[1] that ever he saw. Lt Govr propounded that a Fort might be built at Nanrantsoak, and at Penobscot and a Garrison of Soldiers placed there to keep possession: We had Conquer'd it over and over. Council reckon'd it could not conveniently be done without the Genl Court.

I propounded that a Settlement might be made at Pennicook [now Concord, N. H.], which was indisputably ours; I had heard a Rumour that New-Hampshire intended to settle it.[2] Ours had petition'd to do it without

[1] We do not find this locality mentioned. Williamson (History of Maine, II. 144) says that "neither Penhallow, Belknap, nor Sullivan mention Heath's expedition." He states that, after Colonel Westbrook had destroyed the principal Indian village at Penobscot, a new settlement was made about a league above the mouth of the Kenduskeag. That, in May, Captain Joseph Heath, commanding at Fort Richmond, went thither with his company and destroyed it. The village was called Fort Hill, and is supposed to have been the ancient *Negas*. It was never repaired, as the Indians went to Old Town. Evidently Nanrantsoak is to be sought near Bangor. — Eds.

[2] Hutchinson, II. 342–350, gives an account of "the controversy between the two governments of Massachusetts and New Hampshire." It involved

Digitized by Google

any charge, but were denyed; and twould be hard that strangers should possess it who had no Right. His Hon^r answer'd, ours never petition'd according to the Line stated in England; viz. 3 Miles North of Merrimack River. Said if N-Hampshire did attempt to settle there, we must dislodge them.

March, 16. Mr. Bromfield, Stoddard, Townsend, Sewall went to Roxbury Lecture in the Coach; heard Mr. Walter from Heb. 4. 14. Made an excellent Sermon. Visited Judge Dudley; Mr. Walter [;] gave him Mr. Colman's Sermons of the Sabbath, and in them a 20^s Bill for the widow Walter.

Midweek, March 17. Went to Newtown in the Coach with my wife, Mary Cotton, Mary and Anna Williams. After dinẽr went and saw Watertown Bridge, which is a very good one. Much Water passes thorow the three Spaces left for that purpose. Saw my Countryman Barton in his Orchard, at my return: He talks of removing to Boston again. Got home very seasonably and Comfortably. *Laus Deo.*

Lord's Day, March 28. 1725. In the evening after it, early, My Daughter Cooper was safely deliver'd of a Son, born upon my Birth-Day.

3^d day, March 30. Cousin Samuel Sweet brings his Son Benja. Sweet[1] to me, to dwell with me, and serve me so long as I please. His father tells me he was born April, 6. 1713. He is the youngest of the Twins. I hope he will prove a Staff to Suport me in my age now Scipio is removed, who died Jany 6th last. If he be small, tis the

---

two missions to England by the Rev. Timothy Walker, first minister of Pennicook, and father of the first wife of Count Rumford. The Count derived his title from the name which the first English settlers substituted for the Indian name. The name Concord was adopted after the amicable disposal of the controversy. — Eds.

[1] In vol. ii. will be found several references to Sewall's cousin Sweet or Swett, the name being written in either mode. The family was of Newbury. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

fashion now to wear small Staves. The Lord make us mutually Blessings!

Friday, April 2. Benjamin begins to go to School to Mr. Sheaf, to learn to write.

Lord's Day, April, 4. Mr. Cooper Baptiseth his Son, and Names him Samuel. It begun now to be his Turn to Baptise. I and my wife, and several more of the family were present. May God bless the child and Teach me to number my Days as to apply my heart unto Wisdom, who am as much above 73. as my little Grandson is old.

Thorsday, Apr. 15. Mr. John Cotton of Newtown preaches the Lecture. Mr. Sewall of Brooklin sets 4. Platans in the Front of Elm-Pasture.

April, 15. Mr. Colman Marries Mr. Edmund Quincey of Boston, and Mrs. Elizabeth Wendell of New-York. The parents of the Bridegroom and Bride were present: I and my Wife, Dan[l] Oliver esqr and his wife, Mr. Cooper, and many more were present at Mr. Jacob Wendell's.

April, 21. Elder Dixwell dies.[1] Capt. Osburn arrives, in whom comes over Mr. Middlecott Cooke.

6th day, April, 23. I set out for Plimouth with Mr. Sam. Mather; dine at Col. Quincey's with the Weddingers. Bait at Theoph. Cushing's at Hingham, from whence I send a Letter to Madam Thaxter of Col. Thaxter and Dudley, being well at Mont-Real, March, 26. Lodg'd at Bairsto's.

7th day, Ap. 24. Din'd at the widow Little's: Got very well to Plimouth about 3 p. m̄. *Laus Deo!* Lodge at Cushman's by the Sheriff's direction.

Lord's-day, Ap. 25. Very much Rain falls; Mr. Nath[l] Leonard preaches a. m. Dine at Mr. Watson's. Mr. Sam. Mather preaches p. m̄.

---

[1] John Dixwell, son of the regicide, came to Boston, was a goldsmith, and elder of the New North Church. Savage puts his death on April 2d, from small-pox by inoculation. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

2d day Ap. 26. All the Judges come well to Town.

Ap. 27. Court is open'd, Mr. Leonard prays — At this Court, Josiah Challenge, an Indian, was found guilty of murdering his fellow Sailer Isaac Monokuit. Trial was Ap. 29. Condemnation, Ap. 30. Murder was Committed June, 10, 1724. more than 10. Moneth's agoe, and yet the Prisoner, Witnesses, Capt. Thomas Newton and John Harris; Justice, Doctr Little and all concern'd, were preesnt which made the Cause clear as the Noon-Day. This was an Answer of frequent and fervent Prayer!

At the Infer. Court last year, Hinkley obtain'd Judgment against Crocker for his neglecting to make a Fence; 9s Damage. Crocker Ap̄eal'd. At the Super. Court the Court was divided because in the writ it was not alleg'd when Crocker's Ancestor died: Now Sewall, Dudley, Quincey said the Writ was Good: Lynde and Davenport *Contra.* I argued, 'twas sufficient in *mort d'Ancestor*,[1] twas not necessary to allege the day and hour when the Ancestor died. For Hinkley 20s Damage, and Costs.

Friday, Ap. 30. Court Adjourns *sine die.*

7th day, May, 1. Set out with Mr. Lothrop's son. Mr. S. Mather express'd a Resolution to go to Mr. Green's Ordination at Barnstable[2] May, 12. and therefore a desire with my liking to be released. I told him I would by no means oblige him to return to Boston seeing he resolv'd to be at the Ordination. Major Lothrop with great readiness bestow'd his Son upon me. Judge Dudley rode with me a few miles; then took his Horse again. Din'd at Bairsto's; Baited at Hingham; Lodg'd at Cousin Hunt's. Great Thunder and Lightning toward Day-break: I was taken with a great Flux; so that I could not go to the publick Assembly in the Forenoon. I ventur'd p. m.

[1] See Blackstone's Commentaries, Book III. chap. x. — Eds.

[2] Rev. Joseph Green, pastor of the East Parish, which was established in 1725. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

when 'twas more fair; yet was forc'd to go out once. John was baptised. Mr. Pain invited me to sup with him; which I could not doe by reason of my enfeebled condition. Writ him a Letter of Thanks, and inclosed a Crown-Bill as my Contribution.

May, 3. Baited at White's because my Cousin had no Oats. Baited at Miller's: Got home very well to Diñer, and found all well. *Laus Deo.*

May, 4. Visited my dying neighbour Deming,[1] who knew me and call'd me by my name, with much adoe.

May, 7th. John Edwards, Bookseller, dies much Lamented was at Charlestown May 4th.

Lord's Day, May 9th. is buried. A very great Funeral.

May, 10. Training. At the Council £3. was granted for the Funeral of —— the best Hostage. [Probably an Indian.]

May, 11th. Went to Mr. Ayrs, and spake with him about his additional Purchase, and with Mr. Barry.

5th day, May 13. Letters were read in Council which makes us fear that Capt. Lovewell was slain by the Indians near Peguntkick and many of his Men, on the Lord Day May 9th.[2] Mr. Wadsworth preaches in Dr. Mather's Turn, — The Ax is laid to the root of the Trees — Corporation-Meeting after Lecture; i. e. an Overseer's Meeting where-

---

[1] David Deming, son of John Deming, of Wethersfield, removed to Boston. A stone in the Granary records the following deaths of this family: David, died May 4, 1725, aged 73; Mary, his wife, died Oct. 14, 1724, aged 72; Samuel, died April 22, 1722, aged 38; Mrs. Honour, died May 13, 1713, aged 28; Jane, died Feb. 1715, aged 3 years and 4 months; Joseph, died Jan. 22, 1738-39, aged 20; Mrs. Hannah, died Sept. 4, 1742, aged 66. Also John Howell, died Aug. 4, 1717, aged 9 weeks; and Mrs. Abigail Foster, died Sept. 28, 1739, in her 25th year. — Eds.

[2] Lovewell's Fight is too well known to require any extended notice here. The ballad on it is well-remembered, and we content ourselves with one stanza: —

"Our worthy Captain Lovewell among them there did die;
They killed Lieutenant Robbins and wounded good young Frye,
Who was our English chaplain: he many Indians slew,
And some of them he scalpèd, when bullets round him flew." — Eds.

Digitized by Google

at I presented Mr. Colman's Answer in the Negative as to the Corporation's Chusing of him to be President.

Col. Saml Thaxter, and Col. William Dudley, our Messengers, come to Town from Canada about 5. p. m. May, 13. 1725.

May the 14th The Town is sadden'd with the amazing News that a young Gentleman of good Parentage, and good education had hang'd himself in his Store-house on Woodmansy's Wharf.

Monday, May 17th. I set out for Ipswich, having only Benjamin in the Calash with me: baited at Moor's; from thence had his Son with me to Phillips's; gave him 2[s] 6[d] There came up with Madam Davenport, her Son John, and little Daughter; Capt Child, and Mrs. Eunice Willard. They went away before me. Call'd, and just saw Sister Gerrish at the Gate. Mr. Robinson and Hughs overtook me. From Wenham Ordinary, (where Mr. Ward came to us) Mr. Robinson took me into his Calash, and drave me very pleasantly to Ipswich. Got to Mr. Rogers's half an hour by Sun, Where were very courteously receiv'd. *Laus Deo.*

The Judges are all well there from York. Col. Quincey kept the Sabbath at Newbury with his Cousin Kent. Mr. Rogers pray'd at the opening the Court. Judgment against Cous. Adams. Cousin Longfellow has his Judgment confirm'd against his Bro[r] and Sister Adams. With leave of the Court, I declar'd how I understood the Word High Field, who made the Mortgage. The Sentence of the Session against Eaton in the Haverill Cause was revers'd because there was no indictment, nor any Complaint, save what was made to Justice Berry, who bound them over. Mr. Enoch Coffin was awhile Foreman of one of the Jury's. It seems he has left off Teaching School at Almsbury.[1]

[1] This seems to have been the more common way of spelling what is now known only as Amesbury. See the Province Laws, *passim*. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

Satterday, May 22. Adjourn'd *sine die.* Dined with my Bro^r at Salem: visited Cousin Robie and her son William. Drank with Mr. Robbinson. Baited at Mr. Moors. Lodg'd at Mr. Webb's.

Lords Day. May, 23. rode to Malden, and kept the Sabbath with Mr. Emerson, where I met with Mr. Chancy who preach'd in the Afternoon — Mary Chose the better part. Mr. Emerson preach'd in the morning from Isa. 55. 7. — Let the wicked forsake his way.

Monday, May, 24. Went to Charlestown, where I heard of the News of Madam Bradstreet's, Death.[1] Got home a-foot a little after Ten. *Laus Deo.*

Tuesday, May 25. Went to Madam Bradstreet's Funeral. Bearers, Dr. Mather, Mr. Colman; Mr. Nathan[1] Williams, Mr. Peter Thacher of Boston; Mr. Appleton, Mr. Abbot. Mr. Bradstreet thank'd me as he went from the Grave. Madam Russell [2] shewed me great Curtesie: I went and sat in her house before I went to the house of Mourning. She ask'd me to go into her house while I waited to pay for my Calash, but I then declin'd it; and therefore went now; Mr. Colman and Webb came in, and sat with me. Had Gloves at the Funeral.[3] Cousin Wendell rode home with me in my Calash, being somewhat lame.

Midweek, May, 26. Election-Day, good Wether. Went to the Lt Governour's Treat, Capt. Winslow, and Capt

---

[1] She was Mary Long, wife of Rev. Simon Bradstreet, of Charlestown, who was son of Rev. Simon Bradstreet, of New London, and grandson of Governor Simon Bradstreet. Issue of this minister is named in Wyman's Charlestown Genealogies. — Eds.

[2] She was probably Rebecca Chambers, wife of Daniel Russell, of Charlestown. He was son of James Russell, councillor and treasurer, and later on obtained the same high offices. Mrs. Russell died in 1729. — Eds.

[3] Provincial laws directed against "the extraordinary expence at funerals" were repeatedly passed. An Act of 1721, which was more than once renewed, prohibited only the giving of scarfs; that of 1742 declared that "no scarves, gloves (except six pair to the bearers, and one pair to each minister of the church or congregation where any deceased person belongs) wine, rum or rings shall be allowed and given at any funeral." — Eds.

Digitized by Google

Gerrish's Companies attend. Mr. Thayer preaches from Jer. 6. 8. — Be instructed O Jerusalem. Dine at the Exchange Tavern. Mr. Thayer Craves a Blessing, Mr. Sewall returns thanks. Pass to the Town-House. Message is sent in to inform the Representatives were ready to proceed to the Choice of Representatives [Councillors?] according to the Royal Charter. I was sick of the Election, and when they began to write, I went home as indispos'd and kept there.

Thorsday, May, 27.[1] Councillors are Consented to, only Mr. Throop is Negativ'd. In the Afternoon his Hon^r^ sends Mr. Hubbard to me to desire I would come to their Assistance. I went. The Lt Govr was just concluding his Speech to the Deputies. When was got to my place, Lt Govr call'd me to take my Oath, which I declin'd, and withdrew. Note. Resign my Councillor's Place. I dined not at Homes's with the Ministers, but at home with Major Quincey, Capt. H. Rolfe and Mr. Nathan^l^ Shepard. In the evening Lt Govr came to me desiring me to take my Oath.

Friday, May, 28. Col. Tailer comes to me and Compliments me with a great deal of Curtesie, pressing me to take my Oath. I thank'd him for his Favour in putting me into the Probat-Office; deliver'd him the Committee's Result about Ministers, to deliver to Col. Byfield as next me the Chairman. My Son writes me a very kind Letter persuading me to Accept. Came afterwards and we pray'd together in my Bed-Chamber for God's Direction.

---

[1] In the "News-Letter," No. 1113, for May 27, 1725, there is the following advertisement. It contradicts our previous supposition in note on page 226, *ante*, showing thus the deceitfulness of circumstantial evidence. The tract must have been very popular, yet we have been unable to find a copy or to trace it in any catalogue: —

"Early Piety, Exemplified in Elizabeth Butcher of Boston, who Died July 13, 1718, Being just Eight Years and Eleven Months Old. With a Preface by the Rev. Mr. Sewall. The 3 Edition. Sold by Samuel Gerrish. Bookseller in Cornhill, Boston. Price 4d. single and 3s. per doz." — Eds.

Digitized by Google

He and Mr. Stephen Williams of Longmeadow dine with me. My loving Unkle Mr. Dan[l] Oliver came to me in the morning to desire my Company at the Board.

7th day, May 29. Judge Lynde comes to me, and very lovingly and kindly express'd his desire of my return to the Board, and regretted my absence. In the afternoon, Col. Byfield and Judge Davenport very lovingly visited me. I ask'd their Advice about my neighbour Deming's Will. Col. Byfield ask'd me about the Report of the Committee relating to Ministers, holding it in his hand, and saying it ought to be presented quickly; but did not desire me to come to the Council, or in any way regret my absence.

Monday, May 31. This morning Mr. W[m] Williams of Hatfield Prays with us; I mentioned my difficulty. p. m. a little before Sunset, Col. Townsend, Capt. Hutchinson, and Col. Winthrop came with a great deal of Curtesy, and complimented me upon my absence from the Council, Said, They came not from the Council, but the Council knew of their coming; express'd their desire of my Company, Asked me when I would come; I desired a week's time of consideration which they shew'd a pleasant friendly dislike of. I told them, I being a lame fainting Soldier, they would be troubled to carry me upon their shoulders; Would do better without me. At going away bespoke my Company, I pleasantly reply'd. Col. Winthrop spake last, I said to him—*falso tibi me promittere nolo.* I thank'd them for their great Respect and Friendship.

June 1. Mr. Williams of Long-Meadow Calls in as I had desired him. I present with the Dissenters Reasons[1] bound about with a Ribbon, having in it a 30[s] Bill, which he received with a great deal of Thankfullness. About 1. p. m. received my Brother's Letter, to my great Comfort.

---

[1] Probably James Peirce's "Dissenters' Reasons for not writing in the behalf of Persecution." London, 1718. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

June, 2. Gave my daughter Cooper for her Son, Samuel, a Silver Spoon weighing one ounce and 12 p. wt. Mr. Hurd engraved on the back side of it as in the Margin. S. C. March 28, April, 4. 1725. Capt. Benjamin Warren came and sat with me in the evening, and discoursed very Courteously with me, Said he took notice, sent in with a Message, that I was not in Council.

June, 3. Mr. Williams of Hatfield preaches out of the Acts,— Whose I am, and whom I serve. Shew'd what a privilege it was to be able to say so. In the Afternoon Their Honrs, William Tailer esqr, Benjam̃ Lynde esqr, and Addington Davenport esqr, came to me. After awhile Col. Tailer stood up, and said, They were sent by the Council, the Lt Govr and Council, to desire my coming tomorrow, and taking my place at the Board. I acknowledged with humble Thankfulness the great Respect shewed me by his Honr the Board, and them; Treated them with Sack and cider.

June, 4. I writ a Letter to the Lt Govr and Council, in Answer. See my Copy Book.[1] Crocker came in last

---

[1] There have been many occasions in which the text of this "Diary" might have been illustrated by the transfer to the notes of contents of Sewall's Letter Book. But as the purpose is to print the whole or the substantial part of that valuable volume, it has not been thought advisable to anticipate or duplicate any portion of it in these editorial notes. An exception, however, is made in the case of the following interesting letter: —

"To the Honble William Dumer, Esqr. &c and to the Honble the Council, June 4. 1725.

"May it please your Honour, I was yesterday surprised with the great and undeserved Respect showed me by your Honour and the honble Board, in calling me to Council, by the honble William Tailer, Esqr., Benjamin Lynde, Esqr, and Addington Davenport, Esqr. And forasmuch as I am unable to come, I esteemed it my bounden duty to send my Answer in Writing.

"I have under the present Charter, served this Province Three and Thirty years, I hope, faithfully. I pray God pardon my Unfaithfullness. I have been elected Three and Thirty Times: I cannot but wonder at the Constancy of the Electors! This year, a Time of War, I find myself under an insuperable Indisposition to serve; especially considering my enfeebled state of Health, the other public Employments lying upon me, and very weighty

Digitized by Google

night, Capt. Prince came Passenger in him. Hear no News as yet, though he had a good passage.

June, 6, 1725. Lord's Day, I sung in course the Seventy first Psalm, to my great Comfort.

June, 7. I dine with Col. Hutchinson, Capt. Mr. Greenwood, Lieut. Capt. Greenough, Ens. was Treated with a great deal of respect. Mr. Checkley who preach'd, craved a Blessing, Dr. Mather Return'd Thanks.

June, 10. My Son preaches the Lecture.

14. Monday, Mr. Boydell tells me that Mr. Giffard, the Organist, is made a publick Notary by the Archbishop of Canterbury.[1] Cost of his Comission £80. Sterling or more.

June, 15. I accompanied my Son to Mad. Winthrop's. She was a-bed about 10. *mane*. I told her I found my Son coming to her and took the Opportunity to come with him. She thank'd me kindly, enquired how Madam Sewall did. Ask'd my Son to go to Prayer. Present Mr. John Eyre, Mrs. Noyes, Mrs. Walley and David Jeffries.

Business of a more personal concern necessarily requiring my diligent Attention. I therefore humbly pray that my Recess may be taken in good part, and that my seeking the Shade in my weary Circumstances may be favourably indulged. Praying God to Assist and prosper your Honour, the Honble Board, and the whole General Court, I take leave to subscribe myself, your Honours most humble and most obedient Servant,

SAMUEL SEWALL."

"I got Mr. Gerrish to write it out fair, and carry it to the Council Chamber, between 10 and 11 a'clock, *mane*."

In a Letter which Sewall wrote to his friend, the Honble Saml Partridge at Hatfield, Novr 5. 1728, he says: —

"I am now in a great measure past Travelling; yet still praying God to correct the Disorders of my Back, to strengthen my weak Hands, and to confirm my feeble Knees.

"Having before, long intended and desired it, and by a sharp fit of sickness being awakened, I actually laid down my places of Chief Justice and Judge of Prob^t^ July 29. 1728. But his Excellency continued me in the place of Judge of Prob^t^ till a convenient opportunity might be found to fill it up." — EDS.

[1] Public Notaries were admitted and enrolled in the Court of Faculties [dispensations, licenses] of the Archbishop of Canterbury. — EDS.

Digitized by Google

At coming I said, I kiss your hand Madame (her hand felt very dry). She desired me to pray that God would lift up upon her the Light of his Countenance.

Satterday, June, 26. Mrs. Elizabeth Cooke[1] was buried in the South-burying place. I went with the Lieut Govr &c; went up the Lane, then northward, and down Queen street, and so along to School-street, and up that to the South-burying place. I hear She was a dutifull Child, about 17. years old.

July, 17th Sent Madam Ushers Chest and Box on board Capt. Dimond.

15, Mr. Franklin buried.[2]

16. Capt. Brunton arrived.

19, or 20th Mr. Belcher visits me and reads two Letters as to my Ld Townsend being Reprimanded by my Ld Townsend [*sic*].[3] Is a Rumor that Mr. Nelson will have a Comission for Lt Govr

23. I send Madam Byles a 40^{s} Bill towards the Charge of her Sons Recovery and Comencem^{t}.

---

[1] Elizabeth, daughter of Elisha Cook, Jun., and Jane (Middlecott), his wife, was born February, 1708. Her only brother, Middlecott Cooke, H. C. 1723, died 1771, unmarried; her only sister, Mary Leverett Cooke, married Judge Richard Saltonstall, and had Leverett and Dr. Nathaniel, the latter of whom was father of Hon. Leverett Saltonstall. — Eds.

[2] This was no relation to our Benjamin Franklin, whose father, Josiah Franklin, died Jan. 16, 1744–45, and his uncle, Benjamin Franklin, March 17, 1727. There was a Henry Franklin, merchant, of Boston, who died in 1713 (Suff. Wills, vol. xviii. f. 132), whose administrators were widow Margaret and Henry. Henry Franklin, whose death is mentioned in the "News-Letter" of this date, and in the text, was probably the son. His estate was not settled till 1755, when Bartholomew Cheever was administrator *de bonis non*. Then his heirs were his brothers and sisters and their representatives. They were John Franklin, deceased in South Carolina, William Franklin, deceased, Sarah Leddell, Margaret Hill and Mary Holmes. As the entry is indorsed as of A. D. 1725, and evidently the estate was in court for many years, it seems fair to presume that this was the man. — Eds.

[3] This is probably a slip of the pen for *Walpole*, who complained that Townsend had been precipitate in concluding the Treaty of Hanover. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

July, 26. I gave my Son S. S. 20^s in consideration of his entertainm^t of my Sister Northend, and daughter Cooper.

July, 27. Went in the Coach to the Ferry. Mr. Sheriff Gookin Carried in his Calash to Cambridge, Capt. Gookin, Judge Davenport; Got thither very Comfortably about ½ hour past nine. Mr. Turin pray'd very well at opening the Court. Mr. Appleton is not return'd from Piscataqua.

July, 28. Mr. Wigglesworth prays.

July, 29. ditto. Mr. John Wainwright Craves a Blessing and Returns Thanks Well. Mr. President Wadsworth[1] comes to Cambridge. When the Court broke up Judge Dudley, Quincy, and Sewall went to his House and Welcom'd him and his Lady to Town as President. Judge Lynde and Davenport were gone to the Council in answer to a Letter Written by the Secretary to Judge Lynde to have the Court Adjourn'd, and all of the Council to attend. Mr. Apleton just return'd was also at the President's. Mr. Apleton and I, though 'twas now night, visited Col. Phips,[2] Sick of the burning Ague; was now up in his Gown pretty Comfortable, glad to see us: expressed my Sympathy with his Lady Confin'd to her Bed by reason of her broken Knees. Gave his man 4^d who waited on us home with his Lanthorn.

Friday, July 30. My Son sent his Servt with his Calash and Carried me to Brooklin: Viewed the Dam. Dined. Gave Henry 5^s, the Maid 2 or 3, Boy, one. Visited Madam Mather, sick of a Fever, but recovering. Wish'd her Joy of her Son's Marriage. Got home about 6. and found all well. It seems Mr. Webb married his Cousin Martha Fitch last night.

---

[1] The Rev. Benjamin Wadsworth, pastor of the First Church in Boston, was elected President of Harvard College in June, 1725. He was inaugurated on Commencement Day, July 7, 1725. — Eds.

[2] Spencer Phips, adopted son of Governor Phips, and himself Lieutenant Governor from 1732 to 1757. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

July, 31. Capt. Pollard dies. Was very glad to see my Son, Mr. Joseph Sewall, well. He with many others went out about Midnight Monday to take the Air, and Fish. They were got so many Leagues off that when the wind blew fiercely, they could not fetch Boston; but taking in a Reef went to Marblehead, arrived there about Noon. At Mr. Barnard's desire, who sent a good Boat, my Son went ashore. Staid not long.

Midweek, July 28. Sail'd to Boston very pleasantly. *Laus Deo.*

7th day, July, 31. Capt. T. Clark shews me Mr. Salter's Letter from New-port. The Name is now Cut out; Capt Clark had shew'd it to Col. Ballantine, and talks of keeping it as a Libel.

This morning, Jonathan Pollard, Capt of the South-Company, dyes, Æts. 60.

Lord's Day, Augt 1. about 10. m. Mrs. Katharine Willard[1] dyes in Child-bed, the Child not being born; has left two Sons and a Daughter; is much lamented. Bearers, Mr. Davenport, Col. Fitch; Col. Winthrop, Mr. Treasurer Allen; Mr. Samuel Sewall *de Stephano,* Mr. Jacob Wendell.

Monday, Augt 2. Mrs. Katherine Winthrop,[2] Relict of the hon^{ble} Waitstill Winthrop esqr., died, *Ætatis* 61. She was born in September 1664. The Escutcheons on the Hearse bore the Arms of Winthrop and Brattle, The Lion Sable. Augt 5. 1725. Bearers, His Hon^{r} Lt Govr Dummer, Saml Sewall; Col. Byfield, Edw. Bromfield esqr; Simeon Stoddard esqr., Adam Winthrop esqr. Was

[1] She was the wife of Josiah Willard, secretary of the province, and her maiden name was Allen. Probably she was a relative, perhaps a sister, of Jeremiah Allen, the treasurer, who was one of the bearers. — Eds.

[2] Mrs. Winthrop was married first to John Eyre. The arms noted are doubtless Winthrop, — argent, three chevrons gules, over all a lion rampant sable. The Brattle arms, as borne by Thomas Brattle, brother of Mrs. Winthrop, are recorded in Gore's Roll, in 1713, as gules, a chevron gold between three battle-axes argent. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

buried in the South-burying place, in a Tomb near the North-east Corner. Will be much miss'd. After the Funeral, Many of the Council, went and wish'd Col. Fitch Joy of his daughter Martha's Marriage with Mr. James Allen.[1] Had good Bride-Cake, good Wine, Burgundy and Canary, good Beer, Oranges, Pears.

Friday, Augt 6. Had a Meeting at Mrs. Homes's with Mr. Edwards, Mr. Prout, Mr. Henchman about his demand on Mad. Usher. Mrs. Townsend and Bellingham were there. Mr. Henchman did not appear on Wednesday.

Friday, Septr 17th Are advis'd of Men slain at Damaris Cove,[2] Cochecha. A Scout insulted above Fort-Dummer.

Septr 24. Bro^{r} Moodey goes home with his daughter Dum̄er. Gave her 10^{s} for Gloves; Bro^{r} Moodey 20^{s}, in consideration of his daughter Mehetabel. To Mr. Hale the Book of Synods just printed. This day Mr. Cooper removes into Sudbury Street; Gave him Six £ towards paying for 16 weeks. Nursing Sam̄y; about half.

5th day, 8^{r} 4th. Mr. Allin of Brooklin preaches the Lecture in Mr. Cooper's turn.

---

[1] See *ante*, under date of July 30th, that "Mr. Webb marries his cousin, Martha Fitch." Evidently that reference means that Rev. John Webb, who was cousin of the bride, officiated, as the town record shows; but the bridegroom was of course James Allen. See note, vol. ii. p. 411. The relationship was thus, — Rev. Samuel Danforth, of Roxbury, had a large family, of whom Mary married Edward Bromfield, and had Frances, born June 8, 1694, married Rev. John Webb, April 13, 1715. Abiel, posthumous daughter of Rev. Samuel Danforth, married Thomas Fitch, and was mother of the bride, who was own cousin to Mrs. Webb. — Eds.

[2] The Damaris Cove Islands lie southwest of Damariscotta River. One of these, Wood Island, or Damaris Cove proper, is the largest. "Two vessels being seized by the enemy at Damaris Cove, were committed to the flames, and the masters and crews, consisting of seven men and a boy, were carried to Sagadahock and barbarously put to death." Williamson's History of Maine, II. 145.

In Belknap's History of New Hampshire, II. 81, is an account of the "last effort of the enemy in New Hampshire," in September, 1725. "Cochecha," in Sewall's text, probably refers to this affair. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

Just about Sun-setting Mr. E. Mayhew comes to Town with his daughter Reliance.

Octr 17th. *Frater Charissimus moritur.* Paul Woodbridge brings us the News of Brother's being extreamly sick.[1] His eldest Son hastens to Salem, and got thither about two hours before he expired. Cousin Benj. carried his Mistriss; After them went Jonathan. He was last because he staid to see his daughter baptised. Bro^{r} expired before these three arrived. Wednesday is apointed for the Funeral at first, which was altered to Thorsday; I and my two Sons went by Winisimet, had difficulty and danger in getting over the Ferry, by reason of the very high South-West Wind and two Coach-Horses in the Boat: But through the Mercy of God went safe: and then went into the Coach, which was laid there before;

---

[1] "Salem, Octob. 21, 1725. This Day was Decently and Honourably Interr'd, Stephen Sewall, Esq: son of Mr. Henry Sewall, one of the first Settlers of the Town of Newbury, and Brother to the Honourable Judge Sewall of Boston: He Died in the Sixty-ninth Year of his Age: His Funeral was attended with a great Concourse of Gentlemen, Magistrates, Ministers and others, from divers parts of the Country as well as County. The Guns of the Fort (of which he was formerly Commander) as well as the Town, being discharged by Order of the Hon. Col. Brown. He was universally Known and Respected by Gentlemen of every Order, for his Excellent and Generous Temper, for his abundant Hospitality and readiness to Oblige and Serve every one, as well as for his great Prudence and General Knowledge: But that which crown'd all his other Qualifications were, his Exemplary Piety, and faithful Love of his Country, the Religion and Liberties whereof were always dear to him. He was Educated in part at Harvard College, though not Graduated there; and always bore an uncommon Regard to all Members of that Society, and indeed to all Persons of Vertue and Literature; but more especially to the Ministers of Religion, who are ready to take up those Words of Christ upon the Death of Lazarus, *Our Friend Sleepeth.* He was for many Years past, Clerk of the Inferiour Court, and Register of the County of Essex; both which Places he fill'd up to General if not Universal Satisfaction. He was Married *Anno* 1682 to Mrs. Margaret Mitchel the only surviving Daughter of the Revd. and Famous Mr. Mitchel of Cambridge, by whom he had Seventeen Children, Nine of which, namely, Five Sons and Four Daughters still survive (with their worthy Mother.) May they all Inherit the same Excellent Spirit that dwelt in their Deceas'd Parent." News-Letter, Oct. 29, 1725. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

Mrs. Brandon went with us to Moor's, where we dined. Went in the Rain most of the way. My Tenant Niles and his Son accompanied me, and were very helpfull to me. Got thither about 2 hours before the Funeral. Bearers, Col. Appleton, Col. Brown; Judge Lynde, Col. Turner; Mr. Woolcot and Mr. Francis Clark, whose Wife is Col. Gedney's daughter.

Buried upon the Hill, in a Tomb near Mr. Kitchin's. I, and my Sister Northend followed the Children and Grand-children. Eldest Son led his Mother; Cousin Margaret Higginson's sickness kept her in the House. Cousin Jane Cook was detained at Sudbury Lying in, and sick of a Fever. At our Return from the Grave, Mr. Fisk pray'd excellently.

Friday, though Cold, My Son, Mr. Cooper, Cous. Sam's Wife return home in the Coach, going round by Roxbury; Son pray'd excellently before he went away.

Octob^{r} 23. Mr. Colman eats Fish with us.

Octob^{r} 24. Mr. Colman preaches a. m̄. Mr. Fiske p. m̄.

Octob^{r} 25. I dine with Major Price, his Wife and Daughters. Visited Col. Brown, Madam Brown his Mother in Law, Judge Lynde[1] and his Lady. Judges come to town. This morning Mr. Colman returns home. First prays with my widowed Sister and her family.

Octob^{r} 26. Mr. Fiske prays excellently at opening of the Court. He and Mr. Stanton dine with us.

27–28. Mr. Fiske preaches excellently, Contribution. Four Judges out of Town. Mr. Tylye, Deacon Moodey Dine with Col. Brown and his Family, being invited. On Satterday Paul Woodbridge drove me home.

Tuesday, Novr 30. Son J. Sewall and I pray'd together in the Old Chamber, I continu'd there all day fast-

---

[1] Concerning all these persons, see "The Diaries of Benjamin Lynde and Benjamin Lynde, Jr., with an Appendix. Boston, 1880." Edited by our associate member, Dr. Fitch E. Oliver. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

ing. (In the evening Mr. Rand of Sunderland and his wife visited me: Invited them to Dinner on Thorsday). I read Psalm 90. My Son Pray'd, I pray'd. My Son went home. I read by myself Daniel 9.th transcrib'd Aretius his Coments on James, 4. 5. which I think is the true and genuine Exposition. Pray'd for Mr. Cooper in great danger of a Set Fever; for the whole Family, Province, Jews, Great Britain, Aborigines in America — Hope had a good day.

Fifth-day, Decr 2. Mr. Sewall was assisted in asserting the Doctrine of the Perseverance of the Saints, from Philip. 1. 6. Besides Mr. Rand and his wife, Son Sewall of Brooklin, Son Cotton, Mr. Sam. Mather *de Cottono*, Elizabeth Hirst dined here. I mention'd Aretius his Coment on James, 4. 5. Set up this Problem, that where (Tebel) World, is mentioned in the Psalms, it is to be understood of the New World, Columbina. Gave Mr. Rand Sharp's Symphonian.[1]

6.th day, Decr 3. Went and heard Mr. Cooper's Turn in the Sacramental Lecture well supply'd by Mr. Prince from Cant. 4. 16. — Let my Beloved —

7th day Decr 4. Barlo comes in, Mr. B. Pemberton Passenger, but no Explanatory Charter.

Lord's day Decr 5. Very Cold, yet Comfortable going, it being good under foot. Bread was half frozen. Mr. Sewall was assisted in the Administration. p. m. Timothy Foster is baptized, and John, Col. Fitch's Ethiopian, is baptized, Confessing his Sins. Mrs. Pollard was pray'd for as near her end.

2d day Decr 6. I visited Mr. Samson Sheaf, whom I found a-bed about 3. p. m. Mrs. Pollard[2] dyed last night.

---

[1] Allibone cites John Sharpe or D. M. Johannes Sharpius, professor of divinity in the College of Die, as author of "Symphonia Prophetarum et Apostolorum. Genevæ, 1625, 1639, 1653, 1670 4to." A work of some value. — Eds.

[2] Mrs. Anne Pollard, whose portrait is in the rooms of the Massachusetts

Digitized by Google

I apointed Capt. Pollard, that I would attend the opening of her Will to-morrow morning.

3d day, Decr 7. Mr. Justice Davenport brings the Will and I unseal and read it to many of the Children. A little before night Mr. Jonas Clark junr Comes in and tells me that Mr. Agent Cooke is arrived, and gone into the Council-Chamber, Mr. Marion waiting on him. He comes in Capt. Steel, a ship of Mr. William Clarke of the North. His coming is unexpected, and very surprising.

Midweek, Decr 8. Mr. Cooke has the Oath given him, and takes his place at the Board. After Lecture Mrs. Añe Pollard is buried with her great Grand-child Robie in her Arms; about 7. months his mother went with him. The Corps was set in the Chamber next the burying Place; Lt Govr there. Went along and went down Queen-street, then in the great street, and so up School-street to the South-burying place. Bearers, Sewall, Townsend; Bromfield, Stoddard; Checkly, Deacon John Marion the Age of whom, join'd together, made 445.

7th day, Decr 11th I went to Madam Saltonstall, and to Madam Mico, who agreed that the Hands set to Mrs. Pollard's Will, *viz.* Wm Clark,[1] and John Mico, were their former Husbands. Went and look'd on the Boards nail'd up that darken Mrs. Degaloon's Window.

Historical Society, was certainly one of the first settlers here. The story printed in Bowen's "News-Letter" for March 18, 1826, states that Rev. William Batch (H. C. 1724) used to relate that he had seen Mrs. Pollard, who claimed to be the first English woman to set foot in Boston. More reliable is her deposition, dated Dec. 26, 1711, when she was eighty-nine years old (Suff. Deeds, vol. xxvi. f. 84), to the effect that her husband, William Pollard, was a tenant of Richard Pepys, on land near the bottom of the Common, and that Pepys bought the land of Rev. William Blackstone. She left one hundred and thirty descendants, according to the newspapers of the day. She must have been at her death one hundred and three years of age. — Eds.

[1] Governor Gurdon Saltonstall married, thirdly, Mary, widow of William Clarke, of Boston, and daughter of William and Mary (Lawrence) Whittingham. He died July 25, 1724, and his widow died at Boston, Jan. 23, 1730, *s. p.* — Eds.

Digitized by Google

Lord's Day, Decr 12. Mr. Sewall preach'd from Gen. 5. Adam died, of Mortality — a good Discourse on occasion of Mrs. Pollard's great Age. Exhorted all to prepare to dye. Mr. P. prosecuted his Discourse on Compunction in order to Conversion, Act. 2. Baptized Capt. Nicholas Davis, Mercy Prince and Edward Boydell, Mr. Jno Boydell's Son, so named for the sake of his Father, who died about 45 years of Age. Madam Cotton begins to sit in the Fore-Seat. Mr. Yeomans, and Mr. Auchmuty were at our Meeting; sat in Mr. Willoughby's Pue.

2d day, Decr 13. Capt. Tyng coming in yesterday, or last night, ran a-ground. See the News-Letter of Decr 16. where is the Lieut. Governour's Speech at his Opening the Explanatory Charter.[1]

Decr 16. Mr. Webb preaches from Rom. 8: 13 — but if ye through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live; very good Discourse. After Lecture Mr. Cooper ('tis their Washing) Capt. Rolf, the widow Cleverlee, whom I married 30. years ago last June, dined here. She has now 6 Sons and 2 Daughters. Cousin John Wendell came to me to acquaint me of his going for England in Ellary; Offers to serve me.

Xr. 17. Madam Franklyn, *cognat*, comes to me, shews me her Bobbin-Lace: What she has made up and what remains is not all worth above £40.

Friday, Decr 17. 1725. Judge Davenport, and Judge Quincy come to me with Mr. Rolf about a prohibition in Mr. Robinson's Admiralty Case. 'Tis to be Try'd at

[1] Hutchinson, II. 289, says, "The Governor's power to negative the speaker, and the time for which the House might adjourn, were points not so certain. What was called an Explanatory Charter was therefore thought necessary, and such a charter accordingly passed the seals. By this Charter the power of the Governor to negative a speaker is expressly declared, and the power of the House to adjourn themselves is limited to two days."

This Explanatory Charter was formally accepted by the votes of the House of Representatives and the Council. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

Charlestown Court. Received 5^{s} of Mr. Rolf. Great Storm of Snow.

Decr 18th Returns and continues.

Friday, Decr 24. The Lt Govr Adjourns the Genl Court to Tuesday Decr 28.

Decr 25. The Shops are open, and much Timber, Fewell, Hay, &c, brought to Town.

January,[1] Presented his Hon^{r} the Lt Governour a Ring weighing 3 p. w^{t} 6. Grains with this engraving — Jany 2. 172⅝ *Pace fruamur*, which he kindly accepts.

This Winter[2] I gave Mr. Boydell a silver spoon in remembrance of his Son Edward. E. B. 1724. Gave my Grand Daughter Pepperell a Silver Spoon in Remembrance of her Son Andrew, born Jany 4. 172⅝. A. P. 172⅝.

Thorsday, 172⅝ February, 17th Mr. Thomas Walker was buried; Bearers, Sewall, Townsend; Checkley, Bennet; Barnard, Capt. Thomas Cushing. Rings and Gloves.

---

[1] "On Saturday last, the 22nd Instant, died here Mrs. Hannah Jekyll, the Wife of John Jekyll, Esq, Collector of His Majesty's Customs of this Port, in the 37th Year of her Age. Her Death was very sudden, her illness not exceeding 17 Hours. She had been Married near 17 Years, and has left 5 Sons and 2 Daughters. She was a fine Gentlewoman, of a comely Form, Courteous and affable to all that knew her, a good Neighbour, a faithful wife, a tender Mother and manag'd her Family with excellent Economy: And was Yesterday honourably Interr'd, much lamented by all that knew her." News-Letter, Jan. 27, 1726. — Eds.

[2] "On the Lord's Day Morning last, Died here Capt. John Bonner, in the 84th Year of his Age, and was Decently Interred on Tuesday following. He was a Gentleman very Skillful and ingenious in many Arts and Sciences, especially in Navigation, Drawing, Moulding of Ships &c. One of the best acquainted with the Coasts of North America, of any of his time; of great Knowledge and Judgment in Marine Affairs; was very much consulted, improved and relyed upon by the Government as a Principal Pilate in our Marine Expeditions; and with diligent Care and Faithfulness discharged his Trust. In short, he was brave, hardy, healthy, sober, industrious, honest, good natur'd, as well as Religious; and much belov'd by all that knew him. By his 2nd Wife, who was a Daughter of the Famous Elder Clark of Cambridge, he had several Children; a Son and a Daughter only Surviving." News-Letter, Feb. 3, 1726. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

I went thither in the Coach with my Wife and Son. From the Tomb in the Old Burying place I went again to the House of Mourning, and carried Mrs. Jones with me, in the Coach, at the desire of her Bro^r Walker. When come home, took in Col. Townsend, Checkly, Barnard. Got home very well. *Laus Deo.*

Friday, Feb. 25. His Hon^r the Lt Govr comes up from the Castle and Adjourns the Genl Court, or prorogues it, To the 13th of April next.

Feb^r. 28. I find the Mortgage of Thomas Baker and Thankfull his Wife to Madam Usher; and send for Mr. George Nowell, Boat-builder, and going with him to the Register, I cancell the Mortgage and take it off the Record. There was an omission in that no reference was made on Nowell's Bond to this Mortgage, as there ought to have been. For Nowell negotiated the whole; took up Baker's Bond; gave his own, and has honestly paid both principal and Interest, for doing which it seems there was a double security for the same individual Sum; Baker's Mortgage, and Nowell's Bond without manifesting their Cognation.

Going home call'd at Mr. Campbell's, found only Mrs. Mary Pemberton at home; mention'd her Sympathy with my daughter Hañah, gave her a 20^s Bill, invited her to my House.

Call'd at Mr. Prince's; but Madam Prince was not at home.

Sent the Rev^d Mr. William Waldron one of Mr. Willard's Folios Letter'd on the back: sent by Ben, at Mr. Cooper's intimation.

3^d day, March 15th 172⅝. Mrs. Palsgrave Walker,[1]

[1] Mrs. Palsgrave Walker was clearly the wife of Benjamin Walker, and they had children, Benjamin, b. Jan. 4, 1682; Elizabeth, April 29, 1682; John, March 18, 1684; all on Boston Records. By Suffolk Deeds, vol. xxii. p. 399, it seems that Jan. 10, 1705–06, Benjamin Walker and Palsgrave, his wife, and Joshua Lamb, of Roxbury, with wife, Susanna, sold to Hon.

Digitized by Google

(whose Maiden name was Edwards) is buried. Bearers, Sewall, Davenport; Dr. Clark, Col. Fitch; Belcher esqr., Palmer esqr. Was laid in her Husband's Tomb in the old burying place. Lt Govr there. Ministers, Mr. Colman, Mr. Cooper; Mr. Myles, Mr. Harris. After the Funeral Mr. Walker told me, their Marriage Relation had continued 44, years, 2 Moneths 3 days.

March 17. Mr. Thacher and his Son Niles dined with us after Lecture. They tell me Mr. Marsh his Bearers were, Edmd Quincey esqr, Mr. Thacher of Milton; Mr. Joseph Mors, Mr. Samuel Niles; Mr. John Webb, Mr. Thomas Paine.

March, 15. Sam. Hirst got up betime in the morning, and took Ben Swett with him and went into the Comon to play at Wicket. Went before any body was up, left the door open; Sam came not to prayer; at which I was much displeased.

March, 17th. Did the like again, but took not Ben with him. I told him he could not lodge here practising thus. So he lodg'd elsewhere. He grievously offended me in persuading his Sister Hañah not to have Mr. Turall, without enquiring of me about it. And play'd fast and loose with me in a matter relating to himself, procuring me great Vexation.

6th day, March 25th. In the morning I made Madam

Joseph Dudley the late homestead of John Alcock, deceased. John Alcock married the daughter of Dr. Richard Palgrave, and had many children, one named Palgrave. But this Palgrave Alcock was a boy, lived, and married wife, Esther. So this is not Mrs. Walker's line. But Richard Palgrave had another daughter married to Joshua Edmunds, of Charlestown, who had children recorded, with a break between 1650 and 1664. They may as well have named a daughter Palgrave (some one did so name a girl) as Alcock did a son. Perhaps Sewall mistook Edwards and Edmunds. We cannot connect Benjamin Walker with Isaac or Robert Walker, nor with that John Walker whose will of Dec. 13, 1678, mentions wife, daughter, Hannah, uncles, John Blake and Theophilus Frary, and whose daughter says that her mother remarried Thomas Phillips. This John lived in the South End. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

Saltonstall Guardian to Mad. Clarks five children. *post merid.* I went with my wife to Col. Phillips's Funeral. Bearers, Sewall, Townsend; Byfield, Dowse; Chambers, Cary. Much Rain fell, and 'twas very dirty under foot. I went not back to the House 'twas so near night; but went in my Calash directly to the Ferry, and so over; His Honour the Lt Govr rode with me to the Ferry, and back.

2^d day, March, 28. I prov'd Elder Preston's Will, &c. My Sons Saml and Joseph, and Mr. Prince dined with me. Yesterday Mr. Prince preach'd out of Exod. 12. Comparing the Passover with the Lord's Supēr; made good work of it. p. m̄. Mr. Sewall preached from Hab. 2. 3. — For the Vision is yet for an apointed time &c. very well.

5th day, March 31. Dr. Mather, Mr. John White of Glocester, and Son Cotton and daughter dine with us after Lecture.

7th day April 2. Nathan^l Pitcher, 15. years old next June, Trim'd me for the first time.

Mr. Secretary and my Cousins S. S. and J. S. dine with me.

Lord's Day, April 3. My Son preach'd in the fore-noon from Gen. 1. 26. Read the whole Chapter, and Comented pithily and well upon it; and after that spoke to the 26th verse. I desire with humble Thankfullness to Bless God, who has favour'd me with such an excellent Discourse to begin my 75th year, withall delivered by my own Son, making him as a Parent to his Father!

2^d day April, 4th Mrs. Sarah Clark[1] was inter'd in one

---

[1] This Mrs. Sarah Clark's husband seems not to be one of the John Clarks nor the Thomas Clarks. From the name Jonas in the text we suspect he was one of the sons of Jonas Clark, of Cambridge, possibly Captain Timothy Clark, who died in 1737, aged eighty, as Paige shows in his "History of Cambridge."

Mrs. Hannah Clark was widow of William Clark, merchant, and the

Digitized by Google

of the Tombs in the South-burying place next the Comon; Bearers, Sewall, Bromfield; Davenport, Oliver; Marion, Powning. Gloves and Rings. Æt^{a} 69. Mr. T. Foxcroft pray'd after returning from the Grave. I inquiring of Mr. Jonas Clark, and understanding it was to be so, I stay'd and all the Bearers, and enjoy'd the Benefit of that excellent Prayer. It seems Capt. Clark liv'd with his beloved wife almost 48. years.

3d day April 5th. I gave Madam Hañah Clark her Oath to her Account.

5th day April, 7th Mr. J. Sewall marries the hon^{ble} Josiah Willard esqr, and Mrs. Hannah Clark widow.

7th day April 9th. Mrs. Sarah Middlecott[1] dyes Ætat^{a} 88. Apr. 14. was inter'd after the Dissolution of the Genl Court, in her Husband Middlecott's Tomb in the North Burying place; Bearers, His Hon^{r} Lt Govr Dumer, Sewall; Byfield, Bromfield; Dr. John Clark, Thomas Hutchinson esqr. Gloves, Rings, Escutcheons.

Note. My Cousin Moses Gerrish his wife, Col. Noyes's Daughter, dyed the same day Apr. 9th after long languishing.

Mrs. Mary Atwater,[2] a person of great prudence and Piety, and good education; First Mr. John Clark married her, by whom she had her eldest Daughter Mary; first Pemberton and now Campbell. When she was a Widow, Mr. John Coney married her, being a Widower, by whom

---

account rendered (Suff. Wills, vol. xxiv. fol. 454) amounts to £5,525. The credit side was £18,404. — Eds.

[1] She was Sarah, daughter of John Winslow, and was thrice married. Her first husband was Captain Miles Standish; her second, Tobias Payne; and her third was Richard Middlecott, as is fully set forth in the "Payne Genealogy." — Eds.

[2] Captain John Clark married Mary, daughter of Joshua Atwater, and died of small-pox in Barbary, probably a prisoner, says Savage. Her daughter, Mary Clark, married Rev. Ebenezer Pemberton, and had two other husbands later. Mrs. Clark's sister, Ann Atwater, married Jeremiah Dummer, father of Lieut.-Gov. William Dummer, mentioned in our text. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

he had four Daughters. Mr. Coney died more than three years ago; and now his widow Mrs. Mary Coney died somwhat suddenly on Tuesday morning April, 12. and was inter'd in one of the new Tombs of the South-burying place; Bearers, Sam. Sewall, John Clark esqr; Sam. Brown esqr, Thomas Fitch esqr; Sam. Checkley esqr. Capt. John Ballantine. Was buried from her daughter Bromfield's. His Honor the Lieut Govr follow'd his Aunt as a Mourner and his Lady. Thus death, by its regardless stroke, mows down all before it, making no distinction between our most prudent and Charming Friends, and others; May we learn more entirely to delight and trust in God who is Altogether Lovely and Lives for Ever. Three Sams being Bearers together on the right side, occasion'd my binding all the Bearers up together in this band,

Three Sams, two Johns, and one good Tom
Bore Prudent Mary to her Tomb.

Fifth-day, April, 21. The swallows unanimously and cheerfully proclaim the Spring. They have been discouraged and made much to abscond for about a Week, by reason of the Constantly N. E. Wind and Rain. Dr. Mather preach'd p. m̄. The Court of Admiralty sits To Try James Simons, late Master of the Sloop Wren, for Murder. Comission of K. George is read. His Hon^{r} the Lt Govr Sworn, then He gives the Oath to the Members of the Court. Mr. Tylye is apointed Register, Mr. Read Advocat, *pro hac vice* ('Twas offer'd to Mr. Achmuty by the Court; but he declin'd it). Mr. Advocat's Complaint is read, the Prisoner holding up his hand at the Bar; was sent for to the prison by a Written order; By his Attorney, Mr. Overing, He prays Time, and Copy of the Complaint, alleging he has Witnesses at Beverly — Granted and the Court adjourn'd to Satterday, at Ten in the Morning.

Digitized by Google

Satterday, Apr. 23. Court voted the Prisoner Not Guilty; to be discharg'd paying Costs.

Monday, April, 25. Judge Davenport, Mr. Cooper and I set out for Plimouth in Blake's Coach, Ben Swett waiting on us; got thither a little after Sun-set. Lodge at Mr. Cushman's.

3d day, Ap. 26. Court open'd, Mr. Lennard prays.

Satterday, Apr. 30. 11. m. Mr. Dudley returns home. 3. p. m̄. Mr. Justice Quincey ditto. Sewall, Lynde, Davenport continue to hold the Court till about 6. p. m̄ and then Adjourn *sine die.*

Lords-Day, May, 1. The Revd Mr. Wm Cooper preach'd Forenoon and Afternoon, from Heb. 4. 9. Justices dined together at Cushman's.

2d day, May 2. Gave Mr. Leñard a 20s Bill. Mr. Cooper pray'd on Satterday morn. Baited at Bairstow's; Din'd at Hingham; had a noble Treat set before us at Col. Quincey's. Got well home a little before Nine. The honour'd ancient Elder Fânce,[1] and Deacon Jacobs of Situat kindly visited me. *Laus Deo.* The good News of M. Usher's Chest, Plate, Box of books being deliver'd, Birth of Cous. Joseph Moodey's Son Samuel, Ap. 18., and a *Good old Age,* met me at my Coming home.

May, 16. 1726. Set out for Ipswich with Benj. by Winnisimmet. Baited at More's. From thence Mr. Read accompanied us, having his wife with him in a Calash. By the pilotage of the Lt. Governour's Servant bound home. Went the way by Mr. Prescott's Meetinghouse. Din'd at Phillips's. Got Seasonably to Mr. Rogers's.

---

[1] It must have been very gratifying to Judge Sewall to have this interview with the honored elder, or deacon, Thomas Faunce, of the First Church in Plymouth. He kept in cherished remembrance the first settlers, many of whom he well knew. He used to identify the famous rock on which they landed, and is said to have wept when a wharf was built over and covered all but the top. He died at the age of ninety-nine, on Feb. 27, 1746. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

May, 17. Super^r Court at Ipswich. Full Court. Mr. Rogers prays at the opening of it and *sic deinceps*.

Friday, May 20. Court adjourns *sine die*. Visit Col. Appleton with Judge Dudley.

Satterday, May 21. Took leave of Mr. Rogers; Gave him Mr. Willard's Body of Divinity; To his Son, who is call'd by the Church of Ipswich, Dr. Owen's Volume printed by Subscription. Visited *Col. Appleton with J. D.* Went to Sister Northend.

Midweek, May, 25. Went to Salem, 'twas late before I got to Salem. (See my Marbleh'd Court Book).

Thorsday, May, 26.[1] I took my Widowed Sister Sewall, and brought her with me in the Calash, Call'd at Madam Kitchen's, Saluted us very Courteously as we sat in the Calash and gave us Spirits; No body brought us going. Dined at Moor's. Got seasonably to Winnisimmet. Boat just ready, got over in good time; but were fain to sit there a Considerable time before Ben. could get a Calash. Mrs. Young first, and then he himself entertain'd us with agreeable Discourse: Set down Sister safely at her Son's in the Common by good Day-Light. Mr. Mercier and Benj. Sewall came to the Gate. *Laus Deo.*

Thorsday, June 9. Mr. Mayhew Returns home.

July 8, Friday, Madam Cotton[2] dyes.

July 9. Satterday, is interr'd in the South-burying place in a Tomb. Bearers, Dr. Cotton Mather, Mr.

---

[1] "Boston, May 26. On Thursday last, the 19th Instant, Three Persons went down a Fishing in a Boat near Pulling-Point, it being very windy the Boat overset then sunk; One of the Men, viz. Mr. Miller, having but one hand was drown'd, the other two sav'd their Lives by Swimming to the Shore." "News-Letter," May 26, 1726. — Eds.

[2] The "News-Letter" has a notice of this lady saying that she was Elizabeth, only daughter of Colonel Nathanael Saltonstall, and born Sept. 15, 1668. She married first Rev. John Denison, of Ipswich, who died in September, 1689, by whom she had the late Colonel John Denison. She married secondly Rev. Roland Cotton, of Sandwich, who died in March, 1721–22, by whom she had ten children surviving. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

Wadsworth; Mr. Colman, Williams; Mr. Sewall, Prince. His Hon^{r} the Lt Govr follow'd next after the Relations.

July 6. Went to the Cōmencm't this year in the Coach with my Sons Sewall and Cooper; Coach shelter'd us well from the Rain. Went first to Sir Stoddard's Chamber, who had invited me, where were nobly entertain'd; to Sir Gibbs[1] — into the Meetinghouse. President began with Prayer, then the Oration — Gave the Degrees in the Meetinghouse to 3 or 4. at a time. *Admitto vos.* After Dinner it rain'd so hard, that the Solemnity was finished in the Hall, Oration. Mr. S. Mather well defended his awfull Question.[2] — Went to Mr. Flint's Chamber, and from thence home: I and my Son, Mr. Prince and his wife comfortably, notwithstanding the Rain. *Laus Deo.* Mr. Cooper lodg'd at Cambridge. His Hon^{r} the Lieut. Govr did so.

July, 14.[3] His Hon^{r} the Lt Govr sets sail for Casco,[4] to meet the Indians.

July, 23. 7th day, Elizabeth Hirst, and Jane Hirst set sail for Newbury in Mr. Josiah Titcomb's. 'Twas near Noon July 24. before they arriv'd.

27. Went to Mr. Toft's Lecture.

Tuesday, July 26. Rode in Mr. Sheriff's Calash to

---

[1] Henry Gibbs, who graduated in 1726, was Librarian of the College from 1730 to 1734. — Eds.

[2] We have not succeeded in tracing the subject or proposition of the thesis which seems to have so startled Sewall. — Eds.

[3] "This Day is Published a Prospect of the Colleges in Cambridge in New England, curiously Engraven in Copper; and are to be Sold at Mr. Price's, print seller, over against the Town House, Mr. Randal, Jappaner in Ann-Street, by Mr. Stedman in Cambridge, and the Booksellers of Boston." "News-Letter," July 14, 1726. — Eds.

[4] Hutchinson, II. 287-8. "A cessation of arms was agreed upon, and four delegates came up soon after to Boston and signed a treaty of peace, and the next year the Licut.-Governor in person, attended by the Gentlemen of the Court and others, and the Lieut.-Governor of New Hampshire, with Gentlemen from that Province, ratified the same at Falmouth in Casco Bay." — Eds.

Digitized by Google

Cambridge. Mr. Appleton prays. Entring upon the Charge to the Grand-Jury, I said, Since men's departure from God, there was such an aversion in them to return, that every kind of Authority was necessary to reclaim them. Notwithstanding the singular advantage Cambridge had enjoy'd in their excellent Pastors, and Presidents of the College — yet it must be said, *Venimus ipsam Cantabrigiam ad stabiliendos, et corrigendos mores.* — Dined at Mr. Stedman's. Mr. President, Apleton, Mr. Professor [Wigglesworth?] dined with us. Mr. Jn° Davenport, Mr. Stephen Sewall at several times dined with us. Col. Foxcroft. Mr. Apleton invited me, and I lodg'd at his House, Ben. with me.

July, 29. Adjourn'd *sine die.* Visited the President and his Lady, Mr. Professor and his. Gave 2ˢ to the Workman to drive a Nail for me in the president's [Wadsworth] House. Mr. Sheriff brought me to the Ferry in his Calash. After Landing came home a-foot. Well. *Laus Deo.*

Augᵗ 4. 5. My Wife goes to Newtown, to stay one night.

Augᵗ 6. 7. Samˡ Marion dies; was born Xr. 1654.

Augt. 7. 1. Mrs. Elizabeth Cooper dies[1] (She was Sister to Mr. Sam. Mather by Father and Mother), was buried at the North in the Court time, which hindred my going to

[1] Elizabeth, daughter of Rev. Cotton Mather, married Edward Cooper, July 30, 1724. Her father published a sermon on the occasion of her death, entitled, "An Essay to bespeak early Piety: on the Departure of Mrs. Eliz. Cooper." A certain Edward Cooper married Abigail Berry, March 17, 1708, and had Edward, born Oct. 16, 1710, Mary, born Aug. 8, 1716. His wife died March 11, 1718, aged thirty, and is buried at Copp's Hill. Possibly he married Elizabeth Mather for a second wife. We find in Suff. Deeds, lib. xxxiii. fol. 6, a deed dated Jan. 2, 1717–18, of Lazarus Oxman, mariner, of Boston, and wife Garthred, Thomas Waters, mariner, and wife Huldah, Abigail, wife of Edward Cooper, mariner, of Boston, Widow Mary Smith for herself and her brother John Berry, mariner, of Salem, to Alex. Miller, for £223, of the house and land formerly owned by their father, Oliver Berry, near the Old North meeting-house. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

the Funeral. My Wife was there. Bearers, Sewall, Prince; Webb, Cooper; Foxcroft, Gee.

Augt. 9. Super Court at Boston. Mr. Goffe attends as under-Sheriff in the room of his Father Winslow. Mr. Sewall prays. Minded the Grand-Jurors of their Oaths p. 113. 165. — and with all good fidelity, as well to the Court, as to your Clients — Now about Mrs. Hañah Moodey comes to Town which was a great Refreshment to me; put me in mind of the Rev'd Mr. Thomas Thacher's expression — The Lord who comforteth all that are cast down, comforted us by the coming of Titus. It rain'd the next day, so I hired a coach, and rode with her to the Court, and then sent the Coachman with her to the Ferry; and gave her wherewith to hire a Calash to Peñy Ferry, because of the Rain and Dirt, and her bundles, for she was hastening over to her Distress'd daughter.

13. 7. Adjourn to 15. Then to 16. Made a Rule of Court about Taxing Bills Cost; which I was very glad of; though some opos'd it. Gave the Judges, Attornies &c., each of them, one of Dr. Mather's Sermons of the Glory of Aged Piety.

21. 1. Now about reading the 139. Psalm in course, those words, v. 16. Thine eyes did see my substance yet being imperfect, — were a great cordial to me. What though men may not vouchsafe to look upon me in a way of Comon courtesy: God Look'd upon my substance in that circumstance, and I hope will not now forbear to humble Himself to see me.

The hon^ble John Usher esqr. died 7^r 1. 1726. at his country seat near Meadford. Was brought in the Castle Piñace to Boston, and buried from his own house. 7^r 5. Bearers, His Hon^r the Lt Govr, Col. Tailer; Sewall, Byfield; Davenport, Foxcroft esqr. Old Burying place. Æt^s 79.

Septr 22. Mr. Eliph. Adams gave us an excellent

Digitized by Google

Discourse from Psal. 112. 7. — He shall not be afraid of evil Tidings, — Which was a great Comfort to me.

2d day, 7r 26. Mr. Payson marrys Madam Elizabeth Appleton at Ipswich, and carrys her to Rowly.

3d day 7r 27. Cousin Mr. Moses Gerrish marries Mrs. —— Perce *virginem*, at Newbury.[1]

March, 3, 172⅞. Mrs. Sarah Williams dies, a very pious Gentlewoman, daughter of the Rev'd Mr. Wheelwright of Salisbury, whom Mr. Richd Crisp first Married, by her he had a Son and daughter. The Son died a young Man. Capt Nathanl Williams married her after Mr. Crisp's death, who also died Decr 23. 1714. So that Mrs. Williams liv'd his widow somthing more than twelve

---

[1] As Sewall leaves a blank here from Sept., 1726, to March, 1727, we have copied some items from the newspapers: —

"Boston, Sept. 8. On the 29th of Aug. last, at Night, died here Archibald Cumings, Esq., Surveyor and Searcher of his Majesty's Customs for this Port, in the 46th Year of his Age, and was Decently Interr'd on Thursday, the 1st Currant." "News-Letter," Sept. 8, 1726.

"The Lyon which was to be seen at Mrs. Adam's at the South End, Boston, is now ship'd on Board the Sloop Phœnix, in order to be sent off to the West Indies, &c. And He is now to be seen on board said Sloop at the North side of the Long Wharff, Boston, till the time of sailing, which is intended tomorrow or the next Day, at 6d. each Person." "News-Letter," Dec. 22, 1726.

"Just Arrived from London, the Effigies of the Rev. and Learned Mr. Samuel Willard, late Pastor of the South Church in Boston, and Vice-President of Harvard College in Cambridge in New-England, curiously Engraven; to be Sold by Benja. Eliot, at his Shop in King-street, and Daniel Henchman at his Shop in Cornhill, Boston." "News-Letter," January 12, 1726-7.

"On the Lord's Day, the 29th of January past, Dyed at Charlestown the Honourable Joseph Lynde, Esq., Aged 90 Years, born in that place, formerly one of His Majesty's Council of this Province." "News-Letter," Feb. 2, 1726-7.

"Boston, Feb. 9. On the 27th of January past, Mr. Simon Bradstreet, aged 20 Years, as he was walking along hereby suddenly dropt down, and dy'd the next day.

"And on Wednesday Evening, the 1st Currant, Mr. John Brown, Retailer near the Old South Meeting-House here, was seiz'd on a sudden, speechless, and continu'd so till about two a Clock the Lords Day Morning following, and then expir'd, Aged 45." "News-Letter," Feb. 9, 1726-7. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

years and died on Friday night between 10 and 11. a-clock, after or in the great and violent Storm of Snow. March, 3, 172⅘ in the 79th year of her age, and was entombed in the South-burying place on Tuesday March, 7th following. Bearers, were Sewall, Byfield; Simeon Stoddard esqr, Saml Checkly esqr; John Campbell esqr, Mr. Benjamin Walker. Mrs. Sarah Clark her only daughter being the principal Mourner.

Thorsday, March, 9. 172⅘ Acknowledged my Deed of my Lot in Nod, No. 4, before Mr. Justice Bromfield, at his own House, as I came from Lecture. Mr. Thacher preach'd from 2 Cor. 1. 20. All the promises are in him Yea, and Amen: a good Discourse.

Satterday, March the Eleventh, 172⅘ I went to his Honour the Lieut Governour and desired to lay down my place in the Supr Court; I was not capable to do the work, and therefore was not willing to hold the place. I could not go to Plimouth Court. I spake now because a genl Council might be had, and another Judge apointed. His Honr still desired I would hold; we should hear from England shortly. Mad. Dumer presented me with a very excellent Orange. Lt Govr thanked me for my Books. I sent his Honr by Mr. Gerrish Mr. Walter of the Holiness of Heaven, well gilded: To Madam another; To Mrs. Elithrop Mr. Cooper's Sermons. At one a'clock Taken very sick.

Tuesday March, 15. Gave my Wife Mother Williams her Ring, which she kindly accepts.

March, 16. Mr. Sewall preaches the Lecture, John, 15, 5. — I am the true Vine. ye are the branches. I and my Wife were detain'd at home by reason of my Sickness i. e. Lameness. Mr. Shortt lodg'd here last night. I gave him Sermons, and 20s to buy Corn. The Revd. Mr. Thacher call'd before Lecture and heartily gave me his Condolence &c.

17. 6. Col. Townsend and Col. Byfield visited me

Digitized by Google

very Courteously; Col. Byfield especially thank'd me for my present of Books; pray'd God to prolong my Life.

Saterday, March, 18. Mr. Secretary, and Mr. Treasurer Allen made me a very kind visit. *Laus Deo.*

Satterday, April, 15.[1] Last night three musicians serenaded me under my Chamber Window once or twice: but being very early, I was so fast asleep, I scarce heard any thing of it: Several of the family heard it. This day Mr. Green cut off half a sheet of the Phenomena to begin printing the 2^{d} edition.

Lord's Day, April, 16. Mr. Sewall baptis'd Mr. Secretary's Hannah, and another's Priscilla. I supose because Mr. Prince was Hoarse, and had many to admit. In the morning Dr. Williams preached, expounded the 130. Psalm. Mr. Sewall begun with Prayer; all well. P. M. Mr. Prince preached from Jer. 50. 4, 5. — In those days. Shew'd that all were naturally in Spiritual Captivity, Comparing it aptly to the Babylonish.

April, 23. Mr. Sewall preach'd from Isaac's Meditation. Mr. Prince administred the L. Supēr p. m̄. Mr. Bass preached. 3 baptised by Mr. Sewall, Richard, Charles, William.

Apr. 26. Mr. Short comes to Town, and lodges here.

Apr. 27. Mr. Waldron preaches from James 1. 5.; a good and Comfortable Discourse about asking Wisdom; though few heard it, by reason of the Rain and Colds

---

[1] "On Monday the 20th instant was decently Inter'd the Remains of Mr. Benjamin Franklin who died here on Friday the 17th Instant, in the 77th Year of his Age. A Person who was justly esteem'd and valu'd as a rare and exemplary Christian; one who lov'd the People and Ministers of Christ: His Presence in the House of God was always solemn and affecting; and though he courted not the Observation of Men, yet there were many that could not but take notice, and admire the peculiar Excellencies that so visibly adorned him."

"And yesterday about Twelve a Clock Died Mr. John Borland, Merchant of this Place, Aged 67." News-Letter, March 31, 1727. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

and Coughs. The Rev'd Mr. Stanton of Salem prayed for as near his end. After Lecture, several Ministers meet at Mr. Gee's to pray for Dr. Mather. Mr. Thacher, Webb, Cooper, Gee, Sewall pray'd.

Friday, April, 28. 1727. The first half sheet of the Phenomena is wrought off.

Feria secunda, May, 14, 1727. Mr. Daniel Henchman comes a little after 3. p. m. and asks if had heard the great News. I ask'd what? He said Cary was come in from London 7 weeks passage; and brings News that K. George is dead; was taken Sick in his Journy from Holland, and died at Osnabrug [Osnabrück]. Prince was Proclaimed.

Midweek, Augt. 16. King George the Second is proclaimed at Boston at 2 p. m̄.

Augt. 17. The Rev'd. Mr. Joseph Sewall preaches K. George's Funeral Sermon. 'Twas his Turn and the Council also desired him.

Augt. 18. The Honble John Chandler esqr. and Theophilus Burrell esqr sent by the Hon Council, Came to my house and administred to me the Oaths to King George the Second. I told them I was glad to see them of the Council, and was Thankfull to them and the Honble Council for this their Condescension.

New-England
Weekly Journal: Monday Augt 21. 1727.

Utrecht, June, 19.

Yesterday at Ten at Night, the King of Great Britain came to Vaert, and lay there: To day at Seven in the Morning, his Britannick Majesty, pass'd by the Mall of this City in his way to Bilt, where he took fresh Horses. His Majesty was accompanied in his Coach by M. de Hardenberg, Great Marshall of Hanover, and M. Fabricius, Chamberlain. While the Horses were Changing, my Lord Cardross, Son of the Earl of Buchan, who studies in our University, and his Governour, Dr. Mitchell, were presented to his Majesty, and had the Honour of Kissing his Hand.

Digitized by Google

New-England Weekly Journal
Monday, Augt. 28, 1727.

And to be dull, was constru'd to be good. Pope's Art Crit.

There is no one Notion more false than that which some have taken up, that Religion is inconsistent with a Gentleman. It is this wrong Sentiment, which gives such a Clownish Roughness to some Men's Manners, and wrinkles their Brows into the disagreeableness of a Frown, when they should be smoothed with all that Serenity which is so inseparable from good Breeding.

This Age is too polite, to bear the same ill-Manners and Roughness as the former. Then a Man was thought the more Religious for being a Clown: and very honest because he used no ceremony but downright plain dealing. But now the taste of Mankind is very much rectified; and the World cañot endure the absurdity to see a Man behave himself as if he were under the Reign of Queen Elizabeth. It is certainly very decent to Conform to the innocent Customs of the Times in which we live. This shews Modesty and Humility, and that we do not set up our private Opinions against the universal Voice and Practice! Singularity in anything indifferent, shews a Mistaken Mind, and a high Degree of Pride and Affectation. It is an evident Demonstration of a Meanness of Soul, which it is impossible should take place in a Man of generous and enlarged Sentiments. We are wonderfully deceived, if we think to gain a greater esteem by our abstractedness from Mankind. For though some ignorant melancholy Persons of the same character with ourselves, may be very lavish in our Praises, yet all those Gentlemen who have good Sense as well as Vertue, will look upon us with a secret Pity, if not Contempt; and be as justly averse to our Society, as we are unjustly to theirs.

Tuesday, Augt 29. 1727. Mr. Cooper preaches Roxbury Lecture for Mr. Thayer upon very short warning.

Gave John Read esqr a General Retaining Fee to plead any Cause I might have, Monday, Augt. 28. 1727.

Monday, 7^{r} 11th [1] The Rev'd Mr. Waldron dies about 8. at night Æt^{s} 31.

---

[1] "Capt. Shepardson arrived here yesterday in about Seven Weeks from London, and Five from the Lands-End, who brings the sorrowful News of the Death of Mr. Daniel Oliver Junr. Eldest Son to the Hon. Daniel Oliver, Esq; of this Place." New England Weekly Journal, Sept. 4, 1727. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

Feria quinta 14th Mr. Foxcroft preaches an Excellent Funeral Sermon from Mat. 14. 12. — And his disciples came and took up the body and buried it, and went and told Jesus. Between 5 and 6. was buried in his Grandf. Cutt's his Tomb in the Old burying place; Bearers, Revd Mr. Sewall, Prince; Mr. Cooper, Foxcroft; Mr. Checkley, Gee. Dr. Mather led the Widow. Richard Cutt esqr. had a Ring, and pair of Gloves. President and several of the Fellows there. I followed in my Coach with daughter Sewall: Eliza. and Mrs. Prince; Madam Foxcroft followed with her Coach; and Col Tailer's chariot empty. I order'd my Coach to turn up Queen-street, by which means I stood upon the high ground over against Mr. Foxcroft, and saw the Bearers very plainly enter the burying place, and pass on to the Tomb.

Saterday 7r 16. Is a terrible Tempest of wind and Rain, began on Friday night: much Hurt done.

Septr 17. Lords-Day morning, a Noble Rainbow is exhibited in the West of long Continuance.

Thorsday, 21. My wife goes to Newton. Maria Æthiops Comes upon Trial. Sent home the Types with this days News-Letter.

Septr 23. Col John Otis *moritur*.

Thorsday, 7r 28. Daughter Cotton is brought to bed of a fifth Daughter. *Laus Deo.*

Second-day, Octr 2. Capt. Jonathan Clark arrives.

Novr 24.[1] Friday, Mr. Saml Banister arrives.

---

[1] "Last Night and this Morning we have in this Place felt several Shocks of an Earthquake, but that which was the first (as is supposed) was the most surprizing and awful, which was about three quarters of an hour after Ten a Clock; the Noise was like hard Thunder, which lasted for the space of about two Minutes, when the Earth trembled and shook to a very great degree, the Houses rock'd as if they would have fallen down, and many of the Inhabitants being amaz'd ran out into the Streets, and then seem'd to unite the Cry, *Lord our Flesh trembleth for Fear of thee, and we are afraid of thy Judgments.* But to make a just and religious Improvement of this unexpected and unusual Event of Providence among us in these Parts, we shall doubtless

Digitized by Google

Novr 25. Satterday, I visit him, p. m, and congratulat his safe return after so long absence.

Decr 5. Tuesday, I visit him again p. m̄. Sit with him an hour or two. After long Talk, and his saying nothing, I told him it was necessary the Account between him and me should be adjusted: he said he would do it speedily; had been sick. Told him I should be glad to wait upon him at my house.

Lords day, Decr 17. I was surprised to hear Mr. Thacher[1] of Milton, my old Friend, pray'd for as dangerously Sick. Next day. Decr 18. 1727. I am inform'd by Mr. Gerrish, that my dear friend died last night; which I doubt bodes ill to Milton and the Province, his dying at this Time, though in the 77th year of his Age. *Deus avertat Omen!*

Friday, Decr 22. the day after the Fast, was inter'd. Bearers, Revd Mr. Nehemiah Walter, Mr. Joseph Baxter; Mr. John Swift, Mr. Saml Hunt; Mr. Joseph Sewall, Mr. Thomas Prince. I was inclin'd before, and having a pair of Gloves sent me, I determined to go to the Funeral, if the Weather prov'd favourable, which it did, and I hired Blake's Coach with four Horses; my Son, Mr. Cooper and Mr. Prince went with me. Refresh'd there with Meat and Drink; got thither about half an hour past one. It

---

be instructed by the philosopher and the Divine." New England Weekly Journal, Oct. 30, 1727.

The divines did improve the occasion, as several printed sermons testify, — Eds.

[1] Rev. Peter Thacher belonged to a family of clergymen. His father was Rev. Thomas, who was son of Rev. Peter Thacher, of St. Edmund's, Salisbury, Eng. Rev. Thomas was minister at the Old South, and this Peter was his youngest son. A nephew of this Peter was Rev. Peter, of the New North. The Milton minister married three times, viz.: Theodora Oxenbridge; Susanna, widow of Rev. John Bailey, and Elizabeth, widow of Joshua Gee. Of his children, Oxenbridge Thacher was minister at Milton, whose grandsons were Rev. Thomas Thacher, of Dedham, and Rev. Peter, of Malden, father of Rev. Samuel C. Thacher, of the New South. A full obituary of the Rev. Peter Thacher is in the New England Weekly Journal for Dec. 25, 1727. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

was sad to see triumphed over my dear Friend! I rode in my Coach to the Burying place; not being able to get nearer by reason of the many Horses. From thence went directly up the Hill where the Smith's Shop, and so home very comfortably and easily, the ground being mollified. But when I came to my own Gate, going in, I fell down, a board slipping under my Left foot, my right Legg raised off the skin, and put me to a great deal of pain, especially when 'twas washed with Rum. It was good for me that I was thus Afflicted that my spirit might be brought into a frame more suitable to the Solemnity, which is apt to be too light; and by the loss of some of my Skin, and blood I might be awakened to prepare for my own Dissolution. Mr. Walter prayed before the Corps was carried out. I had a pair of Gloves sent me before I went, and a Ring given me there. Mr. Millar, the Church of England Minister, was there. At this Funeral I heard of the death of my good old Tenant Capt Nathan^{l} Niles, that very Friday morn. I have now been at the Interment of 4 of my Class-mates.[1] First, the Rev'd Mr. William Adams at Dedham, Midweek, Augt. 19, 1685. Second, Mr. John Bowles, at Roxbury, March, 31, 1691. Was one of his Bearers. Third, Capt. Samuel Phips at Charlestown. He was laid in his Son-in-Law Lemon's Tomb. Had a good pair of Gloves, and a gold Ring. He was Clerk of the Court and Register many years. Clerk to his death, and his Son succeeded him. Was Præcentor many years to the congregation. Inter'd Augt. 9. 1725. Fourth, the Rev'd Mr. Thacher at Milton. Now I can go to no more Funerals of my Class-mates; nor none be at mine; for the survivers, the Rev'd Mr. Samuel Mather at Windsor,

[1] Sewall makes no mention of the following class-mates, then dead: Isaac Foster, in 1682; Samuel Danforth, 1676; Thomas Weld, 1702; John Norton, 1716: there being eleven in the class. Of the two he mentions as living, Mather died in 1728 and Edward Taylor in 1729, so that Sewall was the last survivor eventually. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

and the Rev^d^ Mr. Taylor at Westfield, [are] one Hundred Miles off, and are entirely enfeebled. I humbly pray that Christ may be graciously present with us all Three both in Life, and in Death, and then we shall safely and Comfortably walk through the shady valley that leads to Glory.

Lords-day, Decr 24th am kept from the solemn Assembly by my bruised Shin.

Monday, Decr 25. 1727. Shops open, and people come to Town with Hoop-poles, Hay, Wood &c. Mr. Millar keeps the day in his New church at Braintrey: people flock thither.

Decr 25. 1727. The Rev'd Mr. Prince, Webb, and Foxcroft set out for Newport to discourse with Mr. Clap. Very rainy p. m̄.

Jany 4. Thorsday, Col. Francis Foxcroft was inter'd at Cambridge, Bearers, Hon. Col. Fitch, Col. Phipps; Jon^a^ Remington esqr, Mr. Flynt; Col. Goffe, Doct^r^ Graves. Dr. Tim Cutler, Mr. Harris and another Minister went before the Corps; but Mr. Harris read the Office.

About 9. a-clock on Wednesday night Deacon Jno Marion dies very suddenly; was well at his Son's the Tuesday night before, discoursing of Weighty Affairs; was seiz'd about 10. on Wednesday morning.

Monday, Jany 8. buried. Bearers, Saml Sewall, hon. Nathan^l^ Byfield esqr; Tim^o^ Clarke esqr. Capt John Ballantine; Deacon Saml Marshon, Deacon Jonathan Williams. His Hon^r^ the Lieut Govr and Col. Tailer were there, Hon. Addington Davenport, Mr. Treasur^r^ Allen, Deacon Barnard in the room where the Corps was. A very great Funeral. Was laid in a Grave a little above my Tomb in the South-burying place. Very comfortable day over head, and under foot.[1]

[1] In the New England Weekly Journal for January 15, 1728, is a poem

Digitized by Google

Febr. 10. I visited daughter Cooper which was the first day of my going abroad.

Lord's-day, Febr. 11. Went to the publick Assembly in the forenoon.

Febr. 13. Tuesday, Dr. Cotton Mather dies, Mr. Isaac Greenwood is installed;[1] Mr. Flynt made an Oration — the President not being in the Hall.

Monday, Febr. 19. Dr. Cotton Mather is intombed: Bearers, The Rev'd Mr. Colman, Mr. Thacher; Mr. Sewall, Prince; Mr. Webb, Cooper. The Church went before the Corps. First the Rev'd Mr. Gee in Mourning alone, then 3 Deacons, then Capt. Hutchinson, Adam Winthrop esqr, Col. Hutchinson — Went up Hull-street. I went in a Coach. All the Council had Gloves; I had a pair. It seems when the Mourners return'd to the House, Mr. Walter said, My Bro^{r} had better Bearers: Mr. Prince answer'd They bore the better part. Mr. Walter pray'd excellently.

Friday night, March, 1. Rev'd Mr. Saml Miles dies after long Indisposition.

"on the Death of a fine Gentlewoman who was well-known in the Town," containing these lines: —

> "Perhaps like one, who not long since has gone,
> The gentle Mascarene for whom we moan,
> Without reproach, without one glaring crime,
> In useful Duties thou hast passed thy time," etc.

Probably the exigencies of the rhyme occasioned this faint praise. Another item reads: "On Monday last, Two Young Persons who were Brothers and only Children, viz, Mr. George and Nathan Howell, diverting themselves by Skating at the Bottom of the Common, the Ice breaking under them, they were both Drowned; their Dead Bodies were taken up a few Hours after; and were very decently Buried on Thursday last."

"On Wednesday last a Young Man, viz Mr. Comfort Foster, skaiting on the Ice from Sqantom-Point to Dorchester fell into the Water and was Drowned, but was not taken up till the next Day. He was about 16 or 18 Years of Age." New England Weekly Journal, January 29, 1728. — Eds.

[1] As Professor of Mathematics and Natural Philosophy at Harvard College. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

Tuesday night, March 4th. Mr. John Campbell dies,[1] who writ the first News-Letter. Was inter'd Saturday March 9th. Bearers, Sewall, Byfield; Belcher, Oliver; Judge Menzies, Capt. Steel.[2]

Tuesday, March, 26. Mrs. Mary Dafforne laid in her Grave in the old Burying Place, Æt^{s} 78. Bearers, Sewall, Byfield; Oliver, Capt Ephraim Savage; Capt. Ballentine, Deacon Marshall. It seems Mr. Moffat, who married the only daughter, belongs to the old Church; and the Bearers were equally divided. She was of my Father Hull's privat Meeting, I hope a good Woman; much Confin'd. I am griev'd I visited her no more, though hindred by my own Sickness and indisposition.

March, 27. 1728. Ordination of Mr. William Welsteed. See the News-Letter. His Worthy Father, William Welsteed esqr, was restrained from being present at the desirable Solemnity.[3]

Lord's Day, June, 2. After two Sabbaths Restraint 1

---

[1] "On Monday Night last dyed here John Campbell, Esq; Aged 75 Years: He was many Years Post-Master of Boston, and Publisher of the Boston News-Letter; and for several Years last past was one of His Majesty's Justices of the Peace for the County of Suffolk: And on Saturday last was decently Interr'd." "On Fryday last was decently and honourably Interred the Rev. Mr. Samuel Miles, who dyed on Fryday the 1st Instant, in the 65th Year of his Age. The Pall was Supported by the Rev. Mr. Honeyman of Rhode-Island, Mr. Plant of Newbury, Mr. Pigot of Marblehead, Mr. Macsparrow of Narragansett, Mr. Miller of Brantray, and Mr. Watts appointed for and bound to Annapolis-Royal. The Rev. Dr. Cutler led the Widow; the Rev. Mr. Harris walk'd before the Corpse and buried it. The Corpse was also followed by his Honour the Lieut. Governour and Council, the Justices, and the Dissenting Ministers of the Town, together with a vast Number of Gentlemen, Merchants, &c." New England Weekly Journal, March 11, 1728. — Eds.

[2] "On Thursday last, Mrs. Vincent, relect of the late Mr. Ambrose Vincent of this Place, as she was walking Home from making a Visit, drop'd down in the Street, was taken up and carry'd into a House, and Died in a little time after." New England Weekly Journal, March 18, 1728. — Eds.

[3] "We have an Account, that some days ago dyed at Winsor the very Aged and Reverend Mr. Samuel Mather, who had his Degree at Harvard College, and was in the same Classis with the present Honourable Judge Sewall." New England Weekly Journal, April 15, 1728. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

got to Meeting; and was much refresh'd, especially in the Afternoon, by Son's suitable exposition of Judah's excellent Oration for Benjamin: And from Josiah's heart being Tender, mollifying and the Promise that he had of going to his Grave in Peace. [Gen. xliv. 18–34.]

Feria tertia, I holp to assist with the Cōmittee for allowing Mr. John Cleverly Ten Shillings a Sabbath for preaching at George-Town, on Arrowsick, for one year, to be paid Quarterly: petition'd for by Mr. Denny and others. I mention'd what I had read out of Isa 32. 20. Sowing by all Waters. Mr. Cooper said had sown little or nothing by those waters yet. *Laus Deo.*[1]

Septr 10th 1728. Last night I dreamed that a little boy had got away my watch, I found him on the Cōmon, and by giving him another Watch persuaded him to give me that round which was engraven

Auris, mens, oculus, manus, os, pes; munere fungi
Dum pergunt, præstat discere velle mori.

When I awaked I was much startled at it. The Lord help me to watch and pray that I may not enter into Temptation.[2]

October, 19. 1728. Seeing this to be the same day of the week and Moneth that the Wife of my youth expired Eleven years agoe, it much affected me. I writ to

---

[1] In the New England Weekly Journal for June 3, 1728, is an advertisement of Rev. Thomas Prince, in regard to his New-England Chronology. Also one of "Lex Parliamentaria or a Treatise of the Law and Custom of the Parliaments of England &c." to be sold by Eleaza Phillips, in Charlestown. In the same journal for June 17 is a long obituary on Rev. Thomas Ruggles, of Guilford. In the issue for July 8 is the notice of the death of Benjamin Woodbridge, killed in a duel with Henry Phillips. July 15th, there is a notice of Samuel Prince, of Middleborough. — Eds.

[2] "On Friday last dyed here the Honourable John Menzies, Esq: Judge of His Majesties Court of Vice-Admiralty in this place; since which His Excellency our Governour has been pleas'd to appoint Robert Auchmuty, Esq, Judge of the said Court during Pleasure." New England Weekly Journal, Sept. 23, 1728. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

my dear Son Mr. Joseph Sewall of it, desiring him to come and dine with me: or however that he would call some time to join my Condolence. He came about Noon and made an excellent Prayer in the East Chamber. *Laus Deo.* I told him of the death of the Widow Wheeler yesterday morning, which he had not heard of. When son Sam came to read, I wrap'd up a Silver Cup with one ear, weighing about 3 ounces and 12 Grains, to give his Mother, which I had promis'd her. A Minister's Wife, I told her, ought not to be without such a one. I went to looke [for] silver to make such a one, and unexpectedly met with one ready made.

Ditto, *die, feria Septima.* I gave my dear Wife a Book of 7 Sermons, which had been my Daughter Hañah's, for whom she had laboured beyond measur.

Feria tertia, Oct. 22. I went to his Excellency's [Gov. Burnet] and carry'd home his Excellency's Jewell. Neither his Excellency nor Andrew who brought it, nor Mr. Burnet being at home, I left it with the Nurse.

Octr 22. I received Dr. Pearson on the Creed, of the Rev'd Mr. Gee.

Feria quinta, Octob^{r} 22. The Rev'd Mr. Cooper preaches the Lecture from Psal. 9. 17. Psal. 11. 4— to the end was sung.

In the evening his Excellency adjourn'd the Genl Court to meet at Salem next Thorsday.

Octr 28. The Adjournm^{t} of the Genl Court to Salem next Thorsday came out in the Journal. And Mr. Prince's intention to sell his Library.

Friday, Novr 8. Mr. Treasurer Allen was taken with the Numb Palsy as he lay a-bed, about an hour before Sun-rise.

Fer. quinta 5th. Decr 1728. The Hon. John Clark esqr. expired.

Feria Septima Decr 21 inter'd at the North. Bearers, Hon. Col. Tailer, Col. Byfield, Simeon Stoddard, Elisha Cooke, Adam Winthrop and Wm Pain esqrs.

Digitized by Google

Midweek, Decr 25. Shops are open, Hay, Hoop-poles, Wood, Faggots, Charcole, Meat, brought to Town. I read Farewell-Sermons.

Decr 26. Mr. Prince goes on to good purpose with his Sermon from Ephes: 2. 2. Two first Staves of the 72d Psalm sung, usual Tune. House was pretty well fill'd. His Honr the Lieut Govr was an Auditor. Mr. Nathan Prince, Mr. Chauncy and his wife dined with us. Mr. Nathanl Saltonstall was at Lecture; came in lately from England, with a very long and Cold passage.

Feria secunda Febr. 3. Mr. Joseph Sewall goes to the President's House at Cambridge as one of the Corporation.[1]

Midweek, Febr. 5th Comes and gives me an account of it; how he went with Col. Hutchinson the Treasurer. Comes again in the evening, and we pray together in the Old Chamber; read the 77th and 80th Psalms.

Thorsday, Feb. 6th dine at my Sons, Mr. Gee, who made a very good Discourse from 2 Cor. 4. 17. — Light Affliction — Din'd there: Mr. Stimson, and Mr. Gridly, Bror Williams, his Usher, I and my Wife, Cousin Jane Hirst, Son and Daughter; Eight in all.

12. 5. Mr. Appleton (in Mr. Chauncy's Turn) makes an excellent Discourse from —. prays for Boston. At half an hour after Six a-clock Negro Boston expires. Burying was apointed to be on the last day of the week; but the storm came on so violently, 'twas disapointed, and the second of next week was set. I made a good Fire, set Chairs, and gave Sack.[2]

---

[1] "New Port, Jan. 24. Yesterday arrived here, Dean Barkley of Londonderry, in a pretty large Ship. He is a Gentleman of a middle Stature, of an agreable, pleasant and erect Aspect. He was ushered into the Town with a great number of Gentlemen, to whom he behaved himself after a very Complaisant Manner. 'Tis said, he purposes to tarry here with his Family about Three Months." New England Weekly Journal, Feb. 3, 1729. —Eds.

[2] "On the 14th died here a Negro Freeman named Boston in an advanced Age; and on the 17th, was very decently Buried. A long Train follow'd

Digitized by Google

Feria quinta, March, 27, 1729. Went to the Comissioners Meeting in the Council Chamber; Sign'd the Treasurers Accounts. Directed a Letter to be written Concerning Ninnegret the Sachem, his desiring to have a church of England set up.

Feria Septima, March, 29, 1729. His Excellency Governour Burnet, Madam Van Horn, Mr. Gilbert Burnet his son, Sam[l] Sewall jun[r] esqr, his wife, Rev'd Mr. Sewall, Mr. Sam[l] Gerrish, Mr. Gibbs, Mr. Boydell, Mr. Prince, Sam[l] Sewall pater, his wife, dine here.

Feria secunda, March, 31. I gave Madam Van Horn Mr. Mitchell's of Glory of Heaven, Mr. Gilbert Burnet Lee of the Triumph of Mercy. To a little Sister, Mr. Gee of the Strait, promised two more to a cousin and Sister.

Midweek, April, 2, 1729. Writ a Letter to the Rev'd Mr. Thomas Foxcroft that some publick Testimony against the vilifying contrary to the Third Comandm[t], Cited the Assemb[l] Catechisme, which brings a proof from Job, 36. 24. See Mr. Caryl. God magnifies his work Jer. 31. 35, 36. *If these Ordinances depart* — by their unvariableness strengthening the Faith of his People in believing the certainty of his Covenant.[1]

Feria Secunda, Octob[r] 13, 1729. Judge Davenport comes to me between 10 and 11 a-clock in the morning

---

him to the Grave, it 's said about 150 Blacks, and about 50 Whites, several Magistrates, Ministers, Gentlemen &c. He having borne the Character of a sober virtuous Liver, and of a very trusty honest and faithful Servant to all that employ'd him, and having acquir'd to himself the general Love and Esteem of his Neighbours by a Readiness to do any good Offices in his power for every one; his Funeral was attended with uncommon Respects and his Death much lamented." New England Weekly Journal, Feb. 24, 1729. — Eds.

1 "Last Tuesday Governour Burnet was taken ill at his House in Boston, of a Feaverish Distemper, which quickly threw him into a degree of the *Coma;* and last night at 25 minutes after 10, to our very great Surprize he expired, in the 42d Year of his Age." New England Weekly Journal, Monday, Sept. 8, 1729. — Eds.

Digitized by Google

and speaks to me on behalf of Mr. Addington Davenport, his eldest Son, that he might have Liberty to Wait upon Jane Hirst now at my House in way of Courtship. He told me he would deal by him as his eldest Son, and more than so. Inten'd to build a House where his uncle Addington dwelt for him; and that he should have his Pue in the Old Meetinghouse. I gave him my Hand at his going away and acknowledged his Respect to me and granted his desire. He said Madam Addington would wait upon me.

His Honour the Lieut Governour visited me quickly after, and acquainted me that he design'd for Newbury in a day or two, to stay for a week or fortnight.

I inform'd his Honor of what Mr. Davenport had been about; His Honor approved it much, Cõmended the young Man and reckon'd it a very good Match.

[End of the Journal.]

Memorandum. Benjamin Bosworth, son of Edward Bosworth, came over to New England in the Elizabeth and Dorcas, Capt. Watts Cõmander. Mr. Ward, Mr. Bellingham, Mr. Bunker, Mr. Henry Sewall (Father of Samuel Sewall) came in this ship. Went aboard at Graves-End; arrived here Año 1634. Thirty were thrown overboard in the passage, of the Calenture. Edward Bosworth, the Father, being ready to dye, ask'd to be carried upon the Deck, that he might see Canaan. When he had seẹn the Land he resigned his Soul, and dyed: was carried ashoar and buried at Boston. Note. Edward Hutchinson, Col. Hutchinson's Father, came over in the same Ship. — "and his honourable, ancient, and sincere Friend, Samuel Sewall, Esqr., the Chief Justice of the Province." Life of Dr. Increase Mather, p. 85, by S. M. Printed at London, 1725. May 12, 1725. £.

Digitized by Google

[A fragment of Judge Sewall's Diary presented to the Society by J. S. H. Fogg, M. D., of South Boston. This is an account of one of Sewall's visits, made in April, 1702, as one of the Commissioners of the Society in behalf of the Indians.]

Before which time one [Thomas] Crocker comes up, who married the widow of young Mr. Lothrop, and becomes our Pilot. Saw Lieut. Howland upon the Rode, who tells us he was born Feb. 24. 1626, at our Plimouth. Visit Mr. [Isaac] Robinson, who saith he is 92 years old, is the Son of Mr. Robinson pastor of the Church of Leyden, part of which came to Plymouth. But to my disappointment he came not to New-England till the year in which Mr. Wilson was returning to England after the settlement of Boston. I told him was very desirous to see him for his Father's sake, and his own. Gave him an Arabian piece of Gold to buy a book for some of his grand children. Pass on to Melatiah Lothrop's, his wife very ill of a Chronical disease. Dine there. Barnabas Lothrop Esq. comes thither and earnestly invites me and my Son to lodge at his House. His Kinsman is glad of it because of his wife and the aproaching Court. Dine at Melatiah's. Leave our Horses there. Visit Mr. Russel, Mr. Hinckley.[1] Madam Hinckley reads to us a very pious Letter of her daughter Lord: and Gov. Hinckley of his daughter Exper. Mayhew. View the burying place, See Mr. Walley's Epitaph on a Rail broken off, and tumbled about; so well as could read the worn Letters, 'twas this: 'Here lieth the body of that blessed Son of Peace, and Pastor of the Church of Christ, Mr. Thomas Wally, who ended his Labour, and fell asleep in the Lord, 21 March, 1677.' Saw Mr. Whipo and his wife and children repair to our Lodgings. Burying place is just by the Windmill. Much Ice remained till Noon.

Sabbath, April 5. Very cold still, but fair: much Ice. Mr. Russell preaches morning and evening. As go home at night, Gov. Hinckley invites me to breakfast with him next day.

Monday, April 6. Goe and see the Court-house, Salt-pond, Crick where Mr. Lothrop lays his vessel: take leave of Mr. Lothrop. Breakfast with Gov. Hinckley. Set out with Mr. Russell about ½ hour past 7. Upon a small hill in Barnstable, he shows me both Seas. Brings us going to Cotuit, then he takes Leave. We miss our way a little and go up to a great Pond and small Orchard. Go back and then pass on. Call at Mr. Robinson's: they give us good Small Beer. Go to the Ferry-house: his Boat is at little Wood's hole: travel thither, there embark and have a good passage over in little more than an hour's time. Refresh at Chases, from thence ride to Tisbury.

[1] Thomas Hinckley had been Governor of the Plymouth Colony.

Digitized by Google

First man I speak with is Joseph Dogget: he tells me Kithcart keeps an Ordinary; we go thither, the Day-Light being almost spent. Mr. Robinson's Son helps us and bears us company awhile. Milton visits us. Got to Week's about 1 p. m.

Tuesday, April 7. Mr. Sheriff Allen having visited us over night in his way from the old Town, comes to us this morn. From thence we pass to his House, see his wife and little daughter. Then visit Major Mayhew, then Exper., whose wife lyes in of a Son. Dine at Major Mayhew's, then ride to the Gay-head Neck, to Abel's Wigwam, where was pleased with the goodness of his house, especially the Furniture, demonstrating his Industry, *viz*, Two great Spiñing Wheels, one small one for Liñen, and a Loom to weave it. When Abel came in from his sowing of Wheat, I discoursed him to mutual satisfaction. He gave us very good Milk and Water to drink. As came back saw an English House of Harry, but he not at home. Saw four good Oxen which belonged to one Indian. *Nota.* Abel says there are Fifty-Eight houses in the Gay-head Neck: Major Mayhew says 'twill entertain 58 more, and less than fourty Rod of Fence takes it in — 1,000 Acres. Two Schoolmasters chiefly for Winter, Jonas Hassaurt, the Anabaptist preacher, and Peter Châvin. No-Man's-Land is an Island of about 1½ mile long, ½ broad, better than a League from the main Island, well watered and wooded, and inhabited mostly by the 7th day Indians. No-Man's-Land and the Gay-head are the only certain places for Fishing for Cod, which this Week they have begun to be successfully engaged in. Visit Mr. Thacher in our return. Tis a pretty while within night by that time we get from our Quarters at Mr. Allen's, where sup with Sheriff, his wife, Major Mayhew, Mr. Torrey, Exp. Mayhew. Have a very good Chamber and Bed to lodge in, one of the best in Chilmark.

Wednesday, April 8. Japhet, Jonathan and Stephen come to me: I have much discourse with them; try to convince Stephen of his Anabaptistical Errors; Jonas and he have a Church of about 30, ten men. I perceive by Mr. Exper. Mayhew and Japhet 'tis hardly feesible to send any to the Eastward to convert the Indians, their Language is so different. Gave Japhet two Arabian pieces Gold, and Stephen two pieces ⅝ to buy Corn. Mr. Exper. Mayhew proposes to me as a thing very expedient that some Short Treatise be drawn up and translated into Indian to prevent the spreading of the Anabaptistical Notions. Mr. Thacher and Mr. Thomas Mayhew and Mr. Athern accompany me in my way towards Edgartown. Dine at Mr. Athern's; his wife not 14 when he married her. Mrs. Thacher on her deathbed troubled at her Marriage to Mr. Kemp, her first husband, some smell of Relation between them.

Digitized by Google

On the Rode, first Mr. Mayhew, and then Japhet, tell me the story of Japhet's birth. Get to the Town about 3 p. m. Visit Mr. Diman. Go aboard and visit Capt. Jonas Clay, sick of the Gout. Lodge at Parsons.

Thorsday, April 9. Breakfast at Major Mayhew's. Major Mayhew and his Brother accompany us to Chases, where meet with Mr. Exper. Mayhew and Mr. Allen the Sheriffe. Chases Boat not come. By the time I got over 'twas near sunset. Madam Hinckley embarked in the boat and brought us over to visit her daughter Lying-in. Lodge at Lieut. Hatches.

Friday, April 10. Sam. and I rode along to Sandwich, very good Rode. Bait at Mr. Chipman's. Taken in the Rain, Lodge at Capt. Morey's. One Bears our Pilot from Sandwich to Plymouth. Bait at Plimouth. Dine at Barker's. Bait at Cushing's. Drink at Miller's. Got home about 9: too late. Were well and found all Well. *Laus Deo.*

[Fragment.]

March 15th, 169⅘. L't. Thomas Mumford informs me that about eighteen years ago the eldest daughter of Nimerad, being regent after her father's death, during the minority of her Brother, that she might cleanse herself from her Mourning for her deceased father, gave notice that she had a mind to wash herself from her mourning and be clean, and for that reason appointed a Dance to be held upon such a day. To which many resorted at 40 miles distance to a very large house prepared for that solemnity. When the Assembly was full she stood up and acquainted them that she had had much adversity and now hoped for prosperity; that Wenoquaspouish was now her name, and then set a Tune and began a Dance, then call'd a person and gave him a string of Peag, then he made a speech desiring that she may have long prosperity of her Name, mentioning it; and then shouted three times and gave thanks for her Gift and sat down. Then the Queen set another Tune, call'd out another man, and *sic deinceps.* When a woman was call'd, she only after receiving the gift makes three shouts and sits down.

Note. — When a person desires to have a new name they propound several to the Elders, and that which is allowed and ratified by them, that Name the person is called by, and no other. Psalm 30. 11. Jer. 31. 13. Lam. 5. 15. Luke 15. 25. Wenoquaspouish signifies as much as bright Lady.

Digitized by Google

Not mentioned in the Will. Mr. John Hunting of Dedham, his Will, Septr 1718.

Valued it to be sold for Bills of Credit.

17	Acres at South-plain, ...	46. 0. 0.
20	Acres at Dead-Swamp Neck, ...	50. 0. 0.
14	Acres in the Clap-board Trees	35. 0. 0.
30	Acres in Everett's plain, ...	30. 0. 0.
56	Acres at Bellingham, and 7 Rights in that that was firstly of Dedham, ...	14. 0. 0.
6	Acres in the great Cedar Swamp in Dedham,	4. 0. 0.
9	Acres in Fowl Meadow, ...	45. 0. 0.
8	Acres in the Cedar Swamp near Wigwam plain	3. 0. 0.
7½	Acres upland at great Plain in Needham . .	4. 0. 0.
13	Rights in the Undivided Lands of Dedham, .	6. 10. 0.

[The following memoranda are from the closing pages of the little book labelled "Magunkaquog," see vol. ii. p. 425. See note on Madam Usher, vol. i. p. 104, and this Journal, under date of May 25, 1723.]

Madam Bridget Usher's Funeral, May, 1723.

June	5.	To James Williams, Palls, Bells, &c . . .	£1	8	6
		To Michael Haverblaton (?) & Compy, Porters	2	15	0
June	6.	To Mr. Leonard Cotton, Cancell'd his Bond, &c, ...	50	0	0
„	8.	To the Rev. Mr. Benja. Wadsworth, his Legacy, ...	8	0	0
		To the Rev. Mr. Francis Foxcroft, ditto, .	8	0	0
„	10.	To John Blake, for three Coaches to Braintree, in service of the Funeral, May 30, .	3	15	0
„	11.	To Deacon Jnº Marion, the Legacy given the poor of the Old Church, ...	4	0	0
		To Elisa. Hatch to 12 Duz. Gloves, at 4ª . .	28	16	0
„	12.	To Mr. John Edwards, 23 Rings.	23	2	0
		To Ebenr Winbern, his Note, and Trunk, and Labour, ...	1	8	0
„	15.	To Mr. John Read, a Retaining Fee, for Madam Usher's Executors, ...	0	10	0
		To Mr. Leonard Cotton, his and Mr. Oakes' Travelling Charges, May 28.	2	17	4

Digitized by Google

		To Nathan[l] Morse, Mad[m] Grove's Ring, 2 p[wt] 18 Grains	1	13	0
		To Æma Salter, service for the Funeral,	0	6	0
„	17.	To Mr. Robert Robinson, a Retaining Fee, for Mad. Usher's Executors,	0	10	0
„	„	To William Pain, for the Coffin,	3	0	0
June	23.	To Mr. Nathaniel Williams, Physician	4	10	0
„	25.	To proving George Nowell's Bond, Witnesses 2[s], Justice, 2[s],	0	4	0
„	26.	To an Attested Copy of the Will, of Mr. Secret.	0	2	6
		To John Marshall, of Braintree for the Grave and Monument,	24	10	0
„	29.	Jane Bowdry, her Legacy,	1	0	0
July	6.	To Jno. Clark, Esq. Embowelling and Ceros,	4	0	0
„	11.	To Printer Green, for inserting the Adver[t] three weeks successively, and 3 N. Letters,	0	5	9
„	16.	To Col. Checkley, Recording her Death and Burial,	0	1	0
„	29.	To Edward Oakes, in full,	16	0	0
Aug.	9.	To S. Kneeland, printing Mr. Foxcroft's Sermon, 4½ sheets,	5	12	0
„	14.	Receiv'd of Jonathan Tyng, Esq. by the hand of Eleazer Tyng, his Son, Twenty-one pounds and ten shillings, in full of his Agreement of Dower, and cancell'd it. The Añuity was cleared to the 2[d] of July, 1722, as apear'd by Receipts produced,	21	10	0
Sept.	20.	paid Mr. Edward Bromfield, jun[r] particulars out of his Shop, for the last sute,	0	17	0
Oct.	1723.	To Mary Drisker, in full for Nursing one week,	0	6	2
„	10.	paid postage of Letters M. Usher and Mr. L. Cotton,	0	4	6
„	25.	To postage of Mad. Grove's Letter, and M. Usher, dated Aug. 13,	0	1	1
Nov.	16. 1723.	Receiv'd of Mr. Simeon Stoddard, Eighty-four pounds and four shillings, in full of principal and interest on his Bond	84	4	0
Dec.	28.	Received of John Barton, six pounds for one year's Interest,	6	0	0
Jan.	2. 1724.	Paid Mr. Josiah Dwight of Woodstock in full of his demands for Boarding			

Digitized by Google

		Madam Usher there about 6 or 7 Weeks in the year 1718,.	2	11	0
Jan.	15.	Paid the Executors their Legacies, £20. a piece, ...	40	0	0
„	18.	Receiv'd of Capt. Thomas Bell, one Hundred and Eight pounds Twelve Shillings and six pence, in full for the principal and interest of his Bond to Madam Usher, dated Feb. 10. 172½, and cancell'd his Bond and endorsed a Receipt for the Sum, ...	108	12	6
Jan. 20.	172¾.	To Mr. Samuel Gerrish, for paper to print Mr. Foxcroft's Serm. 4 Reams, 4 quires	4	9	0
		Folding and stitching 500	4	0	0
			8	9	0
Feb. 3.	1723.	Receiv'd of the Rever'd Mr. Timothy Ruggles, Thirty-five pounds on Mr. Andrew and his Bond to Madam Usher, dated April 22 1714.	35	0	0
		NOTE. The Interest is paid in full, till April 22. 1723.			
Feb. 17.	172¾.	Received of Mr. George Nowell, Twelve pounds in full for Interest on his Bond, to the 19th of Dec'r last.	12	0	0
April 15.	1724.	Received of Mr. William Lowder Fifty-five pounds and Ten Shillings in full for Principal and Interest of his Bond which I cancell'd, and gave him up Bro. Clark's Note, which he burnt before my face, ...	55	10	0
June 10.	1724.	Received of Mary Fleming, formerly Gibson, Three pounds for half a year's Interest ending yesterday	3	0	0
June 27.	1724.	Received of Mr. George Nowell, by the hand of his son, Thomas Nowell, six pounds for half year's Interest . . .	6	0	0
		Received of Mr. Benja. Colman, for Interest July 17th 1723. Three pounds; see the other end	3	0	0
Aug. 31.	1724.	Received of the Rev. Mr. Benja. Colman, Interest on his Bond for one whole year	6	0	0

Digitized by Google

Dec. 2. 1724.	Received of Jn° Barton, six pounds for one year's Interest.	6	0	0
Jan. 20. 172⅘.	Received of Mrs. Elisabeth Palmer, widow, by the hand of her son-in-law, Mr. William Worthington, Thirty Shillings in full, and gave up the Receipt,	1	10	0
Feb. 8. 171⅘.	Received of the Rev.d Mr. Benjamin Colman, Fifty pounds Principal of his Bond, and forty shillings in full for Interest of the same to this day, . .	52	0	0
May 13.	paid to Sam.l Penhallow, Esq. by Joshuah Penhallow, Fifty Pounds Bills Credit, by order of Mr. Thomas Cotton, as by Receipt, ...	50	0	0
June 9. 1725.	To Postage of Mr. Thomas Cotton's Letter by Stephens, ...	0	3	5
„ 15.	Received of the Rev. Mr. Benjamin Colman, Three pounds for Interest of his Fifty pounds, ...	3	0	0
	Received of Samuel Peck fifteen pounds in full, as he saith, of Interest on his Bond, to the 4th of this inst. June . .	15	0	0
June 18.	paid for proving the Bills, Bond, Justice and Witnesses	0	2	0
„ 19.	paid Col. Ballentine for 1 Writ and 3 Summons's, Bill	0	4	0
„ 22.	paid Mr. Leonard Cotton, Fifty pounds, as by his Receipt on his Father, Mr. Thomas Cotton's Letter and Order, .	50	0	0
July 2.	Received of Mr. North Ingham, the principal of Bills Bond	100	0	0
„ 3.	Deliver'd to the Rev. Mr. Nathaniel Cotton, of Bristol, Thirty pounds of Mr. Thomas Cotton's Bounty by Agreement of William Welsteed, Esq., the Rev. Mr. Benjamin Colman, and Samuel Sewall, towards building the New Meeting house at Providence . . .	30	0	0
„ 5.	Sent Dr. Mather Bis. Hall's Works, in folio, by Caesar.			
„ 8.	paid to Mr. Matthew Shortt 40s before and Eight pounds now, his Salary being but £40, and having in family, himself and Wife and seven children . .	10	0	0

Digitized by Google

Aug.	18.	Paid Mr. Nathan! Henchman, jun^{r}, 4^{s} for services done for Madam Usher . . .	2	0	0
„	23.	Received of Mr. George Nowell, Twelve pounds more for Interest on his Bond	12	0	0
Sept.	4.	To Mr. Tylye for the Execu^{rs} part of drawing of the Bond of Submission and the Award for our Endorsement of £42 on Mr. Henchman's, in part of Paym^{t}	0	6	0
		To Mrs. Rebecca Holmes, for House room and Entertainment when met about the Arbitration, 15^{s} one half, is	0	7	6
		I paid Prince for going on Errand, . .	0	1	3
Sept.	20.	Deliver'd Mr. John Barton, Rope Maker, his Bond of One Hundred pounds, in consideration of Thirty-three pounds, six shillings and eight pence, Sterling, paid Mr. Cotton in London, June the 21st last, as per Receipt	100	0	0
Nov.	17.	Received more of Mr. Nathaniel Henchman, Merchant, (besides the sum awarded) Sixty-seven pounds and Ten shillings, in further discharge of the Obligation. I say, Receiv'd by me, S. S. in Bills of Credit, ...	67	10	0
Decr.	28.	Sent the Rev'd Mr. Benjamin Dolittle, of Northfield, by Mr. Westwood Cook, one Five pound Bill of Credit by Order, ...	5	0	0
		Sent before, Dutch Añot^{s}	3	0	0
„	30.	sent the Rev'^{d} Mr. Samuel Terry, of Barrington, Eight pounds; viz, one £3 Bill, and one £5 Bill, shown to Col. Pain, and then seal'd up in a Letter and delivered to him to give the said Perry by Order, ...	8	0	0
Jan. 12.	172⅘.	Deliver'd to Mr. Nathanael Fuller, Eight pounds, which he promises to give to the Rev. Mr. James Hale, of Ashford	8	0	0
Feb. 15.	„	Deliver'd to Mr. Joseph Lord, the Son, Eight pounds of Bills of Credit, to deliver to the Rev. Mr. Joseph Lord, of Chatham, his father, ...	8	0	0

Digitized by Google

„	„	Received of Mr. George Nowell, Boat-Builder, in full of what remained due on his Bond to Mrs. Bridget Usher, dated June 19th 1721., Principal and Interest, Two Hundred and Six pounds, Bills Credit, and gave him up his Bond Cancell'd, with a Receipt indors'd in full, ...	206	0	0
Feb. 24.	1724.	Paid the Revd Mr. Benjamin Wadsworth Five pound towards propagating the Gospel, at Providence, N. E., being parcel of Mr. Cotton's Donation, *vide* Receipt	5	0	0
„	„	Writ a Letter to Mr. Benja. Shattuck, of Littleton. Delivered it Mr. Danforth, of Cambridge, who knows him.			
April	13.	Paid to the Rev. Mr. Benja. Shattuck, of Littleton, Eight pounds, Bills of Credit, being what was ordered him out of the Donation from London, ...	8	0	0
June 10.	1726.	Received of the Revd Mr. Benja Colman, Sixty shillings in full, for Interest on his Bond to this day.	3	0	0
July	1.	Received of Saml Peek, One Hundred and six pounds in full, for Principal and Interest of his Bond, dated Dec. 4th 1719. (*Nota*, I was fain to lend him Fifty pounds to enable him to doe it, I taking his Bond to me, ...	106	0	0
„	12.	Received of the Rev. Mr. Timothy Ruggles Thirty five pounds in part of what is due upon Mr. Stephen Andrew's Bond, ...	35	0	0
Sept.	28.	Paid Mr. Welsteed for Portridge of the Goods sent by Dimond, ...	0	2	0
Jan. 4.	1724.	Mr. Welsteed and I agreed to give Mrs. Lydia Perkins Ten pounds, as a Recompence for her extraordinary Services done for Madam Usher, both before and since her death, ...	10	0	0
Feb.	7.	Paid the Rev. Mr. Benja. Wadsworth Five pounds towards propagating the Gospel at Providence, N. E.	5	0	0

Digitized by Google

Feb. 25. 172⅞. Paid Mr. Treasur.r Hutchinson One Hundred pounds, for the use of the College, as by Receipt, in the Words following, to wit:

Boston of the Massachusetts Bay, in New England, Feb. 25. 172⅞. Received of the Hon.ble Samuel Sewall and William Welsteed Esq. Executors of the last Will and Testament of Dame Bridget Usher, late of Boston, deceased, one Hundred pounds in good Bills of Credit of this Province; being the Gift of the Reverend Mr. Thomas Cotton of London and Bridget his Wife, Daughter and heir of Dr. Leonard Hoar, sometime President of Harvard College in Cambridge: which sum of one Hundred pounds the annual Income thereof is to be forever improved for an Augmentation of, and in addition to the salary of the President of the said College for the time being. In witness thereof I have hereunto set my Hand and Seal the day above written.

EDWARD HUTCHINSON,
Treasur.r of Harv'd College SEAL

Sealed and Delivered in presence of
SAMUEL GERRISH.
NATHAN.L BALSTON.
BENJAMIN SWETT.

March the fourth, 172⅞. Paid the Hon.ble Edward Hutchinson, Esq. a Second Hundred pounds in Bills of Credit of this Province, for the use of the President and Fellows of Harvard College to buy usefull and needed Books for an addition to the Library of said College, ... 100 0 0

NOTE. The Receipt of this is in the Receipt-Booke.

May 1. 1727. Received of Mr. James Gibson, Twelve pounds Bills of Credit, in full for two years Interest on the Bond (of) Mrs. Mary Gibson. Samuel Sewall, Exec.r . 12 0 0

„ 17. Received of Mrs. Elisabeth Sewall, five shillings, for some small remnants of torn Tapestry, ... 0 5 0

June 7.th Receiv'd of Jane Green, for an old patch'd Calico Gown and Petticote 0 16 0

„ „ Receiv'd of Anne Perce for a Trunk (that cost, 18.d to mend it) six shillings . . 0 6 0

Digitized by Google

„	16.	Paid Capt. Thomas Dimond, Four pounds and five shillings for Freight of the Goods sent by the said Dimond to Mr. Sam. Storke, Merch^{t} in London, in behalf of the Rev^{d} Mr. Thomas Cotton, and Bridget, his Wife, 1725. Mr. Storke desired me to pay it	4	5	0
		I have taken Capt. Diamond's Receipt.			
„	20.	Receiv'd of Mr. Benja. Colman, Pastor, Three pounds, a year's Interest on his Bond, which I have indorsed	3	0	0
July	13.	Receiv'd of Mrs. Mary Sewall, Eleven pounds, for Madam Usher's best Suit, as it was aprised, Madam Quinsy, Dorothy having refused it, ...	11	0	0
July	17.	stitchin, Irish *do.*	1	5	0
		This Irish stitch'd Hanging is now made a Carpet of.			
„	27.	Receiv'd of Mrs. Lydia Perkins, for the Chimney-Glass, upon the Refusal of Madam Cotton of Newton, Three pounds and Ten Shillings.	3	10	0
Nov. 24. 1727.		Receiv'd of Mr. James Gibson, Six pounds for one year's Interest on the Mortgage, ...	6	0	0
April 19. 1728.		Paid to Mr. Timothy White, of Haverhill, Fifty pounds in good Bills of Credit of this Province, to encourage and support him in propagating the Gospel among the Indians at Nantucket, ...	50	0	0
		Gave him at the same time 6 Verses of Opening the Century: And sent him Dr. Sibb's Bruised Reed, for Twelve Moneths.			
May	23.	Receiv'd of the Rev'd. Mr. Timo. Ruggles, Thirty-Five pounds and Ten Shillings, of Madam Usher's Bond. . . .	35	10	0
June	11th	Received of the Reverend Mr. Benjamin Colman, Three pounds for a year's Interest of Fifty pounds of Madam Usher's Bond, ...	3	0	0
April	7th	sent Mr. Leonard Cotton at Manchester, by the Post, Ten pounds in Bills of Credit, to relieve him in his perishing			

Digitized by Google

condition for want of the Necessaries of Life, ... 10 0 0

Note. This was by the mutual Agreement of Mr. Welsteed and me, the third *inst.*

Boston, June 10. 1729. Received of Mr. James Gibson, by the hand of Mr. William Gibson, six pound, for one year's Interest.
SAM. SEWALL.

Boston, June 12. 1729. Received of the Rev'd Mr. Benjamin Colman, three pounds, for a year's Interest, ... 3 0 0

TO THE REV'D MR. JN°. SPARHAWK ON THE BIRTH OF HIS SON, AUG°. OR SEPT. 1713.

Hath God, who freely gave you his own Son,
Freely bestowed on you one of your own?
You certainly can justly do no less
Than thankfully own yours to be his.
Your doing so, may very much conduce
To love him well, and yet not love too much.
Don't love so much; you cannot love too well.
Love God for all, your Love will then excell.
Love not so much, lest you too soon should lose.
Our comforts wither may, upon abuse.
May Father, Mother, Son be always blest
With all the Blessings purchased by Christ!
Sic tibi corde suo ferventior optat amicus,
Omnia qui tua vult sua gaudia semper habes.

[The following Obituary Notice from the news-sheet to which Judge Sewall was doubtless a frequent contributor, may fitly be introduced here.]

BOSTON, *January* 8. 1729, 30.

On the first of this Instant, at half an hour past Five in the Morning, after about a Month's Languishment, Died at his House here, the Honourable SAMUEL SEWALL, Esq; in the 78th Year of his Age; who has for above Forty Years appeared a great Ornament of this Town and Country.

His great grandfather, HENRY SEWALL, Esq; was a Linnen-Draper in the City of *Coventry* in *Great Britain*, acquired a great Estate, was a very prudent Man, and more than once chosen Mayor

Digitized by Google

of that ancient City. HENRY the eldest Son, out of Dislike to the English Hierarchy, sent over his only Son HENRY then a Young Man to *New-England* in 1634, with neat Cattle and Provisions suitable for a new Plantation, who made his Pitch at *Newbury*, whither his Father soon followed. And on *March* 25. 1646, that his Son Married Mrs. JANE, the eldest child of Mr. STEPHEN and Mrs. ALICE DUMMER, who likewise then dwelt there under the Ministry of the Rev. Mr. THOMAS PARKER and Mr. JAMES NOYES.

But this Climate being not agreeable to Mr. DUMMER and Consort, they returned to *England* the Winter following, and their Son and Daughter SEWALL with them: who dwelt a while at *Warwick*, and then remov'd to *Bishop-Stoke* in *Hampshire;* where on Lord's Day *March* 28. 1652, this their eldest Son SAMUEL was Born, and baptiz'd in *Stoke* Church, *May* 4th following, by the Rev. Mr. RASHLY, who was once a Member of the old Church in *Boston*, afterwards one of the ejected Ministers. Some Months after, the Family remov'd to Badsly, in the same County, where another Son, the late Maj. STEPHEN SEWALL of Salem was Born, *Aug.* 19*th* 1657: And at Rumsey a neighboring Market Town, this their eldest Son was first educated in the Grammer School, of which Mr. *Figes* was Master. But the Father returning to *New-England* in 1659, sent for his Family to come over to him; who arriv'd at *Boston* July 5*th*, 1661, with this their Son, who was then nine Years of Age.

Upon his going up to *Newbury* then the Place of his Father's Residence, he was sent to School to the Revd. and Excellent Mr. PARKER, under whom He made a laudable Proficiency till the Commencement in *Aug.* 1667, when He was admitted into HARVARD COLLEGE by the very learned and pious Mr. CHARLES CHAUNCY, who also gave Him his first Degree in 1671, being one of the last Classis which received Degrees from that famous President.

In 1674, He took his Degree of Master of Arts from President HOAR; and was early chosen a Tutor and Fellow in that House. But did not reside long there, for on *February* 28. 1675.6. He was Married to Mrs. HANNAH the sole Daughter and Heir to the Honourable JOHN HULL, Esq; of *Boston*, with whom He had a plentiful Estate: Upon which He settled here, and liv'd and died an Honourable Member of the South Church, of which He had the satisfaction to see one of his own Sons become a worthy Pastor.

In 1684, He was chosen a Magistrate of the *Massachusetts* Colony. In the disorderly time of Sir *Edmond's* Government, towards the end of 1688, He went a Voyage to *England:* Upon his landing there, met the Surprising News of the happy REVOLUTION: and returned hither in the following Year. In 1692, He was appointed by King

Digitized by Google

WILLIAM and Queen MARY in their Royal CHARTER, one of the first Council for their Majesties in this Province, into which He was annually chosen and sat till 1725, when He resign'd his Election, having outlived all the others nominated in that Fundamental Constitution. In 1692 He was made one of the Judges, and in 1718, Chief Justice of our Superior Courts of Judicature thro' the Province, in which He sat till 1728, when his Infirmities growing on Him, He resigned that Place also. In 1715, He was made Judge of Probates for this County of *Suffolk*, and continued in that Office till 1728, when He laid it down; it being the last Publick Post wherein He serv'd and honoured his Country.

For his CHARACTER . . . I shall sum it up in this Epitome . . . That He was universally and greatly reverenc'd, esteemed and beloved among us for his eminent Piety, Learning and Wisdom; his grave and venerable Aspect and Carriage; his instructive, affable and chearful Conversation; his strict Integrity and regard to Justice; his extraordinary tender and compassionate Heart; his neglect of the World; his abundant Liberality; his catholick and publick Spirit; his critical Acquaintance with the Holy Scriptures in their inspir'd Originals; his Zeal for the purity of instituted Worship; his constant, diligent and reverent Attendance on it, both in the Church and Family; his Love for the Churches, People and Ministers, the civil and religious Interests of this Country; his tender Concern for the aboriginal Natives; and as the Crown of all, His Moderation, Peaceableness and Humility; which being all united in the same Person, and in an high Degree and Station, rendered Him one of the most shining Lights and Honours of the Age and Land wherein He lived, and worthy of a very distinguishing regard in the New English Histories.

He lived happily with the Wife of his Youth for about Forty three Years, who left him a sorrowful Widower, *October* 19, 1717. He afterwards Married two other virtuous and worthy Consorts, *viz.* Mrs. ABIGAIL TILLY, and Mrs. MARY GIBBS who is now his Mourning Widow. He had Issue only by the first; by whom He had seven Sons and seven Daughters: Two of the former and one of the latter only Survive Him: His Understanding continued with Him to his last Hours: He died in Peace: And was yesterday honourably Inter'd.

[An extract from "The *Weekly* News Letter," of January 8, 1730, Boston.]

Digitized by Google

INDEXES.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

INDEX.

A.

Abbott, 258, 336, 337, 348, 356.
Abel, 398.
Aberdeen, 151.
Aborigines, 367.
Abraham, 135.
Acadia, 347.
Acmootie, 109, 110, 113, 114, 115.
Achmuty, 109, 113, 195, 210, 211, 251, 329, 330, 369, 375, 392.
Auchmootie, 132.
Auckmootie, 130.
Acres. See Arcus.
Adams, 2, 20, 21, 31, 61, 76, 103, 104, 148, 149, 159, 161, 166, 185, 186, 188, 230, 233, 293, 302, 329, 355, 380, 387, 388.
Addington, 5, 17, 18, 20, 30, 33, 39, 41, 42, 43 67, 78, 145, 146, 213, 278, 308, 396.
Advocat, 375.
Æthiops, 386.
Agawam River, 196.
Ainsworth, 223.
Airs, 166, 263, 267, 308.
Ayrs, 220, 354.
Albany, 12, 278, 350.
Alberoni, 127.
Alcock, 372.
Alden, 245, 372, 373.
Alexander, 79.
Allen, 11, 16, 23, 51, 94, 96, 98, 117, 128, 144, 180, 190, 197, 209, 213, 241, 278, 333, 336, 363.
Allin, 364, 383, 389, 393, 398.
Algerin, 34.
Allibone, 48, 367.
Almsbury, 355.
Amesbury, 355.
Alps, 126.
Ames, 63, 236, 276, 330.
Anderson, 135, 136.
Andover, 199, 220, 230.
Andrew, 402.
Andrews, 181, 405.
Andros, 42, 74.
Angier, 14, 15, 50, 122, 209, 246, 288.
Annapolis, 248.
Annapolis Royal, 391.
Ann Street, 378.
Anth, 69.
Antigua, 252.
Apleton, 12, 121, 155, 190, 191, 224, 242, 269, 332.
Appleton, 47, 54, 67, 74, 83, 110, 249, 289, 290, 291, 295, 326, 338.
Archer, 336.
Arcus, 44, 55, 56, 147, 163, 217.
Aretius, 308, 367.
Armig, 2.
Armitage, 228, 231, 233, 234, 236, 255.
Armstrong, 66, 296.
Arnold, 149, 159, 160, 161, 347.
Arrowsick, 135, 148, 153, 392.
Arrowsicke, 244.
Ashford, 195, 404.
Ashly, 318.
Ashurst, 49, 61, 251.
Aspinwall, 31, 232, 347.
Athearn, 182.
Athern, 398.
Atkinson, 347.
Attleborough, 72.
Attorney, 24, 29, 136, 137, 196, 197, 208.
Atwater, 120, 374.
Atwood, 14, 15, 16, 17, 254.
Augusta, 245.
Austin, 64, 155, 259.
Avery, 23, 72, 178.
Ayres, 262.

B.

Badcock, 177.
Baddesly, 118.
Badsly, 409.
Bailey, 387.
Bairstow, 261, 376.
Baker, 12, 62, 76, 334, 371.
Balfour, 51.
Ballard, 1.
Ballentine, 294, 308, 363, 375, 389, 391, 403.
Balston, 101, 406.
Banbury, 17.

Digitized by Google

Bane, 235, 236.
Bangor, 350.
Banister, 17, 114, 115, 161, 162, 212, 283, 386.
Bant, 135, 278.
Baptis, 335.
Barbadoes, 17, 89, 99, 104, 188, 278, 334.
Barber, 75, 277.
Barker, 184, 399.
Barlow, 312, 367.
Barnard, 14, 24, 34, 68, 92, 186, 189, 199, 222, 363, 370, 371, 389.
Barns, 79.
Barnstable, 107, 128, 353, 397.
Barrel, 27, 115, 344.
Barrell, 336.
Barrington, 243, 404.
Barry, 354.
Barsto, 45, 47, 76, 128, 183, 184, 220, 251.
Barthol, 128, 161.
Barton, 351, 401, 403, 404.
Basie, 109.
Bass, 109, 261.
Basset, 332.
Basstain, 99.
Bastion, 141.
Batch, 368.
Bate, 76, 180.
Bates, 333, 334.
Battersby, 124.
Baxter, 118, 148, 154, 175, 216, 226, 248, 308, 387.
Bayly, 75, 127, 164, 174.
Beach Island, 184.
Beacon Hill, 52, 79.
Beacon Island, 103.
Beal, 184.
Bean, 342.
Beard, 17, 114.
Belcher, 5, 7, 15, 18, 20, 21, 30, 31, 34, 43, 56, 58, 59, 66, 67, 70, 72, 74, 75, 104, 107, 108, 111, 113, 114, 115, 122, 123, 125, 127, 131, 133, 144, 146, 149, 153, 159, 160, 161, 163, 164, 166, 167, 168, 180, 185, 197, 198, 203, 206, 210, 214, 217, 226, 232, 233, 238, 243, 244, 260, 263, 264, 265, 278, 284, 286, 288, 290, 297, 305, 308, 310, 311, 316, 317, 321, 324, 325, 349, 361, 372.
Belknap, 76, 79, 97, 114, 161, 276, 281, 364.
Bell, 95, 97, 402.
Bellany, 129.
Bellingham, 159, 163, 262, 284, 293, 364, 396, 400.
Benet, 88.
Bennet, 370.
Bennett, 222.
Benning, 79.
Berling, 164, 177, 325.
Bermuda, 44.
Berry, 83, 355, 379.
Berwick, 6.
Bethune, 51.
Beverly, 83, 375.
Biddeford, 240.
Bigg, 191, 333.
Bill, 169.
Billings, 18, 19, 57, 103, 162, 163, 183, 331.
Birge, 56, 261.
Birmingham, 88, 89.
Bishop, 227.
Bishop Stoke, 409.
Blacket, 29.
Black Friars, 323.
Black Friers, 322.
Black Horse, The, 57, 192, 261.
Blackstone, 343, 353, 368.
Blagrove, 57, 194, 209.
Blake, 260, 297, 300, 324, 335, 372, 376, 387, 400.
Blanchard, 223.
Bligh, 208.
Bloody Point, 55, 81, 100.
Blower, 131.
Blowes, 155.
Bond, 68.
Bonner, 307, 370.
Boon, 218.
Boone, 238.
Booth, 196.
Bootman, 335.
Bordman, 11, 52, 224.
Borland, 277, 383.
Boston (negro), 173, 292, 342, 394.
Boston Common, 208.
Bosworth, 396.
Bourne, 4, 287.
Bourn, 342.
Bowditch, 52.
Bowdoin, 224, 329.
Bowdry, 330, 401.
Bowen, 368.
Bowles, 97, 388.
Bowls, 179, 202.
Bowman, 287.
Boyd, 191, 214, 215.
Boydell, 114, 131, 133, 141, 154, 169, 170, 171, 175, 180, 181, 189, 208, 211, 212, 213, 215, 276, 310, 342, 360, 369, 370.
Boylstone, 218.
Boylston Street, 160.
Boynton, 215, 325.
Brady, 219, 285.
Bradford, 109, 128, 187.
Bradshaw, 92.
Bradstreet, 5, 13, 15, 20, 32, 34, 35, 50, 71, 86, 122, 125, 130, 136, 139, 162, 163, 172, 173, 175, 199, 210, 211, 254, 273, 279, 320, 347, 348, 356, 381, 383.
Bramhall, 99.
Brantray, 391.
Braintree, 400, 407.
Braintry, 76, 77, 87, 89, 109, 183, 216, 338.
Brand, 78.
Brandon, 345, 366.
Branford, 319.

Digitized by Google

Brattle, 9, 15, 28, 50, 52, 86, 93, 94, 97, 120, 122, 123, 129, 158, 168, 176, 199, 220, 227, 262, 265, 273, 276, 296, 300, 336, 363.
Bream, 99, 116, 123, 125.
Brenton, 56.
Brewer, 100, 173, 196, 208, 304.
Brewster, 1, 2.
Briant, 44, 128, 188, 219.
Brick Meeting-house, 331.
Brid, 107.
Bridge, 14, 16, 23, 26, 38, 34, 39, 43, 44, 45, 48, 51, 55, 59, 60, 76, 150, 151, 324.
Bridger, 189, 225.
Bridgham, 250, 252, 282.
Bridgman, 223.
Briggs, 141, 251, 265, 268.
Bright, 75.
Brightman, 206.
Brill, 9, 232, 248.
Brinley, 223, 250, 337.
Brisco, 198.
Bristol, 16, 18, 19, 56, 57, 102, 138, 165, 181, 183, 192, 194, 226, 227, 238, 260, 261, 280, 408.
Brockton, 259.
Bromfield, 8, 15, 18, 20, 32, 35, 36, 39, 50, 59, 68, 74, 80, 85, 89, 94, 99, 100, 182, 183, 185, 188, 189, 192, 199, 209, 220, 229, 243, 244, 256, 257, 278, 280, 283, 291, 292, 293, 305, 310, 324, 328, 336, 339, 351, 368, 364, 368, 374, 375, 382, 401.
Brooker, 84, 272.
Brookfield, 100, 197.
Brooklin, 16, 20, 31, 40, 46, 107, 114, 125, 137, 150, 156, 163, 174, 179, 190, 192, 202, 214, 218, 223, 224, 228, 232, 246, 259, 264, 268, 278, 279, 280, 289, 290, 291, 295, 299, 311, 316, 347, 362, 364, 367.
Brown, 4, 5, 25, 63, 65, 67, 68, 74, 102, 127, 130, 131, 149, 166, 177, 178, 179, 186, 207, 237, 249, 273, 294, 297, 333, 334, 349, 365, 366, 375, 381.
Browne, 236, 242.
Brunton, 361.
Brush Hill, 57.
Buchan, 384.
Buckingham, 291.
Buddington, 86.
Bull, 208.
Bullivant, 89.
Bunch of Grapes, The, 325.
Bunker, 396.
Burgess, 34, 46, 58, 62, 65, 68, 77, 85.
Burgis, 307.
Burke, 239.
Burnap, 181, 192, 203, 288.
Burne, 10.
Burnet, 15, 349, 393, 395.
Burr, 53.
Burrell, 6, 74, 96, 100, 335.
Burrill, 297.
Burton, 77.
Butcher, 225, 226, 357.
Butler, 18, 78.
Butterwood, 103.
Buttolph, 344.
Butts, The, 281.
Byfield, 5, 18, 44, 47, 57, 65, 66, 69, 85, 102, 107, 109, 111, 121, 133, 136, 150, 165, 169, 170, 179, 181, 182, 193, 194, 219, 227, 230, 234, 255, 261, 337, 346, 350, 357, 358, 363, 373, 380, 382, 389, 391, 393.
Byles, 200, 326, 361.

C.

Cadiz, 25.
Cæsar, 251, 403.
Calamy, 133, 154, 175.
Caldwell, 55.
Calef, 123.
Calvin, 328.
Cambbell, 42.
Campbell, 68, 75, 84, 156, 161, 193, 328, 371, 374, 382, 391.
Cambray, 154.
Cambridge, 9, 11, 15, 50, 52, 60, 62, 64, 68, 86, 89, 93, 94, 95, 108, 115, 116, 119, 122, 124, 230, 259, 276, 289, 290, 295, 296, 305, 311, 327, 333, 338, 340, 344, 362, 365, 370, 373, 378, 379, 387, 389, 394, 406.
Cambridge Court, 325.
Cambridge Street, 227.
Camden, 323.
Canaan, 396.
Canada, 80, 347, 350, 355.
Canonicut, 193.
Canso, 335.
Canterbury, 101, 160.
Canton, 162.
Cape Ann, 151, 336.
Cape Britton, 245.
Cape Cancer, 185.
Cape Cod, 178.
Cape Sable, 335.
Capen, 240.
Cardoss, 384.
Carolina, 49, 53.
Carpenter, 19, 56, 102, 192, 227.
Carter, 197, 220.
Caryl, 70, 154, 396.
Cary, 57, 259, 373.
Casco Bay, 37, 237, 334, 378.
Casteen, 298.
Castine, 298.
Castle, 257, 293, 330.
Castle William, 120, 176, 298.
Caswell, 282.
Cawley, 214.
Cayley, 118.
Cayo, 306.
Cedar Swamp, 400.
Chadder, 60, 111.
Chadwell, 56, 335.
Chadwick, 88.

Digitized by Google

Challenge (Indian), 353.
Chambers, 132, 223, 373.
Chancy, 257.
Chandler, 194, 196, 384.
Chany, 257.
Chapin, 307.
Chapman, 19, 186.
Charioteer (negro), 230.
Charles River, 320.
Charlestown, 11, 20, 24, 37, 46, 50, 65, 71, 75, 78, 86, 95, 103, 118, 119, 121, 131, 132, 136, 139, 160, 162, 163, 174, 176, 177, 179, 181, 190, 191, 198, 199, 208, 209, 211, 224, 225, 241, 242, 354, 356, 372, 381, 388, 398.
Charlestown Ferry, 307.
Charter Street, 207.
Chase, 397, 399.
Chatham, 76, 404.
Chauncey, 340, 345, 394.
Chauncy, 75, 197, 219, 232, 356, 409.
Chavin, 398.
Cheapside, 101.
Checkley, 8, 32, 38, 48, 49, 50, 61, 68, 93, 111, 113, 147, 150, 158, 162, 182, 193, 194, 215, 218, 222, 231, 245, 283, 284, 291, 293, 294, 301, 303, 312, 317, 328, 329, 340, 345, 349, 360, 368, 370, 371, 382, 386, 401.
Cheeseman, 335.
Cheever, 172, 361.
Cheever, Jr., 25, 172, 361.
Chever, 25.
Chiever, 63, 242.
Chelsea, 150.
Child, 334, 355.
Childs, 100, 250.
Chickering, 264, 266.
Chilmark, 22, 398.
Chilton, 30.
Chipman, 399.
Christ Church, 308, 326.
Christopher, 97.
Christophers, 195.
Chrysostom, 168.
Church, 179, 193.
Church, England, 308, 309, 316, 388, 395.
Church Green, 61.
Church, St. Giles, 78.
Clanbrassil, 334, 335.
Clap, 154, 193, 389.
Clark, 5, 20, 21, 30, 35, 44, 50, 58, 59, 62, 72, 74, 77, 86, 93, 98, 107, 115, 117, 120, 133, 136, 138, 139, 141, 142, 147, 148, 149, 158, 162, 174, 178, 181, 182, 191, 199, 200, 204, 207, 210, 212, 214, 218, 219, 220, 228, 233, 234, 236, 239, 243, 245, 247, 248, 255, 258, 265, 268, 271, 285, 288, 291, 292, 293, 294, 305, 306, 308, 310, 314, 321, 329, 330, 336, 368, 370, 372, 373, 374, 375, 382, 386, 393, 401, 402.
Clarke, 368, 389.
Clay, 399.
Claybrook, 247.
Cleverlee, 369.
Cleverly, 392.
Coddington, 193.
Coffin, 55, 79, 87, 119, 130, 216, 223, 260, 355.
Cogro (negro), 196.
Cohasset, 33.
Colcord, 220.
Cole, 86, 95, 162, 174, 239, 344, 386.
Coll, 283.
Collamore, 19.
College, Die, 367.
College Hall, 311.
Collins, 101.
Colman, 7, 9, 12, 14, 16, 23, 27, 28, 30, 32, 35, 40, 43, 44, 45, 48, 51, 57, 59, 60, 61, 72, 79, 90, 91, 92, 104, 106, 110, 115, 116, 117, 119, 121, 122, 125, 133, 135, 137, 138, 140, 142, 145, 148, 155, 158, 160, 161, 162, 163, 165, 187, 191, 213, 218, 222, 223, 240, 243, 248, 250, 252, 253, 254, 256, 257, 259, 261, 262, 270, 275, 280, 281, 285, 287, 292, 298, 309, 311, 323, 324, 326, 332, 336, 338, 341, 343, 344, 346, 351, 352, 355, 356, 366, 372, 378, 390, 402, 403, 405, 407, 408.
Colson, 293.
Colton, 101.
Columbus, 266, 267.
Combs, 250.
Coombs, 335.
Comfort, 1.
Comon, 142, 208, 258, 349, 372, 374, 392.
Common, 368, 377, 390.
Common Street, 307.
Commissary, 6, 8, 15, 17, 36, 46, 72, 104, 117.
Conant, 101.
Concord, 88, 255, 351.
Conecticut, 25, 65, 79, 118, 134, 146, 160, 276, 309, 339.
Connecticut, 277, 310, 319, 322.
Coney, 40, 162, 209, 215, 240, 374, 375, 384.
Constantinople, 168.
Convin, 2, 4, 19, 25, 29, 47, 55, 56, 57, 64, 65, 74, 92, 95, 130, 150, 155, 185, 186.
Conyhasset, 184.
Cook, 14, 17, 18, 25, 29, 30, 44, 50, 53, 57, 59, 60, 61, 64, 67, 73, 75, 79, 100, 102, 105, 116, 131, 141, 151, 169, 171, 180, 181, 183, 185, 186, 189, 196, 210, 211, 212, 213, 219, 220, 222, 246, 247, 255, 258, 280, 306, 366, 404.
Cooke, 285, 289, 308, 314, 352, 361, 368, 393.
Cooper, 4, 30, 61, 80, 98, 99, 113, 117, 119, 125, 126, 139, 140, 145, 158, 159, 160, 161, 162, 174, 175, 176, 179, 182, 187, 188, 189, 196, 208, 229, 235, 236, 237, 238, 241, 243, 244, 246, 248, 253, 254, 255, 263, 265, 266, 268, 269, 271, 275, 276, 277, 280, 281, 282, 288, 289, 290, 292, 293, 296, 300, 305, 306, 311, 312, 314, 316, 321, 324, 325, 327, 328,

Digitized by Google

332, 336, 338, 339, 340, 341, 342, 344, 346, 347, 351, 352, 358, 362, 364, 366, 367, 369, 371, 372, 376, 378, 379, 380, 382, 384, 385, 386, 390, 392, 393.
Cophee, 9.
Copps Hill, 379.
Cornhill, 193, 307, 331, 357, 381.
Corning, 215.
Cornish, 18, 92, 136, 137.
Cornwall, 199.
Cosh, 287.
Cotes, 293.
Cotta, 327.
Cotton, 1, 5, 44, 62, 65, 110, 128, 130, 131, 157, 175, 209, 232, 238, 241, 247, 261, 266, 288, 300, 301, 302, 303, 304, 305, 306, 322, 325, 329, 340, 351, 352, 367, 369, 373, 377, 386, 400, 401, 403, 404, 405, 406, 407.
Cotuit, 397.
Court House, 397.
Court Street, 82.
Cousins Island, 384.
Covent Garden, 151.
Coventry, 101, 195, 197, 408.
Cradock, 337.
Craigie, 95, 97, 208.
Craighead, 22, 28, 45.
Craines, Three, 119, 348.
Crick, 397.
Cripplegate, 78.
Crisp, 181, 381.
Crocker, 128, 355, 359, 397.
Crompton, 83.
Cromwell, 225.
Cross Keys Inn, 78.
Crown Coffee House, 110, 111.
Cumberland, 77.
Cumin, 31, 46.
Cumings, 381.
Cunable, 12.
Cunningham, 235.
Curtis, 2.
Curwen, 337.
Cushing, 37, 45, 67, 121, 128, 129, 158, 168, 183, 219, 227, 234, 257, 313, 353, 370, 399.
Cushman, 44, 183, 352, 376.
Cutler, 10, 11, 13, 14, 30, 34, 71, 72, 73, 142, 143, 146, 150, 218, 228, 264, 266, 268, 295, 309, 326, 389, 391.
Cutting, 153.

D.

Dafforn, 70, 340, 391.
Dagon, 254.
Dallie, 45.
Damaris Cove, 364.
Damariscotta River, 364.
Danforth, 14, 45, 89, 90, 98, 99, 115, 161, 169, 178, 179, 189, 192, 201, 205, 232, 289, 311, 388.
Daniel (Indian), 104.
Daniel, 2, 245.
Danvers, 68.
Darrell, 326.
Dasset, 324.
Dastorme, 24.
Davenport, 13, 17, 20, 21, 23, 35, 36, 39, 41, 58, 59, 67, 70, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 81, 93, 95, 100, 102, 112, 116, 117, 121, 124, 125, 126, 131, 133, 138, 145, 146, 149, 162, 163, 165, 169, 170, 171, 179, 180, 185, 189, 190, 195, 213, 214, 220, 221, 223, 237, 244, 247, 248, 255, 256, 257, 259, 261, 276, 278, 280, 285, 287, 297, 310, 313, 315, 330, 340, 349, 353, 355, 358, 359, 362, 363, 368, 369, 372, 374, 376, 379, 389, 395, 396.
Davenport, Jr., 342.
David, 136.
Davis, 4, 19, 52, 115, 153, 193, 207, 227, 369.
Davison, 2.
Dead Swamp Neck, 400.
Dean, 277.
Dearfield, 12, 100, 101, 192, 212, 332.
Derefield, 85, 240, 255, 256.
Dedham, 14, 45, 89, 90, 98, 99, 115, 161, 169, 178, 179, 189, 192, 201, 205, 232, 257, 324, 325, 346, 388, 400.
Deer Island, 60.
Deffores, 87.
Degaloon, 368.
Deming, 12, 50, 162, 215, 278, 354, 358.
Denison, 61, 83, 86, 177, 178, 179, 180, 182, 185, 187, 188, 189, 190, 191, 192, 197.
Dennington, 89.
Denny, 231, 234, 302.
Deny, 233
Derwenwater, 77.
Devon, 150, 190, 255.
Devonshire, 151.
Dewing. See Doing.
Diana, 251.
Dickinson, 216, 217, 288, 344.
Dillaway, 97.
Diman, 399.
Dimond, 25, 361, 405, 407.
Dixwell, 352.
Dock Square, 64.
Doctors Commons, 226.
Dogget, 398.
Doel, 164.
Doing, 188.
Dole, 1.
Dolittle, 404.
Dolphine, The, 186.
Done, 113.
Donel, 334.
Dorcas, 209.
Dorchester, 115, 131, 162, 178, 179, 201, 229, 232, 243, 270.
Dorchester Neck, 334.
Dorr, 8, 180.
Dover, 49, 256.
Dowing, 105.
Downs, The, 17, 151.
Douse, 210, 236, 249, 288.

Digitized by Google

Dows, 132, 181, 249.
Dowse, 311, 373.
Drake, 110.
Draper, 88, 89, 178, 288.
Drisker, 407.
Drury, 322.
Dudley, 5, 10, 13, 14, 16, 18, 24, 26, 31, 34, 36, 40, 41, 42, 45, 47, 57, 62, 66, 69, 70, 74, 83, 84, 85, 86, 92, 93, 97, 104, 105, 107, 108, 109, 118, 119, 122, 125, 133, 134, 137, 139, 141, 142, 144, 146, 147, 150, 156, 157, 208, 204, 207, 208, 209, 210, 212, 214, 215, 220, 221, 223, 225, 227, 228, 229, 231, 232, 233, 234, 237, 238, 239, 242, 244, 245, 246, 247, 248, 249, 250, 251, 252, 256, 259, 261, 262, 267, 270, 278, 279, 280, 281, 283, 287, 288, 297, 309, 310, 311, 313, 314, 315, 316, 317, 320, 340, 347, 351, 352, 353, 355, 362, 376, 377.
Dullin, 204.
Dumaresque, 260.
Dumer, 5, 16, 28, 33, 43, 47, 66, 78, 79, 85, 103, 104, 105, 109, 111, 113, 116, 127, 144, 146, 155, 167, 185, 230, 238, 278, 280, 318, 346, 359, 364, 374, 382.
Dummer, 27, 34, 53, 54, 69, 84, 97, 107, 185, 248, 286, 317, 326, 363, 374, 409.
Dungeness, 111.
Dunkirk, 126.
Dunstable, 26.
Durell, 278, 296, 316, 339.
Dutch, 338.
Duxbury, 116.
Dwight, 166, 194, 195, 200, 318, 401.
Dyers, 18, 67, 115, 238, 284.
Dyke, 48.

E.

Eady, 51, 74.
Eals (see Eels), 251.
Earl, 45, 67.
East Boston, 252.
East Indians, 311.
East Indies, 301.
Eastham, 126.
Eaton, 9, 148, 163, 355.
Eccles, 52.
Edford, 255.
Edgartown, 398.
Edinburgh, 151.
Edmunds, 372, 409.
Edwards, 113, 132, 165, 323, 354, 364, 372, 400
Eel, 47.
Eels, 44, 219.
Eliezer, 257.
Eliot, 16, 22, 53, 59, 60, 137, 159, 160, 166, 242, 270, 333, 334, 349, 381.
Elithrop, 122, 230, 296, 382.
Ellacott, 334.
Ellicot, 334.
Fllany, 193, 369.
Ellen, 72.
Ellis, 72, 132.
Emerson, 221, 339, 356.
Emery, 55, 174, 221.
Emons, 231, 266, 286.
Endicott, 103, 113.
Enfield, 65, 101.
England, 12, 13, 14, 16, 18, 23, 24, 27, 32, 53, 54, 63, 65, 71, 79, 88, 99, 106, 109, 111, 114, 126, 170, 190, 191, 200, 206, 210, 214, 260, 273, 307, 310, 316, 319, 326, 327, 351, 369, 382, 394, 397, 409.
Engs, 216, 217, 387.
Ensor, 89.
Enston, 111.
Epes, 5, 26, 68, 82, 127, 130, 186, 242, 255.
Epsom, 204, 238.
Erasmus, 318.
Erskin, 236.
Essex, 53, 61, 96, 100, 121, 174, 207, 297, 349, 365.
Essex Street, 348
Esterbrook, 260.
Ethiopian, 67.
Euphrates, 321.
Europe, 93.
Eustus, 227
Everett's Plain, 400.
Exchange Tavern, 357.
Exeter, 348.

F.

Fabricius, 384.
Fales, 227.
Falmouth, 378.
Fance. See Faunce.
Faneuil, 294.
Faunce, 376.
Fayerwether, 223.
Febe's Neck, 19.
Felt, 345.
Feno, 118.
Ferdinand Georges, 187.
Ferry House, 75, 397.
Fessenden, 109, 187, 213, 280.
Fissenden, 93, 125.
Fields, 220.
Fifield, 264.
Figes, 409.
Finch, 317.
First Church, 59, 362.
Fisher, 261.
Fiske, 337, 366.
Fisk, 98, 110, 119, 125, 188, 154, 155, 194, 198, 207, 237, 242, 273.
Fitch, 27, 38, 45, 60, 66, 72, 73, 74, 75, 77, 90, 101, 110, 111, 113, 116, 120, 122, 134, 140, 146, 157, 161, 162, 170, 177, 180, 182, 187, 191, 210, 221, 224, 229, 240, 242, 244, 245, 264, 278, 286, 288, 292, 294, 297, 310, 311, 329, 330, 336, 342, 349, 362, 363, 364, 372, 375, 389.
Flack, 160.

Digitized by Google

Flag, 58.
Flagg, 89, 58, 286.
Fleet, 84, 98.
Fleming, 402.
Fletcher, 120.
Flint, 378.
Flynt, 9, 15, 50, 64, 121, 149, 194, 218, 222, 245.
Flucker, 307.
Fogg, 397.
Folsom, 334.
Fort Dummer, 364.
Fort Hill, 350.
Fort Richmond, 350.
Fosdick, 243.
Foster, 20, 66, 229, 334, 354, 367, 388, 390.
Foul Meadow, 400.
Foveram, 151.
Foxcroft, 9, 50, 86, 108, 124, 125, 148, 171, 175, 186, 187, 214, 215, 217, 218, 222, 234, 237, 238, 247, 257, 280, 281, 283, 284, 312, 326, 330, 332, 374, 380, 385, 389, 400, 402.
Foye, 295, 328.
Foy, 68, 69, 94, 117, 156, 328.
France, 126, 217, 301.
Francis, 92, 245.
Francisco (negro), 335.
Franeker, 63.
Franklin, 75, 84, 86, 136, 155, 162, 171, 189, 193, 218, 243, 266, 283, 361, 388.
Franklyn, 308, 342, 369.
Frary, 101, 160, 349, 372.
Freak, 155.
Freeman, 56, 115, 178.
Freetown, 4, 329.
French, 57, 102, 103, 192, 227.
French Church, 45.
Frier Ralles, 245.
Frizel, 325.
Frizell, 245, 291.
Frizzle, 288.
Frog Lane, 160.
Frost, 10, 27, 152, 221, 243, 286, 291, 322.
Frothingham, 225.
Frye, 354.
Fryer, 27.
Fullam, 210, 211, 258.
Fuller, 229, 323, 404.
Fulling Mill, 56.

G.

Gallop, 103.
Gambling, 249.
Gardener, 25, 26, 339.
Gardiner, 195.
Gardner, 195.
Gaul, 178.
Gay Head Neck, 398.
Gedney, 131, 207, 237, 366.
Gee, 11, 34, 189, 258, 280, 320, 340, 384, 386, 387, 390, 393, 394, 395.
Genevæ, 367.
Geoffries, 67.
George, 27, 49, 106.
George Town, 392, 406.
Germany, 93.
Gerrish, 1, 7, 23, 33, 48, 56, 68, 82, 83, 99, 118, 119, 125, 131, 141, 144, 147, 153, 155, 156, 158, 161, 164, 180, 187, 198, 223, 224, 226, 230, 231, 239, 240, 250, 253, 254, 268, 307, 314, 326, 331, 341, 355, 357, 360, 374, 381, 382, 387, 395, 402, 406.
Gibbon, 72.
Gibbs, 15, 50, 52, 169, 202, 242, 257, 299, 300, 301, 302, 303, 304, 305, 306, 329, 342, 378, 395, 410.
Gibson, 51, 247, 322, 402, 406, 407, 408.
Gifford, 360.
Gilbert, 160.
Giles, 335.
Gill, 170.
Gillam, 73.
Gills, 337.
Glasgow, 325.
Gleason, 174.
Gleson, 292, 325.
Glover, 21, 61.
Godfrey, 79.
Goff, 9, 176, 199.
Goffe, 191, 291, 339, 388, 392.
Gold, 14, 134, 195.
Goldthwait, 158, 185.
Gooch, 348.
Goodale, 230.
Goodel, 236.
Goodell, 276.
Goodwin, 85, 277.
Gookin, 21, 55, 60, 62, 149, 159, 161, 183, 197, 267, 338, 362.
Goram, 102.
Gore, 104, 109, 141, 150, 157, 172, 183, 187.
Gore's Roll, 368.
Graffort, 2.
Granger, 245.
Graves, 87, 119, 139, 210, 254, 389.
Gray, 11, 94, 113, 150.
Gray Hound, The, 190, 192.
Great Brewster, The, 108.
Great Britain, 89, 94, 103, 126, 367, 384.
Great Plain, 400.
Green, 14, 25, 54, 68, 93, 97, 112, 144, 145, 151, 161, 180, 181, 190, 192, 213, 218, 239, 265, 266, 283, 293, 307, 323, 331, 337, 345, 353, 383, 401, 406.
Green Dragon, The, 20, 26, 28, 47, 106, 130, 131, 133, 179, 186, 229, 278, 318.
Greenland, 81.
Greenleafe, 81, 55, 81.
Greenough, 131, 360.
Green River, 101.
Greenwich, 77.
Greenwood, 102, 226, 284, 360, 390.
Grice, 292, 305.
Gridly, 394.

Digitized by Google

Griffis, 51, 247, 322.
Griggs, 158.
Grindal, 289.
Groodhue, 321.
Groton, 13, 68.
Grove, 401.
Guild, 102.
Guilford, 392.
Gunthrop, 252.
Guy Fawkes's Day, 240.

H.

Hacket, 188, 229.
Hackney, 59.
Hague, 63, 98, 126.
Haines, 236.
Haynes, 22.
Hale, 11, 19, 23, 57, 134, 149, 187, 195, 230, 231, 287, 364, 403, 404.
Hall, 86, 92, 189, 201, 364, 403.
Hallawell, 84.
Hambleton, 2, 341.
Hamilton, 13, 106, 334.
Hamond, 286, 287.
Hammersmith, 97.
Hampshire, 15, 65, 67, 118, 287, 409.
Hampton, 1, 55, 130, 149, 230, 288.
Hancock, 15, 122, 224.
Hanmer, 106.
Hanover, 7, 103, 361, 384.
Hanover Street, 347.
Hants, 99.
Hardenberg, 384.
Harman, 342, 343.
Harradine, 335.
Harris, 18, 40, 96, 117, 173, 174, 181, 220, 297, 330, 353, 372, 389, 391.
Harry, 398.
Hart, 2.
Hartford, 134, 146, 190, 195, 223.
Hartshorne, 2.
Harvard College, 10, 11, 49, 63, 78, 80, 120, 157, 162, 178, 201, 208, 260, 263, 264, 295, 296, 298, 300, 320, 321, 336, 340, 344, 362, 365, 387, 390.
Harvard Hall, 157.
Harwood, 284.
Hassaurt, 396.
Hastings, 15, 291, 337.
Hasy, 52.
Hatch, 400.
Hatche, 399.
Hate, 312.
Hatfield, 5, 12, 100, 101, 214, 255, 358, 359, 360.
Hathorne, 25, 55, 74, 130.
Haugh, 132.
Haverblaton, 400.
Haverhill, 69, 220, 407.
Haverill, 355.
Haws, 76.
Hayden, 180.
Hayman, 50, 135, 136.
Haymarket Square, 64.
Hayward, 79.
Head, 191.
Healy, 177.
Heath, 212, 350.
Hedge, 128.
Hely, 137.
Helvet Sluys, 24.
Henchman, 123, 133, 135, 175, 218, 281, 282, 307, 328, 329, 348, 349, 364, 381, 384, 404.
Henry, 17, 18, 114, 174, 266.
Hern, 83.
Hester, 225.
H. H., 276.
Higgenbotham, 288.
Higginson, 8, 20, 25, 26, 55, 67, 74, 127, 130, 174, 181, 186, 204, 208, 247, 316, 322, 366.
Hill, 2, 9, 14, 32, 50, 61, 88, 89, 98, 147, 150, 161, 174, 222, 229, 241, 243, 245, 266.
Hiller, 88, 104, 254, 278, 279.
Hill's Wharf, 216.
Hilton, 197.
Hinckley, 353, 397, 399.
Hind, 25.
Hingham, 105, 129, 149, 158.
Hinsdal, 100.
Hirst, 9, 14, 24, 25, 27, 41, 61, 68, 71, 74, 78, 80, 83, 85, 86, 89, 90, 91, 97, 110, 113, 116, 118, 127, 144, 145, 150, 151, 157, 159, 161, 162, 237, 243, 248, 249, 250, 254, 259, 260, 264, 270, 276, 278, 287, 292, 295, 302, 308, 311, 327, 334, 367, 378, 394, 396.
Hitchcock, 65, 100.
Hoar, 102, 194, 195, 261, 284, 292, 294, 297, 406, 409.
Hobart, 9, 264, 265.
Hockanum, 101, 195.
Hog Island, 141, 334.
Holberton, 70.
Holbrook, 293, 325.
Holby, 63.
Holland, 63, 94, 100, 126, 384.
Holman, 142, 158, 160, 169, 276, 331.
Holmes, 361, 404.
Homes, 22, 28, 39, 57, 61, 154, 244, 260, 261, 269, 276, 279, 295, 327, 357, 364.
Hollis, 298, 311, 346.
Holyoke, 45, 49, 50, 78, 80, 128, 127, 308.
Hopkins, 19, 281, 337.
Hopkinton, 60.
Hopkinston, 170, 177.
Hornbuckle, 172.
Houtchin, 117.
Howel, 52, 80, 114, 162, 268.
Howell, 12, 354, 390.
Hows, 100.
Hubbard, 346, 357.
Hugh, 355.
Hull, 80, 136, 174, 256, 268, 281, 282, 391, 409.
Hull Street, 135, 136, 314, 325, 326, 390.

Digitized by Google

Hunt, 57, 192, 216, 231, 253, 387.
Hunter, 10, 39, 42.
Hunting, 174, 400.
Hurd, 359.
Hutchinson, 4, 5, 17, 20, 26, 27, 28, 30, 35, 36, 37, 38, 43, 46, 47, 48, 50, 58, 59, 60, 64, 66, 69, 70, 87, 91, 96, 98, 105, 107, 112, 113, 116, 117, 121, 123, 124, 129, 258, 266, 277, 278, 280, 281, 284, 286, 288, 293, 296, 297, 306, 311, 313, 314, 325, 326, 337, 343, 349, 358, 360, 361, 374, 378, 390, 394, 396, 406.

I.

India Christiana, 301.
Indians, 407.
Ingersol, 151.
Ingham, 403.
Instow, 151.
Ipswich, 25, 37, 54, 81, 82, 83, 85, 119, 122, 127, 131, 185, 221, 229, 254, 286, 288, 295, 321, 335, 337, 338, 344, 355, 377, 381.
Ireland, 19, 22, 23, 124, 219, 334.
Iroquois, 311.
Isle of Shoales, 335.
Isle of Wight, 234.
Ivermay, 335.

J.

Jackson, 29, 30, 80.
Jacobite, 61, 77.
Jacobs, 183, 376.
Jacques, 343.
Jamaica, 54, 173, 199, 225, 321.
James, 125.
Janverin, 294.
Japhet, 398, 399.
Jarvis, 24.
Jeffries, 67, 73, 111, 114, 116, 156, 161, 199, 211, 262, 265, 269, 270, 272, 274, 284, 302, 306, 360.
Jekyl, 236.
Jekyll, 370.
Jenkyn, 75, 81.
Jewell, 215.
Jews, 308, 367.
Joanna, 225.
Jocelyn, 335.
John (Ethiopian), 367.
Johnson, 86, 89, 292, 334.
Jonathan, 398.
Jones, 47, 101, 174, 371.
Joseph, 116.
Joy, 115.
Juno, 264, 267, 269, 271, 274.

K.

Kay, 34, 50, 72, 133, 198, 215, 216, 280, 284, 304.
Keach, 349.
Keeling, 39.
Kellond, 49.
Kellsoll, 95.
Kemp, 398.
Kenduskeag, 350.
Kenebec River, 135, 245.
Kennebec, 293.
Kennebec Indians. 244, 292.
Kent, 119.
Keny, 224.
Kibbe, 303.
Kilby, 222, 277.
Killingsly, 194.
King, 130, 145, 232.
King Charles, 256.
King Charles II., 256.
King George, 19, 20, 28, 36, 59, 94, 187, 189, 375, 384.
King George II., 384.
King Phillip, 200.
Kingsbury, 166, 261.
King's Chapel, 61, 111, 304.
Kingston, 219, 220.
King's Street, 169, 324, 325, 381.
King William, 38, 240, 249, 410.
Kinsale, 124.
Kitchen, 207, 366, 377.
Kithcart, 398.
Kittery, 1, 2, 6, 55, 81, 130, 334.
Kneeland, 401.
Knowlton, 285.

L.

Labee, 225.
La Blond, 82, 83.
L'Acady, 248.
Laffen, 335.
Lake, 227.
Lamb, 57, 232, 333, 371.
Lancashire, 103, 204.
Land's End, 385.
Lane, 150, 301.
Langalerie, 93.
Langden, 50.
Larned, 197.
Larnell, 10, 11.
Latimer, 215.
Lawrence, 291, 368.
Lawton, 95, 197, 231.
Layson, 81.
Layton, 55.
Lechemere, 65, 147, 236, 296, 308, 314.
Leddell, 361.
Leeches, 156.
Lee, 27, 80, 88, 89, 95, 395.
Legg, 113, 163, 247, 250, 262, 336.
Leg's Corner, 272.
Leicester, 95, 197, 231, 247.
Lemon, 388.
Lenard, 376.
Lennard, 376.
Lent, 221.
Leonard, 102, 115, 352, 353.

Digitized by Google

Lethered, 218.
Leverett, 31, 41, 44, 49, 50, 72, 73, 86, 89, 121, 136, 141, 148, 155, 165, 169, 177, 178, 181, 182, 191, 203, 213, 218, 225, 242, 249, 257, 258, 297, 326, 332, 336.
Lewis, 24, 26, 50, 64, 110, 120, 127, 186, 237, 254, 306, 386.
Lexington, 287.
Leyden, 397.
Lidget, 224, 225.
Light House, 240.
Lillie, 149, 160, 161.
Lima (see Lyme), 21, 322.
Liman, 241.
Limerick, 334, 335.
Lymerick, 334.
Lin, 63, 94, 96, 121, 141, 268.
Lincoln, 231.
Lindal, 162, 164, 242, 258.
Lindall, 250.
Lisbon, 199, 207.
Lisle, 195.
Lithered, 335.
Little, 44, 45, 128, 129, 183, 219, 352, 353.
Little Crompton, 163.
Little Hingham, 75.
Little Wood's Hole, 397.
Littleton, 54, 226, 408.
London, 4, 34, 42, 53, 77, 84, 85, 95, 103, 105, 107, 111, 114, 126, 151, 182, 210, 225, 256, 287, 312, 322, 323, 325, 358, 381, 385, 405, 406, 407.
Londonderry, 394.
Long, 163, 356.
Longfellow, 186, 230, 355.
Long Island, 321.
Long Meadow, 101, 358.
Long Wharf, 32, 110, 134, 199, 381.
Lopez, 340.
Lord, 18, 53, 264, 397, 404.
Lord Plymouth, 334.
Loring, 208, 256, 295.
Lothrop, 100, 126, 128, 353, 397.
Louis XIV., 60.
Love, 39.
Lovewell, 354.
Lowder, 307, 402.
Lowe, 307.
Loyd, 159, 260, 262, 280.
Lucas, 193.
Lusher, 166.
Luther, 323.
Lyde, 73, 75, 115, 284, 337.
Lyme, 21, 232.
Lynde, 1, 2, 20, 21, 25, 28, 29, 35, 36, 37, 38, 40, 44, 46, 47, 50, 55, 56, 57, 59, 67, 72, 74, 75, 76, 80, 100, 102, 109, 110, 113, 115, 116, 121, 127, 130, 131, 136, 148, 163, 166, 179, 181, 184, 186, 191, 195, 204, 211, 212, 213, 216, 220, 221, 235, 242, 249, 252, 261, 290, 292, 313, 319, 338, 348, 353, 358, 359, 362, 366, 376, 381.
Lynnfield, 194.

M.

Mac Daniel, 307.
Maccarty, 169, 251.
Macgregor, 191.
Mackintosh, 19, 56, 57, 102, 103, 227.
Macsparrow, 391.
Magdalen, 137.
Magunkaquog, 1, 19, 60, 62, 400
Mahon, 13, 77.
Main, 69.
Main (negro), 230.
Maine, 187, 347, 364.
Malden, 339, 356.
Maldon, 190, 216.
Mall, 384.
Malt House, 176.
Man, 19, 56, 67, 208, 215, 261, 281, 282, 283.
Manchester, 50, 407.
Manly, 155, 161, 243, 266.
Manton, 283.
Marblehead, 23, 37, 80, 92, 184, 214, 227, 260, 330, 335, 336, 363, 391.
Mardyke, 126.
Marice, 249.
Marion, 30, 52, 54, 58, 63, 98, 113, 147, 176, 209, 389, 400.
Maryon, 14, 59, 99, 114, 283.
Marlborough, 19, 126, 197.
Marlborough Street, 208.
Marret, 224.
Marsh, 88, 125, 172, 372.
Marshall, 159, 224, 225, 391, 401.
Marshfield, 37, 75, 200.
Marshon, 389.
Marston, 25.
Martha's Vineyard, 22, 52, 181, 327, 334.
Martin, 34.
Martyn, 165, 168, 169.
Martyr, 178.
Maryland, 10, 53.
Mascarene, 390.
Mason, 10, 63, 105, 331, 343.
Master, 115.
Massachusetts, 24, 29, 33, 71, 103, 109, 157, 187, 204, 235, 251, 292, 301, 309, 347, 350, 367.
Massachusetts Bay, 406.
Massachusetts Colony, 409.
Massachuset, 337.
Massenger, 226.
Messenger, 52, 227, 261.
Mather, 5, 16, 18, 20, 21, 23, 26, 27, 28, 31, 32, 34, 38, 39, 40, 43, 45, 49, 51, 52, 54, 57, 60, 62, 63, 66, 67, 68, 72, 74, 75, 76, 77, 80, 81, 90, 92, 95, 97, 98, 104, 105, 106, 107, 110, 114, 116, 118, 119, 120, 121, 123, 124, 125, 129, 132, 136, 139, 140, 142, 143, 148, 149, 151, 152, 153, 155, 158, 159, 162, 163, 164, 172, 175, 177, 179, 180, 182, 183, 186, 187, 189, 190, 196, 198, 199, 201, 209, 214, 215, 216, 218, 222, 223, 224, 228, 232, 234, 238, 239, 240, 251, 255, 258, 264, 265, 266, 268, 269, 278, 279, 280, 284,

Digitized by Google

285, 289, 301, 304, 305, 306, 309, 315, 318, 319, 320, 324, 325, 326, 327, 331, 332, 336, 340, 341, 342, 344, 347, 352, 353, 354, 356, 360, 362, 367, 373, 377, 378, 379, 386, 388, 390, 391, 396, 408.
Mayhew, 14, 24, 52, 69, 89, 114, 115, 116, 125, 134, 150, 153, 180, 181, 182, 190, 206, 207, 234, 236, 244, 255, 266, 267, 327, 345, 348, 365, 377, 397, 398, 399.
Maxwell, 39.
Maynard, 213.
Mayo, 75, 289.
McSparren, 219.
Mesparan, 229.
Meacham, 101.
Meadford, 11, 91, 118, 130, 131, 146, 191, 226, 300, 380.
Meadforth, 83.
Meadford Church, 344.
Medfield, 160, 260, 286.
Meers, 98, 189, 300.
Melvil, 294.
Melvill, 307.
Melyen, 67, 108, 115, 147, 255.
Mendon, 178, 227.
Menotony, 289.
Menzers, 70, 77, 180, 212, 325.
Menziers, 390, 392.
Mercier, 377.
Merrimack, 288.
Merrymak, 279, 292, 321.
Mico, 157, 161, 199, 200, 264, 269, 271, 273, 308, 368
Middleborough, 177, 392.
Middlecot, 188.
Middlecott, 361, 374.
Mighill, 40, 56, 64, 65.
Milam, 31.
Milom, 31.
Mylam, 31.
Mylom, 31.
Miles, 390, 391.
Mill Dam, 64.
Millar, 19, 103, 388, 389.
Miller, 354, 377, 379, 391, 399
Mills, 45, 75, 128, 129, 188, 219, 220, 251.
Milton, 18, 45, 89, 121, 133, 162, 179, 184, 188, 199, 242, 287, 372, 387, 388, 398.
Minot, 386.
Minott, 344.
Mirick, 118.
Mitt, 335.
Moffat, 301.
Mohegan, 12.
Monk, 148.
Monoquit, 353.
Mont Real, 352.
Moody, 2, 11, 17, 18, 27, 28, 47, 48, 49, 52, 55, 69, 83, 89, 91, 92, 98, 97, 112, 118, 130, 133, 136, 141, 146, 149, 164, 184, 187, 188, 197, 207, 220, 221, 230, 231, 232, 233, 234, 244, 245, 252, 260, 291, 293, 318, 328, 340, 364, 366, 376, 380.
Moor, 110, 355, 356, 366, 377.
More, 376.
Morea, 93.
Morey, 399.
Morrice, 212.
Morris, 75, 289, 298.
Mors, 372.
Morse, 401.
Moss, 166.
Mosely, 100.
Moses (Indian), 274.
Mosman, 330.
Moulton, 342, 343.
Mount Hoardam, 52.
Mount Hoardom, 52.
Mount Whoredom, 52.
Mount Vernon, 52.
Muddy Brook, 100, 101.
Mun, 236.
Murat, 210.
Myles, 7, 330, 372.

N.

Nantasket, 109, 131, 184, 207, 210, 316.
Nantucket, 131, 407.
Nantucket Indians, 307.
Nantwich, 17.
Narraganset, 149, 192, 219, 277, 391.
Narantsoak, 350.
Narridgwock, 92.
Nerrigawog, 92.
Nash, 175, 267.
Natomy Pond House, 306.
Neal, 251.
Needham, 207, 250, 400.
Neesman, 135, 190, 207.
Negas, 350.
Nehimiah, 62.
Nelson, 61, 192, 243, 253, 257, 281, 330, 361.
Neponset River, 57, 261, 291.
Newberry Street, 228.
Newbury, 1, 32, 37, 45, 47, 55, 79, 82, 83, 87, 115, 118, 120, 130, 148, 162, 164, 178, 184, 200, 207, 216, 260, 282, 287, 321, 326, 327, 351, 365, 378, 381, 391, 396, 409.
Newbury Street, 307, 343.
Newcastle, 106.
New Church, Braintree, 389.
New England, 10, 28, 42, 46, 53, 56, 63, 121, 146, 154, 262, 291, 294, 298, 327, 339, 378, 381, 384, 385, 387, 389, 390, 391, 392, 394, 395, 396, 397, 405, 409.
New Hampshire, 1, 6, 37, 107, 109, 187, 204, 276, 350, 351, 364, 378.
New Haven, 27.
Newington, 130, 185, 233.
New Jersey, 59.
New Jerusalem, 124.
New London, 14, 31, 356.
Newman, 89, 110, 111, 113, 229, 240, 261.
Newmarch, 130, 184.
New Meeting-house, 408.

Digitized by Google

New North Church, 32, 244, 263, 327, 347, 352, 387.
Newport, 17, 193, 255, 307, 325, 363, 389.
New South Church, 61, 108, 116, 117, 123, 138, 387.
Newton, 30, 42, 64, 197, 248, 300, 306, 327, 353, 386, 407.
Newtown, 123, 247, 298, 299, 300, 301, 302, 303, 304, 323, 351, 352, 379.
New York, 109, 120, 185, 197, 204, 352.
N. H., 264.
Nicholas, 78.
Nicholson, 5, 9, 10, 12, 23, 28, 29, 30, 32.
Niles, 307, 366, 372, 388.
Nimerad, 309.
Noaks, 39.
Noddle's Island, 307, 310.
Nod Land, 181, 197, 202, 203, 214.
No Man's Land, 398.
Norden, 20, 39, 67, 214, 237, 249, 288.
Norman, 101.
Norridgewock, 245, 343.
Norris, 134.
North, 75.
North America, 370.
Northampton, 101, 188.
Northamptonshire, 231.
North Burying-place, 374, 393.
North Carolina, 213.
Northend, 1, 47, 56, 89, 97, 111, 112, 130, 132, 134, 140, 324, 339, 362, 366, 377.
Northfield, 404.
North River, 75.
Northumberland, 77.
North Yarmouth, 54.
Northy, 238.
Northey, 238.
Norton, 23, 105, 106, 117, 133, 168, 169, 388.
Notting, 290.
Nova Scotia, 229, 248.
Nowell, 371, 401, 402, 404, 405.
Noyes, 2, 21, 25, 26, 35, 40, 47, 55, 65, 69, 70, 71, 80, 81, 91, 105, 107, 112, 119, 123, 127, 131, 145, 147, 150, 153, 154, 155, 156, 174, 198, 201, 211, 219, 221, 234, 239, 245, 247, 262, 263, 264, 269, 270, 271, 284, 285, 300, 323, 360, 374, 409.

O.

Oakes, 10, 14, 15, 30, 63, 71, 103, 105, 138, 142, 145, 181, 218, 219, 400, 401.
Odlin, 220, 264, 268, 270, 278, 293, 343, 344.
Ogilvy, 24.
Olcot, 195.
Old Burying-place, 380, 386.
Old Church, 59, 66, 116, 124, 147, 400, 409.
Old First Church, 341.
Oldham, 80.
Old Meeting-house, 109, 130, 252, 347, 396.
Old North, 142, 309, 325, 326, 329.
Old North Meeting-house, 379.
Old South, 61, 150, 311, 329, 340, 347, 348.
Old South Meeting-house, 381.
Oldtown, 350.
Oliver, 8, 27, 39, 50, 60, 62, 64, 71, 73, 80, 91, 107, 110, 120, 122, 126, 127, 131, 147, 150, 151, 156, 169, 174, 176, 177, 182, 199, 211, 220, 232, 233, 234, 245, 250, 256, 260, 264, 273, 278, 299, 302, 303, 306, 308, 323, 324, 330, 332, 338, 340, 348, 349, 352, 358, 366, 374, 385, 391.
Oliver, Jr., 385.
Oneidas, 311.
Oney, 194.
Orange Street, 208.
Ordinary, The, 101.
Ordway, 164.
Orleans, 60.
Orne, 96.
Osburn, 19, 89, 305, 308, 327, 333, 352.
Osgood, 207, 208, 242.
Osnaburg, 384.
Osnabrück, 384.
Otis, 39, 76, 115, 134, 235, 249, 346, 386.
Oulson, 226.
Oulton, 17, 54, 169, 171, 197, 336.
Overing, 330, 375.
Ovid, 321.
Owen, 105, 289, 379.
Oxenbridge, 387.
Oxford, 178.
Oxman, 379.

P.

Pagnin, 325.
Pagnino, 325.
Paige, 64, 127, 150, 160, 218, 289, 373.
Pain, 19, 40, 56, 62, 67, 75, 102, 105, 121, 122, 133, 149, 181, 194, 216, 227, 249, 261, 354, 393, 401, 404.
Paine, 338, 372.
Payn, 342.
Payne, 95, 97, 193, 335, 374.
Palfrey, 23, 27, 28, 46, 154, 187, 235, 245, 293.
Palgrave, 372.
Palin, 190.
Palmer, 4, 8, 26, 39, 75, 134, 150, 197, 199, 280, 285, 314.
Panton, 84.
Papillon, 280.
Pareus, 137.
Park, 193.
Parker, 1, 11, 81, 83, 93, 96.
Parkman, 22, 150, 291.
Parnell, 57.
Paris, 100.
Parsons, 63, 68, 216, 399.
Partridge, 12, 47, 100, 196, 197, 204, 235, 290, 313, 314, 315, 360.
Pascataqua (see Piscataqua), 329.
Pascomack, 101.

Digitized by Google

Patten, 29, 70, 111.
Paul, 53.
Pawmer, 31.
Paxton, 104, 230.
Payson, 1, 2, 80, 240, 312, 333, 348, 381.
Peacock, The, 192.
Pearson, 393.
Peck, 102, 192, 403.
Pedro (negro), 335.
Peek, 405.
Pegun, 135.
Peguntkick, 354.
Peirce (see Pierce), 358.
Pemberton, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 15, 16, 17, 20, 23, 28, 30, 35, 38, 40, 42, 43, 45, 48, 50, 51, 52, 54, 56, 59, 60, 64, 66, 67, 70, 71, 72, 73, 77, 79, 86, 89, 90, 93, 94, 97, 98, 99, 103, 104, 106, 110, 111, 113, 115, 116, 117, 118, 119, 120, 121, 122, 129, 138, 161, 170, 179, 209, 228, 230, 235, 278, 308, 317, 324, 342, 367, 371, 374.
Pembroke, 184, 193.
Pemicook, 351.
Penhallow, 1, 197, 220, 327, 403.
Penn, 88, 89.
Penobscot, 293, 350.
Pensilvania, 308.
Pell, 95.
Pepar, 245.
Pepperell, 311, 312, 370.
Pepperrell, 320.
Pepys, 368.
Pequot, 12.
Perce, 406.
Percival, 68.
Perkins, 56, 405, 407.
Perry, 161, 198, 404.
Petrus de Alliaco, 154.
Peyton, 31.
Phelps, 124.
Phenix, 129, 130, 132.
Philadelphia, 247, 255.
Phillips, 18, 20, 36, 39, 46, 47, 60, 72, 94, 103, 120, 145, 159, 161, 208, 210, 220, 229, 230, 232, 248, 254, 259, 273, 276, 315, 320, 335, 336, 348, 349, 355, 372, 373, 376, 392.
Phillipps, 329.
Philippe de Gentiles, 93.
Philmore, 335.
Phippin, 208.
Phips, 8, 80, 88, 95, 108, 109, 119, 132, 290, 311, 339, 348, 362, 388.
Phipps, 296, 333, 389.
Pickart, 231.
Picker, 220.
Pierce, 21, 92, 102.
Pierpont, 27, 109, 178, 201, 202, 212, 291, 322.
Piesso, 335.
Pigot, 391.
Piscataqua, 6, 12, 23, 24, 37, 106, 139, 165, 167, 182, 185, 198, 229, 362.
Pitcher, 75, 373.
Pitkin, 54, 195, 223.
Pitts, 284.
Plainfield, 101, 277.
Plaisteed, 1.
Plaistow, 53.
Plant, 391.
Plimly, 74, 99.
Plimouth, 24, 44, 47, 100, 124, 128, 129, 150, 183, 184, 200, 219, 352, 376, 382, 397, 399.
Plymouth, 30, 76, 107, 150, 184, 200, 321.
Plymouth Beach, 332.
Plymouth Meeting-house, 128.
Plimpton, 154.
Plumer, 182, 199.
Plummer, 200.
Point Judith, 273, 300.
Poland, 93.
Pollard, 10, 329, 363, 367, 368, 369.
Pool, 45.
Pomfret, 194.
Pomfrey, 291.
Porter, 300, 400.
Portsmouth, 1, 2, 11, 82, 110, 185, 193, 264, 344.
Potwine, 88.
Pouring, 241.
Pownding, 241.
Powning, 241, 374.
Powell, 17, 53, 54, 149.
Prat, 237.
Pratt, 25, 109, 283.
Preble, 331.
Prescott, 25, 37, 61, 237.
Preston, 231, 267, 272, 325, 378.
Proctor, 142, 189, 222.
Prospect Hill, 185.
Prout, 158, 231, 282, 284, 364.
Providence, 194, 403.
Providence, N. E., 405.
Price, 13, 55, 74, 91, 145, 146, 162, 179, 186, 208, 231, 237, 248, 310, 366, 378.
Prime, 312, 325.
Prince, 111, 134, 135, 136, 138, 139, 142, 153, 155, 156, 162, 164, 167, 171, 176, 179, 180, 181, 186, 192, 193, 198, 200, 208, 212, 215, 218, 219, 220, 223, 224, 225, 231, 232, 233, 235, 236, 239, 240, 242, 250, 253, 255, 256, 268, 277, 278, 281, 283, 293, 314, 323, 327, 332, 336, 339, 340, 341, 343, 345, 346, 360, 367, 369, 371, 373, 378, 380, 383, 386, 387, 389, 390, 392, 393, 394, 395, 404.
Pulling Point, 377.
Punkapog, 19, 57, 163.
Pynchon, 208.

Q.

Quanssicamon, 22.
Quebec, 10.
Queen Anne, 28, 33, 38, 53, 276.
Queen Mary, 38, 249, 410.
Queen Street, 79, 361, 368, 386.
Quincy, 261, 298, 313, 338, 341.
Quincey, 159, 168, 181, 182, 183, 184, 185, 192, 193, 195, 201, 203, 204, 211,

Digitized by Google

212, 219, 220, 221, 227, 234, 235, 237, 249, 252, 258, 259, 286, 299, 313, 316, 331, 352, 353, 355, 357, 362, 372, 376.
Quinsey, 21, 49, 60, 68, 72, 76, 105, 106.
Quincey, Jr., 342.
Quinsy, 407.
Quinebog, 102.
Quinnebog, 194.

R.

Raine, 2.
Raineford, 291.
Rallé, 342.
Ram Island, 81.
Rand, 250, 257, 268, 322, 367.
Randal, 219, 251, 378.
Randel, 44.
Randle, 190.
Rashly, 409.
Rasle, 245.
Rale, 245.
Rawlins, 21, 99, 109, 113, 124.
Rawson, 217, 294.
Raynolds (see Reynolds), 56.
Read, 71, 251, 330, 375, 376, 385, 400.
Reading, 45, 52, 63, 131, 148.
Rehoboth, 19, 102, 260, 261, 321.
Remington, 8, 132, 177, 389.
Revenge Church, 347.
Rhoad, 61, 98.
Rhode Island, 70, 184, 198, 204, 219, 223, 276, 391.
Rice, 100.
Richards, 28.
Rindge, 2.
Ripley, 101.
Robbins, 347, 354.
Robins, 290.
Roberts, 180.
Robie, 22, 50, 78, 86, 95, 356.
Robinson, 77, 210, 237, 319, 330, 355, 356, 369, 397, 398, 401.
Rochester, 97.
Roden, 335.
Rogers, 1, 23, 49, 54, 65, 83, 86, 93, 103, 110, 122, 131, 135, 185, 191, 240, 254, 314, 321, 338, 355, 376, 377.
Rolf, 209, 212, 213, 308, 369, 370.
Rolfe, 260, 310, 311, 357.
Rose, 336.
Rowland, 65.
Rowley, 47, 111, 130, 185, 221, 229, 280, 381.
Roxbury, 81, 86, 40, 45, 46, 47, 58, 64, 71, 72, 75, 79, 92, 97, 98, 107, 108, 109, 114, 134, 137, 142, 167, 172, 177, 178, 182, 186, 187, 189, 190, 192, 206, 212, 221, 222, 296, 309, 316, 319, 325, 327, 351, 364, 366, 371, 388.
Ruck, 34, 325, 330, 338.
Rugg, 259.
Ruggles, 54, 75, 97, 172, 174, 201, 289, 290, 291, 392, 402, 405, 407.
Rumford, 351.
Rumney Marsh, 63, 150, 242.
Russel, 397.
Russell, 117, 197, 356, 397.

S.

Sabin, 102.
Saco, 334.
Sacrament, 44.
Sagadahock, 364.
Salem, 12, 24, 25, 26, 37, 55, 64, 68, 74, 78, 81, 83, 91, 92, 95, 96, 99, 107, 108, 110, 130, 131, 132, 138, 146, 147, 148, 150, 151, 154, 155, 178, 181, 184, 185, 186, 200, 207, 218, 221, 229, 365, 377, 379, 384, 393, 409.
Salisbury, 321, 350, 387.
Salter, 11, 22, 48, 51, 72, 92, 331, 340, 363, 401.
Saltonstall, 7, 8, 9, 10, 12, 65, 66, 67, 111, 135, 185, 195, 207, 238, 258, 307, 308, 310, 327, 361, 368, 373, 377, 394.
Salt Pond, 397.
Sampson, 160.
Sanderson, 258.
Sandwich, 305, 377, 399.
Sandy Point, 185.
Sargent, 4, 32, 207.
Sargeant, 4, 299.
Savage, 18, 25, 36, 48, 73, 77, 81, 98, 100, 113, 120, 124, 131, 140, 147, 156, 158, 161, 162, 168, 170, 222, 225, 226, 247, 259, 284, 286, 333, 334, 336, 342, 348, 352, 374, 391.
Savage, Jr., 182.
Scarlet's Wharf, 48.
School Street, 97, 247, 207, 361, 368.
Schuyler, 350.
Scipio, 13, 153, 183, 186, 219, 220, 223, 229, 230, 237, 241, 251, 254, 255, 259, 260, 288, 292, 296, 312, 329, 338, 339, 340, 351.
Scituate, 219, 251.
Situate, 37, 75, 77, 376.
Scolly, 301.
Scotland, 61, 77, 127.
Scots, 315.
Scottow, 18, 231.
Scudder, 158.
Scutt, 98.
Sealberry, 128.
Second Church, 120, 333, 347.
Secret, 401.
Sedgwick, 225.
Seers, 93.
Selby, 18.
Sewall, 1, 2, 4, 9, 10, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 23, 25, 26, 28, 29, 30, 32, 33, 35, 36, 37, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 49, 50, 53, 54, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 65, 66, 67, 68, 72, 73, 74, 77, 78, 80, 81, 85, 86, 87, 89, 90, 92, 93, 95, 96, 99, 102, 104, 106, 110, 111, 112, 113, 114, 116, 117, 118, 119, 120, 121, 122, 124, 125, 127, 129, 135,

Digitized by Google

136, 137, 140, 141, 142, 143, 144, 145, 146, 147, 148, 149, 150, 151, 152, 153, 155, 156, 159, 161, 162, 163, 164, 165, 168, 170, 171, 172, 173, 175, 220, 222, 223, 224, 225, 228, 229, 232, 233, 234, 235, 236, 239, 240, 241, 244, 245, 246, 247, 248, 249, 252, 253, 254, 256, 257, 260, 261, 262, 263, 264, 265, 268, 275, 276, 278, 279, 280, 281, 282, 283, 286, 288, 289, 290, 291, 292, 293, 294, 295, 297, 298, 299, 300, 306, 310, 311, 313, 314, 316, 319, 320, 321, 322, 323, 324, 325, 326, 327, 328, 331, 336, 337, 338, 340, 341, 342, 343, 344, 345, 346, 347, 348, 349, 351, 352, 353, 357, 359, 360, 362, 363, 364, 365, 366, 367, 368, 369, 370, 372, 373, 374, 375, 376, 377, 378, 379, 380, 381, 382, 383, 386, 387, 388, 389, 390, 391, 393, 396, 397, 403, 406, 407, 408, 409.
Sewall, Jr., 5, 31, 320, 395.
Sever, 78, 135, 202, 281.
Shaller, 98.
Shannon, 326.
Sharp, 367.
Sharpe, 367.
Sharpius, 367.
Shattuck, 405.
Sheaf, 22, 137, 199, 208, 246.
Sheaffe, 246.
Sheepreeve, 350.
Shipreev, 270.
Sheldon, 12, 188.
Shepard, 38, 47, 63, 80, 97, 101, 102, 136, 142, 143, 155, 357.
Shepardson, 385.
Sherbourn, 62, 159.
Sheriff, 193, 194, 197, 210, 227, 251, 378, 379.
Short, 265.
Shortt, 19, 45, 49, 56, 72, 79, 178, 265, 282, 383, 408.
Shrimpton, 4, 181, 250, 252, 280, 306.
Shurtleff, 268.
Shute, 1, 34, 85, 86, 94, 105, 107, 111, 112, 113, 117, 118, 135, 154, 168, 169, 174, 180, 193, 201, 202, 209, 229, 232, 233, 244, 249, 252, 306, 310, 316, 317, 319.
Sias, 123.
Sibb, 271, 407.
Sibbes, 271.
Silver, 2.
Silvester, 251.
Simons, 375.
Sinclair, 25, 72, 74, 142, 146.
Slack, 19, 261.
Smart, 208.
Smith, 1, 9, 56, 75, 78, 81, 94, 95, 99, 102, 118, 131, 184, 192, 194, 258, 379.
Snow, 61.
Somersby, 85, 119, 147, 221.
Sophia, 13.
Southack, 30, 225.
South Battery, 324.
South Boston, 397.
South Burying-place, 296, 361, 364, 368, 374, 375, 377, 382, 389.
South Carolina, 361.
South Church, 61, 116, 148, 248, 252, 271, 278, 297, 381, 409.
Southgate, 197.
South Hants, 200.
South Plain, 400.
South Schoolhouse, 245.
Southwark, 23.
Spain, 217.
Sparhawk, 11, 19, 56, 57, 100, 139, 140, 159, 183, 188, 193, 194, 215, 261, 408.
Spencer, 88, 209.
Spink, 192.
Springfield, 100, 101, 196, 212, 307, 308.
Spruce Crick, 2, 220.
Spurr, 20.
Spy Pond, 98.
Squantom Point, 390.
Squire, 63.
Stacy, 25.
Standish, 374.
Staniford, 2.
Stanton, 166, 237.
St. David's, 164, 171.
St. Edmund's, 381.
St. Giles', 78.
St. Kitt's, 307.
St. Mary Overy's, 323.
St. Paul's, 226.
Stebbins, 100, 197.
Stedman, 44, 50, 191, 296, 378, 379.
Steel, 10, 28, 29, 175, 368, 391.
Stephens, 47, 77, 78, 103, 121, 122, 125, 150, 163, 192, 278, 295.
Stevens, 20, 78, 99, 211, 254, 257.
Stepney, 225.
Stiles, 319.
Still, 146.
Stinson, 51, 265, 277, 394.
Stobo, 49, 63, 66.
Stockbridge, 219.
Stoddard, 9, 17, 45, 56, 66, 68, 69, 91, 98, 101, 105, 111, 113, 144, 147, 153, 155, 161, 165, 176, 178, 180, 185, 188, 190, 199, 201, 205, 209, 222, 228, 229, 234, 236, 237, 239, 241, 243, 245, 248, 252, 253, 254, 256, 257.
Stoke Church, 409.
Stokenham, 190.
Stone, 12, 89, 96, 185, 254.
Stone Gaol, 312.
Stonington, 21, 239.
Stork, 25, 289, 407.
Story, 121.
Stoughton, 68, 89.
Strawberry Bank, 185.
Strawberry Hill, 100, 197.
Sudbury, 100, 197, 236, 333, 336.
Sudbury Street, 295, 364.
Suffield, 101, 148, 149, 196.
Suffolk, 92, 150, 169, 391, 410.
Sugar Loaf, 100.
Sugars, 250.
Summer Street, 70.

Digitized by Google

Sumner, 252.
Sunderland, 33, 86.
Sun Tavern, 18, 66.
Sutton, 323.
Swan, 142.
Swansey, 57.
Sweden, 127, 217.
Sweet, 351.
Swett, 351, 372, 376, 406.
Sweeting, 227, 261.
Swift, 334, 387.
Symmes, 257.
Symonds, 31.

T.

Taffery, 335.
Tailer, 5, 34, 85, 36, 38, 41, 58, 65, 68, 73, 74, 94, 95, 96, 97, 100, 104, 105, 107, 119, 121, 122, 128, 141, 144, 147, 148, 149, 150, 155, 157, 159, 168, 169, 179, 180, 181, 190, 196, 214, 220, 229, 237, 240, 242, 256, 294, 313, 314, 316, 317, 336, 357, 359, 386, 389, 393.
Tayler, 287, 315, 318, 319, 331, 336, 388, 389.
Talmage, 160.
Tapan, 81, 112, 221, 230.
Tapin, 2, 155.
Tartooda, 216.
Tartuda (see Tortugas), 288.
Tate, 285.
Taunton, 14, 45, 98, 227.
Tay, 29, 32, 145, 219, 258, 322.
Teach, 213.
Terry, 227, 404.
Thacher, 16, 18, 19, 22, 45, 76, 86, 89, 115, 121, 133, 148, 177, 179, 188, 199, 216, 242, 244, 280, 285, 287, 326, 356, 372, 380, 382, 384, 387, 390, 398.
Thatcher, 347, 387, 388.
Thair, 53, 117, 123, 179, 192, 295, 319.
Thaxter, 9, 87, 133, 221, 249, 347, 352, 355.
Thayer, 281, 357, 385.
Theoph, 65.
Things, 230.
Thomas, 1, 2, 19, 25, 29, 35, 44, 55, 56, 57, 60, 62, 64, 65, 72, 76, 81, 82, 83, 84, 93, 102, 110, 111, 130, 131, 142, 150, 190, 200, 201, 306.
Thornton, 34, 38, 74, 162, 174.
Thorowgood, 172.
Thorp, 128, 129.
Throp, 129.
Throop, 102, 128, 129, 227, 357.
Tilly, 86, 87, 158, 161, 225, 226, 228, 410.
Tilley, 146, 165, 205, 231, 232, 233, 255.
Tyley, 169.
Tyly, 254.
Tylye, 212, 213, 217, 219, 223, 224, 237, 259, 288, 366, 375, 404.
Tisbury, 397.
Titchfield, 15.
Titcomb, 378.
Tiverton, 239.
Tobay, 60.
Tobey (Ethiopian), 228.
Toft, 136, 378.
Tombs, 136.
Tomson, 31, 64, 73, 89, 181.
Torbay, 60.
Torrey, 29, 150, 398.
Tortugas, 288.
Tower Hill, 75.
Town-house, 24, 117, 164, 176, 310, 357, 378.
Townsend, 17, 20, 28, 35, 38, 39, 45, 46, 47, 54, 69, 72, 73, 98, 115, 123, 125, 139, 144, 147, 151, 155, 166, 170, 175, 177, 182, 183, 185, 193, 199, 209, 217, 235, 240, 242, 244, 249, 252, 258, 270, 278, 283, 287, 288, 292, 294, 308, 310, 311, 314, 315, 319, 327, 328, 336, 337, 344, 349, 351, 358, 361, 364, 368, 371, 373, 383.
Treat, 126.
Trinity College, 204.
Trowbridge, 100, 146, 250.
Truro, 178.
Tucker, 45, 88.
Tuckerman, 71.
Tudor, 227.
Turfrey, 23.
Turall, 372.
Turell, 344.
Turrell, 151.
Turin, 151.
Turing, 151.
Turner, 75, 100, 101, 102, 103, 349, 366.
Tuthill, 288, 298.
Tyler, 322.
Tyng, 17, 158, 239, 248, 282, 309, 369, 401.

U.

United Kingdom, 335.
Usher, 20, 50, 62, 67, 78, 86, 87, 89, 103, 122, 133, 134, 135, 136, 147, 150, 159, 162, 163, 175, 188, 194, 195, 208, 229, 236, 241, 246, 258, 262, 270, 278, 281, 284, 293, 312, 324, 325, 326, 361, 364, 371, 376, 380, 400, 402, 404, 405, 406, 407.

V.

Vaert, 384.
Valentine, 29, 44, 97, 109, 118, 176, 204, 211, 329.
Vandrel (see Vaudriel), 214.
Van Horn, 395.
Vaudriel, 214.
Vaughn, 395.
Venice, 77.
Verplank, 10.
Vetch, 9, 10, 156.
Vial, 261.
Vickary, 113.
Vienna, 1, 93.

Digitized by Google

Vifuen, 304.
Vivien, 292, 293, 294, 304.
Vincent, 325, 391.
Vines, 334.
Virginia, 37, 126.
Vollingtown, 277, 278.
Voluntown, 277.

W.

Waban (see Woburn), 60.
Wadchuset, 22.
Wade, 142.
Wadsworth, 9, 11, 14, 15, 33, 34, 40, 44, 45, 50, 60, 63, 68, 69, 73, 74, 79, 80, 97, 98, 103, 106, 107, 108, 111, 116, 117, 119, 120, 121, 122, 124, 125, 127, 138, 139, 142, 144, 148, 155, 157, 158, 160, 162, 166, 178, 189, 190, 198, 199, 203, 209, 218, 268, 280, 285, 286, 298, 309, 310, 311, 314, 326, 329, 330, 336, 341, 344, 354, 362, 378, 379, 400, 405.
Wainwright, 13, 14, 21, 39, 45, 57, 88, 84, 85, 167, 168, 220, 230, 234.
Wait, 99, 101.
Wakefield, 272.
Waldo, 197, 226, 234, 279, 329.
Waldron, 22, 237, 328, 340, 347, 371, 383, 385.
Walker, 16, 222, 349, 351, 370, 371, 372, 382.
Walley, 39, 61, 98, 118, 123, 127, 149, 152, 161, 175, 222, 224, 231, 239, 262, 269, 274, 276, 278, 342, 360, 397.
Wallis, 51.
Walpole, 106, 361.
Walter, 16, 60, 97, 109, 142, 163, 172, 173, 178, 186, 187, 190, 192, 199, 200, 201, 204, 222, 280, 282, 309, 319, 327, 347, 382, 387, 388, 390.
Walton, 277, 278.
Wanton, 193.
Ward, 100, 150, 333, 355, 396.
Wardell, 324, 347.
Warren, 47, 286, 359.
Warwick, 14, 88, 180.
Washburn, 70, 109.
Washington Street, 343.
Waters, 4, 96, 379.
Watertown, 52, 100, 197.
Watertown Bridge, 351.
Watson, 44, 128, 251, 352.
Watts, 17, 18, 92, 153, 186, 319, 391, 336.
Wayside Inn, 100.
Wear, 19, 56.
Weare, 316.
Webb, 22, 23, 24, 32, 34, 43, 50, 52, 54, 56, 60, 63, 73, 80, 89, 94, 101, 109, 111, 117, 119, 121, 125, 126, 127, 140, 155, 160, 180, 187, 218, 219, 222, 224, 229, 242, 243, 244, 262, 276, 288, 292, 297, 328, 339, 347, 356, 362, 364, 369, 372, 380, 384, 389, 390.
Weld, 16, 177, 180, 190, 191, 197, 205, 206, 207, 249, 267, 388.
Wellfleet, 129.
Wells, 100, 101, 102.
Welles, 160, 349.
Welsteed, 11, 91, 111, 120, 150, 264, 278, 323, 325, 337, 391, 403, 405, 406, 408.
Wendal, 86, 104.
Wendall, 167.
Wendell, 200, 229, 243, 252, 271, 273, 308, 356, 358, 363, 369.
Wenham, 110.
Wenoquaspouish, 399.
Wentworth, 7, 145.
West, 229.
Westborough, 197.
Westbrook, 318, 350.
West Chester, 17.
Westfield, 100, 101, 196, 389.
West Indies, 59, 172, 301, 381.
Weston, 56, 268.
Wethersfield, 354.
Weymouth, 76, 216, 242, 331.
Wheeler, 10, 276, 397.
Wheelwright, 40, 117.
Whipo, 397.
White, 9, 22, 56, 62, 69, 79, 124, 164, 171, 172, 173, 175, 178, 189, 195, 196, 213, 214, 215, 247, 264, 278, 296, 297, 336, 354, 373, 407.
Whitehall, 256.
Whither, 83.
Whiting, 10, 54, 129, 186, 252, 255.
Whitingham, 368.
Whitman, 174.
Whitmore, 92.
Whitney, 62.
Whittemore, 209, 265, 266, 268.
Whittimore, 46, 209.
Wiar, 126.
Wigglesworth, 23, 56, 82, 209, 290, 301, 324, 362, 379.
Wigwam, 398.
Wigwam Plain, 400.
Wilkins, 30, 31.
Will, 190.
Willard, 16, 25, 44, 45, 58, 79, 89, 117, 121, 151, 158, 161, 169, 170, 180, 216, 222, 236, 239, 240, 245, 246, 247, 255, 256, 257, 258, 268, 280, 308, 313, 318, 329, 330, 337, 355, 363, 371, 374, 377, 387.
Willey, 10.
Williams, 5, 10, 14, 15, 30, 32, 34, 56, 59, 62, 68, 85, 90, 98, 99, 100, 101, 116, 127, 131, 132, 141, 143, 156, 159, 160, 162, 172, 173, 177, 192, 196, 209, 212, 214, 231, 240, 245, 246, 247, 255, 256, 257, 258, 268, 283, 294, 303, 304, 306, 321, 328, 332, 336, 344, 351, 356, 358, 359, 378.
Williamson, 347, 364.
Willoughby, 108, 110, 119, 145, 161, 170, 212, 224, 276, 277, 323, 369.
Wilson, 100, 244, 397.
Wiltshire, 69.
Winbern, 400.

Digitized by Google

Winchcomb, 67, 136.
Winchester, 31.
Windham, 101.
Windmill, 397.
Windsor, 72, 73, 147, 195, 319, 388.
Winsor, 391.
Winisimet, 65, 75, 231, 237, 254, 365.
Winnisimet, 63, 376, 377.
Winslow, 30, 85, 37, 38, 111, 179, 197, 208, 290, 299, 327, 328, 355, 374, 380.
Winthrop, 14, 18, 20, 21, 35, 37, 38, 39, 40, 43, 45, 50, 59, 60, 61, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 72, 74, 75, 86, 88, 89, 90, 96, 97, 104, 105, 110, 111, 112, 113, 116, 117, 120, 121, 122, 123, 124, 132, 138, 141, 143, 144, 145, 146, 147, 149, 151, 221, 224, 248, 260, 262, 263, 264, 266, 267, 268, 269, 270, 271, 272, 273, 274, 275, 276, 277, 278, 281, 285, 297, 306, 310, 314, 325, 345, 349, 358, 360, 368, 390, 393.
Wise, 23, 214.
Wiswall, 245.
Witherell, 44, 220.
Woburn, 21.
Wooburn, 220.
Wood, 13, 217, 333.
Woodbridges, 55, 81, 89, 318, 365, 366, 392.
Woodell, 189.
Wood Island, 364.
Woodman, 2.
Woodmansey, 225, 255.
Woodmansey's Wharf, 355.
Woodside, 215, 258.
Woodstock, 188, 194, 200, 401.
Woodward, 57, 58.
Woolcot, 127, 130, 145, 186, 209, 210, 349, 366.
Wright, 259.
Wroe, 290.
Wyborn, 123.
Wybourn, 131.
Wyllys, 9, 10, 63, 92.
Wyman, 136, 356.

Y.

Yale College, 228, 309, 311, 326.
Yarmouth, 128.
Yeomans, 250, 252, 257, 278, 280, 296, 369.
Yongee, 323.
York, 2, 54, 69, 92, 113, 130, 141, 168, 184, 188, 220, 288, 337, 355.
Young, 165, 192, 377.

Digitized by Google

GENERAL INDEX

TO THE

THREE VOLUMES OF SEWALL'S JOURNAL.

A.

Abbie, I. 128.
Abbingdon Hospital, I. 302.
Abbington or Abbingdon (Eng.), I. 247, 261, 301, 302, 303, 304, 306.
Abbot ——, II. 105, 106.
Abbot, "Sir," III. 258.
Abbot, Rev. Hull, III. 336, 337, 347, 348, 356.
Abel, Widow, II. 434.
Aberdeen, Bishop of, II. 94.
Aberdeen, County of, III. 151.
Aberdeen (Scot.), II. 334.
Abigail, Widow, II. 434.
Abington, II. 97.
Abington Law, II. 85*.
Abney, Tho., I. 300.
Abraham, Sam., III. 135.
Abstract of Gov. Dudley's "Transaction with the Indians," II. 85.
Acadia, I. 321; II. 389.
Acadie, I. 336; II. 38*, 49*, 108*, 260.
Accession of King George I., III. 94.
Accord Pond, II. 97.
Acmooty (see Auchmuty).
Acorns, I. 26.
Acres, Name of, III. 163.
Acrisse, I. 252.
Act about Counterfeiting, III. 276.
Act against giving of Scarfs at Funerals, III. 356.
Act against the Extraordinary Expense at Funerals, III. 356.
Act as to Quorums, III. 165.
Act as to the Three Official Oaths, III. 236.
Act declaring the Rights and Liberties of the Subject, I. 434.
Act for better Observation of Lord's Day, II. 420, 421; III. 81.
Act for Bills of Credit, III. 49, 235.
Act for building Light House, III. 102, 103.
Act for continuing Commissions, III. 33.
Act for Courts, I. 495.
Act for making Returns of Marriages, etc., III. 112.
Act for preventing Growth of Schism, III. 13, 17, 18.
Act for shortening the Years for Marriage, II. 415.
Act of Assembly, I. 457, 458; II. 107*, 108*, 114*, 126*; III. 102.
Act of Parliament, I. 393; II. 40*, 51*, 106*, 125, 248, 352; III. 66.
Act of the General Court, II. 55*.
Act of the Governor and Assembly, II. 41*, 108*.
Act of the Province, II. 40*.
Act of Uniformity, I. 156; III. 195.
Act passed for altering Style of Royal Title, II. 225.
Act prohibiting bringing in Indian Servants or Slaves, II. 380.
Act prohibiting Export of Grain, II. 384.
Act providing for Posthumous Children, III. 121.
Act to prevent Oppression of Debtors, II. 366.
Acting Governor, II. 315; III. 54.
Acts, I. 457, 458, 462, 496; II. 143; III. 276.
Acts and Resolves, III. 236.
Acushnet, II. 166.
Adam (Negro), II. 41, 64.
Adams ——, I. 6, 10, 13, 32, 41, 43, 68, 78, 85, 91, 92, 93, 133, 258, 396; II. 59*, 48, 54, 57, 100, 175, 220; III. 2, 20, 21, 159, 166, 230, 233, 293, 355.
Adams, Mrs., II. 380; III. 381.
Adams, Sir, I. 3.
Adams, Abm., II. 187, 255; III. 31.
Adams, Anna, III. 186.
Adams, Archelaus, III. 188.
Adams, Mrs. Avis, II. 12.
Adams, David, III. 31.
Adams, Edw., II. 47.
Adams, Eliphelet, I. 41; III. 21, 103, 104, 380.

Digitized by Google

Adams, Hugh, II. 11, 186; III. 76, 302, 329.
Adams, Jacob, III. 148, 149.
Adams, John, II. 154.
Adams, Capt. Jno., II. 12, 68, 69.
Adams, Mary, I. xxix, xxxix, 49; III. 293.
Adams, Moses, I. 191; II. 76.
Adams, Mrs. Jno., II. 68.
Adams, Roger, I. 363.
Adams, Samuel, II. 68; III. 61, 161.
Adams, Wm., I. 6, 77, 92.
Adams's "Annals of Portsmouth," III. 185.
Addington (and see Secretary).
Addington, Mrs. Anne, III. 41.
Addington, Mrs. Eliza, II. 11*, 372, 373, 408.
Addington, Isaac, I. 67, 78, 90, 110, 117, 119, 130, 132, 137, 138, 139, 176, 179, 182, 183, 186, 195, 196, 214, 228, 230, 271, 308, 309, 310, 311, 313, 314, 316, 317, 323, 324, 325, 326, 333, 338, 339, 345, 347, 349, 352, 353, 357, 372, 378, 380, 381, 387, 388, 389, 390, 392, 395, 406, 409, 410, 411, 417, 426, 437, 441, 454, 457, 468, 469, 470, 485, 492, 502, 505, 508; II. 21*, 93*, 95*, 110*, 1, 2, 10, 16, 23, 24, 25, 26, 29, 34, 42, 48, 57, 58, 63, 64, 66, 68, 71, 78, 79, 83, 102, 103, 104, 111, 117, 118, 129, 130, 154, 162, 178, 186, 188, 199, 201, 224, 227, 229, 240, 250, 252, 253, 254, 255, 256, 263, 267, 275, 279, 285, 303, 306, 320, 325, 327, 328, 331, 332, 336, 357, 360, 369, 370, 372, 385, 393, 402, 406, 407, 408, 415, 416, 419, 422, 424, 438; III. 5, 17, 18, 20, 30, 33, 39, 41, 42, 43, 67, 73.
Addington, Isaac, Sr., III. 41.
Addington's Tomb, III. 308.
Addison, ——, II. 261.
Address by S. S. to Gov. Dudley, II. 58.
Address from Fellows of Harvard, I. 480, 481.
Address to Gov. Dudley from Gen'l Assembly at Boston, II. 39*, 40*, 44*, 56*, 74*, 91*.
Address to Gov. Dudley from Mass. Militia, II. 46*, 81*, 90*.
Address to the King, I. 79, 124; III. 21, 28.
Address to the Queen, II. 44*, 49*, 78*, 83*, 88*, 89*, 101*, 104*, 110*, 113*, 131*, 226, 252, 267, 268, 324, 353.
Address to the Queen from Council and Representatives of New Hampshire, II. 93*.
Address to the Queen from Merchants and Traders of Boston, II. 89*.
Address to the Queen from Military Officers, II. 90*.
Address to the Queen from New England Ministers, II. 88*, 100*.
Address to the Queen from the Council and Assembly, II. 91*, 101*.
Addresses, II. 122*, 123*.
Addresses of the Kirk of North Britain to the Queen, II. 100*.
Adjournment, II. 240, 241.
Adkins, Thos., I. 125.
Administration, An, III. 154.
Administration of the Government, III. 33.
Admiral in the Downs, I. 155.
Admiralty, I. 135, 137, 139, 194; III. 95.
Admiralty, Advocate of Court of, III. 375.
Admiralty Case, III. 369.
Admiralty Cause, III. 118.
Admiralty, Court of, II. 39*, 53*, 73*, 74*, 84*; III. 95, 375, 376.
Admiralty, High Court of (England), II. 55*.
Admiralty, Judge of the (see Judge).
Admiralty, Register of Court of, III. 375.
Admiralty Warrant, II. 335.
Admittatur, I. 58.
Adonija, I. 99.
Adultery, II. 182.
Advertisement of a design to print a View of Boston, III. 307.
Advertisement of Southack's Chart, III. 185.
"Advice" (ship), II. 3, 5, 7.
Advisement Bill, I. 408.
Advocate General, III. 204.
Affidavit of Thos. Newton, II. 55*, 84*.
Affidavits, II. 33*, 40*, 52*, 54*, 56*, 83*, 84*, 85*, 101*, 113*; III. 330.
Affidavits in connection with Gov. Dudley's quarrel with the Carters, II. 144.
Affidavits laid before the Queen and Council, relating to Gov. of New England, II. 47*.
Affidavits of Capt. Jno. Calley, II. 47*, 67*, 84*.
Affidavits of Col. Wm. Partridge, II. 52*, 54*, 67*, 83*, 84*.
Africa, II. 217.
Agamenticus Hills, I. 284.
Agawam River, III. 196.
Agent for the Province or Colonies in England, II. 104*, 273, 274, 275, 284, 288; III. 27, 30, 109, 111, 112.
Agent for Connecticutt, II. 275.
Agents in England, I. 326; II. 104*.
Agnew's "Protestant Exiles," II. 234, 262.
Agur, ——, II. 17*.
Agus, Rev. B., I. 257.
Ainsworth on the Pentateuch, III. 223.
Air, ——, I. 232; II. 18*.
Airs, ——, II. 211; III. 166.
Airs, Rev. ——, Castle Chaplain, III. 262, 263, 267, 308.
Alarm at the Castle, II. 313.
Alarm, II. 316.
Albani, Cardinal, II. 32.
Albany, I. 17, 95, 225, 229, 310, 311, 320, 329, 391, 398, 430, 444; II. 5, 153, 262, 273, 329, 390; III. 12, 273, 350.

Digitized by Google

Albany Expedition, I. 823.
Alba Regalis, I. 227.
Albemarle, Duke of, I. 203, 204, 225, 228.
Alberoni, III. 127.
Albion, The, II. 399.
Alcasar, II. 117.
Alchimy (or Occamy) Spoons, II. 419.
Alcock, ——, I. 378.
Alcock, Dr., I. 23, 38.
Alcock, Eliza, I. 21; II. 301.
Alcock, Geo., I. 42.
Alcock, John, I. 16, 17, 30, 52, 164, 320; II. 19*; III. 372.
Alcock, Mrs. Palg. (Esther), III. 372.
Alcock, Palg., I. 478; III. 372.
Alcot, ——, I. 361.
Alcott, A. Bronson, I. xxxvi.
Alcott, Abby M., I. xxxvi.
Alcott, Anna B., I. xxxvi.
Alcott, Eliz. P., I. xxxvi.
Alcott, Louisa M., I. xxxvi.
Alden, ——, I. 29, 37, 234.
Alden, Capt. Jno., I. 190, 334, 350, 358, 361, 371, 379, 410, 480; II. 54, 254, 301, 327, 332, 335; III. 245.
Alden, Jno., Jr., I. 350, 358.
Alden, Mrs. ——, I. 421; III. 273.
Alden, Wm., II. 301.
Alderton's Point, I. 182.
Aldlard's "Sutton-Dudley's," II. 129.
Alerton, Viscount, II. 427.
Ales, or Ayles, ——, I. 226, 227.
Alexander, James, II. 334, 335, 336.
Alexander, Jno., II. 12.
Alford, ——, I. 33, 286, 411; II. 27, 363, 378.
Alford, Capt. ——, II. 25.
Alford, Lieut., I. 199, 389.
Alford, Benj., I. 78, 125, 302; II. 47.
Alford, Mary, I. 119.
Alford, Wm., I. 119.
Algerian Captivity, III. 34.
Algiers, I. 199, 375.
Algiers, Captive in, II. 20*; III. 34.
Alison, Ann, II. 119.
Alison, Comfort, II. 119.
Alison, Eliz., II. 119.
Allare, Louis, I. 292.
Alleine, Rev. Joseph, III. 144.
Alleine's "Alarm to the Unconverted," III. 144.
Alleine's Sermon, III. 98.
Allen, Rev. ——, I. xxviii, 37, 43, 74, 76, 94, 95, 112, 115, 116, 121, 139, 143, 152, 155, 159, 162, 179, 182, 190, 192, 199, 211, 212, 224, 228, 232, 286, 311, 324, 331, 333, 337, 338, 339, 344, 345, 349, 352, 362, 363, 369, 382, 407, 410, 412, 417, 422, 441, 456, 462, 464, 470, 477; II. 15*, 22, 23, 27, 46, 57, 84, 137, 152, 166, 195, 209, 223, 232, 235, 257, 266; III. 11, 51, 128, 241.
Allen, ——, III. 333.
Allen, Col. ——, II. 130.
Allen, Dr. ——, I. 317.
Allen, Mrs. ——, I. xxviii, 369; II. 11*, 301, 302.
Allen, Capt., I. 278, 400.
Allen, Cousin, I. 250, 258.
Allen, Capt. Bozoon, I. 341, 358, 374, 474, 508; II. 128, 130.
Allen, Dan., I. xxvii; II. 76, 128.
Allen, Deacon Henry, I. 169, 214, 418.
Allen, Eben., II. 432, 433, 434, 435, 436; III. 23.
Allen, Frs., I. 347.
Allen, Geo., II. 97, 102, 128.
Allen, Mrs. Hannah, I. 228.
Allen, Jas., I. 202; II. 197, 306, 411.
Allen, James, III. 364.
Allen, Rev. Jas. (of Brookline), I. xxviii; III. 117.
Allen, Mrs. Rev. Jas. (Eliz.), III. 117.
Allen, Mrs. Jas. (Martha), III. 364.
Allen, Jer., Treas., I. 385; III. 94, 96, 117, 190, 197, 209, 212, 213, 278, 336, 363.
Allen, Jno., I. 330; II. 28, 100; III. 180.
Allen, Josiah, II. 14*.
Allen, Mrs. Lydia, II. 130.
Allen, Mrs. Martha, II. 410, 411.
Allen, P., I. 382.
Allen, Sam., I. 271.
Allen, Silence, II. 193; III. 16.
Allen, Thos., II. 181*.
Allen, Wm., II. 19*.
Allen's History, III. 22.
Allen's Tomb, II. 359.
Allerton, Isaac, I. 182.
Allerton, Point, I. 182.
Alliance, The Triple, III. 126.
Allibone's "Dictionary of Authors," I. 497; III. 48, 367.
Allin, ——, I. 88, 102, 105, 124, 130, 142, 144, 159, 214, 228, 321, 432, 433, 441, 485, 491; II. 2; III. 364.
Allin, Lady, II. 267.
Allin, Sir ——, I. 34.
Allin, Ben., I. 484.
Allin, Dan., I. 386; II. 285.
Allin, Diana, II. 267, 268.
Allin, Edward, I. 31, 32, 41.
Allin, Henry, I. 169; II. 21*.
Allin, Jas., I. 480; II. 21*, 23*.
Allin, Sir Richard, II. 267.
Allison, Mrs. Chr., II. 119.
Allison, Jas., II. 119.
Allison, Jas., Jr., II. 119.
Allison, Jno., II. 119.
Almanacs, I. 1, 9, 10, 11, 12, 16, 24, 33, 43, 48, 49, 50, 68, 292, 293, 308, 399, 438; II. 141, 221, 230.
Almanza, Battle of, II. 191.
Almsbury, I. 7, 172, 297, 335; II. 45*, 54*, 81; III. 343, 355.
Alms-House, I. 72.
Alms-House Ground, II. 29.
Alps, The, III. 126.
Alsop, Rev. ——, I. 102, 109, 250.
Alsop, Rev. Vincent, I. 257, 259.
Alsted, Rev. Joh. Hein., II. 123.
Alsted's "De Mille Annis," II. 128.

Digitized by Google

Altaschith, I. 219.
Alumni of Harvard, I. 447; II. 81.
America, I. 58, 69, 115, 116, 152, 174, 430, 434, 506; II. 85*, 91*, 100*, 130*, 217, 248, 393.
"America" (ship), I. 230, 235, 236, 262, 268, 271, 273, 277, 288, 289, 374.
America, Aborigines of, II. 141.
America, First Voyages into (Casas), II. 13.
American Antiquarian Soc., I. 56.
American Antiquarian Soc. Library, III. 4.
American Isthmus, I. 488.
American Philological Assoc., II. 154.
American Quarterly Register, I. xv; II. 117.
American Spaniards, II. 110.
American Troops, II. 265.
Ames & Goodall's "Acts and Resolves," III. 236.
Ames & Goodall's "Province Laws," III. 276, 330.
Ames, ——, I. 36; II. 216.
Ames, Dr., I. 196.
Ames, Ellis, I. 407, 429.
Ames, Wm., Jr., III. 63.
Ames's (Dr. Wm.) Writings, III. 63.
Amesbury (see Almsbury).
Amherst (N. H.), I. xxxi.
Amintor, II. 13.
"Amity" (ship), III. 111.
Amory, Capt. Simon, II. 120.
Ammunition, II. 45*, 48*, 130*.
Ammunition and Arms seized in a Flag of Truce, II. 39*, 50*.
Amsdal, Mrs., II. 175.
Amsden, ——, I. 419; II. 28.
Amsden, Jacob, II. 27.
Amsterdam, I. 198.
Amsterdam Gazette, I. 226.
Anabaptists, I. 30; II. 14*, 252.
Anchor in the Plain, III. 1.
Ancient and Honorable Artillery Co., II. 35.
Anderson, Emma, III. 136.
Anderson, Jno., III. 136.
Anderson, Mary, III. 135.
Anderson, Robt., I. 24, 25, 42, 43.
Andover, I. xl, 7, 190, 432, 471; II. 16*, 62, 114, 401; III. 199, 220, 230.
Andover Address, II. 52, 53.
Andrews, Bishop, III. 181.
Andrews, Lieut. ——, I. 189, 190.
Andrews, Jno., I. 190.
Andrews, Robt., I. 258.
Andrews, S., II. 357.
Andros, Lady, I. 192, 195, 200, 202, 203.
Andros, Rev. ——, II. 81.
Andros Period, II. 35.
Andros, Sir Edmund, I 98, 141, 143, 148, 150, 155, 156, 159, 161, 163, 165, 169, 174, 175, 183, 192, 193, 194, 202, 203, 209, 218, 220, 231, 255, 261, 266, 333, 350, 360, 379, 430, 470; II. 35*, 67*, 68*, 104*, 105*, 344; III. 42.
Andros Tracts, I. 98, 143, 183, 193, 195, 254, 256, 261, 263, 309, 311, 379; II. 413.
Andros's Council, III. 74.
Andros's Partisans, I. 430.
Angel (money), II. 413; III. 28, 34, 66, 74, 86, 129, 130, 183, 233, 331.
Anger, Mrs., I. 228.
Anger, Rev. ——, I. 173; II. 333, 337, 347; III. 122.
Angier, Mrs., II. 233; III. 14, 15.
Angier, Ames, III 246, 288.
Angier, Mrs. Ames (Margt.), III. 288.
Angier, Laurence, III. 15.
Angier, Rev. Sam., I. 454; II. 17*, 209, 233, 261, 278, 370; III. 15, 50, 209.
Angier, Urian, III. 15.
Anglo-American Newspaper, First, II. 100.
Angola (Indian slave), II. 197, 198.
Anjou, Duke of, II. 32.
"Ann" (ship), III. 317.
Ann Street, III. 378.
"Anna" (ship), III. 288.
Annapolis, Gov. of, II. 322.
Annapolis, Lt.-Gov. of, II. 322.
Annapolis, Royal, I. 321; II. 293, 298, 299, 314, 316, 317, 322, 329, 335, 369; III. 248.
Annesley, Dr. S., I. 250, 253, 257.
Annesley *v.* Tucker, I. 468.
Anniversary Days, Keeping, III. 217.
Anniversary Week, II. 386.
Antego, I. 116, 156, 176.
Anticosti, I 346.
Antigua, III. 252.
Antinomian, III. 343.
Antipathy between English and Indians, II. 212.
Antipodes, Discoveries at the, II. 271.
Antipologia, I. 45.
Anti-Slavery Tract, II. 16.
"Antonio" (sloop), II. 7.
Antram Mr., II. 114, 192.
Antwerp (tavern), I. 247.
Aosoe, Jonas, II. 434.
Apocryphal Epistle of Paul, II. 109*.
Apologetical Narration, I. 45.
Apology for Slavery, II. 16.
Apoplexy, I. 438.
Apostle to the Indians, I. 75, 170, 320.
Apothecaries Company, I. 270.
Apple-Island, I. 316.
Appleton, Major, I. 190, 197, 308, 361; II. 106*.
Appleton, Mrs., I. 453; III. 291, 338.
Appleton, Rev. ——, III. 118, 191, 242, 290, 291, 332, 379.
Appleton, Widow, I. 406; II. 187, 348.
Appleton, ——, I. 255, 271, 378; II. 75, 362; III. 83, 155, 190, 224, 289, 326, 356, 362.
Appleton, Benj., III. 338.
Appleton, Eliz., I. xxii; II. 352; III. 54.
Appleton, Mad. Eliz., III. 381.

Digitized by Google

Appleton, Isaac, III. 338.
Appleton (Capt. or Col.) Jno., I. xxvii, 189, 190, 206, 308, 406, 427, 504,; II. 77, 116, 121, 162, 188, 189, 205, 224, 245, 256, 263, 313, 320, 350, 377, 385, 402; III 47, 67, 74, 110, 250, 295, 338.
Appleton, Jno., Jr., III. 338.
Appleton, Mrs. Jno. (Widow Dutch), III. 338.
Appleton, Mrs. Jno. (Rev.), III. 338.
Appleton, Jo., I. 256.
Appleton, Jose, III. 295.
Appleton, Oliver, III. 338.
Appleton (Capt., Col., or Judge), Sam., I. 77, 132, 133, 137, 266, 267; II. 78, 121, 131, 162, 182, 188, 224; III. 12, 47, 67, 121, 122, 338, 377.
Appleton, Sam., Sr., III. 338.
Appleton, Mrs. Sam., Sr. (Hannah), III. 338.
Appleton, Mrs. Sam., Sr. (Mary), III. 338.
Appleton's Ordination Sermon, III. 269.
Appletons, Boston Family of, III. 338.
Apsoon, ——, I. 71.
Arbitrary Power, II. 40*.
Arbitration (Dudley & Nowell's), *In re* Sergeant, II. 417.
Archdale, Anne, I. 403.
Archdale, Gov. Jno., I. 402, 403.
Archdale, Mary, I. 403.
Archdale, Thos, I. 403.
Archdall, ——, II. 48.
Ar——nge's Letter, II. 29*, 81*.
Archduke Charles, II. 98.
Archer, ——, I. xii.
Archer, Jno., Rose, III. 336.
Archies on the New Testament, III. 211.
Arcus, Jno., III. 44, 55, 56, 147, 163, 217.
Ardel, Mrs. Mary, II. 11*, 324.
Ardel, Mrs. Mary, Tombstone of, II. 324.
Ardel, Wm., II. 324.
Aretius, Benedictus, III. 308.
Aretius on James, III. 367.
Argilla, I. 406.
Argyle, Duke of, II. 339.
Argyle's Rising, I. 90, 93, 97.
Arlington, II. 392.
Armenian, II. 20*, 118.
Armies, II. 36*.
Arminianism, II. 400.
Armitage, Mrs. ——, III. 228, 231, 233, 234, 236.
Armitage, Isabella, III. 255.
Armory, I. 160.
Armstrong, ——, II. 369; III. 66.
Armstrong, Major, III. 296.
Armstrong, R., II. 29*, 81*.
Army, II. 38*.
Army, Charge of maintaining, II. 38*.
Army, Pay of the, II. 73*.
Arnold, ——, I. 322; II. 28.
Arnold, Capt. ——, I. 501.
Arnold, Lieut. ——, I. 109.
Arnold, Capt. Berachiah, his Will, III. 160, 161, 349.
Arnold, Mrs. Berachiah (Abig.), II. 28; III. 149, 159, 160, 161, 349.
Arnold, Edw., III. 160.
Arnold, Mrs. Edw. (Martha), III. 160.
Arnold, Hannah, II. 23; III. 160, 349.
Arnold, Jno., II. 48.
Arnold, Joseph, II. 1.
Arnold, Wm., II. 320.
Arnold, Mrs. Wm. (Mary), II. 320; III. 159.
Arnold's "History of Rhode Island," II. 95.
"Arrow against Dancing," I. 122.
Arrowsick, Conference at, III. 244.
Arrowsick Island, Maine, I. 38; III. 148, 153, 244.
Arrowsick, S. S.'s Voyage to, III. 135.
Arrowsmith, Rev. Dr. Jno., II. 123.
Arrowsmith, "Tactica Sacra," II. 123.
Artichoke Precinct, II. 384.
Artichoke River, II. 384.
Articles against Gov. Dudley, I. 229; II. 68*, 69*, 78*.
Artillery, II. 42, 255, 279; III. 315.
Artillery Company, I. 99, 143, 151; II. 120*, 33, 35, 52, 54, 55, 98, 387, 410.
Artillery Day, II. 254, 257.
Artillery Election, I. 78, 151, 452; II. 57.
Artillery Sermon, I. 96, 427; II. 35, 98, 183, 279, 305, 387; III. 47, 186.
Artillery Training, II. 88, 252.
Ascension Day, I. 214, 297.
Ashburton Place, I. 61.
Ashford, III. 195.
Ashgood (or Asbud), Jos., I. 335.
Ashley, I. 299.
Ashly, ——, II. 352.
Ashly, Capt., Judge, III. 318.
Ashly, Gilbert, II. 11.
Ashurst, Gov. ——, I. 502; II. 134, 217.
Ashurst, Mrs. Diana, II. 267.
Ashurst, Henry, II. 267, 268.
Ashurst, Sir Hy., I. 269, 356, 379, 393, 394, 481; II. 115*, 117*, 118*, 41, 149, 267, 268, 274, 275, 315.
Ashurst, Robt., II. 268.
Ashurst, Thos., II. 268.
Ashurst, Thos. Hy., II. 267, 268.
Ashurst, Wm., M. P., II. 268.
Ashurst, Sir Wm., I. 255; II. 243, 267, 268, 273, 274, 275, 288, 284, 416, 419, 437; III. 49, 60, 61, 62, 251.
Ashurst, Sir Wm. Hy., II. 268.
Ashwood, ——, I. 291.
Asia, II. 217.
Asphaltites, I. 226.
Aspinwall, ——, II. 243; III. 31, 232.
Aspinwall, Capt. ——, III. 347.
Assassination Plot, I. 430, 433.
Assembly at New York, I. 495.
Assembly, Lower House of, II. 79*.
Assembly Men, I. 424, 478.

Digitized by Google

Assembly, The, I. 398, 399, 433, 440, 462; II. 44*, 82*, 92*, 93*, 105*, 108*, 117*, 118*, 119*, 120*, 121*, 126*, 2, 4, 33, 67, 80, 121, 131, 132, 252; III. 28, 255.
Assembly's Vote, II. 120*. (See General Assembly, and General Assembly at Boston).
Assessors, I. 391; II. 303.
Assistants, Court of, I. 48, 50, 70, 77, 78.
Association abjuring King James's Title, I. 430, 433.
Association for Defence of King William, I. 433, 434.
Assowamset, II. 166, 167.
Astrophil, I. 49.
Athanasius, II. 19.
Athearn, Jabez, III. 182.
Athens, II. 85*.
Atheists, I. 8.
Athenians, The, II. 56*, 85*.
"Athenian Oracle," II. 150.
Athern, Simon, II. 436.
Atherton, ——, I. 420.
Atherton, Maj. Gen., I. 416.
Atkins, ——, I. 389; II. 195.
Atkins, Chf. Baron, I. 255.
Atkinson, Mrs. M., II. 11*, 331.
Atkinson, Theodore, II. 52*, 331; III. 347.
Attainder, the, Revoked II. 106*.
Attlebury, I. 304.
Attleborough, I. 194; II. 307, 318, 396, 426, 438; III. 72.
Attleborough, Gore, II. 169.
Attorney of the Province, I. 218; II. 68, 430; III. 196
Attorney-General, I. 231, 254, 415; II. 242, 395; III. 69, 86, 109, 196, 197, 204, 210.
Attorney-General of England, I. 71; III. 239.
Attorney-General of Mass., I. xxi; II. 68.
Attorney, Letter of, I. 235.
Attorney's Oath, III. 118.
Atwater, ——, I. 13.
Atwater, Ann, 374.
Atwater, Hannah, II. 393.
Atwater, Josh., I. 55, 211, 356; III. 374.
Atwater, Mary, III. 120, 374.
Atwell, Cousin, I. 258, 266.
Atwood, Capt., II. 195, 301, 409.
Atwood, Deacon, II. 297.
Atwood, Mrs. Ann, II. 408.
Atwood, Deacon Jno., III. 14, 15, 16, 17.
Atwood, Eliz., III. 254.
Atwood, Herman, II. 408.
Atwood, Jno., I. 202, 208.
Atwood, Joe, I 214.
Atwood, Judge Wm., II. 55*, 85*, 45.
Auchmuty, Robt., II. 45, 46; III. 109, 110, 113, 114, 115, 118, 130, 132, 169, 195, 210, 211, 251, 329, 330, 331, 369, 375.
Auchmuty, Robt., Jr., II. 46; III. 109.
Auchmuty, Sam., III. 109.
Auditors, III. 265.
Audley End, I. 261.
Audley House, I. 307.
Audley, Lord, I. 261.
Auger, ——, III. 318.
Augusta, III. 245.
Austin, ——, III. 155, 259.
Austin, Elb. G., I. xxxiv.
Austin's, ——, II. 73, 80, 81, 118, 326, 347; III. 64.
Averyes, Mrs., I. 176, 317.
Avery, ——, I. 161; II. 112, 249.
Avery, Dr., I. 23, 170, 171, 252.
Avery, Lydia, III. 72.
Avery, Mrs., I. 218, 236; II. 101; III. 72.
Avery, Rev. John, III. 178.
Avery, Rev. Jos., III. 23.
Avery, Robt., II. 101.
Aylesbury (Eng.), II. 300.
Aylmer, Lord, II. 261.
Ayrs, ——, III. 220, 354.

B.

Baal, I. 19.
Babcock, Geo., I. 411.
Bachelors, I. 51.
Bachelors' Dispute, II. 214.
Bachelors' Questions, II. 282.
Bacon, II. 53.
Badcock, Sam., III. 177.
Baddesley (Eng.), I. xii, 8, 250, 294, 296; III. 118.
Bagshet, I. 300.
Bailey (see Bayley).
Bailey, Rev. ——, I. 452.
Bailey, Mrs. Eliz., III. 75.
Bailey, Sarah, II. 171.
Bailey's "Dictionary," III. 164, 165.
Baily, ——, I. 221, 382, 448, 462; II. 32, 112, 113, 135, 157, 169, 170, 171.
Baily, Mrs., I. xxvii; II. 172.
Baily, G., I. 7.
Baily, Jas., II. 356; III. 75.
Baily, Jno., I. 443; II. 8*, 119, 171.
Baily, Tho., I. 280.
Bairstow, ——, II. 77.
Bairsto, Geo., I. 69, 191, 210, 422, 469, 472, 479; II. 38, 89, 139, 188, 252, 276, 277, 304, 305, 341, 375; III. 45, 47, 76, 128, 183, 184, 220, 251, 261, 352, 353, 376.
Bairsto, Joseph, III. 251.
Bairsto, Wid., I. 422.
Bairsto's Inn (see George Bairsto).
Bairstow, Wm., III. 18.
Baker, ——, II. 97, 324, 356; III. 12, 62, 76.
Baker, Mrs., I. 119, 151, 208, 224; III. 82.
Baker, Alex., I. 53.
Baker, Eliz., III. 334.
Baker, Rev. Dan., I. xxiii.
Baker, Jno., Jr., III. 334.
Baker, Jno., I. 53; III. 334.

Digitized by Google

Baker, Mrs. Jno. (Thankful), III. 334.
Baker, Josiah, I. 53.
Baker, Peter, I. 149.
Baker, Priscilla, I. 406.
Baker, Richard, III. 334.
Baker, Sam., II. 116*.
Baker, Silence, III. 334.
Baker, Thos., I. 159; III. 334, 371.
Baker, Mrs. Thos. (Thankfull), III. 371.
Baker's "Chronicle," I. 285.
Baker's Mortgage and Bond, III. 371.
Baker's (Jno.) Will, III. 334.
Balch, Thos., II. 196.
Balchar, Mrs., I. 346.
Balchar, Jer., I. 460.
Ball at Enston's, III. 111, 112.
Ballard, ——, I. 145, 154; II. 32.
Ballard, Mrs., I. 170; III. 1.
Ballard, Jervis, I. 214; II. 47.
Ballard, Jno., III. 1.
Ballard's Wharf, I. 419.
Ballentine, ——, I. 421; II. 186, 410.
Ballentine, Col. ——, II. 257; III. 308.
Ballentine, Mad. ——, II. 235.
Ballentine, Capt. Jno., II. 23, 24, 98, 137, 161, 235, 297; III. 294, 363, 375.
Balloon Voyage, I. 152.
Balls of Fire, I. 371.
Ballyfin (Ireland), I. 477.
Balston, ——, I. 49, 186, 234; III. 101.
Balston, Capt. ——, I. xxxviii, 465.
Balston, Mrs. Anne, II. 184.
Balston, Benj., II. 130.
Balston, Eliz., II. 130.
Balston, Han., I. xxxviii.
Balston, Jas., II. 130, 184.
Balston, Jon., I. xxxviii; II. 130, 184.
Balston, Mrs. Jon., II. 130.
Balston, Jno., I. 58, 88, 121, 147, 148; II. 130, 184, 185.
Balston, Lydia, II. 184.
Balston, Mrs. Martha, II. 184.
Balston, Mary, II. 130.
Balston, Nath., I. xxxvi, xxxvii; II. 130.
Balston, Mrs. Nath. (Eunice), I. xxxvii, xxxviii.
Balston, Prudence, II. 130, 184.
Balston, Robt., II. 130.
Balston, Wm., II. 130.
Bambazeen, I. 404.
Banbury (Eng.), II. 176; III. 17.
Banbury Cakes, II. 176, 177, 192.
Bane, Capt. ——, III. 235, 236.
Bangor, III. 350.
Banister, ——, I. 87, 341, 350, 414; II. 75, 88, 128, 140, 158, 226, 260, 315; III. 114, 212, 283.
Banister, Mad. ——, III. 115.
Banister, John, II. 290, 291; III. 17.
Banister, Sam., II. 220, 315; III. 161, 162.
Banister, Mrs. S., II. 11*, 318.
Banister, Thos., I. 74, 313, 333, 348, 502; II. 11*, 226, 420, 421, 424.
Bank, The (Portsmouth), III. 185, 221, 308.
Bankers, III. 27.
Bankers' Charter, III. 27.
Banks, Col. ——, II. 404.
Banks of Bahama, I. 404.
Banks, Jos. (M. P.), II. 405.
Banks, Sir Joseph, II. 405.
Banniard, Mrs. ——, II. 198.
Banns of Marriage, III. 305.
Bant, Jno., I. 234, 249, 250, 258, 271, 272, 273, 356, 374, 485, 488; III. 278.
Bant, Mrs. ——, III. 135.
Bantering Matrimony, III. 113.
Baptisms of Sewall's Children, I. 40, 48, 49, 111, 167, 328, 329, 351, 383, 384, 395.
Baptis, Jno., III. 385.
Baptist Church, II. 120, 386.
Baptists, II. 13; III. 298.
Barbadock, I. 71, 82, 94, 97, 174, 213, 241, 302, 348, 388, 401, 403, 431, 474, 485, 495; II. 16*, 67*, 32, 140, 161, 294, 366, 369; III. 17, 89, 99, 104, 188, 278, 334.
Barbarities (Indian), II. 33*, 45*, 57*, 86*.
Barbarous Murder, II. 106*, 114*.
Barbarous Murder of Leister and Milburn, II. 114*.
Barbary, III. 374.
Barber, ——, I. xxix; III. 75, 277.
Barber, Capt. ——, I. 459; II. 114.
Barber's "Hist. Coll. Mass.," I. 193; III. 277.
Barbut, Wm., I. 202.
"Barclay Castle" (ship), I. 274.
Barington, ——, I. 104.
Barker, ——, I. 450, 472, 473; II. 97, 127, 157, 182; III. 184.
Barlow, Capt. ——, III. 312, 367.
Barlow, Dr. T., I. 303.
Barmudas, I. 151, 343, 350; II. 306; III. 44.
Barnard, ——, I. 335; II. 29, 80, 114, 355, 357, 362, 368, 401; III. 14, 34, 189, 222, 363, 370, 371.
Barnard, Edw., I. 302.
Barnard, Rev. Jno., I. 199, 379, 385; II. 49, 400; III. 24, 68, 92, 186.
Barnard, Thos., I. 89, 122; III. 199.
Barnfield, I. 305.
Barns, Benj., III. 79.
Barns, Jas., I. 96, 122, 176, 474; II. 253, 275, 303, 308, 320.
Barnsdell's ——, II. 335.
Barnstaple, I. xxxi, 199, 326; II. 12*, 134, 301, 321, 372, 413, 430; III. 107, 128, 353.
Barnstaple Bar, I. 311.
Barnstaple Court, III. 128.
Barnstaple (Eng.), II. 120.
"Baron" (frigate), II. 125.
Barony of Hampstead Marshall, I. 192.
Barrell, Mrs. Abiah, II. 324; III. 27.
Barrell, Eliz., III. 336.

Digitized by Google

Barrell, Capt. Jno., II. 324; III. 115, 344.
Barrell, Mary, III. 336.
Barret, G., I. 2, 4.
Barrett, ——, I. 49, 230.
Barrett, Mrs. R., I. 286.
Barrett, Tho., I. 302.
Barrington, ——, III. 243.
Barrow, Thos., II. 51*.
Barry, ——, III. 354.
Barstable, I. 439.
Barston, Jno., II. 92.
Bartholomew, ——, I. 370.
Bartholomew day, I. 186.
Bartlet, Jno., II. 145, 338.
Bartlett, Rd., II. 17*.
Bartlett, Sam., II. 338.
Barton, ——, I. 299; III. 351.
Barton, Margt., II. 189.
Barwick, I. 296.
Bass, Rev. ——, III. 261.
Bass, John, III. 109.
Bass, Jos., Jr., III. 109.
Bass, Jos., Sr., III. 109.
Bass's Will, III. 109.
Basset, Dr. ——, I. 292.
Basset, Major ——, II. 166, 341.
Basset, Rev. Nathan, III. 332.
Basset, Wm., II. 432.
Bastard child, II. 288, 340.
Bastian, ——, I. 389, 397, 495; II. 22, 29, 46, 66, 174, 279, 302, 393; III. 99, 141.
Bastian, Jane, II. 46, 75.
Bastian, Mary, II. 183.
Batch, Rev. Wm., III. 368.
Bate, ——, III. 76.
Bate, Mrs. ——, III. 76.
Bate, Esther, III. 180.
Bates, Jas., III. 333, 334.
Bates, Mary, III. 333.
Bath and Wells, Bishop of, I. 209.
Bathe, Col., I. 254.
Batter, Mrs. Mary, I. 249, 250, 300; II. 26.
Batters, E., I. 5, 7, 90.
Battersby, Jno., III. 124.
Battersea (Eng.), I. 65.
Battery, North and South, II. 401.
Battis, ——, II. 37*, 48*, 74*, 75*.
Baudouin, Jas., II. 413.
Baudouin, Jno., II. 413.
Baudouin, Pierre, II. 413.
Baxter, ——, I. 124, 154, 459; II. 139; III. 148, 216, 226, 248.
Baxter, Mrs., I. 238, 239.
Baxter on Calling of the Jews, III. 308.
Baxter, Rev. Joseph, I. 150, 434, 467.
Baxter's Directory, I. 212.
Baxter's "History of his Life and Times," II. 70; III. 154, 175.
Baxter's Works, III. 118.
Bay Psalm Book, II. 294; III. 25.
Baylies' "Plymouth," I. 320.
Bayard, Col. ——, I. 348.
Bayley (see Bailey).
Bayley, Dan., II. 178.
Bayley, Isc., II. 179.
Bayley, James, II. 10*; III. 174.
Bayley, Jno., I. 61, 67, 72, 82, 94, 96, 117, 128, 139, 145, 152, 153, 154, 198, 465, 466; II. 12, 13.
Bayley, Rev. Jno., II. 118, 119.
Bayley, Joseph, II. 178, 337, 338.
Bayley, Josh., II. 179, 187.
Bayley, Mrs. Lydia, II. 118.
Bayley, Noyes's Verses on, II. 192.
Bayley, Prentice, II. 179.
Bayley, Mrs. Reb., I. 390; II. 119.
Bayley, Rev. Thos., I. 93, 94, 128, 132.
Bayly, ——, I. 178, 184, 233, 331, 346, 349, 352, 363, 369, 410, 411, 412; II. 115, 126, 130, 144, 151, 155, 161, 162, 166, 171, 172, 173, 174, 176, 177, 178, 179, 192, 246; III. 127.
Bayly, Mrs. ——, I. 182, 369, 509; II. 102, 172, 176, 179, 247, 287; III. 75.
Bayly, Jno., Jr., I. 349.
Baynes (Paul) "On the Ephesians," II. 16.
Beach Island, III. 184.
Beachy Head, I. 246, 330.
Beacon Hill, I. xxxviii, 60, 63, 431, 481; III. 52, 79.
Beacon Island, III. 103.
Beacon St., I. 65, 72, 73, 74, 186.
Beacon St. Mall, I. 482.
Beal, Edw., III. 184.
Beal, Father, I. 208.
Beamont, Rev. ——, I. 299.
Bean, Cousin, I. 256.
Bean, Lieut. ——, III. 342.
Bean, Sergt. ——, II. 82.
Bear, Gilbt., I. xxii, 294, 295, 300.
Beard, ——, III. 114.
Beard, Capt. ——, III. 17.
Bearsto's, I. 332.
Bearstow, Geo., I. 366.
Beat of Drum, III. 38.
Beauchamp, Richd., his Statue, I. 304.
Beaver Skins, II. 38*.
Beccles (Eng.), II. 342.
Beck, ——, I. xxvii.
Beck, Mrs., I. 252.
Becon, Ephm., II. 419.
Bedford, ——, I. 258, 275, 276.
Bedford Street, I. 378.
Bedwell, Ben., II. 24.
Bee, Mat., II. 12.
Begelos, Sam., I. 377.
Belchar, ——, II. 355.
Belchar, Commissary, II. 278, 285, 287, 288, 342, 345, 352, 359, 360, 362, 366, 367, 377, 380, 388, 392; III. 5, 8, 15, 17, 36, 46, 72, 104, 108, 113, 117, 125.
Belchar, Mrs. (of Newbury), II. 60.
Belchar, Abigail, III. 160.
Belchar, Mrs. Andw. (Han.), II. 23, 239, 344; III. 149, 159, 160, 210, 264.
Belchar, Mrs. And. (Sarah), III. 160.
Belchar, Anne, III. 160, 198, 284.
Belchar, C. ——, III. 125.
Belchar, Edw., III. 160.
Belchar, Edw., Jr., III. 160.

Digitized by Google

Belchar, Mrs. Edw. (Christian), III. 160.
Belchar, Mrs. Edw., Jr., (Mary), III. 160.
Belchar, Eliz., I. 423.
Belchar, Jon., Jr., III. 278.
Belchar, Gov. Jonathan, II. 151, 153, 220, 254, 335, 343, 365, 370; III. 20, 22, 70, 131, 146, 153, 160, 161, 164, 167, 180, 278, 321.
Belchar, Mrs. Jonathan (Mary), II. 151, 153.
Belchar, Rev. Jos., I. 387, 459, 475; II. 186; III. 305, 325.
Belchar, Jos., Jr., II. 344; III. 290.
Belchar, Josiah, II. 19*.
Belchar, Mary, II. 5.
Belchar, Mehit., III. 160.
Belchar, Rev. Sam., I. 486; II. 178, 187.
Belchar, Wm., II. 356.
Belcher, or Belchar, ——, I. 35, 50, 119, 120, 192, 308, 438, 439, 464, 465, 468, 475, 480; II. 2, 27, 31, 32, 34, 35, 57, 60, 81, 82, 101, 102, 112, 117, 130, 134, 154, 162, 174, 188, 190, 199, 210, 214, 228, 229, 233, 234, 236, 265, 279, 294, 300, 303, 312, 318, 323, 327, 328, 332, 337, 346, 362, 363, 369, 370, 397, 410, 422; III. 5, 6, 7, 18, 34, 56, 58, 59, 67, 72, 75, 107, 113, 115, 123, 149, 163, 164, 166, 168, 185, 197, 203, 206, 214, 217, 226, 232, 233, 238, 243, 244, 260, 263, 264, 286, 288, 290, 308, 310, 311, 316, 317, 324, 349, 361, 372.
Belcher, Andw., Jr., III. 114.
Belcher, Capt. Andw., I. 220, 229, 231, 451, 487, 496, 498; II. 95*, 5, 7, 23, 33, 65, 72, 78, 88, 89, 98, 102, 103, 126, 150, 151, 152, 158, 160, 169, 170, 178, 184, 186, 188, 190, 197, 198, 208, 213, 224, 238, 239, 253, 256, 261, 267, 280, 281, 288, 306, 318, 339, 357, 360, 369, 372, 378, 384, 395, 402, 418, 424; III. 20, 21, 30, 31, 43, 58, 66, 72, 74, 104, 111, 122, 127, 133, 144, 146, 160.
Belcher, Jer., I. 220.
Belcher's Memorial, III. 206.
Belcher's (Rev. J.) Sermon "God giveth the Increase," II. 305.
Belcher's Tomb, III. 297.
Belford Farm, I. 376.
Belgrade, I. 227.
Belknap, ——, III. 350.
Belknap, Mrs. Abig., III. 79, 161, 276.
Belknap, Jerh., III. 97, 281.
Belknap, Jos., I. 341, 398, 508; II. 16, 116, 367; III. 76, 77, 79.
Belknap, Jos., Will of, III. 79.
Bell, Anne, III. 95.
Bell, Dan., I. 63.
Bell, Maj. Wm., II. 35.
Bellamy, ——, II. 160.
Bellamy, Capt. ——, III. 129.
Bellingham, ——, III. 159, 163.
Bellingham, Mrs. Eliz., I. 61, 70, 442, 479; II. 198; III. 262, 284, 293, 364.
Bellingham, Mrs. Penelope, I. 75; II. 56, 57.
Bellingham, Richd., I. 61; II. 198.
Bellingham, Gov. Rd., I. xiv; II. 57, 197, 198.
Bellingham, Sam., I. 59, 60, 61, 62; II. 198.
Bellingham, Mrs. Sam., I. 438; II. 198.
Bellingham's (Gov.) Will, II. 197, 198.
Bellomont, Earl of, I. 203, 395, 411, 413, 430, 476, 477, 495, 497, 498, 500, 501, 507; II. 106*, 114*, 8, 4, 7, 20, 33, 174, 417.
Bellomont Gate, I. 500; II. 174.
Bellomont, Lady, I. 498, 499, 500, 501, 503, 507.
Bellomont's Stable, II. 174.
Bemis, Jno., I. 94.
Bendal, Ensign ——, I. 13.
Bendal, Mrs. ——, I. 13.
Bendall, Edw., I. 60, 61.
Benefactors of Harvard, II. 111, 112.
Benjamin, ——, I. 75.
Bennet, ——, I. 320, 390, 391, 467; II. 25, 61, 89, 373; III. 88, 222, 370.
Bennet, Capt. ——, II. 198, 414.
Bennet, Mrs. Han., II. 414.
Bennet, Jas., II. 414.
Bennet, Joanna, Jr., II. 414.
Bennet, Mrs. Joanna, II. 414.
Bennet, Jon., II. 414.
Bennet, Mary, II. 414.
Bennet, Peter, II. 414.
Bennet, Sam., II. 414.
Bennet, Mrs. Sar., II. 130, 414.
Bennet, Wm., II. 414.
Bennett, Dr. D., I. 204; III. 88.
Bennett, Hy., I. 287, 288.
Bennett, Jno., III. 310, 414.
Bennett, Mrs. R., I. 204; II. 414; III. 88.
Bennett, Spencer, I. 204; III. 88.
Benning, Mrs. Eliz., III. 79.
Benning (see Binning).
Bergen-op-Zoom, I. 71.
Bermuda, III. 44.
Bernard, ——, II. 180, 195.
Bernard, Miss ——, I. 295.
Bernard, Jane, I. 53.
Bernard, Tho., II. 245.
Bernon, Gabl., I. 292; II. 262.
Berry, Justice, II. 315; III. 83, 355.
Berry, Capt. ——, I. 50, 104, 428.
Berry, "Sir" ——, II. 354.
Berry, Abigail, III. 379.
Berry, Mrs. Grace, II. 268.
Berry, Jno., III. 379.
Berry, Mrs. Margt., II. 192.
Berry, Oliver, III. 379.
Berry, Thos., I. xxvii; III. 285.
Berry, Tho., Jr., II. 192.
Berry, Capt. Tho., II. 192, 268.
Berwick, Duke of, II. 191.
Berwick (Eng.), I. 269.
Berwick (Me.), II. 93; III. 6.
Bestiality, I. 2, 78.
Bethune, Geo., II. 303; III. 51.

Digitized by Google

Bethune, Nath., III. 51.
Bethunes of Balfour, III. 51.
Betty (Negro Woman), II. 340, 341.
Betty, I. 23, 24.
"Betty" (ship), I. 243.
Beverley, I. 282, 464; II. 15, 77, 102, 104, 384; III. 83, 375.
Beverley Troop, II. 104, 105.
"Bi-Centennial Book of Malden," I. 130.
Bickerings with Mr. Noyes about prophecy, II. 99, 100.
Biddeford (Me.), III. 240.
Bigelow, James, I. 100, 101.
Bigg, Jno., III. 191, 333.
Bigg, Mrs. Jno. (Han.), III. 191.
Bigg, Rachel, III. 333.
Bignell's Farm, I. 149.
Bilbao, I. 156, 229, 231, 256.
Biles, ——, I. 295.
Bill, Capt. Jona., I. 214, 475; II. 254, 297; III. 169.
Bill, Thos., III. 97, 169.
Bill about Indians and Negroes, III. 87.
Bill against Fornication, II. 143.
Bill against Mixed Marriages, II. 143.
Bill for an Agent, II. 273.
Bill for Courts, I. 370.
Bill for £50,000., III. 285, 286.
Bill for Security of Queen's Person and Govt. &c., II. 160.
Bill for the Tax, III. 47.
Bill of Credit, Altering a, III. 112.
Bill of Exclusion, III. 236.
Bill put up on Fast day, I. 445; II. 7*.
Bill to naturalize Foreign-born Children of Citizens, II. 7*.
Billericay, II. 67, 170, 190, 272.
Billiards, III. 307.
Billing, Jos., II. 8, 222.
Billinge's Inn, I. 88, 318, 319, 320, 412, 459, 502; II. 41, 64, 88, 116, 169, 194, 203, 237, 265, 287, 323, 426; III. 18, 19, 57, 103, 162.
Billings, ——, III. 183.
Billings, Capt. ——, III. 331.
Billings, Capt. Ebr., III. 19, 162, 163.
Billings House, III. 162.
Billings, Rev. Rd., III. 163.
Billings, Capt. Roger, III. 163.
Billingsgate (London), I. 8.
Billingsgate Precinct, II. 387.
Bills burned, II. 273.
Bills of Credit, II. 113, 332, 365, 366, 430; III. 23, 48, 112, 138, 189, 210, 235.
Bills of Credit, Counterfeiting, III. 189, 196, 210.
Binning, Mrs. Eliz., III. 79.
Binning, Jno., III. 79.
Bird, Eben., II. 71.
Bird, Elinor, II. 198.
Bird Island, I. 472.
Bird, Jno., II. 47.
Birds-eye, ——, II. 48.
Birge, Jno., I. 112; III. 56, 261.
Birmingham (Eng.), III. 88, 89.
Births of Sewall's Children, I. 40, 48, 49, 50, 56, 110, 166, 223, 328, 351, 381, 394, 426; II. 49.
Bisby's Ferry, II. 340.
Biscon, Isaac, I. 292.
Bishop, ——, I. 126; III. 227.
Bishop, Mrs., I. 149, 150.
Bishop, Nath., III. 113, 114.
Bishop, Petition for a, III. 62.
Bishop-Stafford, I. 261, 307.
Bishop-Stoke Street, I. 73.
Bishop's Lane or Alley, III. 113, 114, 139.
Bishop's Stoke (Eng.), I. xii, xxi, 8, 20, 262, 300, 473; III. 15.
Bissitree, Eng., I. 149.
Black Cap, I. 508.
Black Friars (London), III. 322, 323.
Black Horse, The, III. 57, 192, 261.
Blacket, Capt. ——, III. 29.
Blackmore, Capt. ——, II. 265.
Blackpoint, I. 24; II. 84.
Blackstone, ——, II. 24.
Blackstone, Wm., I. 73, 74; II. 169; III. 368.
Blackstone's Commentaries, III. 358.
Blackstone's Point, I. 186; II. 260.
Blackstone's Rights in Boston, III. 343.
Blackstone's River, II. 169.
Blackwall, I. 268.
Blackwell, ——, I. 77, 82, 94, 95, 116, 150, 152, 215, 323.
Blackwell, Mrs., I. 116, 271.
Blackwell, Frances, I. 116.
Blackwell, Jno., I. 132.
Blagg, ——, I. 234.
Blagge, Capt., I. 315.
Blagrove, ——, I. 484; II. 163, 164, 167, 200, 238; III. 194, 209.
Blagrove, Mad. ——, III. 57.
Blake, ——, I. 179, 208; III. 260, 297, 300, 324, 337.
Blake, Jno., III. 372.
Blake, Wm., II. 47.
Blake's Annals, I. 49.
Blake's Coach, III. 376.
Blanchard, ——, III. 223.
Blanchers, II. 121*.
Blanching business, II. 115*.
Blasphemous Words, I. 4.
Blathwayt, ——, I. 69, 255, 430; II. 109*.
Blaxton, Wm., I. 112.
Blazing Star, I. 49.
Blew, ——, II. 262.
Blew Hills, I. 199.
Bligh, ——, I. 330; II. 296.
Bligh, Sam, I. 193; III. 208.
Blin, Mrs. ——, II. 51.
Blin, Jas., II. 141.
Blin, Wm., II. 52.
Blish, Abm., II. 117, 257.
Blish, Mrs. Sus., II. 117.
Blisland (Eng.), I. 156.
Block Island, I. 319, 501.
Block Island Harry, I. 501, 502.

Digitized by Google

Blocket, Sam., I. 386.
Blood, ——, II. 18*.
Bloody Brook, III. 100.
Bloody business, II. 106*.
Bloody Flux, II. 62.
Bloody Point, I. 188; III. 55, 81.
Bloom, Mr. La, II. 235.
Blount, Anty., II. 212.
Blower, ——, II. 257.
Blower, Mrs. ——, II. 257.
Blower, Rev. ——, I. 262, 304, 305; II. 8, 367, 368, 384, 403; III. 131, 155.
Blower, Piam, I. 401.
Blower, Sam., I. 305.
Blowers, Jno., I. 72; II. 246; III. 240.
Blowes (probably "Blower"), III. 155.
Blue Anchor Tavern, I. 89, 461; II. 115, 132.
Blue Bell Tavern, I. 453.
Blue Coat Boys, I. 247, 248.
Blunt's Work-house, II 418.
Blush, Abm., I. 214.
Bly, Anne, II. 415.
Board of Trade and Plantations, I. 430; II. 58.
Boards and Staves, II. 52*.
Bochim, II. 96.
Bodicot, I. 304.
Bodin (see Bowdoin.)
Bodleian Lib'y, Oxf., I. 303.
Bodwin, ——, II. 88.
Bogistow, II. 76.
Bogle, Alex., I. 53.
Bointon, ——, III. 251.
Bolingbroke, Lord, II. 314, 364.
Bolt, Jno., I. 127; II. 179, 305.
Bolton, Duke of, I. 275.
Bombazeen (Indian), II. 82.
Bombs, II. 126*.
Bond, ——, I. 77, 82, 95, 96, 371; II. 179.
Bond, Capt. ——, I. 416.
Bond, Justice ——, I. 377.
Bond, Major, ——, III. 68.
Bond, Mrs. ——, III. 188.
Bond, Hon. F., I. 71, 77.
Bond, Sir Geo., I. 71.
Bond, Wm., I. 71, 371.
Bondet, ——, I. 348.
Bonfire, I. 226; II. 407.
Bonner, ——, I. 74; II. 134.
Bonner, Mrs. ——, II. 297; III. 370.
Bonner, Jno., II. 134.
Bonner, Capt. Jno., II. 134, 227, 318; III. 307, 370.
Bonner's Map of Boston (see Boston).
Bonus, ——, II. 41.
Book against Gov. Dudley, II. 197.
"Book of Days," I. 168.
Book of Possessions, I. 37, 160, 196, 202; II. 113, 408.
Book of Records, Sewall's, I. 68.
Book of Sports, II. 99*.
Book of the Lockes, I. 51.
Books of Record, III. 60.
Books of the College Records, &c., II. 209.
Books wanted by Harvard Coll., II. 13.
Booksellers, II. 67*.
Booksellers' Shops, I. 161.
Boon, ——, I. 29, 32; II. 92; III. 218.
Boon, Mrs. ——, II. 409.
Boone, Nichs., II. 100; III. 238.
Booth, Wm., III. 196.
Bootman, Jno., III. 335.
Bordman, ——, II. 165, 192, 358; III. 11, 52.
Bordman, Major ——, I. 67.
Bordman, Widow, I. 224; III. 224.
Bordman, Andw., I. 182; II. 81, 135.
Bordman, Mary, I. 224.
Boreland, —— (see Borland, Jno).
Borland, ——, I. 413, 468, 488; II. 60, 165, 200, 201, 206, 215, 216, 238, 240, 298, 316, 317, 360, 363, 394; III. 277.
Borland, Mrs. ——, III. 277.
Borland, Frs., I. 497.
Borland, Jno., I. 341, 496, 497; II. 40*, 51*, 117*, 119*, 120*, 292.
Borland, Rev. Jno., I. 496, 497.
Borland, L. V., I. 65.
Boston, I. xi, xii, xiii, xiv, xxi, xxii, xxvi, xxvii, xxviii, xxix, xxx, xxxi, xxxii, xxxiv, xxxv, xxxvi, xxxviii, xxxix, xl, 5, 6, 7, 11, 15, 24, 25, 27, 28, 29, 37, 47, 49, 50, 52, 53, 54, 56, 57, 58, 59, 62, 63, 65, 67, 69, 70, 73, 75, 79, 82, 84, 86, 88, 90, 98, 103, 104, 108, 109, 112, 113, 115, 119, 121, 122, 127, 130, 133, 135, 136, 138, 140, 143, 144, 146, 147, 149, 151, 154, 158, 160, 161, 162, 163, 166, 167, 169, 170, 171, 174, 180, 186, 187, 196, 198, 203, 206, 209, 215, 219, 221, 222, 224, 225, 227, 229, 251, 252, 254, 255, 261, 262, 266, 268, 269, 282, 284, 285, 291, 292, 308, 310, 312, 313, 316, 317, 320, 324, 330, 333, 334, 340, 342, 350, 351, 352, 355, 356, 361, 366, 373, 375, 378, 382, 383, 391, 411, 413, 430, 432, 433, 439, 442, 452, 455, 456, 457, 460, 461, 463, 467, 487, 491, 493, 496, 497, 502; II. 19*, 20*, 21*, 22*, 24*, 29*, 30*, 33*, 35*, 37*, 38*, 39*, 40*, 42*, 44*, 45*, 48*, 50*, 51*, 53*, 56*, 62*, 67*, 76*, 82*, 84*, 89*, 90*, 95*, 101*, 102*, 103*, 105*, 109*, 112*, 117*, 118*, 120*, 124*, 125*, 128*, 129*, 3, 4, 6, 7, 11, 12, 15, 16, 21, 23, 25, 29, 35, 40, 45, 47, 48, 52, 59, 60, 65, 67, 68, 69, 70, 72, 74, 79, 90, 95, 96, 98, 100, 102, 105, 109, 112, 119, 120, 121, 125, 126, 128, 129, 133, 134, 135, 138, 145, 147, 151, 158, 169, 170, 173, 174, 182, 185, 186, 189, 190, 192, 198, 203, 208, 210, 211, 213, 218, 219, 220, 223, 229, 230, 231, 245, 256, 260, 261, 262, 264, 265, 272, 282, 286, 295, 299, 304, 306, 309, 310, 313, 319, 320, 321, 322, 323, 324, 325, 329, 338, 342, 344, 350, 352, 356, 360, 363, 367, 368, 370, 373, 374, 377, 384, 385, 386, 387, 392, 393, 396, 398, 400, 404, 408, 410, 411, 412, 413, 414, 415,

Digitized by Google

420, 421, 423, 427, 437, 438; III. 1, 5, 10, 14, 16, 19, 23, 26, 27, 30, 31, 34, 35, 41, 42, 44, 45, 47, 48, 51, 52, 53, 55, 57, 59, 61, 64, 68, 70, 73, 76, 77, 80, 84, 88, 93, 95, 96, 97, 99, 102, 103, 111, 112, 120, 121, 124, 129, 130, 133, 141, 146, 147, 148, 149, 156, 160, 169, 172, 173, 176, 179, 182, 184, 188, 191, 193, 199, 202, 204, 207, 210, 218, 219, 222, 231, 232, 237, 238, 241, 245, 249, 250, 252, 255, 262, 265, 280, 282, 285, 291, 293, 295, 296, 298, 302, 304, 307, 324, 327, 330, 331, 333, 334, 335, 336, 337, 339, 343, 344, 347, 348, 351, 352, 353, 354, 356, 357, 358, 361, 362, 363, 365, 366, 368, 377, 378, 379, 380, 381.
Boston, ——, II. 388; III. 178, 292, 342.
Boston "Advertiser," I. xxix; III. 53.
Boston Athenæum, II. 35, 40, 269.
Boston Booksellers, III. 378.
Boston City Government, I. 53.
Boston, City Physician of, III. 68.
Boston, City Registrar of, III. 112.
Boston Committee, II. 16.
Boston Common, I. 17, 42, 72, 73, 74, 82, 100, 102, 109, 175, 179, 186, 212, 216, 226, 344, 355, 361, 377, 378, 410, 413; II. 11, 27, 55, 119, 189, 344, 353, 360, 384, 410, 411; III. 16, 52, 142, 208, 258, 272, 349, 368, 372, 374.
Boston Companies, I. 470.
Boston Dock, I. 293.
Boston Flying Post, III. 84.
Boston "Gazette," III. 84, 248, 301, 304, 319, 331.
Boston "Gazette" (see "Gazettes").
Boston Gentlemen, II. 278.
Boston Harbor, I. 237; II. 196, 198; III. 103.
Boston, Jane, II. 319.
Boston Magistrates, III. 40.
Boston, Map of (Bonner's), II. 134; III. 188, 307.
Boston, Map of (Pelham's), II. 133.
Boston, Map of (Price's), II. 320.
Boston Merchants, I. 350; II. 117*; III. 306.
Boston Ministers, II. 100*, 122*, 357, 398; III. 40, 242.
Boston Neck, I. 501.
Boston "N. E. Courant" (see New England).
Boston "News-Letter," II. 97*, 103*, 104*, 112*, 113*, 118*, 125*, 100, 106, 110, 120, 149, 168, 222, 238, 319, 323, 410; III. 28, 53, 84, 85, 94, 103, 105, 108, 161, 162, 165, 166, 169, 176, 184, 185, 186, 191, 193, 213, 227, 232, 235, 238, 250, 266, 291, 295, 296, 297, 298, 304, 305, 306, 307, 309, 317, 319, 320, 321, 322, 324, 325, 326, 330, 331, 335, 357, 361, 365, 368, 369, 370, 377, 378, 381.
Boston Pilots, II. 313.
Boston Post Office, III. 191, 193.
Boston Postmaster, III. 84.
Boston Printer, A, III. 238.
Boston Prison, I. 357, 362; II. 423.
Boston Regiment, II. 410; III. 249.
Boston Sconce, I. 470, 471; II. 33, 252, 283.
Boston, Siege of, II. 309.
Boston" (Snow's) "Hist. of, I. 470.
Boston Supr. Court, II. 238, 241.
Boston Tax-Lists, I. 53, 291, 355; III. 241.
Boston, The very Flower of, II. 219.
Boston Thursday Lecture, I. 52; II. 369, 381; III. 143.
Boston Town Records, I. 87, 57, 90, 108, 160, 179, 325, 401, 474, 508; II. 128, 129, 286, 308, 309, 414; III. 18, 73, 79, 95, 148, 199, 246, 292, 371.
Boston "Transcript," I. 60; II. 40, 113; III. 52.
Boston Troop, II. 227.
Boston, View of the Town of, III. 307, 310.
Bosworth, Mrs. Beatrice, II. 329, 332.
Bosworth, Benj., II. 332.
Bosworth, Rebecca, II. 332.
Boundary between Mass. and Connecticut, II. 389.
Bounds of Land, II. 52*, 76.
Bourn, ——, I. 26.
Bourn, Capt. ——, III. 287, 342.
Bourn, Dr. ——, II. 166.
Bourne, Mrs. Abig., III. 4.
Bow Church (Lond.), II. 254.
Bowditch, Capt. ——, II. 160; III. 162.
Bowditch, N. I., I. 60, 61, 62, 63, 72, 73, 231; III. 52.
Bowdoin, ——, III. 329.
Bowdoin, Jas., II. 413; III. 224.
Bowdoin, Jno., II. 413.
Bowdoin, Mrs. Sarah, II. 413.
Bowdoin Square, II. 417.
Bowdry, Mrs. Jane, III. 336.
Bowen, Prof., I. 203.
Bowen, Eliz., II. 372.
Bowman, Frs., III. 287.
Bowld, Elder, I. 49.
Bowles, Capt. ——, II. 67.
Bowles, Major, III. 97, 179, 201, 202.
Bowles, John, I. 5, 49, 93.
Bowling Green, II. 417.
Bowls, ——, I. 192, 342; II. 179.
Bowls, Mrs. ——, I. 178.
Bows, ——, III. 213.
Bows, Nich., II. 170.
Bowtel, Mary, II. 52.
Boyd, ——, III. 191, 214, 215.
Boydal, ——, I. xix.
Boydell, Edw., III. 369, 370.
Boydell, Jno., III. 114, 131, 133, 141, 154, 169, 170, 171, 175, 180, 181, 189, 208, 211, 212, 213, 215, 276, 310, 342, 360, 369, 370.
Boylery, III. 18.
Boylston, ——, III. 218.
Boylston Market Association, II. 23.
Boylston Street, I. 206, 425; II. 23, 225, 320, 360, 411; III. 160.

Digitized by Google

Boylston, W. N., II. 24.
Boynton, Capt. ——, II. 62.
Boys, ——, I. xii.
Brabins, Winifred, II. 113.
Brackenbury, ——, II. 69.
Brackenbury, Dr., I. 21, 22, 23, 24, 35, 43, 48.
Bracket, Deacon, I. 232.
Bracket, Peter, I. 73.
Bradford, ——, I. 378, 406, 416, 426; II. 223.
Bradford, II. 14*, 16*, 220; III. 187.
Bradford, Capt. ——, I. 14.
Bradford, Major ——, I. 454; II. 95; III. 128.
Bradford, Shf. ——, I. 463.
Bradford, Chas. F., III. 109.
Bradford, Jno., II. 78.
Bradford, Moses, I. 358.
Bradford, Lieut. Samuel, II. 438.
Bradish, ——, I. 159; II. 4.
Bradish, Jos., I. 495, 498, 503; II. 4, 6.
Bradley, ——, II. 87*.
Bradley, Mrs. ——, II. 59*, 60*, 84*, 86*, 87*.
Bradly, ——, I. 8.
Bradstreet, Capt. ——, I. 367.
Bradstreet, Lt.-Col. ——, I. 471.
Bradstreet, Mrs. Anne, or Madam (wife of Gov.), I. 74, 75, 116, 158, 214, 228, 232, 311, 315, 332, 335, 357, 369, 412, xiii; II. 26, 31, 142, 199, 289, 326, 377, 378; III. 13, 20, 34, 71, 172.
Bradstreet, Mrs. Col. (Ann), III. 13.
Bradstreet, Dorothy, II. 277; III. 5.
Bradstreet, Dudley, 3d, III. 13.
Bradstreet, Col. Dudley, I. 142, 190; III. 13.
Bradstreet, Rev. Dudley, Jr., III. 13.
Bradstreet, Dr. Humphrey, III. 82.
Bradstreet, Jno. Ann, III. 173.
Bradstreet, Mrs. Mercy, I. 232; II. 277; III. 273.
Bradstreet, Moses, I. xxi; III. 32.
Bradstreet, Sam. (a boy), III. 211.
Bradstreet, Dr. Sam., II. 277; III. 173.
Bradstreet, Mrs. Sar. (of Newbury), III. 82, 35.
Bradstreet, Simon, I. 454; III. 13, 173, 211, 381.
Bradstreet, Gov. Simon, I. xiv, 32, 48, 66, 69, 72, 74, 75, 76, 82, 113, 116, 117, 132, 142, 152, 158, 159, 162, 174, 179, 186, 203, 214, 216, 228, 232, 269, 270, 308, 311, 313, 315, 332, 335, 336, 338, 356, 369, 372, 375, 376, 381, 402, 409, 412, 413, 436, 439, 450, 451; II. 20*, 3; III. 13, 173, 356.
Bradstreet, Rev. Simon (of Charlestown), I. 378, 448, 449, 457, 466, 476, 477; II. 7, 8, 9, 24, 61, 65, 72, 95, 209, 260, 261, 272, 297, 308, 310, 334, 343, 401, 418; III. 15, 20, 34, 50, 71, 86, 122, 125, 130, 136, 139, 162, 163, 174, 175, 199, 210, 211, 254, 279, 319, 347, 348.
Bradstreet, Mrs. Rev. Simon (Mary) (of Charlestown), III. 211, 356.
Bradstreet, Rev. Simon (of New London), III. 356.
Bradstreet's (Gov.) Tomb, II. 246.
Braintree, I. xxiii, 12, 25, 27, 31, 50, 104, 128, 154, 155, 169, 187, 191, 211, 323, 324, 336, 354, 396, 412, 430, 435, 455, 458, 465, 467, 475, 503, 504; II. 15*, 17*, 1, 92, 97, 112, 115, 139, 161, 185, 191, 221, 222, 228, 253, 286, 341, 379, 386, 393, 409, 425; III. 76, 87, 89, 109, 183, 216, 338.
Braintree, East, III. 338.
Braintree, Harris, I. 452.
Braithwaite's Lines on Banbury, II. 176.
Braman's Baths, I. 186.
Bramhal, ——, III. 99.
Brand, Sir Alex., III. 78, 79.
Brandon, Benj., III. 345.
Brandon, Jno., I. 53.
Branford (Conn.), III. 319.
Branning, Jos., I. 284.
Brattle, ——, III. 276.
Brattle Arms, III. 363.
Brattle, Cath., or Katherine, I. 482; II. 199; III. 122, 158, 168, 176, 262.
Brattle, Capt. Edw., I. 37; II.-18*, 220, 413; III. 28, 227, 336.
Brattle, Mrs. Edw. (Mary), III. 336.
Brattle, Eliz., I. 32; III. 176, 220, 260, 273.
Brattle, Mary, III. 199, 265.
Brattle Square, II. 113.
Brattle Street, II. 323.
Brattle Street Church, I. xxxix, 506; II. 386, 394, 400.
Brattle Street Church, History of (see History).
Brattle Street Society, II. 363.
Brattle, Thos., I. 196, 202, 288, 289, 311, 327, 338, 425, 427, 438, 485; II. 11*, 16, 28, 84, 111, 199, 209, 232, 286, 291, 304, 349; III. 97, 120, 158, 220, 262, 265, 296, 363.
Brattle, Mrs. Thos. (Eliz), I. 50, 57; II. 18*, 19*, 233, 343, 413; III. 50, 120, 158.
Brattle, Rev. Wm., I. 34, 56, 57, 154, 202, 225, 247, 248, 252, 255, 257, 264, 267, 268, 271, 272, 273, 274, 275, 276, 280, 287, 289, 290, 291, 390, 391, 438, 454, 462, 465, 466, 477, 505; II. 2, 8, 23, 37, 48, 66, 84, 94, 130, 135, 161, 164, 175, 186, 196, 208, 209, 214, 229, 232, 233, 243, 257, 260, 272, 278, 279, 331, 335, 337, 343, 347, 355, 358, 362, 384, 391, 401, 413; III. 9, 15, 50, 52, 86, 93, 94, 115, 120, 122, 158, 300.
Brattle (Rev. Wm.), Sermon on and Life of, III. 120, 122.
Brattle's Close, II. 282.
Brattle Organs, II. 285.
Bray, I. 301.
Bray Church, I. 301.
Brazer's Block, I. 160.

Digitized by Google

Bread Riot, II. 384.
Breading, I. 268.
Bream, Mrs. ——, III. 99, 116, 123.
Bream Benj., I. 341; III. 125.
Breastwork, I. 451.
Breck, Mrs. Joanna, II. 219.
Breck, Jno., II. 47.
Breck, Recollections of S., I. 62.
Breck, Robt., II. 219.
Breden, Tho., II. 211.
Breese, Abigail, I. xxxv.
Breese, Judge S., I. xxxv.
Brenton, ——, I. 502; II. 54, 322.
Brenton, ——, I. 340, 344, 475; II. 41.
Brenton, Capt. ——, III. 56.
Brenton, Major ——, II. 67, 81, 237.
Brenton, Eben., I. 386.
Brenton, Eliz., II. 326.
Brenton, Jahleel, I. 386.
Brenton, Gov. Wm., I. 356; II. 326.
Brest, I. 350.
Brett, ——, II. 75, 334, 346.
Brewer, ——, II. 184; III. 208.
Brewer, Deacon ——, III. 304.
Brewer, Mrs. ——, III. 136.
Brewer, Rev. ——, III. 100, 136.
Brewer, Dan., II. 47.
Brewer, Nath., I. 373; III. 173.
Brewster, Elder, I. 182.
Brewster, Jos., III. 1.
Brewsters, The, I. 182.
Brewster's "Rambles about Portsmouth," III. 2.
Briant, Rev. ——, I. 262, 304, 305.
Briant, Under-Sheriff Joseph, II. 276, 340; III. 44, 75, 128, 180, 215.
Bribery, II. 40*, 107*, 118*, 124*.
Brice, Rev. ——, I. 501.
Bricket, Nath., II. 50.
Brick Meeting-House (Cornhill), III. 331.
Brick Meeting-House (Hanover St.), III. 347.
Bridal, ——, III. 167.
Bridle Brook, I. 340.
Bridge, Benj., III. 150.
Bridge, Rev. Cr., I. 403, 504; II. 57.
Bridge, Eben., III. 150.
Bridge, Mat., II. 15*.
Bridge, Sam., II. 323; III. 150, 151.
Bridge, Sam., Will of, III. 150.
Bridge, Mrs. Sam., II. 323.
Bridge, Rev. Thos., II. 83, 102, 110, 115, 164, 174, 178, 181, 184, 195, 207, 209, 210, 215, 218, 232, 248, 270, 273, 278, 296, 297, 298, 303, 312, 317, 327, 329, 330, 332, 337, 345, 357, 359, 361, 364, 365, 369, 373, 378, 385, 388, 398, 402, 406, 409, 410, 412, 418; III. 14, 16, 23, 26, 33, 34, 39, 43, 44, 45, 48, 51, 55, 59, 60, 76, 324.
Bridge, Wm., III. 150.
Bridger, ——, II. 207, 337; III. 189.
Bridger, Jno., II. 338; III. 225.
Bridgham, Mrs. ——, II. 302.
Bridgham, Hy., III. 250, 252, 282.
Bridgham, Jno., III. 282.
Bridgham, Jos., I. 48, 121, 199, 219, 337, 352, 358, 375, 382, 388, 417, 456, 462, 463, 464; II. 102, 137, 154, 231, 247, 248, 249, 303, 312, 360, 373.
Bridgman's Inscriptions, I. 38; II. 326, 375.
Bridgman's "King's Chapel Epitaphs," I. 263; II. 265, 325; III. 223.
Bridgewater, I. 412; II. 75, 115, 305, 313, 334.
Brief from the Governor, II. 94*.
"Brief Relation of State of N. E.," I. 263, 264.
Brigs's Indian, II. 354.
Brigantine, I. 86, 176, 189, 369, 387, 389, 403, 405, 413; II. 54, 126.
Briggs, Jas., III. 251.
Briggs, Jno., I. 501; II. 208; III. 141, 265, 268.
Bright, Deacon, I. 153.
Bright, Ann, III. 75.
Bright's ——, II. 167.
Brightman, ——, I. 153; II. 113.
Brightman, Mrs. Abiel, II. 114.
Brightman, Hy., II. 113, 114.
Brightman, Hy., Jr., II. 114.
Brightman, Jos., II. 114; III. 206.
Brightman Pasture, II. 113, 114.
Brightman's Epistle, II. 270, 271.
Brightman's "Revelation of the Apocalypse," II. 270.
Brighton, I. 98; II. 234.
Bril, Betty, I. xxvii.
Brill, ——, II. 371, 372; III. 9, 232, 248.
Brill (Engr.), I. 149.
Brimley, ——, I. 77.
Brimley Catalogue, II. 269, 296, 306, 328; III. 250.
Brimley, Cathe., III. 337.
Brimley, Frs., II. 420, 421; III. 337.
Brimley Library, I. 292.
Brinsmead, ——, I. 68, 85, 338, 346, 359, 456, 478; II. 34.
Brisco, Joseph, I. 54, 140, 159, 166, 417; II. 91, 104, 105, 106, 373; III. 198.
Bristo, ——, I. 478.
Bristol, I. 148, 149, 172, 356, 484; II. 46, 64, 83, 130, 167, 194, 237, 238, 264, 265, 288, 322, 332, 386, 426; III. 16, 18, 56, 57, 165, 181, 183, 192, 194, 226, 227, 260, 261, 280.
Bristol Circuit, III. 138.
Bristol County, III. 102.
Bristol Court, II. 40, 167, 264, 426; III. 194, 227.
Bristol Gate, III. 19.
Bristol (R. I.), II. 116, 264.
Bristol (a Negro), III. 238.
Bristow, I. 153, 194, 212, 227, 229, 249, 254, 257, 318, 319, 329, 380, 412, 459, 501, 502, 504, 505; II. 41, 88, 95, 287.
Bristow Channel, I. 244.
Bristow-Man, I. 88.
"Britannia" (ship), I. 272.
British Army, II. 313.
British Churches, II. 270.

Digitized by Google

British Colonial Papers, II. 266.
British Court, II. 73*.
British Government, II. 158.
British Museum, II. 29*.
British Nation, II. 57*.
British Sailors, I. 400.
British, The, II. 88.
British Troops, II. 100, 309; III. 87.
"British West Indies," Edward's, II. 89.
Broadhurst, ——, II. 153.
Broadlands (Eng.), I. 8.
Broadling, I. 8.
Broad Seal, I. 138, 139, 340; II. 422; III. 152.
Broad Sound, I. 91.
Broadside of Boston Streets, II. 225.
Broadstreet, ——, I. 56.
Brock, ——, I. 177, 185, 217.
Brockherst, ——, I. 438.
Brocklebank, Capt., I. 12.
Brockton, III. 259.
Bromfield, ——, I. 308, 346, 358, 367, 407, 425, 448, 449, 451, 469, 479, 480, 491, 496; II. 5, 42, 60, 73, 80, 91, 102, 112, 113, 131, 152, 157, 162, 166, 167, 169, 173, 174, 175, 177, 185, 186, 188, 190, 206, 208, 214, 226, 233, 239, 243, 247, 250, 256, 263, 267, 270, 283, 290, 306, 314, 327, 333, 335, 338, 344, 346, 360, 362, 370, 372, 373, 390, 394, 399, 402, 407, 410, 416, 419; III. 8, 15, 18, 20, 32, 35, 36, 39, 50, 59, 68, 74, 80, 85, 103, 110, 111, 113, 114, 116, 119, 142, 147, 151, 163, 165, 178, 182, 183, 185, 192, 209, 229, 243, 244, 256, 281, 283, 291, 292, 293, 305, 310, 324, 328, 336, 339, 351, 363, 368, 374.
Bromfield, Mrs. (or Madam), I. 298; II. 112, 190; III. 243, 375.
Bromfield, Mrs. Betty, III. 188, 189.
Bromfield, Edw., I. 125, 234, 302, 508; II. 72, 78, 188, 224, 420, 421, 422, 423, 424; III. 80, 99, 136, 161, 180, 199, 220, 278, 364, 382.
Bromfield, Mrs. Edw. (Mary), III. 99, 364.
Bromfield, Frances, II. 329; III. 364.
Bromfield, Hy., III. 80, 85, 89, 94, 99, 100.
Bromfield, John, Reminiscences of, III. 99.
Bromfield Street, II. 174.
Bromsal, Capt. Jno., II. 421.
Bronsdon, ——, I. 228; II. 128, 421.
Brook, Lord, I. 304, 306.
Brooke, The, in Quincy, II. 341.
Brooker, ——, III. 272.
Brooker, Wm., III. 84.
Brookfield, I. 33; III. 100, 197.
Brookhaven, Capt., I. 263.
Brooking, Jno., I. 222.
Brooklin, ——, I. 227.
Brookline, I. xxvi, xxviii, xxix, xxxviii, 56, 180, 422; II. 97, 99, 112, 118, 120, 122, 130, 135, 142, 143, 144, 146, 155, 157, 161, 163, 166, 175, 185, 192, 195, 199, 204, 224, 229, 243, 245, 246, 251, 270, 272, 275, 285, 287, 297, 308, 319, 321, 330, 345, 346, 351, 356, 359, 360, 361, 364, 369, 370, 371, 380, 390, 399, 400, 409, 414; III. 16, 20, 31, 40, 46, 107, 125, 137, 150, 156, 163, 174, 179, 190, 218, 223, 224, 228, 232, 259, 278, 279, 280, 289, 290, 291, 295, 311, 324, 342, 362, 364.
Brookline Fast, III. 190.
Brooklyn, I. 318.
Brooks, Eben., III. 191.
Brooks, Tho., I. 318.
Brooks's "History of Medford," II. 31.
Broughton, ——, I. 20, 24, 31, 166, 188.
Broughton, Mrs. ——, I. 189.
Broughton, George, I. 20, 188, 189, 326.
Broughton, Jno., I. 187, 189.
Broughton, Thos., II. 25, 408.
Broughton's Hill, II. 109.
Broughton's Warehouse, I. 468; II. 110.
Brouillan, Gov. ——, II. 260.
Brown, ——, I. 66, 78, 132, 191, 201, 230, 249, 378, 390, 395, 406, 426, 436; II. 31, 130, 162, 187, 193, 256, 263, 307, 350, 367; III. 131, 149.
Brown, ——, I. 483.
Brown, ——, of Barbadoes, I. 94.
Brown, ——, of Salem, I. 200, 201, 296; II. 119, 410; III. 74.
Brown, Miss ——, I. 16.
Brown, Mrs. ——, I. 11, 20, 116; II. 243; III. 177, 178.
Brown, Rev. ——, I. 164, 192; III. 68.
Brown, Benj., I. 235, 437; II. 40, 78, 131, 154, 162, 188, 197, 243, 244, 245
Brown, Edmond, I. 169, 358; II. 12*; III 333.
Brown, Eliz., I. xxxii; III. 336.
Brown, Eunice, I. xxxviii.
Brown, Mrs Han., III. 74.
Brown, Dep. Shf. Jas., I. 458.
Brown, Capt. Jno., I. 101, 340, 386, 414, 479, 492; II. 65, 93, 103, 270, 401, 410; III. 381.
Brown, Madm. Jno., III. 68.
Brown, Joseph, I. 51, 356, 386; II. 12*.
Brown, Josh., II. 338.
Brown, Mary, III. 79.
Brown, Mrs. Mehitable, I. 356.
Brown, Madam Reb., II. 119; III. 179.
Brown, Rev. Richd., II. 354; III. 298.
Brown, Sam., Jr., III. 349.
Brown, Col. Sam., III. 5, 25, 127, 130, 166, 186, 207, 237, 242, 249, 273, 349, 365, 366, 375.
Brown, Mrs. Sam., II. 51.
Brown, Mrs. Sam. (Abigail), III. 349, 366.
Brown, Mrs. Sam., Jr. (Kathe.), III. 349.
Brown, Mrs. Sarah, II. 410.
Brown, Thos., I. 230; II. 11*, 255; III. 79, 333.
Brown, Mrs. Thos. (Patience), III. 338, 334.

Digitized by Google

Brown, Major Wm., I. xiii, 185, 227, 333, 370, 387, 390, 437, 451, 454, 481; II. 31, 34, 40, 78, 100, 119, 132, 188, 204, 224, 245, 289, 367, 386, 406; III. 4, 25, 65, 67, 74, 349.
Brown, Mrs. Major Wm. (Mary), I. 370; III. 25, 349.
Brown, Wm. (of Rehoboth), III. 102.
Brown, Mrs. Wm. (Eliz.), III. 102.
Brownes, Anne, III. 336.
Brownes, Eliz., III. 336.
Brownes, Han., III. 336.
Brownes, Jane, III. 336.
Browning, ——, I. 161, 309.
Brumfield, ——, I. 507.
Brunning, Jos., I. 122.
Brunsdon, ——, II. 48.
Brunton, Capt. ——, III. 361.
Brunton, Widow, I. 270.
Brush Hill, III. 57.
Buck, E., I. 309, 310.
Buckingham's "Reminiscences," III. 291.
Buckley, ——, I. 16, 96, 156.
Buckley, Jos., I. 337.
Buckminster, Capt. ——, II. 274.
Bucknam, Jno., I. 436.
Bucks County (Eng.), I. 149, 403.
Buda, I. 156.
Budington's History of First Church, Charlestown, III. 86.
Buenos Ayres, I 33.
Buggery, II. 333.
Bugsby Hole, I. 268.
Bulfinch, Judith, I. xxxix.
Bulfinch Street, I. 62, 63, 64, 65.
Bulfinch, T., I. 61, 64, 65.
Bulkley, Jno., II. 276.
Bulkley, Peter, I. 48, 66, 70, 78, 82, 93, 132, 137, 139, 162, 215.
Bulkly, ——, I. 418; II. 47.
Bulkly, Rev. E, I. 418.
Bull, Eliz., III. 208.
Bull, Gov. Hy., I. 319.
Bull, Serj. Jno., I. 53, 55, 102, 119, 172, 173, 342, 346, 350.
Bull Pasture, The, I. 109.
Bull's Wharf, I. 385.
Bullard, Martha II. 184.
Bullion, Increase of, II 87*.
Bullivant, Dr. B, I. 87, 147, 168, 172, 176, 196, 201, 214, 236, 415, 430, 436, 486; III. 89.
Bullivant, 'Pothecary, I. 209.
Bumstead, Thos., I. 167; II. 46.
Bunch of Grapes Inn, III. 325.
Burbenk, ——, I. 299.
Burbenk, Tim., I. 347.
Burchsted, Dr ——, II. 72.
Burden's boat, II. 322.
Burfort, ——, I. 259.
Burgess, Rev. Mr., of Eng., I. 46.
Burgess, Col. Elisha (or Eliseus), III. 84, 46, 58, 62, 68, 69, 77, 85.
Burgess, Roger, I. 53.
Burgiss, Wm., III. 307.
Burglarer, A, III. 52.
Burglary, I. 86.
Burgoyne, Gen., I. 447.
Burhil, Jno., II. 416.
Burial Hill, Charlestown, I. 447.
Burial Office in Prayer Book, II. 235.
Burials in Boston, III. 176.
Burke's "Landed Gentry," I. 252; III. 239.
Burlesque on Sewall's Verses, II. 35.
Burlington, I. xi, xxxi, xxxii, 51; III. 121.
Burnap, Capt. ——, III. 181, 192, 203, 288.
Burne, ——, III. 10.
Burnel, Sam., II. 276.
Burnet, Gov. ——, III. 5.
Burnet, Bp. Gilbert, II. 391.
Burnet, Mary, III. 349.
Burnet's "History of the Reformation," II. 391.
"Burnings Bewayled" (Sermon by Dr. Mather), II. 323.
Burr, ——, I. 457.
Burr, Mrs. Frances, III. 53.
Burr, Rev. Jon., III. 53.
Burrel, ——, I. 459.
Burrell, ——, III. 335.
Burrill, Geo., II. 211.
Burrill, Speaker Jno., III. 6, 74, 96, 190, 297.
Burrill, Sam., III. 96.
Burrill, Sarah, III. 96.
Burrington, Capt. ——, II. 56.
Burrough, Geo., I. 363, 431.
Burroughs, ——, I. 456; II. 42, 157, 241, 344.
Burroughs, Mrs. Eliz., II. 410.
Burroughs, Frs. I. 233; II. 47, 179, 410.
Burroughs, Rev. Geo., I. 106, 340, 431.
Burroughs, Rev. Jer., II. 417.
Burroughs, Sarah, II. 410.
Burroughs, Mrs. S., I. 479.
Burroughs's "Offices of Christ," II. 417.
Burton, Mrs. Abigail, I. 356.
Burton, Stn., I. 356.
Burton's History of Scotland, III. 77.
Burying Hill (Plymouth), II. 429.
Burying Point, II. 245; III. 74.
Busby, Dr. ——, I. 253.
Busby, Mrs., II. 201.
Busby, Abm., I. 170, 171.
Bushee, ——, II. 54.
Bushnell, ——, I. 111.
Bushnet, I. 295.
Bussledom, I. 299.
Butcher, ——, I. 417; II. 153.
Butcher, Alwin, II. 153.
Butcher, Eliz., III. 226, 357.
Butcher, Robt., III. 225.
Butcher, Thos., III. 225, 226.
Butchers, Story about The, III. 226.
Butler, ——, I. 2, 21, 85, 154, 414; II. 432.
Butler, Capt. ——, II. 316.
Butler, Rev. ——, I. 306.

Digitized by Google

Butler, Mrs. Ann, III. 73.
Butler, Han., II. 267.
Butler, Jno., II. 418.
Butler, Mrs. Joanna, II. 414.
Butler, Mrs. Mary, II. 414; III. 73.
Butler, Peter, I. 85, 111, 119, 127, 436; III. 73.
Butler, Steph., II. 414.
Butler, Mrs. Tabitha, II. 414.
Butler's "History of Groton," III. 13.
Butler's Wharf, II. 10, 314, 316.
Butterworth, ——, III. 108.
Buttolph, ——, II. 92, 296; III. 344.
Buttolph, N., II. 83*.
Buttolph, Tho., II. 408.
Button, Jno., II. 408.
Butts, The, I. 437, 451; II. 69, 246; III. 231.
Butt's Brook, II. 383, 384.
Buxtorf's Hebrew Lexicon, II. 52.
Byfield, ——, I. 153, 392, 441, 468; II. 2, 16.
Byfield, II. 96, 101, 187, 256.
Byfield, Mrs. Col. (Deborah), II. 237; III. 57, 133.
Byfield, Deborah, Jr., I. 436; III. 337.
Byfield Meeting House, III. 230.
Byfield, Capt. or Colonel Nathl., I. 163, 261, 318, 319, 338, 380, 386, 393, 425, 436, 439, 440, 441, 454, 456, 457, 472, 479, 484, 496, 497, 498; II. 4, 5, 8, 9, 22, 24, 25, 40, 45, 46, 53, 57, 64, 67, 71, 79, 103, 104, 105, 116, 139, 178, 214, 233, 235, 237, 264, 288, 305, 340, 341; III. 5, 18, 44, 47, 65, 66, 69, 85, 102, 107, 109, 111, 121, 133, 136, 150, 165, 169, 170, 179, 181, 182, 193, 194, 219, 227, 234, 255, 261, 346, 350, 357, 358, 363, 373, 374, 380, 382.
Byfield, Mrs. Col. (Sarah), III. 182, 194.
Byfield, Sarah, Jr., I. 493.
Byles, Josiah, II. 220.
Byles, Mrs. Josiah (Eliz.), II. 220; III. 200, 326, 361.
Byles, Rev. Mather, II. 220.

C.

Cabal, ——, II. 189.
Caballs of Merchants, I. 82.
Cabot, Edw. C., I. xxxii.
Cadiz, III. 25.
Cæsar, Chas., II. 160.
Cajo, Enoch, III 308.
Calamy, Dr. ——, II. 427; III. 133, 144.
Calamy's Abridgment of Baxter, II. 70; III. 154, 175.
Calamy's "Ejected Ministers," II. 427.
Calamy's History, I. 213; II. 70.
Calef, Robt., I. 221; II. 53, 98; III. 123.
Calef's, ——, II. 322, 352.
Calf, ——, II. 419.
Calley, Capt. Jno., II. 38*, 47*, 50*, 84*, 85*, 131*, 201.
Calvin, I. 83; II. 137; III. 823.
Calvin, Mrs., I. 258.
Calvin on Hoseah, II. 136.
Calvin on Isa. and Daniel, III. 209.
Calvin on the Psalms, II. 136.
Calvin's "Exposition," II. 135, 178.
Calvin's "Fountains," III. 253, 254.
Calvin's "Institutions," II. 37.
Calvin's "Opuscula," III. 258.
Calvinism, II. 400.
Cambray, Cardinal of, III. 164.
Cambridge, I. xiv, xix, 2, 4, 5, 9, 14, 15, 17, 33, 35, 51, 67, 68, 71, 82, 84, 85, 95, 98, 99, 104, 119, 120, 135, 144, 146, 151, 153, 158, 168, 171, 178, 181, 198, 206, 225, 228, 230, 232, 323, 324, 325, 329, 347, 351, 353, 362, 363, 367, 371, 376, 379, 408, 409, 419, 422, 435, 436, 438, 439, 450, 451, 455, 464, 476, 479, 482, 487, 493, 505; II. 14*, 15*, 17*, 18*, 19*, 1, 8, 37, 44, 52, 66, 67, 68, 69, 74, 80, 81, 84, 87, 89, 98, 100, 102, 105, 111, 122, 123, 127, 135, 155, 163, 164, 165, 170, 174, 183, 186, 187, 192, 193, 194, 196, 206, 208, 214, 224, 227, 228, 229, 234, 239, 246, 269, 277, 301, 303, 306, 328, 331, 337, 352, 357, 360, 362, 369, 394, 406, 413; III. 9, 11, 15, 50, 52, 60, 62, 68, 86, 89, 93, 95, 108, 115, 116, 119, 122, 124, 125, 132, 146, 153, 155, 157, 163, 165, 186, 187, 213, 218, 222, 223, 230, 259, 276, 289, 290, 295, 296, 305, 311, 327, 333, 338, 340, 362, 365, 370, 373, 378, 381.
Cambridge (Eng.), I. 259, 260, 261, 307, 447.
Cambridge (Eng.) Colleges and Halls, I. 259, 260, 261.
Cambridge, Duke of, II. 427.
Cambridge University (Eng.), II. 123, 355.
Cambridge Almanac, I. 157.
Cambridge Artillery, I. 99.
Cambridge Burying Place, I. 505.
Cambridge Church, I. 3, 127, 396; II. 17*, 20*, 118, 394, 397.
Cambridge Corporation, II. 84.
Cambridge Corporation Meeting, II. 68.
Cambridge Court, I. 5, 51; II. 66, 84, 114, 135, 138, 228, 260; III. 94, 190, 191, 289, 290, 825.
Cambridge Delegates, I. 258.
Cambridge Fast, III. 290.
Cambridge Grammar School, I. 168.
Cambridge North-farms, I. 435.
Cambridge, Paige's History of, I. 325, 362; II. 133, 203, 269; III. 15, 64, 160, 218, 289, 373.
Cambridge Prison, I. 362.
Cambridge Street, II. 417; III. 227.
Cambridge Superior Court, II. 391.
Cambridge Troop, II. 227.
Cambridge Village, I. 362.
Camden Society, III. 823.
Camp, T. H., I. xxxi.
Campeche Hospital, II. 237.

Digitized by Google

Campbell, ——, I. 507; II. 149, 241, 394; III. 42, 68, 75, 156, 161, 193, 371, 374.
Campbell, Capt. ——, II. 339.
Campbell, Mrs. ——, III. 161.
Campbell, Eliz., III. 328.
Campbell, Jno., II. 100, 252, 339, 413; III. 84, 325, 382.
Campbell, Prentice, II. 136.
Campbell, Sarah, II. 413.
Campbell's "Lord Chancellors," I. 105.
Campbells, Head of the, II. 339.
Canary Islands, I. 245.
Canada, I. xv, 325, 334, 337, 358, 459; II. 37*, 39*, 41*, 47*, 48*, 58*, 61*, 92*, 130*, 142, 165, 200, 254, 261, 268, 301, 315, 328, 329, 374, 389, 390, 403; III. 347, 350, 355.
Canada, Commissioners to, III. 347.
Canada Expedition, II. 254, 255, 259, 313, 314, 317, 322.
Canada, French, II. 278.
Canada, Gov. of, III. 347.
Canada Indians, III. 37.
Canada, New Expedition to, II. 324.
Canada River, I. 346; II. 318; III. 30.
Canoe River, II. 268.
Canonicus, I. 15, 21, 22, 23.
Canonicut, I. 501; III. 193.
Canso, III. 335.
Canterbury, III. 101.
Canterbury, Archbishop of, I. 398, 403; II. 24*; III. 360.
Canterbury Cathedral, I. 293.
Canterbury (Eng.), I. 52, 247, 272, 293.
Canton Street, II. 310.
Canton Turnpike, III. 162.
Cape Anne, I. 283, 284, 431; II. 50*, 103, 104, 105, 126, 142; III. 335, 336.
Cape Bon Sperance, I. 506.
Cape Britoon, I. 335; III. 245.
Cape Cancer, III. 185.
Cape Cod, I. 283, 324, 336, 356; II. 71.
Cape Cod, Freeman's Hist. of, III. 178.
Cape Harbor, II. 243.
Cape Sable, II. 62*, 316; III. 335.
Cape-Sable Indians, II. 56.
Capel, Lord, I. 306.
Capen, ——, II. 14, 187; III. 240.
Capen, Pur., I. 432.
Caperon's ——, II. 322.
Capital Crime, III. 276.
Captain General, II. 89*, 91*, 94*, 351; III. 313.
Captain of the Castle, I. 403, 429; II. 59, 329, 344; III. 298.
Captain's Island, II. 133.
Captains, II. 91*, 351.
Captains of Frigates, II. 293.
Captive by Indians, II. 165, 374.
Captives, II. 37*, 38*, 57*, 58*, 62*, 63*, 87*, 390.
Captivity, I. 199; II. 367; III. 84.
Captivity of Rev. Jno. Williams, II. 64*.
Capture and Trial of Pirates: Copy of the Report published in Boston "News Letter," II. 106.
Car, Geo., I. 87.
Card, John, I. 356.
Card, Mrs. Martha, I. 356.
Cardnus drink, I. 85.
Card-playing, I. 169.
Carelessness of an Apprentice, I. 28.
Carey, Nath., II. 90.
Cargo, II. 37*, 47*.
Carlowitz, Peace of, II. 99.
Carlton Place, II. 119.
Carolina, III. 53.
Carolina, Description of Province of, I. 403.
Carolina, Gov. of, I. 96, 97, 98, 116, 402.
Carolina Indian Man, II. 248.
Carolina Ministers, III. 49.
Carolina (No. and So.), I. 402, 403; II. 11, 89.
Carpenter, ——, I. 389.
Carpenter's ——, II. 194, 396, 426; III. 19, 56, 102, 192, 227.
Carr's Bridge, II. 89.
Carre, ——, I. 201.
Carrier, Martha, I. 363.
Carter, ——, I. 217; II. 405; III. 197.
Carter, Ralph, I. 116.
Carter, Mrs. Ruth, I. 468; III. 220.
Carter, Sam., I. xxii; II. 349.
Carters, II. 144, 145, 152, 162.
Carters affront Gov. Dudley, II. 144.
Carver, Capt. ——, II. 318.
Carwithin, Mrs. ——, I. 193.
Cary, ——, I. 203, 209, 412; III. 57, 373.
Cary, Capt. ——, II. 89, 387; III. 259.
Cary, Mrs. ——, I. 362.
Cary, Nathl., I. 362.
Caryl, Rev. Jos., I. 43, 226; II. 159, 177, 271; III. 70, 154.
Caryl's "Exposition on Job," II. 177, 189, 271.
Caryl's Works, II. 271; III. 70.
Casco, I. 317, 320, 321; II. 129*, 189; III. 378.
Casco Bay, I. 54; II. 38*, 46*, 54*, 72*, 128*, 129*, 81, 89, 189, 389; III. 37, 237, 264, 334, 378.
Casco Bay, Fortification at, II. 38*, 72*.
Casco Bay, Soldiers at, II. 38*, 72*.
Casco Fort, II. 16*, 38*, 48*, 49*, 72*, 83.
"Case of Conscience" (by Dr. Mather), II. 306.
Cassel, I. 413.
Casteen, ——, I. 321, 430; III. 293.
Castine, ——, II. 328; III. 293.
Castle Barge, II. 357; III. 186.
Castle Chamber, II. 202; III. 94, 158, 284.
Castle Chaplain, III. 104, 262, 308.
Castle Island, I. 124, 147.
Castle Pinnace, III. 380.
Castle Street, II. 309, 310.
Castle Tavern, I. 196; II. 159.
Castle, The, I. 88, 90, 108, 110, 117, 118, 124, 125, 132, 140, 152, 154, 160, 162,

Digitized by Google

167, 175, 316, 346, 389, 394, 403, 404, 411, 427, 429, 435, 456, 468, 469, 488, 498; II. 121*, 122*, 128*, 33, 40, 46, 56, 59, 60, 83, 84, 88, 101, 128, 134, 141, 241, 243, 252, 253, 261, 269, 283, 284, 313, 316, 331, 339, 344, 360, 377, 378, 386, 440; III. 22, 104, 109, 135, 170, 209, 248, 257, 263, 293, 308, 317, 330, 371.
Castle William, II. 117, 242; III. 94, 120, 298.
Caswell, Wid. ——, III. 282.
Catalogues, II. 356.
Cathcart, Robt., II. 433, 486.
Catherine Hall (Cambridge), II. 60.
Catwater, I. 277.
Caucus, II. 154.
Caucus Club, II. 154.
Causey, II. 187.
Cauphin, ——, II. 121*.
Cauplin, ——, II. 40*.
Cave, Jane, I. 301, 303.
Cawfield, Lt.-Gov., Col. ——, II. 322.
Cawley, Justice ——, III. 214.
Cayley, Capt. ——, III. 118.
Caysley, Jo., I. 1.
Cedar Swamp, II. 308.
Cedar-Swamp Meadow, II. 195.
Central Yard, II. 119.
Centre Haven, II. 408.
Centre Street, I. 74.
Centry Hill (see Sentry Hill).
"Centurion" (ship), II. 59.
Certificate of Col. Partridge, II. 56*.
Cessation of Arms, III. 378.
Cessation of Arms, Proclamation for, II. 364.
Cevennes, II. 88.
Ceylon (Asia), I. 498; II. 7.
Chadder, Capt. ——, III. 60, 111.
Chadwell, Benj., III. 335.
Chadwell's Inn, III. 55, 56.
Chadwick, Jno., III. 88.
Challenge, Josiah, III. 353.
Challenge to a Duel, I. 173, 175.
Challenge to Dispute, I. 219.
Cham, Sons of, II. 122*.
Chambers, ——, III. 132, 223, 373.
Chambers, Rebecca, III. 356.
Chambers's "Book of Days," I. 168; II. 176.
Chamberlain, Capt. ——, II. 118.
Chamberlain, Thos., II. 198.
Champney, Mrs. ——, II. 198.
Champney, Abig., II. 360.
Champney, Dan., I. 158.
Chancellor, II. 149.
Chancery, A., I. 495; II. 167.
Chancery, Court of, II. 109*, 118*, 416.
Chancy, ——, III. 257.
Chancy, Mrs. ——, III. 257.
Chancy, Rev. ——, III. 356.
Chandler, Capt. or Maj. ——, II. 225, 248, 296; III. 194, 195.
Chandler's Lane, II. 17*.
Chaney, ——, I. 198, 352.
Chaney, Mrs. ——, I. 144; II. 374; III. 257.
Change, The, I. 38, 209.
Chanterell, Jno., II. 210.
Chanterell, Mary, II. 210.
Chany, Wid. ——, III. 257.
Chapin, Abel, III. 307.
Chapin, Sam., III. 307.
Chapin, Sarah, I. 145.
Chaplain to Gov. Sir W. Phipps, III. 296.
Chaplains, I. 219; II 214, 253, 318, 319; III. 118.
Chapman, ——, II. 69, 105; III. 19, 186.
Chapman, Lord Mayor, I. 301.
Charge to Grand Jury, Sewall's (see Sewall).
Charity School, II. 352; III. 298.
Charles River, I. 49, 362, 466, 468, 472; II. 88, 133, 260, 404; III. 320.
"Charles" (galley), II. 103.
Charles Street, I. 73, 74.
Charles Street Mall, II. 360.
Charleston (S. C.), I. 460, 503; II. 11.
Charlestown, I. xl, 12, 28, 43, 81, 82, 85, 99, 108, 115, 136, 140, 151, 155, 166, 170, 178, 179, 183, 186, 189, 198, 199, 209, 210, 218, 216, 223, 225, 227, 231, 233, 310, 311, 321, 325, 330, 333, 342, 343, 347, 349, 356, 360, 362, 373, 397, 409, 410, 411, 436, 437, 446, 447, 449, 450, 453, 454, 458, 462, 466, 468, 471, 478, 482; II. 18*, 19*, 1, 26, 29, 31, 47, 52, 53, 62, 65, 70, 71, 72, 77, 81, 87, 88, 95, 100, 102, 112, 118, 121, 122, 124, 139, 140, 154, 164, 190, 192, 199, 208, 209, 210, 218, 220, 223, 227, 231, 240, 246, 255, 260, 261, 279, 281, 282, 290, 297, 298, 309, 318, 333, 334, 335, 336, 343, 344, 348, 354, 358, 387, 394, 399, 401, 412, 415; III. 11, 20, 24, 37, 46, 50, 65, 71, 75, 78, 86, 95, 103, 118, 119, 121, 131, 132, 136, 139, 160, 162, 163, 174, 176, 177, 179, 181, 190, 197, 198, 199, 203, 211, 241, 242, 254, 290, 295, 307, 319, 333, 339, 347, 354, 356, 372, 381.
Charlestown Boat, II. 154.
Charlestown Church, II. 394, 397; III. 86, 103.
Charlestown Committee, II. 139.
Charlestown Court, II. 71, 72, 119, 126, 147, 248; III. 118, 163, 241, 370.
Charlestown Deputies, I. 338.
Charlestown Ferry, I. 6, 198, 222; II. 187; III. 307.
Charlestown, Frothingham's History of, I. 183; III 225.
Charlestown Genealogies, Wyman's, III. 356.
Charlestown Hill, II. 266.
Charlestown Oak, III. 224.
Charlestown Records, Wyman's, II. 268; III. 136.
Charlestown River, I. 338.
Charlestown Rode, I. 457.

Digitized by Google

Charnock, ——, II. 320.
Chart (Southack's) of Sea Coast, III. 185.
Charter, Explanatory, III. 369.
Charter for Harvard, I. 442, 480, 494; II. 84.
Charter Street, I. 221; III. 207.
Charter of Mass. ——, I. 69, 110, 111, 174; III. 36.
Charter, The, I 81, 85, 116, 131, 165, 169, 175, 254. 368, 379, 386; II. 35*, 40*, 41*, 57*, 67*, 99*, 104*, 108*, 109*, 115*, 118*, 124*, 125*, 57, 131, 165, 209, 228, 250, 300, 343; III. 33, 34, 36, 59, 69, 77, 214, 277, 289, 312, 318, 359.
Charter, The New, I. 356, 379, 429; II. 108*.
Charterparty, III. 199.
Chase, ——, II. 167.
Chase's "History of Haverhill," I. 453.
Chatham, I. 247, 272; III. 76.
Chauncy, ——, I. 4, 46, 71, 103, 115, 435; II. 9, 42; III. 76, 219, 340.
Chauncy, Ch. ——, III. 232.
Chauncy, Mrs. Chas., I. xxxvii.
Chauncy, Rev. Dr. Chas., I. xiii, xiv, xxxvi, xxxvii, 282; II. 76; III. 345.
Chauncy, Serj. Chas., Jr., I. xxxvii; II. 36, 308.
Chauncy, Eliz., I. xxxvii.
Chauncy, Rev. I., I. 483.
Chauncy, Rev. Isaac, I. 247.
Chauncy, Rev. Israel, I. 282; II. 76.
Chauncy Memorials, I. xxxvii.
Chauncy, Nath., I. xxxiv; III. 197.
Cheapside (Lond.), I. 8.
Chebacco, II. 104.
Checkley, Deacon ——, III. 345.
Checkley, Rev. ——, III. 193, 194, 283, 317, 329, 340, 360.
Checkley. Anty., I, 57, 415; II. 11*, 48, 68, 240, 253.
Checkley, Capt. or Col. Sam., I. 78, 94, 95, 122, 142, 168, 233, 337, 358, 373, 374, 399, 409, 421, 422, 448, 451; II. 8, 10, 11, 25, 36, 44, 45, 74, 77, 94, 98, 116, 121, 129, 132, 137, 183, 200, 241, 247, 250, 253, 257, 287, 294, 297, 302, 309, 320, 331, 332, 346, 357, 377, 381, 394, 410; III. 8, 32, 38, 48, 49, 50, 68, 98, 111, 113, 147, 150, 158, 162, 215, 222, 231, 245, 284, 291, 294, 301, 303, 328, 329, 349, 368, 370, 371, 375, 382.
Checkley, Jno., III. 312.
Checkley, Mrs. Col. Sam. (Mary), I. 421; II. 347; III. 231, 293, 294.
Checkley, Sam., Jr., I. 422.
Checkley, Rev. Sam., III. 61, 182, 218, 231.
Cheeseman, Edw., III. 335.
Cheeshahteaumuck, Caleb, I. 480.
Cheever, ——, I. 507; II. 236; III. 172.
Cheever, Ezek., I. 130; II. 129.
Chelmsford, I. 95, 418; II. 67, 118, 386.
Chelsea, I. 130; II. 384, 414; III. 150.
Chelsea (Eng.), I. 270.
Cheney, Dan., II. 171.
Cheney, Margt., I. 51.
Cherokees, II. 439.
Cherubim's Heads, III. 347, 348.
Chest, I. 335.
Chester, Bishop of, II. 374.
Chester (Eng.), I. xvi, 329.
Chester, Col. J. L., I. xv.; II. 29*.
"Chester" (ship), II. 327.
Chever, Bart., I. 387; III. 361.
Cheyny, Mrs. ——, II. 171, 178.
Cheyny, Peter, I. 343.
Cheyny, T., I. 6, 51.
Chichester (Eng.), I. 19, 255.
Chickasaws, III. 439.
Chickatabut (Indian), II. 375.
Chickering, Sarah, III. 264, 266, 267, 269, 271, 272, 273.
Chickery, ——, I. 15.
Chickley, ——, I. 123.
Chickley, Josh., I. xxvii.
Chief Judge, II. 105*.
Chief Judge in Province of New York, II. 106*.
Chief Commanders, II. 126*.
Chief Tool, II. 105*.
Chief Civil Magistrate, I. xiv.
Chief Just., I. xxx.
Chief Justice, II. 64, 72, 79, 82, 83, 241, 242, 292, 298, 327, 333, 335, 358, 391, 395, 396, 397, 418, 419, 425; III. 14, 23, 29, 33, 40, 43, 45, 50, 53, 70, 72, 81, 94, 95, 118, 123, 130, 162, 167, 168, 181, 200, 360.
Chief Justice (also Maj. Gen.) Winthrop.
Chief Just. of Canada, I. xxi.
Chief Just. of Mass., I. xxi.
Chief Just. of Supr. Court, I. xxi, 370, 389, 500; II 40; III. 42.
Chiever, ——, I. 121, 179, 195, 272, 363, 369, 411, 421, 443, 451, 468; II. 1, 45, 52, 105, 120, 154, 155, 171, 216, 230, 231, 246, 283, 333, 356; III. 25, 242.
Chiever, Mrs. ——, I. 369.
Chiever, Abig., II. 154.
Chiever, Ezek., I. 417.
Chiever's Funeral Sermon, II. 357.
Chiever, Master, II. 394.
Chiever, Sam., I. 89.
Chiever, Thos., I. 97, 127, 130, 151; II. 21*, 23*, 230.
Chiever, Rev. Tho., Jr., II. 20*, 1*, 222*, 23*; III. 25, 68.
Chievers, Rd., I. 374.
Child, Capt. ——, III. 355.
Child, Benj., II. 112.
Child, Mrs Kath., II. 170.
Child, Mrs. Margt., III. 250.
Child, Dr. Robert, III. 334.
Child, Thos., II. 170, 356.
Childs, ——, I. 459, 501.
Childs, Sam., III. 100.
Chilmark, I. 296; II. 166, 435; III. 22.
Chilton, Mary, III. 80.
Chimham, II. 279.
Chiming of Words, II. 86*.
Chip, Dr. ——, I. 486; II. 32, 248.

Digitized by Google

Chipman, Elder, I. 210.
Chipping, Wycombe (Eng.), I. 403.
Chiswell, Ric., I. 261.
Chiver, ——, II. 329.
Choctaws, II. 439.
Christ Church (Boston), III. 308, 326.
Christ Church (Lond.), I. 45.
Christ's Hospital, I. 248.
Christian Town, II. 434, 438.
Christmas, I. 114, 115, 466, 489, 491; II. 92, 150; III. 32, 33, 314, 315, 316, 346.
Chrysostom's Works, III. 163.
Chub, Capt. ——, I. 431, 433, 471.
Church, Capt. ——, II. 397, 438.
Church, Col. ——, II. 126*, 127*, 238, 252.
Church, Major, I. 412; II. 40*, 64.
Church, Shf. ——, III. 193.
Church, Dr. Benj., I. 203.
Church, Caleb, III. 179.
Church, Joseph, II. 30*, 225, 237.
Church, Nicolets, I. 7.
Church Council, I. 352, 393, 460; II. 21*, 23*.
Church Elders, II. 347.
Church Election, II. 346.
Church Estate, I. 491.
Church Government, II. 100*.
Church Green, III. 61.
Church Meeting, II. 339, 345, 383, 394, 395; III. 141, 142, 155, 178, 179, 192.
Church Messengers, II. 346, 347.
Church Service, I. 223.
Church of England, I. 142, 172, 180, 214, 216, 219, 345, 430, 491; II. 88*, 58, 286, 325, 352, 379, 386; III. 11, 32, 106, 245, 308, 309, 316.
Church of England Catechise, I. 209.
Church of England Minister, III. 214, 260.
Church of England Protestants, II. 99*.
Churches of Boston, II. 385, 386; III. 328.
Churchill, Col. Chas., II. 313.
Cincinnati, I. xl.
Cinque Ports, I. 252.
City Clerk, III. 158.
City Clerk's Office, I. 291.
City Hall, I. 161.
Civil Officers, III. 40.
Clanbrassil, Earl of, III. 334.
Clanbrassil Title, III. 335.
Clap, ——, II. 49*.
Clap, Elder ——, II. 357; III. 154.
Clap, Rev. ——, I. 501, 502; II. 322, 363; III. 154, 193.
Clap, Desire, I. 208.
Clap, Mrs. Han., II. 239.
Clap, Nurse, I. 33.
Clap, Capt. R., Memoirs of, III. 239.
Clap, Capt. Roger, I. 119, 124, 152, 154, 339, 340; II. 239.
Clap, Sam., II. 239.
Clap, Supply, I. 124, 125.
Clapham, I. 254.
Clarendon, Earl of, II. 54.
Claridge, Wm., I. 305.
Clark, ——, I. 15, 18, 19, 24, 50, 122, 144, 237, 238, 243, 244, 255, 287, 346, 436, 438, 465, 501; II. 20*, 33, 38, 67, 94, 118, 124, 128, 303, 402, 419, III. 21, 35, 58, 59, 62, 72, 77, 96, 142, 149, 214, 234, 239, 265, 268, 285, 322, 329, 370.
Clark, Major ——, I. 55.
Clark, Mrs. ——, I. 2, 145, 154, 228, 331; II. 66, 150, 345; III. 149, 310, 314.
Clark, Rev. ——, I. 156, 172; II. 30.
Clark (son), III. 322.
Clark, Anne, II. 399.
Clark, Boilston, I. 165.
Clark, Deb, II. 233.
Clark, Eliz., II. 370, 407.
Clark, Eliz. P., I. xxxiv.
Clark, Frs., II. 308, 413.
Clark, Geo., I. 341.
Clark, Grace, III. 255.
Clark, Han., II. 413; III. 373, 374.
Clark, James, III. 191.
Clark, Jane, II 399.
Clark, Capt. Jno., III. 374.
Clark, Mrs. Capt. Jno. (Mary), III. 374.
Clark, Dr. John, I. 240, 317, 338; II. 15, 179, 240, 248, 253, 256, 308, 320, 334, 335, 336, 337, 361, 393, 407; III. 6, 20, 72, 107, 120, 136, 141, 142, 148, 162, 178, 181, 182, 191, 204, 207, 210, 218, 220, 228, 248, 255, 258, 291, 292, 294, 305, 306, 314, 321, 372, 373, 374, 375.
Clark, Mrs. Jno. (Eliz), III. 181, 182, 306, 314.
Clark, Mrs. Jno. (Mary), II. 393; III. 374.
Clark, Mrs. Jno. (Sarah), III. 148, 181, 306, 382.
Clark, Jno., Jr., III. 50, 200.
Clark, Jonas, I. 18; II. 1, 275, 303; III. 236, 255, 308, 368, 373, 374.
Clark, Mrs. Jonas (Sarah), III. 236, 373.
Clark, Jonas, Jr., III. 368.
Clark, Jos., II. 51.
Clark, Martha, I. 49.
Clark, Mary, II. 24, 87; III. 120, 374.
Clark, Nathan, I. 185, 329.
Clark, Mrs. Reb., II. 326.
Clark, Sam., I. 51, 67, 88, 96, 184, 222, 339; II. 143, 279; III. 93, 120.
Clark, Mrs. Sam. (Hannah), III. 93, 120.
Clark, Tho., I. 48; II. 47, 233, 324, 370, 399, 421; III. 138, 139, 158, 220, 243, 363, 373.
Clark, Mrs. Tilly, III. 86.
Clark, Capt. Tim., I. 374, 386, 456, 465, 471; II. 8, 53, 93, 180, 251, 276, 303, 318, 373, 379, 401, 417; III. 74, 98, 115, 133, 147, 162, 174, 233, 245, 247, 288, 292, 293, 329, 330, 373, 374.
Clark, Tim., Jr., I. 399.
Clark, Weston, I. 502.
"Clark's Examples," I. 286, 478.
Clark's Spring at, III. 225.
Clark's (Thos.) Wharf, III. 243.

Digitized by Google

Clarke, Wm., I. 75, 235; II. 8, 103, 119, 253, 284, 310, 367; III. 117, 199, 200, 219, 271, 285, 368, 378.
Clarke, Mrs. Wm. (Hannah), III. 378.
Clarke, Mrs. Wm. (Mary), III. 368.
Clarke, Capt. Wm., I. 38, 230, 233, 234, 235, 236, 237, 239, 273, 277, 279, 287, 288, 289, 389; III. 210.
Claybrook (Eng.), III. 247.
Clayton, Col. Jasper, II. 318.
Cleaveland, A. P., I. xxxv.
Cleaveland, Reb. S., I. xxxv.
Cleaveland, Stephen H., I. xxxv.
Clements, Eliz., I. 349.
Clempson, Tho., I. 303.
Clendon, Wm., I. 158.
Clerk of Supr. Court, III. 212, 213.
Cleverlee, Widow ——, III. 369.
Cleverly, ——, I. 146.
Cliffe, Capt. ——, I. 485.
Cliffe, Jos., I. 284.
Clifford, Margt., I. 328.
Clifts, ——, I. 26.
Clinton, Gen., I. 457.
Clough, Jno., II. 198, 310, 320.
Clough Street, II. 320.
Clutterbuck, ——, I. 97, 158.
Cobb, ——, II. 183.
Cobb, Anne, II. 408.
Cobb, Wm., II. 408.
Cobbet, ——, I. 66, 103.
Cochecha, III. 304.
Cock-fighting, I. 167, 168.
Cock-Skailing, I. 122.
Cocke Negro, II. 333.
Coddington, Mad. ——, III. 193.
Codnar, Peter, II. 15*.
Codnor, Jas., II. 211.
Codrington, Gen. ——, II. 287.
Coffin, ——, I. xx, 144; II. 187, 197; III. 55, 223, 244.
Coffin, Wid. ——, II. 102, 149.
Coffin, Ebenr., II. 51*.
Coffin, Enoch, III. 355.
Coffin, Lucretia F., I. xxxvi.
Coffin, Mehit., III. 216.
Coffin, Nath., II. 61; III. 119, 130.
Coffin, T., II. 14, 61, 94.
Coffin's "History of Newbury" (see Newbury, History of).
Coggan, Jno., I. 60, 170.
Cogro Negro, III. 196.
Cohasset Rocks, II. 429; III. 33.
Coin, Act of Parlt. regulating, II. 248.
Coke, ——, II. 149.
Coke, Mad. ——, II. 186.
Colbron, Wm., I. 109, 179, 207.
Colburn, Mrs. ——, II. 197.
Colcord, ——, III. 220.
Cole, ——, I. 465, 472, 473; II. 21, 51, 101, 116, 219, 359; III. 162, 174, 286.
Cole, Capt. ——, I. 410.
Cole, Mrs. ——, III. 239.
Cole, Gilbert, I. 39, 135, 226, 230.
Cole, Hy., II. 21.
Cole, Jno., I. 333; III. 95, 344.
Cole, Rev. Tho., II. 101.
Coleborn, Mrs., I. 1.
Colebrooke, I. 301.
Coleman, ——, I. 389, 390, 399; II. 48, 49.
Coleman, Wm., I. 341.
Colepeper, Baron, I. 49.
Coles, ——, II. 413.
Coles's Dictionary, I. 202.
Coll, Rev. ——, III. 283.
Colleague of C. Mather, III. 84.
Collamor, ——, III. 19.
Collection at South Church, II. 324.
Collection for relief of St. Christopher's and Nevis, II. 42*.
Collections, Historical, II. 30*.
"Collections of Essex Institute," I. 415.
Collector, II. 196.
Collector of Customs, II. 85*; III. 370.
Collector, Surveyor, and Searcher, I. 340.
College, Baliol (Oxf.), I. 304.
College Book, I. 51.
College, Brazen-Nose (Oxf.), I. 303.
College Catalogue, I. 51, 187.
College Charter, I. 441.
College, Christ Church (Oxf.), I. 301, 303.
College Cook, I. 67.
College, Corpus Christi (Oxf.), I. 304, 307; II. 427.
College, Eaton (Oxf.), I. 306.
College, Emmanuel (Camb.), I. 259, 447.
College Estate, I. 461.
College Hall, II. 164, 228, 238; III. 311.
College, King's (Camb.), I. 260.
College Library, II. 238.
College, Magdalen (Camb.), I. 260.
College Magdalen (Oxf.), I. 301, 303.
College, New (Oxf.), I. 301.
College, St. John's (Camb.), I. 259; II. 123.
College, Sidney (Camb.), I. 260.
College Treasurer, II. 389.
College, Trinity (Camb.), I. 259; II. 123.
College, Queen's (Camb.), I. 260.
College, Queen's (Oxf.), I. 303.
College Work, II. 186.
College Yard, II. 67, 429.
Colleges in Cambridge, Prospect of the, III. 378.
Collicot, ——, I. 17.
Collicot, Richd., I. xiii, 144.
Collier, Moses, I. 25.
Collins, ——, I. 85; II. 207, 321, 440; III. 101.
Collins, Mrs. ——, I. 433, 462; II. 9.
Collins, Dea. Edw., II. 321.
Collins, Jno., I. 201.
Colloony, Baron of, I. 477.
Collucott, Mrs., I. 354.
Collusions with Pirates, II. 108*.
Colman, Rev. Dr., I. xxxix, 149, 507; II. 400.
Colman, Rev. Benj., I. 506, 509; II. 2, 3, 9, 23, 24, 54, 57, 60, 74, 94, 95, 121,

Digitized by Google

128, 130, 141, 149, 153, 154, 174, 179, 181, 182, 184, 195, 196, 208, 214, 229, 235, 239, 241, 249, 252, 257, 261, 272, 273, 282, 299, 303, 307, 314, 317, 318, 325, 330, 333, 337, 342, 353, 355, 357, 360, 364, 376, 379, 385, 386, 394, 397, 398, 399, 401, 407, 410, 412, 415, 424; III. 9, 12, 14, 23, 28, 30, 32, 35, 40, 43, 44, 45, 48, 51, 59, 60, 61, 72, 79, 90, 91, 92, 105, 106, 110, 115, 116, 117, 119, 120, 121, 122, 125, 133, 135, 137, 138, 140, 142, 145, 148, 155, 158, 160, 162, 175, 181, 190, 198, 200, 201, 218, 224, 232, 235, 240, 243, 248, 250, 252, 253, 254, 256, 257, 259, 262, 270, 275, 280, 281, 285, 287, 292, 298, 309, 311, 323, 324, 326, 332, 336, 341, 343, 344, 346, 352, 355, 356, 366, 372, 378.

Colman, Mrs. Rev. Benj. (Jane), I. xxxix; II. 24, 282, 399; III. 61, 115, 235, 259, 275, 323.

Colman, Mrs. Grace, II. 342.

Colman, Jno., III. 16, 27, 250.

Colman, Lydia, III. 262.

Colman, Matthew, II. 342.

Colman's "Ten Virgins," III. 7, 48.

Colman, Turell's Life of, I. 507; III. 344.

Colman, William, II. 342.

Colman's Funeral Sermon on Rev. T. Bridge, III. 59, 60.

Colman's Funeral Sermon on Revs. E. Pemberton, and Wm. Brattle, III. 120.

Colman's (John) Pamphlet, "Distressed State of Town of Boston Considered," III. 250.

Colman's "Providence," III. 44, 45.

Colman's Sermons on Mirth, III. 57.

Colman's Sermon on Mr. Hirst, III. 161.

Colman's Sermon on Mrs. Wainwright, III. 45.

Colman's Sermons, III. 338, 351.

Colonel of Boston Regiment, II. 59.

Colonial Authorities, II. 116.

Colonial Records, I. 51, 57, 58, 59, 70, 71, 81, 86, 87, 109, 169, 315, 324.

Colony, II. 143, 265.

Colony, Agent for the, I. xxii.

Colony, Arms of the, I. 49.

Colony, Charter of the, I. 66.

Colony Laws, I. 71.

Colony of Mass., I. 48, 49, 102, 128, 218, 292, 446.

Colony Records (see Colonial).

Colony, Seal of the, I. 49; II. 138.

Colours, The, I. 147; II. 42, 83, 235.

Colson, ——, II. 421; III. 293.

Colton, Capt., I. 381; III. 101.

Columbina, II. 271; III. 367.

Columbus, Christr., III. 266.

Column of Psalters, II. 283.

Combs, Capt. Abel, III. 25.

Combs, Jno., III. 335.

Combs, Rob., I. 158.

Comer, Thos., II. 9.

Comet, I. 414; II. 53.

Cometical blaze, II. 53.

Comfort, Jacob, III. 1.

Commander-in-Chief, I. 316, 434; II. 90*, 141; III. 33, 58, 65.

Commander of the Watch, I. 54.

Commencement, I. xiii, 15, 85, 219, 322, 390, 456, 481; II. 14*, 37, 81, 111, 112, 133, 186, 190, 191, 193, 282, 283, 318, 354, 390; III. 8, 9, 21, 90, 134, 187, 222, 258, 315, 362, 378.

Commencement Cake, II. 192.

Commercial Street, II. 409.

Commissary (and see Belchar), I. 431; II. 116*, 227, 257, 267, 274, 278, 301, 316, 317.

Commission for Indian Affairs, II. 142.

Commission from Corporation, II. 416.

Commission from King James, II. 105*.

Commission, Judge's, II. 357, 358.

Commission of Admiralty, I. 139; III. 375.

Commission of Gov. Burgess, III. 59, 65.

Commission of Enquiry, II. 107*, 121*.

Commission of King George, III. 375.

Commission relating to Pirates, II. 134.

Commission superseding Dudley, I. 174.

Commission to search Ships, II. 50*.

Commissioned Officer, II. 38*, 48*, 49*, 72*.

Commissions, I. 183, 219, 220, 231, 317, 340, 344, 368, 389, 500; II. 40, 46, 58, 59, 64, 82, 84, 85, 357, 358; III. 33, 34, 39, 40, 58, 69, 70, 104, 105, 152, 334.

Commissioner of Customs, II. 162.

Commissioner of Impost, II. 90; III. 86.

Commissioner of Indian Society, III. 110.

Commissioner of Middlesex, I. 67.

Commissioner of Propagation of Gospel Society, II. 426; III. 12, 110, 278.

Commissioners, I. 57, 68, 69, 77, 94, 133, 139, 214, 317, 430; II. 116, 197, 219, 344, 356, 416; III. 104, 106, 192, 237, 240, 264, 278, 281, 297.

Commissioners Court, I. 50.

Commissioners of Chancery, I. 388.

Commissioners Meeting, II. 290, 362, 370, 379, 392, 405; III. 26, 39, 115, 127, 152, 188, 215, 216, 294.

Commissioners of Oyer and Terminer, I. 359.

Commissioners of the Privy Seal, II. 149.

Committee, I. 439; III. 6.

Committee for incorporating the Town, II. 247, 248.

Committee for signing Bills of Credit, III. 49.

Committee of both Houses, II. 226.

Committee of Militia, I. 54, 55.

Committee respecting Ministers, III. 350, 357, 358.

Committee to consider of Grain, II. 402.

Commodore, II. 292, 293, 295.

Commodore of the Fleet, II. 127*.

Commonplace Book, II. 12*.

Commonplaced, I. 4, 51.

Digitized by Google

Common-prayer, I. 156, 157, 162, 177, 295; II. 233.
Common-prayer Book, I. 146, 185, 454; II. 86*, 232; III. 17.
Common Law, II. 39*.
Common Law Courts, II. 73*.
Common Sergeant, I. 249.
Common Street, III. 10, 307.
Commons of England, I. 262.
Commons Votes, II. 160.
Company's (The) Bonds and Mortgages, III. 334.
Company's (The) Books, III. 335.
Company's (The) Seal, III. 334.
Compton, I. 300.
Comptroller of Customs, II. 90.
Conant, ——, III. 101.
Concord, I. 21, 215, 227, 320, 418, 435; II. 11*, 18*, 48, 67, 287, 347; III. 88, 255, 350, 351.
Concord Street, II. 119.
Condemned Prisoners, II. 108, 334.
Condey, ——, I. 90, 93, 348.
Coney, ——, III. 240.
Coney, Mad. ——, III. 40.
Coney, Anna, III. 215.
Coney, Capt. Jno., I. 232, 324, 327, 508; II. 137, 186, 249, 347, 393; III. 162, 374, 375.
Coney, Mrs. Mary, II. 393; III. 375.
Coney, Mrs. Sar., I. xxxviii; II. 347.
Coney's Street or Lane, I. 37; II. 210, 211.
Confederates, I. 413.
Conference, II. 164, 165, 199, 200, 241, 242, 365, 366.
Conference Meeting, I. 29.
Confession before Congregation, III. 123, 126.
Confessions of Persons accused of Witchcraft, I. 365.
Congregational, III 298.
Congregational Meeting, II. 342.
Congregational Ministers, II. 386.
Congregational Societies, II. 386.
Congregational Way, I. 155.
Congregationalism, III. 309.
Congregationalists, I. 150.
Congress, II. 376.
Congress Street, II. 113, 232.
Congress of the Gov., II. 263.
Connecticut, I. xii, 78, 193, 194, 195, 197, 215, 315, 317, 318, 326, 352, 459; II. 16*, 109*, 125*, 4, 60, 65, 84, 109, 133, 135, 150, 153, 217, 238, 318, 328, 367, 389, 432; III 65, 113, 134, 146, 160, 276, 277.
Connecticut Apostacy, III. 309, 310.
Connecticut College, III. 264.
Connecticut Commissioners, II. 54, 390.
Connecticut Ferry, I. 14.
Connecticut Flax, I. 453.
Connecticut, Law of, III. 65.
Connecticut River, I. 17; II. 63*.
Connecticut Sloop, I. 473.
Connecticut, Trumbull's (see Trumbull's).
Conners (a new fish), I. 93.
Conney, Jno., I. 214, 327; II. 210, 250.
Conney's daughter, II. 249, 250.
"Consolations," Book on, II. 297, 298, 305, 355.
Consolidator, The, II. 110*.
Constables, I. 38, 73, 125, 162, 175, 201, 206, 214, 236, 312, 313, 341, 374; II. 8, 335; III 214.
Constables' fines, II. 304.
Const. Collation, I. 49.
Consultation of Physicians, II. 349.
Contribution for St. Christopher's, II. 418.
Controller, II. 196.
Convention of Congregational Ministers, II. 386.
Converse, Major ——, I. 377; II. 75, 132.
Converse, ——, Sen, II. 62.
Converse, Isaac, II. 262.
Converse, Capt. Jas., I. 320, 358; II. 93*.
Convocation of Ministers, I. 367.
Convulsion fits, I. 43, 68, 70, 76, 78, 85, 101, 106, 110, 111, 112, 114, 125, 127, 131, 200, 330, 410; III. 224.
Cony, ——, III. 209.
Cony-hasset, III. 184.
Cook, ——, III. 169.
Cook, Mrs. ——, I. 333.
Cook, Mr. Atty. ——, II. 223.
Cook, Mrs. Elisha (Eliz.), I. 389, 451; II. 63, 64, 137, 376; III. 25, 50, 53.
Cook or Cooke, Elisha (Judge), I. 72, 77, 91, 93, 99, 117, 118, 124, 128, 132, 137, 139, 146, 162, 169, 171, 179, 182, 186, 188, 189, 195, 205, 206, 214, 232, 268, 308, 309, 367, 369, 372, 378, 379, 380, 382, 389, 391, 395, 397, 398, 405, 406, 409, 410, 411, 412, 413, 415, 417, 426, 429, 434, 435, 436, 437, 443, 450, 451, 453, 454, 456, 457, 462, 464, 466, 467, 468, 469, 470, 472, 474, 482, 483, 484, 485, 489, 492, 495, 500, 501, 505, 507, II. 8*, 21*, 1, 2, 5, 9, 10, 14, 20, 23, 24, 25, 26, 29, 34, 38, 39, 40, 41, 43, 45, 46, 47, 48, 54, 64, 66, 77, 78, 79, 96, 103, 109, 121, 129, 137, 147, 148, 154, 161, 162, 170, 175, 178, 180, 204, 224, 225, 227, 237, 240, 244, 248, 252, 253, 254, 255, 257, 264, 279, 283, 284, 310, 328, 340, 344, 346, 349, 355, 360, 363, 370, 375, 377, 395, 409, 415, 430; III. 14, 17, 18, 25, 29, 30, 44, 50, 57, 59, 60, 63, 64, 73.
Cook's ——, II. 276, 304, 305, 340, 375; III. 44, 75.
Cooke, Agent ——, III. 368.
Cooke, Capt. ——, II. 314.
Cooke, Elisha, Jr., I. 379; II. 55, 63, 179; III. 64, 67, 100, 102, 105, 116, 131, 141, 151, 171, 180, 181, 183, 185, 187, 189, 196, 210, 211, 212, 213, 219, 220, 222, 246, 247, 255, 258, 280, 285, 289, 308, 314, 361.
Cooke, Mrs. Elisha, Jr. (Jane), II. 179; III. 219, 361, 366.

Digitized by Google

Cooke, Eliz., III. 79, 361.
Cooke, Mary L., III. 361.
Cooke, Middlecott, III. 352, 361.
Cooke's (E.) Memorial, III. 187.
Cookham, I. 301.
Coombs (Co. Suffolk, Eng.), III. 231.
Cooper, ——, I. 268, 318, 395, 396, 474; II. 2, 100, 175; III. 61, 80, 90, 98, 99, 113, 174, 176, 179, 229, 235, 236, 237, 238.
Cooper, Mrs., I. xxxix. 285, 444.
Cooper, "Sir" ——, II. 354.
Cooper, Abigail, I. xxxix.
Cooper, Alice G., I. xl.
Cooper, Caro. P., I. xl.
Cooper, Caro. S., I. xl.
Cooper, Chas. W., I. xl.
Cooper, Deacon ——, I. 348; III. 159.
Cooper, Edw., III. 379.
Cooper, Edw., Jr, III. 379.
Cooper, Mrs. Edw. (Abigail), III. 379.
Cooper, Mrs. Edw. (Eliz.), III. 379.
Cooper, Eliz. D., I. xl.
Cooper, Eliz. S., I. xl.
Cooper, Emma E., I. xl.
Cooper, Emma P., I. xl.
Cooper, Gabriel, I. xxxix.
Cooper, George, I. xl.
Cooper, Mrs. Han., III. 241, 268, 275.
Cooper, Harriet C., I. xl.
Cooper, Helen M., I. xl.
Cooper, Jas. I., I. xl.
Cooper, Jas. S., I. xl.
Cooper, Jno., I. xxxix, xl.
Cooper, Jno. T., I. xl.
Cooper, Judith, or Sever, I. xxxix, 63, 64.
Cooper, Mary E., I. xl.
Cooper, Mary, I. xl; III. 379.
Cooper, Mehit., Jr., I. xxxix; III. 344.
Cooper, Mrs. Mehitable, I. 163; II. 159, 174, 233, 354; III. 4, 268.
Cooper, Rd. W., I. xxxix.
Cooper, Sam., I. xl.
Cooper, Sam. T., I. xl.
Cooper, Gen. Sam., I. xl.
Cooper, Rev. Sam., I. xxxix, 63, 64; III. 352, 359.
Cooper, Thos., I. xxxvii, xxxix, 63, 64, 163, 374; II. 174, 233.
Cooper, Bishop Thos., II. 136.
Cooper, Rev. Wm., I. xviii, xix, xxvii, xxix, xxxvii, xxxix; II. 62, 63, 65, 354, 362 384.; III. 80, 117, 119, 125, 126, 139, 140, 145, 160, 161, 162, 174, 175, 182, 187, 188, 189, 198, 208, 241, 243, 244, 246, 248, 250, 253, 254, 255, 263, 265, 266, 268, 269, 275, 277, 280, 281, 282, 283, 289, 290, 293, 296, 300, 305, 306, 311, 312, 314, 316, 321, 324, 327, 328, 332, 337, 339, 340, 341, 342, 344, 346, 347, 352, 364, 366, 367, 369, 371, 372, 376, 378, 380.
Cooper, Mrs. Wm. (Judith), I. xviii, xxxix; III. 253, 254, 259, 263, 268, 270, 271, 275, 276, 281, 282, 292, 305, 324, 346, 351, 359, 362.
Cooper, Mrs. Wm., Jr. (Catherine), I. xxxix.
Cooper, Wm., Jr. (Town Clerk), I. xxxix, xl, 63, 64; III. 158.
Cooper's Dictionary, II. 136.
Cooper's Sermons, III. 325, 338, 382.
Cooper, Wm. P., I. xl.
Cooper, Wm. S., I. xl.
Coote, Sir Hy., I. 477.
Coote, Rd., I. 477.
Coots, I. 477.
Copeland, ——, II. 253.
Copeland, Lawr., II. 1.
Cophee, ——, III. 9.
Copenhagen, I. 253.
Copp, Ann, II. 408.
Copp, Elder David, II. 51, 137, 154, 231, 248, 299, 407, 408, 409.
Copp, David, Jr., II. 408.
Copp, Mrs. Goodith or Judith, II. 408.
Copp, Joanna, II. 408.
Copp, Jon., II. 408.
Copp, John, II 408.
Copp, Lydia, II. 408.
Copp, Martha, II. 408.
Copp, Mrs. Obedience, II. 408.
Copp, Ruth, II. 408.
Copp, Sam., II. 408.
Copp, Wm., II. 408.
Copp's Hill, I. 38, 121, 447; II. 119, 408, 409; III. 379.
Corey, Giles, I. 364.
Corey's Spectre, I. 364.
Cork (Ireland), II. 72.
Corlet, Widow ——, I. 465; II. 165, 191, 192.
Corlet, A. R., II. 13*.
Corlett, E., I. 168.
Cornbury, Lord, II. 54, 56, 84, 149.
Corner Stones, I. 377.
Cornhill (Street), II. 323, 324, III. 198, 307, 357, 381.
Cornil, ——, II. 265.
Corning, Harry, III. 215.
Cornish, ——, I. 211; II. 286; III. 92.
Cornish, Jno., I. 423; II. 426; III. 18.
Cornish, Joshua, III. 136, 137.
Cornish, Lydia, I. 395.
Cornish, Rd., I. xxii, 225, 258, 302, 388.
Cornish, Sheriff, I. 119.
Cornwall, ——, III. 199.
Cornwall (Eng.), I. 71, 155, 269, 275, 276, 299.
Coronation day, II. 101; III. 109.
Coroner, I. 229; II. 241, 387, 393, 440; III. 62, 168, 329, 330, 334.
Coroner, Duty of a, III. 330.
Coroner's Jury, III. 329.
Corporation bill, I. 269.
Corporation Bonds, II. 29.
Corporation for Propagating the Gospel, II. 122, 262, 267, 429 (and see Society for do.).
Corporation for the College, I. 450.
Corporation Meeting, II. 84, 357.
Corpressants, I. 239.

Digitized by Google

Correspondence with French Governor, II. 37*, 47*.
Correspondence with Gallen Emissary, II. 83*.
Correspondence with Gov. of Port Royal, II. 44*, 54*.
Correspondence with the Enemy, II. 37*, 47*, 54*.
Corresponding Member, I. xv.
Corse, II. 94.
Cortex Peruvianus, I. 86, 87.
Corunna, I. 400.
Corwin, ——, I. 323, 352, 378, 406, 426, 505; II. 34, 44, 100, 130, 154, 161, 162, 223, 236, 237, 241, 246, 251, 256, 263, 264, 267, 283, 287, 292, 304, 305, 311, 325, 340, 367; III. 19, 47, 55, 64, 65, 130, 185, 186.
Corwin, Capt. Geo., II. 328; III. 4.
Corwin, Rev. Geo., II. 245; III. 2, 25.
Corwin, Jno., II. 327, 328; III. 95.
Corwin, Jonathan, I. 38, 359, 387, 454; II. 30*, 40, 78, 79, 83, 188, 224, 225, 257, 333, 346, 348, 375, 396, 399, 425; III. 25, 29.
Corwin, Mrs. Margt., I. 412; II. 11*, 327, 328; III. 95.
Corwin, Mrs. Mary S., III. 95.
Corwin's (Capt.) Tomb, III. 186.
Cosh, ——, III. 227.
Cotes, Mrs. Martha, III. 293.
Cotta, Jno., III. 327.
Cottingham, Mary F., I. xxxiii.
Cottington, Sir E., I. 296.
Cotton, ——, I. xii, 87, 134, 135, 147, 207, 233, 326, 437, 456, 472, 473, 503; II. 14, 137, 276, 430, 431; III. 65, 110, 123, 130, 175, 232, 241, 258, 300, 301, 302, 304.
Cotton, Mrs., I. xiv, 473; II. 137, 312, 438; III. 300, 301, 302, 303, 304, 306, 323, 369, 373.
Cotton, Mrs. Anne, III. 200, 266.
Cotton, Eliz., III. 5, 301.
Cotton Hill, I. 62, 63, 150, 207, 377, 462, 481, 486, 500, 508; II. 22, 75; III. 157.
Cotton House, I. 62, 63, 494.
Cotton, Mrs. Johannah, I. 59.
Cotton, Jno., III. 247.
Cotton on Ecclesiastes, II. 137.
Cotton on Epistle of John, III. 209.
Cotton, Rev. Jno., I. 59, 60, 61, 65, 67, 84, 95, 259, 324, 460, 461, 472, 473; II. 11, 12, 137, 210, 381; III. 62, 306, 322, 329, 340, 352, 367, 373.
Cotton, Rev. Jno. (of Hampton), II. 276, 277, 278, 301.
Cotton, Mrs. Rev. Jno. (Mary), III. 306.
Cotton, Josiah, I. 475; II. 276, 277; III. 44.
Cotton, Mary, III. 300, 351.
Cotton, Nathl., III. 261.
Cotton, Rev. Rowland, II. 212, 213, 267, 277, 398, 430, 431, 438, 439; III. 131, 209, 238, 305, 377.
Cotton, Mrs. Rev. Rowland (Eliz.), III. 377.
Cotton, Seaborn, I. 59, 134; III. 1, 5.
Cotton, Theophs., III. 288.
Cotton on The Vials, II. 137, 140.
Cotton, Rev. Thos., I. 105; III. 238, 325.
Cotton, Mrs. Rev. Thos. (Bridget), III. 325.
Cotton's (Rev. Rowland) Sermon, II. 431.
Council (English), I. 254, 270.
Council, The, I. 70, 78, 83, 86, 91, 102, 131, 142, 143, 145, 146, 148, 156, 161, 162, 163, 169, 170, 186, 193, 199, 201, 221, 229, 232, 255, 292, 308, 309, 310, 313, 315, 317, 319, 320, 323, 325, 333, 334, 336, 337, 339, 341, 353, 354, 360, 379, 380, 389, 392, 393, 395, 399, 404, 405, 406, 407, 410, 415, 416, 417, 424, 428, 429, 430, 433, 434, 439, 440, 441, 442, 450, 452, 461, 462, 463, 466, 477, 480, 487, 489, 493, 495, 496, 497, 498, 500, 504; II. 30*, 36*, 44*, 50*, 51*, 82*, 83*, 91*, 92*, 93*, 94*, 100*, 101*, 102*, 104*, 105*, 106*, 110*, 111*, 112*, 113*, 114*, 115*, 116*, 117*, 118*, 124*, 125*, 128*, 2, 3, 4, 5, 7, 16, 20, 24, 33, 36, 40, 41, 44, 45, 46, 53, 54, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 71, 78, 79, 82, 83, 85, 88, 90, 91, 102, 103, 108, 109, 120, 123, 124, 125, 128, 130, 131, 132, 142, 150, 152, 159, 163, 164, 172, 173, 174, 176, 178, 181, 186, 196, 197, 199, 200, 201, 202, 203, 204, 205, 207, 210, 213, 218, 224, 225, 227, 228, 230, 231, 235, 238, 240, 248, 254, 255, 257, 259, 262, 265, 266, 267, 268, 270, 271, 273, 274, 278, 280, 283, 284, 285, 288, 289, 291, 293, 295, 298, 299, 300, 301, 302, 304, 305, 306, 307, 308, 314, 315, 316, 317, 318, 319, 325, 326, 327, 333, 335, 338, 343, 346, 350, 351, 352, 353, 357, 359, 364, 365, 370, 373, 377, 380, 381, 385, 386, 387, 392, 393, 401, 404, 406, 412, 413, 414, 415, 417, 422, 424, 425, 427; III. 5, 7, 8, 10, 12, 14, 15, 18, 20, 21, 23, 24, 28, 30, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 45, 46, 58, 60, 61, 62, 64, 66, 68, 69, 70, 72, 77, 78, 84, 86, 87, 88, 92, 94, 97, 98, 104, 105, 107, 111, 112, 114, 115, 118, 121, 123, 125, 132, 133, 134, 139, 142, 149, 152, 154, 157, 168, 176, 178, 181, 186, 187, 189, 190, 193, 195, 197, 200, 201, 202, 204, 210, 211, 212, 214, 218, 229, 235, 238, 239, 242, 243, 244, 245, 250, 253, 254, 270, 276, 277, 285, 286, 288, 293, 297, 298, 304, 308, 309, 310, 311, 313, 315, 316, 317, 318, 346, 349, 350, 354, 358, 359, 362, 364, 369, 381.
Council Board, II. 81*, 335.
Council Chamber, I. 161, 378, 389, 403, 458, 461, 463, 480, 495, 505; II. 95*, 112*, 114*, 128*, 79, 91, 121, 123, 147, 148, 151, 164, 188, 204, 254, 262, 273, 275, 280, 283, 292, 314, 316, 330, 332,

Digitized by Google

388, 403, 405, 423, 427; III. 20, 22, 85, 43, 84, 87, 109, 147, 166, 212, 247, 277, 294, 298, 314, 339, 360, 368.
Council Chamber Gallery, III. 38.
Council Day, I. 388; II. 217, 349.
Council House, I. 161.
Council of Churches, I. 352, 399, 460; II. 21*, 23*, 156; III. 76, 344.
Council of Constance, III. 154.
Council of Orleans, II. 123*.
Council of Safety, III. 42, 74.
Council of War, II. 127*, 285.
Council Order, II. 424.
Council Records, I. 142, 315, 360; II. 34, 103, 188, 203, 349; III. 66, 70, 89, 92, 94, 118, 188.
Council Table, II. 82, 109, 318, 338, 402, 403.
Councillor, Eldest, II. 228; III. 83.
Councillors, I. 161, 162, 164, 174, 223, 360, 379, 382, 396, 398, 407, 504, 505; II. 30*, 102*, 104*, 110*, 113*, 114*, 115*, 117*, 121*. 124*, 125*, 3, 34, 79, 103, 112, 130. 134, 151, 178, 188, 218, 224, 231. 300, 301, 303, 327, 385, 386, 410; III. 38, 41, 42, 43, 47, 64, 67, 98, 112, 113, 181, 147, 151, 169, 196, 199, 233, 235, 244, 255, 288, 294, 297, 357.
Councillors, List of, II. 188.
Councillors of the South Church, II. 312.
Counsellors, Pusillanimous, II. 97*.
Counterfeit Notes or Bills, III. 307, 327, 339.
Counterfeiter, III. 210.
Counterfeiting Bills of Credit, III. 276, 307.
Counterfeiting in England, III. 277.
County Court, I. 85, 86, 87, 99, 100, 101, 102, 104, 111, 112, 128, 133, 176, 415.
"Country Justice," The (see Dalton).
Court Book or Journal (see Sewall).
Court Chamber, III. 129, 130, 284.
Court-house, I. 202.
Court-Martial, II. 129*.
Court of Appeals, II. 47.
Court of Assistant Jurymen, I. 92.
Court of Assistants, I. 117, 129, 151, 354, 357, 360.
Court of Assize, II. 24.
Court of Chancery, I. 71, 118, 174.
Court of Com. Pleas, I. xl; II. 304; III. 200, 240.
Court of Delegates, III. 223, 226.
Court of Faculties, III. 360.
Court of Inquiry, II. 103.
Court of Vice-Admiralty, II. 55*.
Court Records, III. 130.
Court Street, I. 60, 61, 62, 63, 75, 202; II. 417; III. 82.
Courtemaruh, Capt., II. 134.
Courts of Justice, I. 161, 439; II. 118*.
Courts of Record, I. 368.
Cousins's Island, III. 334.
Covenant, I. 435.
Covent Garden (Lond.), I. 248; III. 151.
Coventry, III. 101, 195, 197.
Coventry (Eng.), I. xi, xv, xvi, xvii, xviii, 235, 250, 262, 304, 307, 315.
Coventry, Inundation at, I. 484.
Coventry, Mayor of, I. xi, xvi, xvii.
Coventry Street, I. 73.
Coward, Wm., I. 309, 310.
Cowel, Edw., I. 121, 122, 349; II. 53.
Cowell, Jos., I. 194, 317.
Cowell, Nurse (Hanh.), I. 397, 442; II. 51, 410.
Cowell, Tom., III. 340.
Cowell, Wm, II. 189.
Cowell's Corner, I. 73.
Cowell's Lane, I. 73, 75.
Cowes (Eng.), I. 340, 465, 480; III. 104.
Coweset Cove, II. 169.
Cowesick, or Cowstick, II. 61*, 84*.
Cox, ——, I. 18, 71.
Cox, Dr. ——, I. 254.
Cox, Rev. Hy, I. xii.
Cox, Tom., II. 102.
Crabtree, Mrs. ——, I. 355.
Crabtree, Mrs. Alice, I. 355.
Crabtree, Ben., I. 355.
Crabtree, Frs., I. 355.
Crabtree, Jno., I. 355.
Cradock, Geo., II. 46; III. 337.
Crafford, ——, I. 284.
Craft, I. xxviii.
Cragg, ——, I. 21.
Craighead, Rev. Thos., III. 22, 28, 45.
Craigie, David, III. 95, 208.
Craigie, Mrs. Dav. (Eliz.), III. 95.
Craigie, Mrs. Deb., III. 208.
Craigie, Jno., III. 208.
Craigie, Nathl., III. 208.
Craigie, Wm., III. 208.
Crane, ——, I. 199.
Crane, Eben., I. 290.
Crane, Mrs. Eliz., I. 290.
Crane, Hy., I. 290.
Crane Neck, II. 17*.
Crane's Plain, I. 336, 366.
Cranfield, Gov. E., I. 50, 82.
Cranston, Gov. ——, II. 41, 168.
Cratey, ——, I. 213.
Craven, Earl of, I. 192.
Craven, Madam, I. 192, 209.
Craven, Sir T., I. 192.
Craven, Sir W., I. 192.
Crease, ——, II. 226.
Credentials, II. 301.
Cree Church, I. 258.
Creedy (Eng.), II. 188.
Creek, Corns., I. 346.
Creeks, II. 439.
Creese, ——, II. 373.
Crick, ——, I. 78.
Crimble or Cremil Passage, I. 276, 277.
Criminal Governor, II. 43*.
Crines, Mrs., I. 159.
Crisp, ——, I. 349.
Crisp, Richd., III. 381.
Crisp, Mrs. Richd. (Sarah), III. 382.

Digitized by Google

Crisp, Sarah, III. 181.
Cristophers, Richd., III. 195.
Cristophers, Mrs. R (Eliz.), III. 195.
Croakham, Jno., II. 332.
Crocker, Capt. ——, II. 372; III. 128, 353, 359.
Crofts, Capt. ——. II. 57, 70.
Crompton's Inn, II. 30, 31, 61; III. 83.
Cromwell, Mrs. Anna, II. 48.
Cromwell, Oliver, I. 104, 170, 437; III. 52, 225, 429.
Cromwell, Tho., II. 48.
Crooked Lane, I. 210, 341.
Croper, ——, I. 261.
Crosby, Jos., II. 47.
Cross Highway, II. 309.
Cross in Baptism, I. 207, 507; II. 49; III. 195, 298.
Cross on the Colours, I. 147, 148.
Cross Street, II. 211, 212.
Cross, The bawdy bloody, II. 356.
Cross-Keys Inn (Cripplegate, London), II. 78.
Crosses in hats, II. 159.
Crossman, ——, I. 264, 267; II. 263.
Crouch, ——, I. 267.
Crow, Capt. ——, I. 503; II. 32, 41.
Crown Coffee House, III. 110, 111.
Crown of England, The, II. 89*, 91*, 93*.
Crown, The, I. 442.
Crowninshield, E. A., I. 108.
Crump, Tho., II. 336.
Cruso, Rev. Tim., I. 464.
Cuba, I. 348.
Cuffee, ——, II. 386.
Cullimer, Capt. ——, I. 387.
Culliver, Capt. ——, II. 222.
Culpeper, Lord, I. 49.
Cumberland Co. (Eng), II. 328; III. 77.
Cumby, Robt., I. 169; II. 280.
Cumings, Archd., III. 381.
Cummings, Sarah, I. xxvii; III. 31, 46.
Cunable, Jno., I. 413; III. 12, 18.
Cunable, Robt., II. 9.
Curaçoa, II. 7.
Curasso, II. 384.
Curtice, Rev. ——, II. 11, 12.
Curtis, ——, I. 229, 231, 484; II. 14.
Curtis's ——, II. 276; III. 2.
Curtys, Jno, II. 50*, 51*.
Curwen, Susanna, III. 337.
Curwin, Mrs. Eliz., II. 113.
Curwin, Rev. Geo., III. 150, 155.
Curwin, Mrs. Geo. (Mehit.), III. 150.
Curwin, Han., III. 74.
Curwin, Jon., II 113; III. 56, 57, 92.
Curwin, Sam., III. 150.
Curwin's (Re● G.) Journal, III. 150.
Cushing, Col. ——, III. 168, 234, 313, 376.
Cushing, Mrs. ——, III. 183.
Cushing, Rev. ——, I. 486; II. 390.
Cushing, Caleb, II. 27.
Cushing, Justice Dan., II. 27.
Cushing, Edm. L., II. 27.
Cushing, Jer., II. 156
Cushing, Rev. Job, III. 227.
Cushing, John, II. 30*, 27, 188, 224, 225, 427.
Cushing, Capt. Joshua, II. 340, 341, 375; III. 37, 39, 67, 121, 158, 168.
Cushing, Luther S., II. 27.
Cushing, Lydia, II. 276.
Cushing, Mat., II. 27.
Cushing, Nathan, II. 27.
Cushing, Tho., II. 303; III. 370.
Cushing, Wm., II. 27.
Cushing's Inn, I. 473; II. 9, 29, 42, 75, 97, 127, 157, 162, 166, 183, 201, 252, 256, 263, 276, 304, 305, 340, 341, 375, 425; III. 45, 128, 129, 183, 219, 251, 352.
Cushing's "Manual," II. 27.
Cushman, ——, III. 44, 183, 352.
Cushman, Mrs. ——, I. 450.
Cushnet, II. 167.
Custom House, II. 53*, 120*, 125*, 90.
Custom of England, I. 386.
Customs, Surveyor and Searcher of, III. 381.
Cutler, ——, II. 25, 251, 253, 283, 290, 294, 349, 363, 373; III. 10, 30, 34, 72.
Cutler, Capt. ——, II. 67.
Cutler, Dr. ——, III. 13, 14, 71, 143, 146, 295, 326.
Cutler, Major ——, II. 221.
Cutler, Presdt. ——, III. 228, 264.
Cutler, Rev. ——, III. 309.
Cutler, Wid. ——, II. 1.
Cutler, Benj., I. 301.
Cutler, Jno., I. 386; II. 302; III. 73.
Cutler, Mrs. Mary, III. 150, 218.
Cutler, Peter, III. 295.
Cutler, Mrs. Ruth, III. 142, 218.
Cutler, Rev. Tim., III. 11, 266, 268.
Cutt, Bridget, III. 2.
Cutt, Rd., III. 2.
Cutter Genealogy, II. 175.
Cutting, ——, III. 153.
Cutts, ——, III. 55.
Cutts, Jno., I. 90.

D.

Dafforn, Mrs. ——, III. 70, 340.
Dagget, Mrs. ——, II. 438.
Dagget's ——, II. 396, 397.
Daillé, Rev. Pierre, I. 491; II. 153, 407; III. 45.
D'Ailly, Cardinal Pierre, III. 154.
Dalton, M., II. 125, 126, 127.
Dalton's "Country Justice," II. 125.
Dalton's "Office and Authority of Sheriff," II. 125.
Damaris Cove, III. 364.
Damaris Cove Islands, III. 364.
Damariscotta River, III. 364.
Damon, Eliza, I. 157.
Dana, ——, I. 316.
Dana, Chief Justice, II. 144.
Dana, Rd., II. 234.
Dana's Brook, II. 234.

Digitized by Google

Dancing School, I. 112.
Daney, Anne, II. 234.
Daney, Elias, II. 234.
Danford, ——, II. 199.
Danford, I 492.
Danford, Eliezer, I. 48.
Danforth, ——, III. 311.
Danforth, Abiel, II. 411; III. 364.
Danforth, Eben., I. 54.
Danforth, Eliz., III. 289.
Danforth, Elijah, III. 169, 189.
Danforth, Rev. Jno., I. 4, 6, 104, 117, 142, 144, 162, 163, 215, 217, 232, 234, 311, 321, 322, 332, 336, 346, 348, 367, 369, 378, 379, 380, 387, 389, 390, 395, 405, 406, 409, 411, 412, 415, 419, 426, 433, 435, 436, 437, 438, 451, 454, 459, 464, 467, 468, 469, 478, 484, 492, 496, 501, 504, 505; II. 23, 26, 34, 93, 97, 113, 115, 166, 167, 178, 185, 188, 209, 228, 229, 233, 261, 263, 264, 265, 306, 337, 346, 362, 368, 411, 412; III. 14, 45, 89, 90, 115, 178, 179, 192, 201, 205, 232.
Danforth, Mrs. Rev. Jno. (Eliz.), I. 163, 348, 411, 450, 451; II. 233.
Danforth, Jon., II. 20*, 118.
Danforth, Justice, I. 409, 489.
Danforth, Mary, I. 204; III. 99, 364.
Danforth, Mehit., II. 233.
Danforth, Rev. Sam., I. 39, 115, 155, 171, 178, 228; II. 368, 374; III. 98, 364.
Danforth, Thos., I. 48, 66, 67, 77, 132, 370, 371, 387, 454, 504, 505; II. 8*, 14*, 1, 198.
Danforth, Mrs. T, I. 67.
Danforth, Gov. Thos., III. 289.
Danforth's Book, II. 355.
Danforth's Verses, III. 161.
Daniel (an Indian), III. 104.
Daniel, Simon, III. 245.
Daniel, Mrs. S. (Jane), III. 245.
Daniel, Thos., III. 2, 120.
Danvers, I. xxxii; III. 68.
Darby, ——, II. 167, 319.
Darien, I. 496.
Darien Scheme, I. 496.
Dark Designs (Dudley's), II. 125*, 126*, 127*, 128*, 129*.
Darrell, ——, III. 326.
Dartford, I. 247.
Dartmouth, Lord, II. 228.
Dartmouth, I. 130, 268, 269.
"Dartmouth" (frigate), I. 151.
Dashwood, Sir S., I. 255.
Dassett, Jno., I. 75.
Dassett, Mrs. Martha, III. 324.
Dassitt, Jo., I. 1, 380.
Dastom, ——, II. 236.
Dastorme, Mrs. ——, III. 241.
Dauche, ——, I. 252.
Dauson, ——, I. 250, 252, 301, 302.
Dauson, Thoma, I. 303.
Dauphin, I. 506; II. 315, 374.
Davenant, Bishop, I. 296.
Davenport, Judge Addington, I. 42, 147, 181, 438; II. 137, 197, 242, 303, 308, 402, 406, 438; III. 17, 20, 21, 23, 35, 36, 39, 41, 58, 59, 67, 70, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 81, 93, 95, 100, 102, 112, 116, 117, 121, 124, 125, 126, 131, 133, 138, 145, 146, 149, 162, 163, 165, 169, 170, 172, 179, 180, 185, 189, 190, 195, 213, 214, 220, 221, 223, 237, 244, 247, 248, 252, 256, 257, 259, 261, 276, 278, 280, 285, 287, 297, 310, 315, 330, 340, 349, 353, 358, 359, 362, 363, 368, 369, 372, 374, 376, 380.
Davenport, Addington, Jr., I. xxviii, xxxvii, xxxviii; III. 342.
Davenport, Mrs. A., Jr. (Jane), I. xxxvii, xxxviii.
Davenport, Mrs. Addn. (Reb.), III. 13, 213, 355.
Davenport, Bridget, I. 40.
Davenport, Eliz., I. xxxviii.
Davenport, Jane, I. xxxviii.
Davenport, Jno., III. 344, 355, 379.
David (S. S.'s Servant), II. 111, 121, 151, 178, 184, 192, 193, 215, 236, 244, 251, 255, 258, 263, 264, 344, 406, 409, 425, 440; III. 20, 24, 26, 100, 101, 102, 128, 136, 139.
Davie, ——, I. 186, 358.
Davie, Lady, II. 195.
Davie, Humph., I. 48, 60, 61, 77, 91, 95, 117, 129, 132, 137, 143, 171, 174; II. 188.
Davie, Gen. Sir H. R. F., II. 188.
Davie, Jno., I. 184.
Davie, Sir John, II. 188.
Davie, Sir Wm., II. 188.
Davies, Hy. E., I. xxxv.
Davis, ——, I. 286, 303, 327, 378, 485, 486; II. 6, 16, 159.
Davis, Dr. ——, III. 153.
Davis, Hon. Judge, I. 62.
Davis, Maj. ——, II. 118.
Davis, Mrs. ——, I. 329; II. 180, 206, 362; III. 19.
Davis, Nurse ——, I. xxvii.
Davis, Benj., III. 52.
Davis, Capt. Ben., I. 18, 29, 92, 94, 95, 143, 158, 162, 164, 165, 168, 171, 190, 207, 236, 328, 335, 386, 408, 442, 448; II. 105, 237, 322, 396; III. 19, 193, 227.
Davis, Eben, II. 145.
Davis, Mrs. Eliz., III. 207.
Davis, Wid. Eliz., II. 257.
Davis, Han., II. 46.
Davis, James. I. 60, 328.
Davis, Jno., I. 182; II. 439, 440.
Davis, Joseph, I. 84, 35, 202, 208.
Davis, Josh., II. 114.
Davis, Mrs. Mary, II. 13*; III. 4.
Davis, Capt. Nichs., III. 369.
Davis, Sarah, I. xxvii.
Davis, Silvanus, I. 378; II. 16*.
Davis, Simon, III. 115.
Davis, Thos., III. 440.
Davis, Tobias. II. 47.
Davis, Wm., II. 180.

Digitized by Google

Davison, Maj. Dan., II. 14, 38, 61, 124, 161.
Davison, Nichs., III. 2.
Dawes Genealogy (by Holland), II. 96.
Daws, Ambrose, I. 214; II. 142.
Daws, Father, I. 401, 417.
Daws, Wm., III. 96.
"Day of Doom" (poem), I. 223.
Deacon, Goodw., I. 337
Deacon of the Old South, III. 348.
Deacons, III. 8, 218, 278.
Deal, I. 272, 273, 274.
Dean, ——, I 30, 32, 72, 73; II. 16*.
Dean, J W., I. 292; II. 133.
Dean, Nathl., III. 277.
Dean, Robn., II. 16*.
Dean, Wm., II. 47.
Deane, Thos., I. 60.
Dearfield, or Deerfield, or Derefield, I 154, 232, 483, 495; II. 39*, 46*, 54*, 63*, 64*, 74*, 75*, 84*, 96, 127, 165, 173, 175, 182, 255, 257, 332, 349, 374, 391; III. 12, 85, 100, 192, 212, 240, 255, 256, 332.
Death and Funeral of Brother Stephen, III. 365, 366.
Death and Funeral of Capt. Andw. Belchar, III. 146.
Death and Funeral of Col. Elisha Hutchinson, III. 154.
Death and Funeral of Daughter, Mrs. Eliz. Hirst, III. 91.
Death and Funeral of Daughter, Mrs. Mary Gerrish, II. 290.
Death and Funeral of Dr. Increase Mather, III. 326.
Death and Funeral of first Wife, III. 144.
Death and Funeral of Gov. Bradstreet, I. 450, 451.
Death and Funeral of Gov. F.-J. Winthrop, II. 204.
Death and Funeral of Grandson, Sam. Sewall, II. 247.
Death and Funeral of Peter Sergeant, II. 424.
Death and Funeral of President Jno. Leverett, III. 336.
Death and Funeral of Sewall's Father, II. 14.
Death and Funeral of Son-in-Law, Grove Hirst, III. 145.
Death of Capt. Jno. Hull, I. 56.
Death of Daughter, Hannah, III. 341.
Death of Elisha Cooke, III. 64.
Death of Gov. Jos. Dudley, III. 248.
Death of Lord Bellomont, II. 33.
Death of Lieut.-Gov. Stoughton, II. 38, 39.
Death of Maj.-Gen. Winthrop, III. 146.
Death of Mr. Secretary Addington, III. 41.
Death of Mrs. Judith Hull, I. 409.
Death of Queen Mary, I. 400, 401, 403.
Death of Rev. T. Bridge, III 59.
Death of second Wife, III. 255.
Death of Rev. Eben. Pemberton, III. 119, 120.
Death of Rev. Nicholas Noyes, III. 154.
Death of Rev. S. Willard, II. 194.
Death of Rev. Wm. Brattle, III. 120.
Death of Sewall's Mother, II. 29.
Death of Sir Wm. Phips, I. 394, 404.
Deaths of Sewall's Children, I. 56, 113, 143, 184, 331, 426, 442; II. 290.
De Autophonia, II. 14*.
Debauched Priest, I. 98.
Debaucheries at Exchange Tavern, II. 226.
De Chafeau, Capt. ——, II. 116*.
Declaration against Transubstantiation, II. 312, 357, 365.
Declaration by Court of Massachusetts, I. 15.
Declaration by Gov. relating to Winchester and Trowbridge Affair, II. 151, 152.
Declaration of Indulgence, I. 186.
Declaration of War, I. 255.
Dedham, ——, III. 232.
Dedham, I. 15, 52, 75, 96, 121, 172, 221, 319, 387, 459, 478, 502; II. 31, 60, 64, 65, 80, 82, 88, 101, 112, 113, 114, 116, 117, 169, 185, 210, 237, 241, 265, 312, 323, 325, 346, 362, 377, 415, 426; III. 14, 56, 72, 148, 166, 178, 188, 192, 194, 227, 229, 257, 324, 325, 346.
Dedham Record, II. 415.
Dedham Street, II. 310.
Dedication to Sam. Sewall, II. 269.
Dedication Prayer, II. 381.
Dedimus, II. 312; III. 46, 188.
Delington, I. 304.
Deed of Brookline, II. 272.
Deed of Gift, Mrs. Norton's, I. 334.
Deerfield, Descent on, II. 63*, 64*.
Deerfield, Fight at, III. 100.
Deerfield (see Dearfield).
Deering, Henry, III. 147.
Deering, Mrs. Hy., III. 147.
Deer Island, I. 223, 231, 316, 499; III. 60.
Deffores, Mrs. ——, III. 87.
De Foe, ——, I. 156; II. 97.
Degaloon, Mrs. ——, III. 368.
De Juramento, II. 20*.
De las Casas, Don Barthol., II. 18.
Dell, ——, I. 37.
Demarara, I. xxxix.
Deming, ——, II. 133, 140, 155, 178, 356; III. 12, 50, 162, 215, 278, 354.
Deming, Mrs. ——, II. 51, 178.
Deming, David, III. 354.
Deming, Mrs. David (Mary), III. 354.
Deming, Mrs. Han., III. 354.
Deming, Mrs. Honour, III. 354.
Deming, Jane, III. 354.
Deming, Jno., III. 354.
Deming, Joseph, III. 354.
Deming, Sam., III. 354.
Deming Tombstone, III. 354.
Deming's Will, III. 358.
Den, ——, I. 7.

Digitized by Google

Denison, ——, I. 178, 225, 353, 354, 411; II. 179; III. 83, 86.
Denison, Maj. ——, II. 12*; III. 179.
Denison, Shf. ——, III. 185, 221.
Denison, Dan., I. 48.
Denison, Han., II. 414.
Denison, Col. Jno., III. 377.
Denison, Jno., II. 282, 430, 433, 437, 438; III. 61.
Denison, Rev. Jno., III. 377.
Denison, Mrs. Rev. Jno. (Eliz.), III. 377.
Denison, Wm., III. 177, 178, 180, 206.
Denison, Mrs. Wm. (Dorothy), III. 177, 179, 180, 182, 186, 187, 188, 189, 190, 191, 192, 197, 198, 199, 200, 201, 202, 204, 205, 206, 208, 267.
Denison's (Wm.) Will, III. 177, 180, 205, 206.
Denman, Steph., I. 294.
Dennington (Eng.), III. 89.
Denny, Danl., III. 231.
Denny, Deborah, III. 231, 233, 234.
Denny Family, III. 231.
Denny, Hy. G., II. 144.
Denny, Sam., III. 231.
Denny, Tho., I. xxxv.
De Peyster, Helen, I. xxxv.
De Peyster, Laura B., I. xxxv.
Deplorable Narrative, II. 90*.
"Deplorable State of New England," II. 29*, 97*, 99*, 103*, 200, 202.
Deplorable State of the Plantations, II. 103*.
Deptford (Eng.), I. 252.
"Deptford" (ship), II. 53*, 84*, 127*, 134, 161, 189.
Deputies, I. 67, 72, 83, 88, 89, 100, 101, 138, 139, 140, 141, 308, 342, 368, 375, 385, 386, 399, 407, 415, 423, 439, 441, 450, 458, 466, 487, 500; II. 34, 40, 78, 82, 83, 90, 103, 109, 121, 125, 131, 132, 138, 143, 163, 164, 170, 180, 188, 193, 199, 200, 205, 225, 226, 227, 240, 242, 263, 266, 267, 268, 273, 274, 284, 312, 321, 348, 351, 353, 365, 367, 385, 392, 402, 425; III. 6, 7, 20, 21, 23, 46, 47, 67, 68, 69, 86, 88, 97, 105, 112, 132, 133, 144, 147, 149, 164, 166, 169, 206, 235, 238, 258, 276, 285, 286, 289, 290, 311, 317, 345, 357.
Deputies, Clerk of the House of, III. 297.
Deputies, House of, I. 360; II. 90, 109, 203, 273, 318, 321, 364; III. 285, 316.
Deputies, List of, II. 188.
Deputies, Resolve of, III. 6.
Deputy, I. 66, 88, 192, 334, 380; II. 45, 46, 67, 238.
Deputy for Boston, I. 138.
Deputy-Collector, II. 51*, 90.
Deputy Judge, II. 55*.
Deputy-Governor, I. 67, 68, 70, 77, 78, 79, 82, 88, 85, 89, 90, 91, 104, 106, 119, 126, 127, 129, 131, 133, 136, 138, 139, 154, 308, 311, 319, 321, 326, 329, 330, 338, 344, 345, 347, 348, 359, 502; II. 13*, 18*, 20*, 118, 228, 351.
Deputy-Governor of Pennsylvania, II. 8.
Deputy-Postmaster for all the Plantations, II. 3.
Deputy-President, I. 142, 150, 151, 152, 159, 174.
Deputy-Sheriff, I. 173.
Derefield (see Dearfield).
Dering, ——, I. 159, 185, 489; II. 26, 55, 175, 257, 319, 363.
Dering, Mrs. ——, III. 270.
Derings, Hy., I. 338.
Derwentwater, Earl of, III. 77.
De Rogers (an Indian), II. 374.
De Rogers, Sarah, II. 374.
De Sweet, Wid. Oliver, I. 355.
De Vaux, Peter, I. 292.
Devereux, Abigail, I. xxx.
Devil, The, I. 30; III. 215.
Devil Worship, II. 232.
Deving, Hy., I. 78.
Devolution Government, III. 88, 39.
Devonshire (Eng.), I. 276; II. 188; III. 151.
"Devonshire" (ship), II. 316.
Devonshire Street, I. 461.
Devotion, ——, II. 169, 237, 264, 265, 370.
Dewing (or Doing), Francis, III. 188.
Dexter, ——, I. 26.
Diabolic and bloody War, II. 36*.
Diacodium, I. 22, 23.
Dible, Sam., II. 15*.
Dickinson, Rev. Jon., III. 216, 217, 288, 344.
Die, College of, III. 367.
Die, Mr., I. 306.
Dillaway, C. K., III. 97.
Dillaway's "History of Roxbury School," III. 97.
Dimond, ——, II. 347.
Dimond, Capt. ——, III. 361.
Dinsdal, Han., II. 216.
Dinsdale, ——, I. 159.
Discourse of Adoption, II. 102.
Discussion between Judge Sewall and Paul Dudley, II. 430.
Disney, Col. Hy., II. 313.
Dissenters, III. 315, 316.
Dissenters' Meeting-houses, III. 61.
"Dissenters' Reasons" (see Peirce).
Dissenting Ministers, II. 379.
Distich by Judge Sewall, II. 311, 339; III. 22.
Distich of Bp. Jewell's Tutor, III. 215.
Divorce, III. 123.
Dixie, Eliz., I. 341.
Dixwell, Jno. (the regicide), II. 138; III. 352.
Dixwell, Jno., Jr., II. 138; III. 352.
Doane, Isa., I. 65.
Dobbins, Capt. ——, I. 392, 393.
Dock Square, I. 196, 202; II. 323; III. 64.
Dockwra, ——, I. 263.
Doctor's Commons (Lond.), III. 226.
Doctor Death, I. 96.

Digitized by Google

Dod, ——, I. 33, 482; II. 43.
Doel, ——, I. 7, 205.
Doel, Dr. ——, I. 397.
Doel, Wm., III. 164.
Dogget, Capt. ——, II. 437, 438.
Doggett, Mrs. ——, II. 130.
Dole, Dr. Benj., III. 1.
Doleberry or Dolberry, I. 99, 356.
Dolliver, Paul, II. 244.
Dolphin (tavern), III. 186.
Done, ——, II. 387.
Done, Capt. Josh., III. 113.
Donell, Sam., I. 387.
Dongan, Col., I. 213.
Dongan, Gov. ——, II. 434.
Donnell, ——, I. 378; III. 334.
Doolittle's Morning Lecture, II. 381.
Dorby, Eleazer, II. 303.
Dorchester, I. xiii, 82, 39, 41, 46, 48, 49, 59, 83, 91, 112, 117, 125, 137, 144, 154, 163, 180, 188, 201, 210, 211, 232, 266, 313, 315, 317, 326, 329, 330, 332, 335, 345, 348, 368, 376, 411, 435, 437, 461, 492, 500, 504, 508; II. 27, 29, 34, 39, 71, 93, 178, 208, 209, 228, 229, 235, 238, 239, 313, 362, 368, 394, 412, 419; III. 115, 162, 178, 179, 201, 229, 232, 270, 302, 346.
Dorchester Antiquarian and Historical Society, II. 239.
Dorchester Case, III 131.
Dorchester Church, II. 394, 397.
Dorchester Company, I. 194.
Dorchester Fast, III. 229.
Dorchester Neck, I. 49, 112, 117, 504; II. 353; III. 334.
Dorchester Records, III. 334.
Dorchester Road, II. 354.
Dormers, ——, I. 149.
Dorr, Joseph, III. 8, 180.
Dorr's "Master's Thesis," III. 8.
Dorr's Question, III. 8.
Dort, Synod of, II. 123; III. 63.
Dotey, ——, I. 311.
Dotey, Jno., I. 311.
Douay, Taking of, II. 287.
Double-headed Nightingale, Millie, II. 403.
Douglas, Jas., II. 334, 335.
Douse, Capt. ——, III. 210, 236, 288.
Doust Bed, I. 296.
Dover, I. 405; II. 45*, 54*; III. 49.
Dover (Eng.), I. xiii, 31, 246, 252, 274, 293; III. 256.
Dover Castle, I. 297.
"Dover" (ship), II. 53*.
Dover Street, I. 109; II. 225, 309.
Dowden, Jos., II. 8.
Down, Capt. N., I. 479.
Downe, ——, I. 27, 28.
Downing, ——, I. 26.
Downing, Benj., I. 26.
Downing, Emmanl., I. 74.
Downing, Lucy, III. 105.
Downing, Sir Geo., II. 188.
Downs, Mrs., I. 206.
Downs, The, I. 134, 155, 159, 166, 220, 226, 227, 248, 272, 273, 480, 495; III. 77.
Downs, Tho., II. 150.
Downs, Thos., II. 251.
Dows, ——, III. 132, 249.
Dows, Capt. ——, II. 156.
Dows, Benj., Jr., III. 181.
Dowse, ——, III. 311, 373.
Dowse, F., I. 202.
Dracot, ——, I. 276.
Dracot, II. 53.
"Dragon" (frigate), II. 254, 261.
Dragon Tavern (see Green Dragon).
Dragoons, I. 324.
Drake, Sir F., I. 276.
Drake's Biographies, I. xl; II. 142.
Drake's History of Boston, I. xxi, 291, 453; II. 323, 408, 417.
Drake's History of Roxbury, II. 158.
Drake's "Landmarks of Boston," I. 60, 62, 221; II. 154, 309, 417; III. 110.
Draper, ——, II. 257, 318; III. 283.
Draper, Widow ——, II. 319.
Draper, Jno., I. 163.
Draper, Jon., III. 173.
Draper, Mary, I. 199.
Draper, Moses, I. 381.
Draper, Rd., I. 145; II. 275; III. 88, 89.
Dream, II. 123, 157, 179, 221, 300; III. 99, 127, 213.
Drean, The, II. 84.
Dreux, I. 508.
Drew, Mary, II. 373.
Drinker, ——, II. 120.
Drinking Healths, II. 420.
Driver, Robt., I. 8.
Driving a Nail, II. 97; III. 379.
Driving a Pin, II. 80, 139, 283, 355; III. 86, 103, 185, 195.
Dromedary, III. 1.
Drunkenness, I. 169.
Drury, Father ——, III. 323.
Drury, Jno., II. 68.
Dry Dock, I 195.
Dry, Moses, I. 292.
Du Bart, ——, II. 260.
Dublin, II. 89, 313.
Dubois, ——, I. 247.
Dudley, ——, I. xxvi, 32, 34, 66, 70, 75, 76, 77, 78, 81, 82, 83, 85, 86, 87, 90, 91, 93, 95, 96, 99, 100, 101, 106, 107, 117, 118, 119, 120, 124, 126, 129, 132, 133, 134, 137, 142, 165, 174, 177, 181, 186, 188, 190, 197, 203, 212, 215, 216, 231, 232, 233, 308, 340, 352, 369, 375, 379, 394, 404, 415, 438, 439, 455; II. 47, 67, 68, 69, 70, 82, 92, 104, 105, 124, 139, 142, 172, 190, 198, 232, 237, 244, 248, 252, 343, 346, 349, 367; III. 18, 41, 47, 66, 108, 156, 162, 163, 185, 193, 195, 225, 242, 244, 250, 270.
Dudley, —— (of Eng.), I. xvii.
Dudley, Major ——, I. 138, 139, 140, 141; II. 298.
Dudley, Mrs. Abigail, I. 163; III. 74.

Digitized by Google

Dudley, Mrs. Anne, II. 66, 77, 112, 177, 207, 357; III. 13, 146.
Dudley — Articles against, I. 229; II. 68*, 69*, 78*.
Dudley, Deborah, II. 350.
Dudley, Edw., I. 50.
Dudley Estate, II. 158.
Dudley, G., III. 108.
Dudley, Gov. Joseph, I. xxvi, 48, 69, 77, 198, 395; II. 9*, 29*, 30*, 33*, 35*, 38*, 39*, 40*, 41*, 42*, 44*, 45*, 46*, 47*, 48*, 49*, 50*, 51*, 52*, 53*, 54*, 55*, 56*, 67*, 68*, 69*, 71*, 72*, 73*, 74*, 75*, 78*, 79*, 80*, 81*, 82*, 83*, 84*, 85*, 86*, 87*, 89*, 90*, 91*, 92*, 93*, 94*, 95*, 99*, 100*, 101*, 102*, 103*, 104*, 105*, 106*, 107*, 108*, 109*, 110*, 111*, 112*, 113*, 114*, 115*, 116*, 117*, 118*, 119*, 120*, 121*, 122*, 123*, 124*, 125*, 126*, 127*, 128*, 129*, 130*, 131*, 40, 41, 57, 61, 65, 84, 92, 97, 109, 112, 121, 129, 131, 132, 144, 145, 146, 147, 149, 158, 185, 199, 200, 201, 208, 214, 247, 254, 268, 284, 285, 296, 300, 317, 328, 338, 346, 360, 362, 372, 377, 400, 416, 438; III. 5, 14, 31, 34, 36, 41, 42, 62, 66, 70, 85, 92, 97, 104, 105, 106, 107, 108, 109, 119, 122, 125, 137, 141, 144, 147, 150, 166, 167, 172, 173, 179, 182, 186, 187, 190, 192, 198, 201, 225, 231, 232, 233, 234, 238, 239, 245, 246, 247, 248, 250, 309, 372.
Dudley, Mad. Joseph (Rebecca), I. xxviii, 312, 455, 467, 489, 492; II. 60, 61, 65, 80, 82, 112, 114, 158, 177, 185, 207, 237, 247, 283, 296, 297, 361, 362, 372; III. 16, 36, 92, 108, 150, 157, 166, 167, 190, 198, 201, 210, 225, 233, 234, 246, 247, 248, 249, 252, 262, 278, 280, 281, 283, 309, 310.
Dudley, Kate, II. 60, 77, 158, 247, 360; III. 5.
Dudley, Mrs. Mary, II. 66, 112, 247, 360; III. 14.
Dudley, Mrs., I. 34.
Dudley, murdered two Men at New York, II. 124*.
Dudley, Paul, I. xxxviii, 387; II. 17*, 33*, 39*, 42*, 52*, 53*, 55*, 73*, 81*, 100*, 105*, 107*, 109*, 120*, 121*, 122*, 55, 59, 60, 65, 66, 80, 102, 112, 121, 129, 147, 148, 149, 162, 163, 186, 187, 195, 208, 209, 212, 237, 240, 247, 255, 280, 281, 283, 290, 296, 304, 305, 309, 311, 320, 335, 355, 360, 375, 406, 407, 419, 430, 438; III. 10, 11, 14, 15, 21, 26, 29, 42, 43, 45, 51, 69, 83, 86, 93, 105, 118, 133, 134, 136, 137, 139, 167, 169, 172, 176, 180, 182, 186, 187, 196, 197, 203, 204, 207, 208, 209, 210, 212, 214, 215, 220, 221, 223, 227, 237, 238, 249, 251, 252, 256, 259, 261, 276, 278, 281, 287, 288, 297, 311, 313, 314, 315, 317, 319, 320, 340, 347, 351, 352, 353, 362, 376, 377.
Dudley, Paul, Original Letter of, II. 109*.
Dudley, Mrs. Paul (Mary), II. 112, 148, 158, 195, 207; III. 14, 125, 139, 167.
Dudley, Reb., III. 142.
Dudley, Mrs. Reb., I. xxvi; II. 60, 61, 63, 65; III. 5, 31.
Dudley, Reb., Jr., II. 359.
Dudley, Robt., I. 304.
Dudley, Sam., II. 97, 98.
Dudley, Sarah, II. 109.
Dudley, sent a Prisoner to England, II. 106*.
Dudley, Capt. Thos., I. 180, 194, 196, 206, 374, 375; II. 65, 66, 125, 129, 158, 159, 201; III. 74.
Dudley, Thos., Jr., II. 129.
Dudley, Gov. Thos., II. 350; III. 142, 182, 248.
Dudley, Mrs. Thos., II. 158.
Dudley, Col. Wm., I. xxviii, 371, 378; II. 37*, 47*, 69*, 127*, 129*, 98, 111, 142, 144, 145, 146, 152, 247, 327, 389, 393, 410; III. 36, 40, 84, 85, 92, 119, 179, 192, 228, 229, 231, 278, 279, 316, 355.
Dudley's Administration, II. 82*, 83*.
Dudley's Character, II. 43*.
Dudley's Character by his Defenders, II. 87*, 88*.
Dudley's Character by his Enemies, II. 36*.
Dudley's Correspondence with Gallen Emessary, II. 83*.
Dudley's Dark Designs, II. 125*, 126*, 127*.
Dudley's Declaration as to ditto, II. 151, 152.
Dudley's Dissimulation, II. 238.
Dudley's Excellent Administration, II. 72*.
Dudley's Government, II. 39*.
Dudley's (Mr.) House, II. 248.
Dudley's Illegal and Disloyal Practices, II. 56*.
Dudley's Influence, II. 40*.
Dudley's Innocence, II. 68*, 71*, 73*, 74*.
Dudley's Letter to the Council, II. 275.
Dudley's Letter to Lord Sutherland, II. 266.
Dudley's Mal-Administration, II. 99*, 102*, 124*, 130*.
Dudley's Mercenary and Illegal Proceedings, II. 47*.
Dudley's Mismanagements, II. 82*, 83*.
Dudley's Modern Mismanagements, II. 75*.
Dudley's Plots, II. 40*.
Dudley's Quarrel with the Carters, II. 144.
Dudley's Removal, II. 41*, 43*.
Dudley's Reply to Petition about Episcopal Church, II. 338.
Dudley's Salary, II. 73*.
Dudley's Speech at Harvard, II. 209.

Digitized by Google

Dudley's Tomb at Roxbury, II. 285; III. 249.
Dudley's Trading with the French, II. 130*, 200, 201.
Dudley's Vindication, II. 115*.
Dudley's Will, III. 249.
Duel, I. 410; II. 334.
Duelling, III. 208.
Duen, Mrs. ——, I. 450.
Duer, Samson, I. 341.
Dugdale, Mary, I. xv, xvii.
Dugdale, Sir Wm., I. xv, xvii.
Dugdale's "Warwickshire," I. xv, 484.
Duke's Co. Court of Com. Pleas, II. 437.
Dulcimer, The, III. 131.
Dull, ——, I. 21.
Dumaresque, Capt. ——, III. 260.
Dumenee, Capt. ——, I. 278, 279, 280.
Dummer, Capt. ——, I. xiii; II. 24, 251; III. 127, 185.
Dummer (Cousin), ——, I. 3, 6, 90, 94, 96, 114, 121, 168, 228, 231, 299, 300, 311, 319, 327, 344, 354, 358, 384, 412, 414, 418, 419, 425, 485; II. 16, 26, 39, 61, 63, 66, 94, 100, 155, 165, 175, 221, 226, 232, 237, 271, 285, 287, 331, 353, 377, 415; III. 28, 47.
Dummer, Abigail, I. xxii, 300.
Dummer Academy, III. 5, 54.
Dummer, Mrs. Alice, I. xii, xviii, xxii.
Dummer, Mrs. Anna, II. 414; III. 53, 374.
Dummer, Mrs. Cath., III. 5.
Dummer, Dorothy, I. xxii.
Dummer, Edmund, I. xxi.
Dummer, Eliz., I. xxii; II. 30; III. 54.
Dummer Family, I. xi; III. 53, 54.
Dummer Family, Genealogy of, I. xxi, xxii.
Dummer, Mrs. Frances, III. 53.
Dummer, Madam ——, III. 167, 230, 346, 374, 382.
Dummer, Hannah, I. xxii; II. 393; III. 53.
Dummer, Hy. E., III. 54.
Dummer, Jane, I. xviii, xxii.
Dummer, Jeremy (or Jeremiah, Jr.), I. xxii; II. 283, 284, 288; III. 34, 53, 54, 60, 69, 70, 78, 79, 85, 104, 111.
Dummer, Capt. Jerh., I. xiv, xxi, xxii, 85, 295, 302, 341, 349, 358, 375, 439, 467, 507; II. 21, 66, 72, 159, 232, 255, 268, 271, 272, 283, 284, 288, 393, 405, 416; III. 5, 27, 33, 53, 374.
Dummer, Mrs. Jer. (Ann), III. 374.
Dummer, Rev. Dr. Jer., II. 92, 111, 112, 123, 124, 357.
Dummer, John, I. xxi, xxii, 261, 300; II. 30; III. 54, 230.
Dummer, Mary, I. xxii, 3, 295, 391; III. 364.
Dummer, Mrs. Mary, III. 53.
Dummer, Mehit., I. xxii.
Dummer, Nath., Sen., I. xxii, 14, 256, 294, 298; III. 54.
Dummer, Nathl., I. xxii, 14, 85, 88, 91, 98, 110, 134, 189, 249, 256, 270, 287, 294, 295, 298, 299, 300; III. 54.
Dummer, Rd. Sen., I. xxi, xxii, 253, 258, 298, 300, 413; III. 53, 54.
Dummer, Richard, Jr., I. xxii, 148, 238, 308; II. 30; III. 53, 54.
Dummer, Rev. S. (of York), I. 321.
Dummer, Sam., I. xxii; III. 53, 54, 278, 318, 346.
Dummer, Sarah, I. xxii, 14, 19, 295.
Dummer, Shubael, I. xxii; II. 71; III. 53, 54.
Dummer, Steph., Jr., I. xxii.
Dummer, Steph., Sr., I. xii, xiii, xviii, xxii, 7, 14, 18, 19, 20, 33, 252, 257, 267, 273, 300.
Dummer, Tho., Senr., I. xxi, xxii.
Dummer, Tho., Jr., I. xxi, xxii, 250, 295.
Dummer (2d), Wm., I. xiv, xxi, xxii, 184; II. 55, 315, 349; III. 5, 16, 43, 53, 84, 97, 103.
Dummer, Lt. Gov. (3d), Wm., I. xxii; II. 315; III. 5, 34, 54, 103, 104, 105, 107, 109, 113, 116, 144, 146, 147, 155, 238, 248, 278, 280, 286, 317, 326, 336, 359, 363, 374.
Dummer's (Lt. Gov.) Memorial or Memorandum, III. 107.
Dun, Wm., I. 309.
Duncan, ——, I. 163.
Dunch, ——, I. 301.
Dunch, Dulcibella, I. 252.
Dunfrey, I. 270.
Dungan, Gov., I. 185.
Dungeness, III. 111.
Dunkirk, I. 374; III. 126.
"Dunkirk" (ship), II. 316.
Dunnam, Rev. Jon., II. 437.
Dunstable, I. 112, 233; II. 67, 409; III. 26, 216, 223.
Dunster, Hy., III. 16.
Dunton, ——, I. 73, 89, 126, 160, 197, 286; II. 119.
Dunton, Jno., I. 158, 430; II. 410.
Dunton's "Letters," I. 430, 452, 461; II. 119, 219.
Dupee, ——, II. 389.
Du Peyster, Capt. ——, I. 319.
Durell, Capt. ——, III. 278, 296, 316, 339.
Durham, ——, II. 181.
Durnford, I. 297.
Dustin (or Dustan), Hannah, I. 452, 453.
Dutch Annotations, III. 223.
Dutch Church, I. 318.
Dutch Divine, II. 99.
Dutch Embassadors, I. 256.
Dutch Fleet, II. 53*, 72.
Dutch Inundation, III. 183.
Dutch Ship, I. 350.
Dutch, Widow ——, III. 338.
Dutton, Eliza, I. xl.
Duty on Boards, III. 6.
Duxbury, I. 309, 362, 478; II. 15, 375, 488; III. 116.

Digitized by Google

Dwarf, Advt. about a, I. 308.
Dwight Genealogy, II. 415.
Dwight, Judge ——, III. 318.
Dwight, Mrs. Eliz., II. 301.
Dwight, Jno., II. 415.
Dwight, Rev. Josiah, I. 16, 24; II. 176, 180; III. 194, 195, 200.
Dwight, Mary, II. 415.
Dwight, Seth, II. 158, 175, 186, 324.
Dwight, Tim., I. 15, 16, 17, 31, 38, 52, 53, 354; III. 194.
Dwight, Capt. Tim., III. 166.
Dwight, Mrs. Tim. (Anna), III. 194.
Dwight, Mrs. Tim. (Bethia), III. 166.
Dwight, Mrs. Tim. (Sarah), I. 52.
Dyar, ——, I. 199.
Dyar, Shf. ——, II. 68, 325.
Dyer, ——, II. 15*, 67, 117, 231.
Dyer, Capt. ——, I. 378, 495; II. 251; III. 67.
Dyer, Col. ——, I. 470; III. 238, 284.
Dyer, Deputy ——, II. 335, 336.
Dyer, Giles, I. xxxviii, 386; II. 254, 290, 302, 392, 394, 395, 424.
Dyer, Jos. C., II. 23.
Dyer, Mrs. Mary, II. 316; III. 18, 115.
Dyer's (Mrs.) Monstrous Birth, II. 15*.
Dyke, Rev. Dan., III. 48.
Dyke on "Philemon," III. 48.

E.

Eady, ——, III. 51, 74.
Eals, Rev. ——, III. 251.
Eames, ——, I. 21.
Eams, Thos., II. 15*.
Earl, ——, I. 183.
Earl, Rev. Dr. Jabez, III. 44, 45, 67.
Earl, Mrs. Joan, I. 501.
Earl on "The Sacrament," III. 44, 45, 67.
Earl, Ralph, I. 501.
"Early Piety of Eliz. Butcher" (a Tract), III. 357.
Earthquake, I. 66, 211, 362, 367, 398.
East, B., I. 41.
East Boston, I. 117, 151.
East Boston, Sumner's History of (see Sumner).
East, Francis, I. 74, 170, 171; II. 113.
East Hampton (L. I.), II. 408, 440.
East Indian, II. 7.
East Indies, I. 53; II. 113*, 4, 254.
Eastabrooks, Capt. ——, III. 260.
Easterbrooks, Rev. ——, II. 182, 190.
Easter Day, I. 67, 177, 210.
Easter Term, I. 68.
Eastern Parts, II. 67.
Eastern War Expedition, I. 359.
Eastham, I. 324, 325, 328; II. 71, 252, 387; III. 126.
Eastman, Jno., I. 159.
Easy Labor, II. 60*, 87*.
Eaton, ——, II. 286, 351; III. 9, 355.
Eaton, Jabez, I. 13.
Eaton, Josh., II. 114; III. 148.
Eaton, Nathl., II. 113.
Eaton, Mrs. Ruth, II. 114.
Eccles, ——, III. 52.
Eclipse, I. 11, 104, 109, 157; II. 14*, 16*, 17*, 7, 159, 160, 183, 410; III. 125, 140, 312.
Edford (Eng.), III. 255.
"Edgar" (ship), II. 313.
Edgartown, II. 262, 387, 436.
Edgeremet, Chief, I. 334.
Edict of Nantes, I. 130, 491.
Edinburgh (Scot.), I. 428; II. 142; III. 151.
Edinburgh College, I. 428.
Edmunds, James, I. 13.
Edmunds, Joshua, III. 372.
Edom, I. 226.
Edsal, ——, I. 318.
Edwards, ——, II. 19*, 368; III. 132, 323, 364.
Edwards, "British West Indies," II. 89.
Edwards, David, I. 434.
Edwards, Jno., I. 287, 289, 295, 299; III. 113, 354.
Edwards, Dr. Jno., I. 275, 276, 277, 278, 279, 280, 287, 289, 290.
Edwards, Mrs. Jno. (Sybil), III. 113.
Edwards, Rev. Mr., of London, I. 45.
Edwards, Palsgrave, III. 371, 372.
Eel River, III. 47.
Eels, ——, Jr., II. 97.
Eels, Maj. ——, II. 97.
Eels, Rev. ——, II. 252, 340, 342; III. 44, 219.
Ekins, ——, I. 269.
Elatson, ——, I. 398.
Elders, I. 87, 88.
Elders and Messengers, II. 397, 398.
Eldridge, ——, I. 91, 124, 226, 390; II. 169.
Election, II. 84, 103, 180, 181, 132, 224, 256, 312, 385; III. 5, 68, 69, 185, 242, 254, 357.
Election, Annual, I. 68.
Election Court, I. 72, 360.
Election Day, I. 72, 77, 344, 360, 378, 390, 406, 426, 458, 454, 480; II. 78, 162, 282, 343, 348, 352; III. 4, 47, 254, 356.
Election for Presidency of Harvard, II. 196.
Election of Joseph Sewall to South Church, II. 346.
Election Sermons, I. 100, 399, 478, 497; II. 77, 178, 224, 256, 278, 333, 385, 386; III. 7, 214, 348.
Election Week, II. 386.
Elector George Lewis, II. 427.
Electoral Prince, II. 427.
Electors, I. 398.
Elegy and Epitaph on Alicia Lisle, II. 8*.
Eliakim (see E. Mather).
Eliezer, ——, III. 257.

Digitized by Google

Eliot, ——, I. 37, 75, 76, 78, 91, 118, 120, 121, 122, 126, 130, 157, 172, 180, 181, 197, 206, 212, 232, 233, 312, 319, 331, 333, 421, 425, 467; II. 15*, 16*, 20*, 92, 118, 135; III. 59, 60.
Eliot, Capt ——, I. 93, 130, 140, 142, 147, 154, 158, 165, 169, 171, 173, 179, 196, 213, 230, 348, 351, 352.
Eliot, Mrs. ——, I. 52, 171, 425, 474; II. 11*, 206.
Eliot, "The Apostle," I. 75, 170, 320, 321, 345; II. 213, 429, 439.
Elliot, Mrs. ("Apostle"), II. 213.
Eliot, Uncle, I. 16, 52.
Eliot, Abigail, II. 180.
Eliot, Andw., II. 400; III. 22.
Eliot, Asaph, I. 81, 94.
Elliot, B. (Bookseller), I. 161; II. 33*.
Eliot, Benj., I. 76, 142, 186, 187, 188, 192, 425; II. 198, 279; III. 381.
Eliot, Eben., III. 270.
Eliot, Mrs. Eben. (Eliz.), III. 270.
Eliot, Eliz., II. 14*.
Eliot Estate, II. 320.
Eliot, Francis, I. 187; II. 350.
Eliot, Han., II. 23; III. 349.
Eliot Heirs, II. 320.
Eliot, Capt Jacob, I. 52, 109, 187, 233, 322, 326, 332, 334, 335, 337, 338, 367, 382, 425, 474, 475, 491; II. 11*, 21*, 23, 25, 225, 320; III. 160.
Eliot, Jacob, Jr., II. 180, 320.
Eliot, Mrs. Jacob (Margery or Mary), I. 109; II. 11*, 180, 206.
Eliot, John, Jr., I. xxiii; II. 165; III. 242.
Eliot, Rev. Jno., I. 186, 187, 320, 321, 345; II. 25, 166, 250, 320; III. 16, 22.
Eliot, Joseph, I. 52, 69, 153, 154, 184, 192, 194, 215, 309, 363, 369, 425; II. 25, 350; III. 334.
Eliot, Rev. Jos., I. 356.
Eliot, Mrs. Joseph (Silence), II. 25; III. 242, 333, 334.
Eliot, Mrs. Rev. Joseph (Sarah), I. 356: II. 320.
Eliot Lands, II. 28.
Eliot Lot, The, I. 425.
Eliot, Mary, II. 350.
Eliot Pasture, III. 160.
Eliot, Philip, I. 187.
Eliot Publications, II. 429.
Eliot, Sam., II. 400.
Eliot Street, I. 109; II. 119, 320.
Eliot's Bible, I. 15; II. 429.
Eliot's "Biographical Dictionary," III. 53.
Eliot's Prentice, II. 136.
Elisabeth's Island, I. 366.
Elithrop, Cousin (Male), III. 296.
Elithrop, Cousin Mary, III. 122, 280, 382.
"Elizabeth" (ship), III. 227.
Elizabeth Town (N. J.), III. 225.
Elkins, Thos., I. 36.
Ellacott, Vines, III. 334.
Ellary, Capt. ——, II. 322; III. 369.
Ellary, Mrs. ——, II. 322; III. 193.
Ellen, Dan., III. 72.
Elleston, Geo, I. 233.
Ellis, ——, I. 401; II. 373; III. 72, 132.
Ellis, Dr. ——, II. 332.
Ellis, Mrs. ——, I. 40, 328, 408; II. 49, 51.
Ellis, Edw. I. 53.
Ellis, Robt., I. 494.
Elliston, Jackson, I. 369.
Elm Pasture, I. 73, 74; II. 128, 343; III. 161, 217, 288, 292, 352.
Elm Street, I. 196, 202; II. 159.
Eltham, I. 305.
Ely, I. 260.
Emanuel College, I. 238.
Embassador, I. 8.
Emerson, Jno., I. 324; II. 266, 284; III. 308.
Emery, Rev. ——, III. 56.
Emery, Abig., II. 351; III. 174.
Emery, Eleanor, II. 171.
Emery, Jno., II. 102, 384.
Emes, Hy., I. 125.
Emmerson, Rev. ——, I. 422, 437; III. 221, 339, 356.
Emmerson, Eliz., I. 350, 379.
Emmerson, Jos., III. 188.
Emmery, ——, I. 397; III. 221.
Emmery, Jona., II. 175.
Emmons's Corner, II. 417.
Emmons, ——, II. 120.
Emmons, Benj., II. 120.
Emmons, Mrs. Mary, II. 120; III. 286.
Emmons, Nath., II. 120.
Emmons, Obad., II. 120.
Emmons, Sam., II. 120.
Emmons, Thos., II. 120.
Emms, ——, I. 181, 211.
Emms, Chas, I. 305.
Emons, ——, I. 236, 323, 340; II. 275.
Emons, ——, I. 330; III. 281.
Emons, Wid. ——, II. 417; III. 266.
Emory, ——, II. 116; III. 179.
Emperor Joseph, II. 315
Emperor of Germany, III. 93.
Ems, ——, I. 422.
Ems, Hy., I. 389.
Endecott's ——, III. 103.
Endicott, Gov. ——, I. 60, 147.
Endicott, Mad. Eliz., III. 113.
Endicott, Zerubabel, III. 113.
Enfield, III. 101.
Enfield (Eng.), I. 257; III. 65.
Eng's Pasture, III. 216, 217.
England, I. xii, xvi, xviii, xxi, xxii, xxix, 6, 7, 8, 19, 20, 30, 47, 51, 52, 53, 65, 71, 87, 93, 102, 104, 106, 107, 108, 120, 130, 131, 132, 139, 147, 152, 156, 158, 168, 170, 174, 175, 178, 179, 186, 197, 198, 204, 209, 218, 219, 224, 225, 227, 228, 229, 231, 233, 235, 236,

Digitized by Google

241, 242, 245, 251, 254, 262, 292, 293, 294, 309, 315, 316, 324, 341, 344, 350, 389, 391, 392, 394, 398, 400, 402, 407, 415, 427, 428, 430, 431, 432, 442, 444, 479, 480, 481, 493, 494, 496, 499, 507; II. 30*, 43*, 68*, 73*, 79*, 106*, 121*, 3, 20, 32, 33, 41, 43, 52, 54, 58, 84, 98, 112, 116, 124, 125, 133, 144, 148, 149, 169, 188, 214, 232, 234, 261, 273, 274, 288, 299, 315, 324, 389, 396, 429, 433, 437; III. 12, 14, 18, 19, 23, 24, 27, 28, 34, 53, 54, 63, 65, 79, 111, 114, 131, 170, 190, 191, 206, 210, 217, 260, 270, 273, 307, 310, 316, 319, 326, 327, 351, 369, 382.
England, Annals of, II. 85*.
England, Law of, II. 105*; III. 65.
"England's Duty," I. 284, 312.
Engles or Inglis, ——, I. 74.
English, I. 13, 14, 15, 107, 108, 143, 147, 168, 174, 175, 278, 313, 315, 364, 442, 453; II. 37*, 45*, 47*, 293, 323.
English American Settlements, II. 73*.
English Beans, I. 455.
English Captives, II. 73*, 127*.
English Channel, I. 152.
English Chaplain, III. 354.
English Church, I. 156, 168, 431; II. 286, 287.
English Clergyman, III. 262.
English Corporation for Propagating Gospel, II. 262.
English Exchequer Bills, III. 277.
English Families, II. 352.
English Fishery, II. 48*.
English Fleet, I. 330; II. 72.
English Government, I. 263, 428; II. 100*.
English Hierarchy, I. xii.
English House of Commons (see House).
English Journal, I. 236, 250.
English Law, I. 364.
English Letter, III. 38.
English Maid, I. 194, 292.
English Mode of Swearing, I. 212.
English Nation, I. 428; II. 41*, 42*.
English Renegado, II. 39*, 50*.
English Settlements, II. 389.
English Settlers, III. 351.
English Ships, II. 48*, 129*, 191.
English Tongue, II. 112*.
English Troops, II. 265.
English-man or men, I. 15, 24, 246, 453; II. 65, 432.
Englishmen, Privileges of, II 36*.
English Woman or Women, II. 57*.
Engs, ——, I. 74; III. 216.
Engs, Sam., II. 213.
Enlargement of English Church in Boston, II. 287.
Ensign of Hampton, I. 405.
Ensign of the Watch, I. 54, 55.
Ensor, Mary, III. 89.
Enstone, Edw., III. 111.
Entails, II 361.
Entertainment at the Town House, III. 176.
Envoys, I. 269.
Epes, ——, II. 256, 263, 350; III. 26, 68, 127, 130, 186.
Epes, Maj. ——, II. 14, 69, 238, 241, 367; III. 82, 255.
Epes, Mrs. ——, II. 403; III. 26.
Epes, Dan., II. 225, 310, 320; III. 5, 242.
Ephraim, Peter, I. 315.
Episcopacy in Scotland, II. 352.
Episcopal Church, I. 231; II. 338, 384, 412.
Episcopal Clergy, II. 352; III. 73.
Episcopal Government, II. 100*.
Episcopal Minister, I. 430.
Episcopal Orders, III. 326.
Episcopal Service, I. 172, 185, 213; II. 352.
Episcopalian or Episcopalians, I. 219; II. 338, 352.
Epistle Dedicatory to Earl of Sunderland, II. 99*, 101*.
Epistle to Lieut. Gov., I. 462, 463.
Epitaph of Granddaughter, II. 69.
Epitaph under Father and Mother, II. 44.
Epping, I. 261, 307.
Epps, ——, I. 135.
Epps, Major, I. 406.
Epps, Dan., I. 132.
Epps, Sam., I. 4, 91, 308.
Epsom, III. 204, 238.
Erasmus, I. 238; III. 318.
Errata, I. 510.
Erskin, ——, III. 236.
Erving, Jno., I. 63, 64, 65.
Escutcheons, II. 300, 308.
Essecombuet, ——, II. 38*, 49*, 73*.
Essecombewit's Submission, II. 417.
Essex, I. 317, 359, 373, 416; II. 47*, 118*, 63, 105; III. 121, 297.
Essex Court of Assize, I. 416.
Essex (Eng.), I. xvi.
Essex Institute at Salem, I. xvi.
Essex, Judge in, III. 349.
Essex Magistrates, I. 131.
Essex (a Negro Child), III. 174.
Essex Records, III. 96.
Essex, Register of, III. 365.
Essex Soldiers, III. 100.
Essex Street, III. 348.
Essex Wills, III. 121, 336.
Estabrooks, ——, I. 68, 337, 435; II. 10, 11, 67.
Estabrooks, Mrs. Abig., II. 10.
Estabrooks, Rev. Ben., I. 435; II. 11.
Estabrooks, Dan., II. 10, 11.
Estabrooks, Joseph, I. 89.
Ethiopian John, III. 367.
Ethiopian Woman, III. 67, 128.
Eton, I. 254.
Eugene, Prince, II. 269.
Euphrates, Prophecies concerning the, II 140, 141.

Digitized by Google

Euphrates River, I. 68, 69, 437; II. 55, 140; III. 321.
Europe, I. 336, 359; II. 91*, 94*, 217, 806.
Europe, Liberties of, II. 89*, 90*.
European Plantations in America, II. 217.
Europeans, II. 375.
Eustace, ——, I. 442; II. 332, 357.
Eustus, Wm., III. 227.
Evacuation of Boston, II. 100.
"Evangelical Biography," II. 61.
Evans, ——, I. 333; II. 308.
Evans, Eleanor, I. 54.
Evans, Jon., I. 228.
Everden, ——, II. 137.
Everenden, S., I. 41.
Everenden, Walter, I. 208.
Everett, Edw., I. 447.
Everit, Mrs. ——, II. 17*.
Everton, Mrs. ——, II. 124.
Evesham (Eng.), II. 269.
Excester, III. 220.
"Exceter" (ship), I. 273, 274.
Exchange of Prisoners, II. 37*, 47*, 74*.
Exchange Tavern, I. 399, 495, 498; II. 224, 226, 386, 406; III. 222, 357.
Exchange, The ——, I. 161, 247; II. 423.
Execution, II. 334, 335, 399.
Execution at Salem, I. 363, 364, 365.
Execution of David Wallis, II. 399.
Execution of the Pirates, from Boston "News Letter," II. 109, 110.
Exemplification of Judgment against the Charter, I. 137, 138.
Exeter, I. 122, 128, 338; II. 45*, 54*, 30, 38; III. 220, 343.
Expedition against the French, II. 265.
Expedition to attack Quebec, II. 313, 321.
Expence to the Country, II. 38*.
Expenses of the War, II. 72*.
Extempore Prayers, III. 214.
Extract from English Journal about Debate in Parliament as to Queen Anne's Succession, II. 160.
Eyre, ——, I. 121, 122, 210, 228, 327, 342, 345, 356, 358, 385, 425, 438, 439, 448, 449, 451, 455, 456, 487, 488, 506, 507; II. 7*, 11; III. 93, 172, 187.
Eyre, Mrs. ——, I. 182, 455; II. 80, 128, 195, 356; III. 168.
Eyre, Rev. ——, III. 308.
Eyre, Bethiah, II. 383; III. 262.
Eyre, Eliza, I. 103.
Eyre, Jno., I. 182, 338, 439, 457, 479, 482, 496, 508; II. 8, 15, 16; III. 123, 149, 168, 176, 178, 262, 360, 363.
Eyre, Mrs. John (Kath.), II. 383; III. 168, 176, 211, 262.
Eyre, Jno., Jr., III. 262, 264, 265, 267, 269, 271, 360.
Eyre, Joseph, I. 103.
Eyre, Kath., Jr., III. 262.
Eyre, Thos., I. 103.
Eyre, Wm., I. 103.

F.

Faild, ——, I. 18, 52.
Fairbank, ——, II. 76.
Fairbanks, Mary, I. xxxii, xxxiii.
Fairfield, I. 475.
Fair Oak, I. 295.
Fales, ——, I. 52; III. 227.
Falkland, I. 444.
Falling Sickness, I. 43.
Falls, The ——, I. 143, 343, 376; II. 61; III. 100, 101.
Falmouth, II. 166, 183, 432; III. 378.
Falmouth (Eng.), I. 403, 413; II. 54.
False Bills of Credit, II. 242.
Family Sacrifice, III. 159.
Fance, Deacon ——, I. 473.
Faneuil, ——, III. 294.
Faneuil, Andw., I. 61, 62, 291, 292.
Faneuil, Benj., I. xxxviii, 291, 292.
Faneuil Hall, I. 161; II. 399.
Faneuil, Jno., I. 291, 292.
Faneuil, Peter, I. 61, 62, 63, 64, 65.
Fannevol, ——, I. 279, 281, 291.
Fannvil, ——, I. 345.
Fareham (Eng.), I. 299.
Farmington, I. 464; II. 8*.
Farnham, ——, Sr., II. 51.
Farnum, I. 268, 300.
Farnum, David, II. 408; III. 244.
Farrington, Louisa E., I. xxxii.
Farwell, ——, I. 213, 216.
Farwell, Hy., II 409.
Fast, or Fasts, I. 8, 39, 50, 66, 76, 83, 84, 88, 115, 121, 127, 128, 144, 145, 179, 180, 190, 224, 232, 257, 321, 329, 330, 333, 336, 343, 346, 348, 362, 363, 367, 371, 399, 410, 412, 418, 439, 441, 445, 449, 450, 458, 471, 477, 503; II. 2, 7, 23, 65, 121, 180, 195, 279, 319, 324, 337, 364, 412, 413; III. 1, 13, 15, 41, 42, 43, 51, 106, 124, 125, 133, 138, 140, 142, 160, 162, 215, 224, 244, 248, 252, 286, 287, 309, 311, 324, 325.
Fasting and Prayer, Private Day of, II. 216.
Father's Tomb, I. 327.
Faunce, Deacon Thos., III. 376.
Fausdicke, Sarah, II. 415.
Faxon, Thos., I. 128.
Fayall, II. 54.
Fayerwether, Capt. Jno., I. 67, 124, 169, 208, 211, 214, 221, 235, 316, 438, 457, 488, 495; II. 11*, 25, 250, 251, 319, 343, 344.
Faymouth, I. 270, 493.
Fayrewether, Thos., I. 90; III. 223.
Feaver, N., I. 8.
Febe's Neck, III. 19.
Fellmonger, ——, I. 148.
Fellmonger, Mrs. Anne, I. 148.
Fellow, ——, I. xxxvii.
Fellow of the House (Harv. Coll.), III. 78.
Fellows, Mrs. ——, I. 35.

Digitized by Google

Fellows of Harvard College, I. 322, 480; II. 12*, 81, 100, 133, 165, 195, 196, 209, 318, 332, 361, 392; III. 78.
Felo de Se, III. 334.
Felt's "History of Salem" (see Salem).
Felt's "Ipswich" (see Ipswich).
Fenno, Mrs. ——, II. 409.
Fenno, Constable ——, II 422; III. 118.
Ferguson, Gen. Sir H. R., II. 188.
Fervent Desire to be eased of Oppression, II. 43*, 83*.
Fessenden (see Fissenden).
Fessenden, Han., I. xix, 5, 51, 364.
Fessendens, The, I. 272, 293, 364.
"Fidelity" (ship), I. 249, 254.
Field Officers, II. 91*; III. 140, 229.
Field's ——, III. 220.
Fifield, ——, I. 97, 398; II. 374.
Fifield, Mrs. ——, III. 265.
Fifield, Mrs. E., I. 222.
Fifield, Giles, I. 222; II. 301.
Fifield, Mrs. Maria, II. 373.
Fifield, Mrs. Mary, II. 373.
Fifield, Mehet., I. 432.
Fifield, Rd., I. 222; II. 12, 82, 83, 373.
Fifield Tomb, II. 373.
"Fifth Seal," The, I. 453.
Fifth Monarchy Fray, II. 52.
Fight, Mock, I. 16.
Figges, ——, I. xii.
Finch, Capt. Jerh., III. 317.
Fine for Drinking, &c., II. 420, 421.
Fire, II. 115, 235, 258, 330, 418, 419, 420, 421; III. 284, 312, 324.
Fire at Coney's Street, I. 37.
Fire at S. S.'s House, II. 258, 289, 356.
Fire, Boston's first Great (1653), I. 28.
Fire, Boston's Greatest, I. 28.
Fire in Boston (1711), II. 323, 330.
Fire-Ships, II. 321.
Fireworks, II. 24.
First Church, I. xxxvii, 61, 62, 113, 121, 363, 430, 432; II. 46, 100, 120, 158, 296, 323, 324, 378, 385, 397; III. 59, 105, 215, 341, 362.
First English Woman in Boston, III. 368.
First Governor born in New England, II. 199.
First Magistrate born in New England, II. 199.
Fish's ——, II. 432, 433, 438.
Fisher, ——, II. 356.
Fisher, Rev. Nath., III. 261.
Fisher's ——, II. 64, 397.
Fisherton Bridge, I. 296.
Fishmongers Co. (London), I. 98.
Fisk, ——, I. 32, 68, 87, 173, 178, 187, 217, 321, 346, 376, 395, 436, 464, 465, 475, 488, 507; II. 2, 23, 26, 97, 179, 185, 186, 221, 226, 229, 237; III. 110, 194.
Fisk, Capt. ——, II. 104.
Fisk, Mrs. ——, I. 366; II. 228.
Fisk, David, II. 136.
Fisk, Jno., III. 198.
Fisk, Rev. Moses, I. 387.
Fisk, Rev. Sam., III. 98, 119, 125, 138, 154, 155, 207, 237, 242, 273, 337, 366.
Fisk, Thos., I. 17.
Fissenden, ——, I. 8, 98, 115, 118, 198, 272, 363; II. 135, 328; III. 93, 109, 125.
Fissenden, Aunt, I. xxii, 52, 293; III. 93.
Fissenden, Benj., III. 93, 187.
Fissenden, Eliz., I. xxii, 52, 293.
Fissenden, Jane, I. xxii, 50, 52, 293.
Fissenden, Jno., I. xxii, 293.
Fissenden, Mary, I. xxii, 52, 293.
Fissenden, Nicol., I. 6, 51; III. 218, 230.
Fissenden's ——, II. 318.
Fitch, ——, I. 352, 467, 482; II. 8, 42, 45, 69, 161, 246; III. 45, 122, 224, 342.
Fitch, Rev. ——, III. 110, 221.
Fitch, Mrs. Abiel, II. 411.
Fitch, Ben., II. 8.
Fitch, Ben., II. 411.
Fitch, Eliz., II. 411.
Fitch, Jabez, I. 485.
Fitch, Jer., II. 411.
Fitch, Jno., II. 411.
Fitch, Martha, II. 411.
Fitch, Martha, III. 362, 364.
Fitch, Mrs. Martha, II. 411.
Fitch, Mrs. Martha, Sr., II. 411.
Fitch, Mary, II. 411.
Fitch, Sam., II. 411.
Fitch, Sarah, II. 411.
Fitch, Tho., II. 35, 36, 98, 186, 235, 251, 253, 272, 297, 308, 309, 346, 356, 381, 388, 394, 410, 411, 416; III. 38, 60, 66, 72, 73, 74, 75, 77, 101, 111, 113, 116, 120, 134, 140, 146, 157, 161, 162, 170, 177, 180, 182, 187, 191, 210, 229, 240, 242, 244, 245, 264, 276, 278, 286, 288, 292, 294, 297, 310, 311, 329, 330, 336, 340, 363, 364, 367, 372, 375.
Fitch, Mad. Thos. (Abiel), III. 98, 364.
Fitch, Thos., Jr., II. 410, 411.
Fitch, Thos., Sr., II. 411; III. 27.
Fitch, Zachary, II. 411.
Fitch's (Thos.) Heirs, II. 411.
Fitch's (Thos.) Pedigree, II. 411.
Fitch's (Thos.) Will, II. 411.
Five Nations, I. 430; II. 262, 319; III. 10.
Flack, Wid. ——, II. 368.
Flack, Sam., III. 160.
Flack, Mrs. Sam. (Anne), III. 160.
Flag, Admiral's, II. 318.
Flag of Truce, II. 39*, 47*, 48*, 49*, 50*, 74*, 115*, 116*, 125*, 126*, 259, 260.
Flagg, ——, III. 39, 58, 158, 286.
Flags, II. 283.
Flags Hoisted Half-way, II. 252.
Flamsted, Jno., I. 252.
Flat-house, II. 157.
Flavel's Sermon, Lines on, I. 510.
Flavel's Works, I. 510; II. 122, 338.
Flavell, ——, I. 247, 256, 266, 273, 284, 312, 336; II. 60.
Fleet Fever, I. 380.
Fleet for Canada, II. 315.

Digitized by Google

Fleet of English and Dutch Men-of-War, II. 53*.
Fleet, The, I. 327, 328, 329, 400; II. 41*, 74*, 128*, 129*, 72, 82, 98, 112, 140, 142, 161, 190, 220, 259, 265, 293, 313, 316.
Fleet, Thos., I. 108; III. 84, 85, 98.
Fleet Women, I. 380.
Fleming, ——, I. 294.
Fletcher, Edw., II. 113.
Fletcher, Gov., I. 362.
Fletcher, H., III. 120.
Flint, ——, I. 32, 33, 46, 83, 462; II. 8, 112, 165, 179, 186, 214, 228, 244, 253, 302, 331, 339, 343, 362, 396, 406; III. 50, 121, 149.
Flint, Mrs., Jr., I. 32, 83; II. 253.
Flint, Mrs., Sr., I. 32, 67, 83; II. 253.
Flint, Deb., II. 210.
Flint, Female Cousin, I. 40.
Flint, Hy., I. 180; II. 209, 232, 294.
Flint, Mrs. Margery, I. 169, 180, 208.
Flint, Ruth, I. 1, 24.
Flint, Seth, I. 1.
Flint's (Tutor) Chamber, II. 341; III. 378.
Flint's (Tutor) Commonplace Book, III. 245.
Flints, Mrs. ——, I. 411.
Floid, Noah, II. 16*.
Flood (see Inundation).
Flood, Gammar, I. 183.
Flood, Henry, I. 123.
Flood, Hugh, I. 214.
Flood, Mary, I. 123.
Flood, Sarah, I. 123.
Flota, II. 72.
Flucker, ——, III. 307.
Flux, The, I. 22, 24, 153, 201, 239, 328, 352, 384; III. 21.
"Flying Horse" (ship), II. 51*.
Flying Post, I. 464; III. 84, 222.
Flynt, ——, II. 80, 81; III. 64, 218.
Flynt, Rev. ——, II. 390; III. 9, 15, 222.
Flynt, Anna, I. 52, 53; III. 194.
Flynt, Dorothy, I. xxiii.
Flynt, Hy., I. 381; III. 194.
Flynt, Mrs. Hy. (Margery), III. 194.
Flynt, Indifferent, II. 357.
Foe, Dishey, II. 47*, 48*.
Folkstone, I. 274.
Folsom, ——, I. xxix.
Fones, Capt. ——, I. 77.
Fonthill, I. 296.
Foot Companies, I. 54; II. 67, 204.
Forbes, Bishop Pk., II. 94.
Forbes on the "Revelation," II. 94.
Forbidden Marriages, I. 407.
Foreland, ——, II. 410.
Forgers, II. 114.
Forgery of a Vision, II. 80*.
Forgery of Penn's Will, III. 88.
Forkner, D., I. 306.
Fornication, II. 308; III. 102.
Fornication, Bill against, II. 143.
Fort Anne, II. 141.
Fort Dummer, III. 364.
Fort-Fight, I. 159, 506.
Fort, Governor of the, III. 365.
Fort Hill, I. 141, 163, 174, 175, 190, 191, 192, 194, 195, 197, 335, 377, 470; II. 353; III. 350.
Fort Richmond, III. 350.
Fort St. Andrew, I. 496.
Fort St. George, I. 498.
Fort, The, I. 100, 196, 226, 405, 451, 470, 498; II. 89; III. 365.
Fort William, I. 488; II. 141.
Fortification, II. 128.
Fortification on the Neck, II. 225, 309; III. 134, 137.
Fosdick, Mrs. ——, III. 243.
Foster, ——, I. 378, 381, 388, 389, 390, 406, 411, 426, 429, 435, 456, 492, 495; II. 112*, 21, 42, 43, 109, 122, 130, 134, 154, 162, 174, 208, 229, 240, 256, 263, 331; III. 229.
Foster, Capt. ——, I. 391, 393, 453, 470, 489, 502, 506; II. 5, 43.
Foster, Col. ——, II. 2, 68, 92, 103, 138, 219, 259, 262, 273, 274, 280, 299, 303, 304, 305, 312.
Foster, Mrs. ——, I. 205, 411; II. 11*; III. 20.
Foster, Rev. ——, I. 352.
Foster, Mrs. Abig., II. 300, 303; III. 354.
Foster, Comfort,[3] III. 333.
Foster, Danforth,[5] III. 333.
Foster, Edw.,[5] III. 333.
Foster, Elisha,[3] III. 333.
Foster, Eliz., I. 108.
Foster, Eliz.,[5] III. 333.
Foster, Hope, III. 333.
Foster, Hopestill,[1] III. 333, 334.
Foster, Mrs. Hopestill[1] (Patience), III. 333.
Foster, Capt. Hopestill,[2] III. 333, 334.
Foster, Mrs. Capt. H.[2] (Mary), III. 333.
Foster, Hopestill,[3] III. 333.
Foster, Mrs. Hopestill[3] (Eliz.), III. 333.
Foster, Hopestill,[4] III. 333.
Foster, Mrs. Hopestill[4] (Eliz.), III. 333.
Foster, Hopestill,[5] III. 333.
Foster, Hopestill,[6] III. 333.
Foster, Mrs. Hopestill[6] (Sarah), III. 333.
Foster, Hopestill,[7] III. 333.
Foster, Mrs. Hopestill,[7] III. 333.
Foster, Rev. Isaac, I. 50; III. 20.
Foster, James,[3] III. 333.
Foster, John, I. 49, 57, 341, 358, 375, 387, 398, 454, 457, 491, 502, 508; II. 11*, 24, 25, 40, 78, 118, 137, 138, 224, 373.
Foster, John,[3] III. 333.
Foster, Col. Jno., II. 300.
Foster, Lydia, II. 300.
Foster, Mary,[3] III. 333.
Foster, Patience,[3] III. 333, 334.
Foster, Rd., I. 409.
Foster, Rich.,[3] III. 333.
Foster, Mrs. S., I. 506; II. 91.
Foster, Standfast,[3] III. 333.

Digitized by Google

Foster, Thankfull,[8] III. 333, 334.
Foster, Tim., III. 367.
Fosterling, ——, I. 81.
Foundation, Laying a, II. 344.
Fountain, Rev. Peter, II. 262.
"Fountain Opened," III. 257, 263.
Four Churches, Names of the, II. 385.
Foveran (Scotland), III. 151.
Fowl, ——, I. 476; II. 62.
Fowl, Capt. ——, II. 89.
Fowl-Meadow, II. 65.
Fowl's Books, II. 115.
Fowler, Jas., I. 163.
Fox, ——, I. 29, 217, 435, 460; II. 62, 257.
Fox, Mrs. ——, II. 18*, 74.
Fox, Rev. Jabez, II. 74.
Fox, Martyrol., II. 20*.
Foxcroft, ——, I. 184, 337, 479, 480, 496; II. 61, 66, 128, 270; III. 86, 380.
Foxcroft, Capt. ——, I. 469, 504; II. 5.
Foxcroft, Col. ——, II. 67, 98, 111, 214, 227, 233, 270, 357; III. 125, 218, 379.
Foxcroft, Eliza, I. 99.
Foxcroft, Frs., I. 133, 386, 480; II. 47; III. 50, 289.
Foxcroft, Mrs. Frs. (Eliz.), I. 504; III. 289.
Foxcroft, Mad. or Mrs. Martha, I. 419; II. 343, 408.
Foxcroft, Rev. Thos., I. 64, 65; III. 108, 124, 125, 148, 171, 175, 186, 187, 214, 215, 222, 239, 247, 257, 280, 281, 283, 284, 312, 330, 332, 374, 380.
Foxcroft, Mrs. Thos. (Anna), III. 215, 217, 247.
Foxcroft's Sermons, III. 234, 237, 238, 326.
Foxcroft, "Sir," III. 9.
Foy, ——, I. 50, 93, 177, 196, 209, 219, 235, 268, 269, 270, 356, 493; II. 14*, 17*, 251.
Foy, Capt. ——, III. 68, 69.
Foy, Jno., I. 480; II. 279, 327; III. 328.
Foy, Mrs. Jno. (Dorothy), III. 328.
Foye, Mrs. Eliz., III. 295, 328.
Foye, Wm., III. 94, 117, 156, 322.
Foyes, ——, II. 248.
Frame, Rd., I. 390.
Framingham, II. 84.
France, I. 130, 246, 255, 350, 356, 457, 472, 492, 508; II. 129*, 33, 142, 217, 269, 392; III. 126, 217, 301.
Francis, ——, I. 61, 171.
Francis, John, I. 5.
Francis, Ste., I. 386.
Francisco (Negro), III. 335.
Francker, III. 63.
Franklin, ——, I. xix, 257, 498; II. 93, 335, 381; III. 75, 86, 136, 155, 162, 171, 193, 218, 243, 266, 283.
Franklin, Mad. ——, III. 308, 369.
Franklin Alley, I. 202.
Franklin, Benj., II. 73, 236, 381; III. 171, 361.
Franklin, Eben., II. 73.
Franklin, Henry, III. 189, 342, 361.
Franklin, Mrs. Hy. (Marg.), III. 361.
Franklin, James, I. 252; III. 84.
Franklin, Jno., III. 361.
Franklin, Josiah, II. 236; III. 361.
Franklin Street, I. 202; II. 114.
Franklin, Wm., III. 361.
Frary, ——, I. 35, 36, 196, 197, 212, 213, 333, 352, 414, 448; III. 101.
Frary, Abig., II. 23; III. 349.
Frary Family and Estate, II. 23.
Frary, Eleazer, III. 160.
Frary, Han., Jr., II. 23; III. 160.
Frary, Jno., III. 160.
Frary, Mehit., II 23.
Frary, Sampson, III. 160.
Frary, Lieut. or Capt. Theoph., I. 55, 58, 92, 102, 103, 117, 121, 124, 125, 130, 136, 139, 147, 169, 171, 172, 179, 214, 217, 226, 230, 317, 322, 326, 329, 334, 335, 337, 341, 342, 351, 367, 382, 414, 417, 420, 421, 425, 434, 459, 474, 477, 479, 480, 496; II. 8, 23; III. 160, 349, 372.
Frary, Mrs. Theoph. (Mary), III. 160.
Frary, Mrs. Capt. Theoph. (Hannah), I. 322; II. 23; III. 349.
Frary's (Theoph.) Will, III. 160.
Frasier, —— (a Jew), II. 80*.
Frazon, Joseph, II. 95.
Freak, ——, I. 10; II. 370; III. 155.
Freak, Mrs. ——, I. 390; II. 370.
Freak or Freke, Jno., II. 370.
Frederikshall (Norway), III. 217.
Freeman, ——, III. 115.
Freeman, I. 90, 98, 100, 102, 107, 122.
Freeman's ——, II. 169; III. 56.
Freeman's "History of Cape Cod" (see Cape Cod).
Freetown, III. 14, 329.
French, ——, I. 250.
French, Capt. ——, II. 127.
French Ambassador, III. 323.
French Bushrangers, II. 213.
French in Canada, or Acadia, II. 142; III. 347.
French Church, I. 491; III. 45.
French Churches, II. 270.
French Coast, I. 244.
French Contribution, I. 233.
French Descent on Newfoundland, II. 73*.
French Emissaries, II. 92*.
French Fleet, I. 330.
French Fort, I. 321.
French Governor, II. 37*, 39*, 48*, 49*.
French Helper of Anti-Christian Faction, II. 150.
French Invasion, II. 42*.
French and Indians, II. 33*, 37*, 44*, 47*, 50*, 51*, 54*, 63*, 88*, 108*, 110*, 116*, 117*.
French and Indian Captives, II. 374.
French and Indians, Courier to the, II. 44*.

Digitized by Google

French and Indians, Trade with, II. 37*, 40*, 44*, 54*, 110*, 116*, 117*.
French and Indian Traders, II. 45*.
French and Popish Slavery, II. 35*.
French, Jno., I. 128.
French King, The, I. 116, 332, 401, 403, 478; II. 88, 89.
French King's Death, II. 140.
French Malatta, I. 366.
French Man or Men, I. 8, 146, 175, 185, 252, 316, 324, 339, 347, 350, 354, 400; II. 44*, 62*, 63*, 82, 234, 328, 329.
French Men-of-War, I. 246, 346, 350; II. 82.
French Men's Debts in New England, II. 48*.
French Messengers, II. 301, 302.
French Minister, I. 98.
French Missionary, III. 92.
French Pickeroon, I. 405.
French Pirate, I. 83.
French Plans, I. 350.
French Priests, II. 58*, 60*, 61*.
French Prisoners, II. 37*, 39*, 47*, 48*, 49*, 83*, 260.
French Privateers, I. 148; II. 99, 194.
French Prize, I. 350, 365.
French Protestants, I. 491.
French Refugees, I. 506.
French Ship of Truce, II. 75*, 116*.
French Sloop, II. 71.
French Squadron, I. 430.
French, The, I. 108, 184, 185, 204, 219, 222, 278, 292, 310, 311, 312, 315, 316, 320, 321, 351, 490; II. 37*, 39*, 45*, 47*, 48*, 61*, 62*, 63*, 84*, 92*, 94*, 122*, 130*, 84, 88, 89, 165, 189, 200, 201, 212, 213, 234, 254, 260, 319, 322, 323, 345, 365, 374, 389; III. 126.
French, Thos., I. 190.
French Trade, II. 356.
French Wars, I. 361.
French Way of Praying, I. 453.
French's ——, II. 396; III. 57, 102, 103, 227.
Fresh Meadows, II. 20*.
Fresh Pond, I. 439.
Friend-Indians, I. 313, 315.
Friends, II. 58.
Frier, The, II. 301, 318.
Frigates, I. 379, 403.
Frizel, Jno., III. 325.
Frizell, ——, III. 245, 291.
Frizzle, ——, III. 288.
Frog Lane, II. 23, 321, 410, 411; III. 160.
Frontenac, Count, I. 430.
Frontier Towns, I. 352, 354.
Frontiers, II. 86*, 91*, 92*, 205, 324, 328, 332; III. 339.
Frost, ——, I. 378, 406, 426, 454; II. 286; III. 152, 291.
Frost, Major ——, I. 456; III. 221, 286.
Frost, Mrs. ——, III. 243, 322.
Frost, Abig., III. 27.
Frost, Chas., I. 387.
Frost, Jno., III. 10.
Frosts or Caulks, III. 161, 165.
Frothingham's History of Charlestown (see Charlestown).
Fry, Thos., I. 302.
Frye, Rev. ——, III. 354.
Fryer, ——, I. 312.
Fryer, Mrs. Abig., III. 27.
Fuddled, I. 108.
Fullam, Capt. ——, III. 210, 211, 258.
Fuller, ——, I. 153; III. 229.
Fuller, Capt. ——, II. 186.
Fuller, Thos., II. 47.
Fuller's "Church History," III. 323.
Fuller's (Dr.) "Worthies of England," I. xvi, 484.
Fulling Mill, I. 211, 221, 375; II. 169, 187, 352; III. 56, 291.
Funeral of Sec. Addington, III. 43.
Funeral of Lady Andros, I. 202.
Funeral of Gov. Bradstreet, I. 451.
Funeral of Rev. Wm. Brattle, III. 122, 123.
Funeral of Gov. Jos. Dudley, III. 248, 249.
Funeral of Father, II. 14.
Funeral of Daughter Hannah, III. 342.
Funeral of Queen Mary, I. 403.
Funeral of Mother, II. 30.
Funeral of Rev. Eb. Pemberton, III. 121.
Funeral of Col. Shrimpton, I. 470.
Funeral of Rev. Mr. Torrey, II. 185.
Funeral of Second Wife, III. 256.
Funeral of Rev. S. Willard, II. 195.
Funeral of Maj. Gen. Winthrop, III. 147.
Funeral Sermon for King William III., II. 57.
Funeral Sermons, II. 204; III. 122, 129.
Funerals attended by Judge Sewall, I. 469, 470.
Furbur, Capt. Jethro, II. 45*, 58*, 83*, 84*.
Furbur, Wm., I. 31.
Furgison, Arch., II. 51*.
Fur Trade with the Indians, II. 130*.
Furs, II. 48*.
Fyfield, Capt. ——, II. 237.
Fyfield, Mrs. ——, II. 139.

G.

Gage, ——, I. 436.
Gains, ——, III. 83.
Gales, ——, I. 303.
Gales, Amy, I. 299, 302.
Galen Emissary, II. 44*, 54*, 83*.
Galler, Mrs. ——, I. 298.
Gallison, Hy., I. xxx.
Gallison, Mrs. Hy., I. xxx.
Gallison, Jno., I. xxx.
Gallop, ——, II. 319; III. 103.
Gallop, Capt. ——, II. 89, 98.
Gallop, Lieut. B., I. 309.
Gallop, Mrs. Eliz., II. 301.
Gallop, Jos., II. 301.
Galloway, I. 241.

Digitized by Google

Gallows, I. 21, 22, 91; II. 41*, 50*, 110.
Galusha, I. xxvii.
Gambling, Jno. (or Benj.), III. 249.
Ganajohahore Sachem, II. 261.
Gangraena, I. 45.
Gannett, Joan. W., I. xxxiii.
Ganson, ——, I. 2.
Garbrand, Mrs. D., I. 301.
Garbrand, Martha, I. 301.
Gard (see Card),
Gardener, ——, I. xiii, 50, 97, 157, 210, 852; II. 19*, 132; III. 339.
Gardener, Capt. ——, I. 364; II. 197, 288, 289, 331, 332; III. 25, 26.
Gardener, Serjt. Andw., I. 55, 98, 102, 107, 118, 162, 165, 194, 210, 225.
Gardener, Betty, I. 355.
Gardener, Hanh., III. 26, 219.
Gardener, James, II. 223.
Gardener, John, I. 97; III. 195.
Gardener, Josh., I. 339, 353.
Gardener, T., I. 225.
Gardiner, ——, II. 7.
Gardiner, Dr. Sylv., III. 219.
Gardiner's Island, II. 7.
Gardner, Mrs. Jno. (Sarah), III. 195.
Gardner, Jon., I. 78.
Gardner, Joseph, I. 74.
Gardner, Nancy, I. xxxiv.
Garfield, Capt. ——, I. 400.
Garfield, Ben., I. 371.
Garglis, I. 39.
Garret, ——, II. 437.
Garrett, Jno., I. 163.
Garrison, I. 24; II. 314, 316, 317.
Garrison House, II. 95.
Garrisons, Maintaining the, II. 73*.
Garter King of Arms, I. xv.
Gaskill, Sam., I. 391; II. 12.
Gates, ——, II. 89.
Gates, Amos, II. 64, 195, 372, 406.
Gates, N., I. xxix.
Gates, Mrs. S., I. 332, 366, 472, 479; II. 139, 158, 165.
Gates, Simon, I. 32, 127, 150, 210, 225, 242, 332, 363, 479; II. 406.
Gatchell, Jon., II. 211.
Gatchell, Mrs. Martha, II. 211.
Gatchman, Dr. ——, II. 104.
Gaul, ——, III. 178.
Gayhead or Gay Head, II. 166, 433.
Gay Head Indians, II. 433, 434.
Gay Head Neck, II. 434, 435.
Gazetteer, II. 263.
Gazettes (and see Boston Gazette), I. 186, 193, 200, 250, 376; II. 32, 52, 53, 56, 69.
Gedney, ——, I. 78, 132, 135, 137, 142, 203, 359, 378, 387, 398, 406, 433; II. 8*, 47, 101, 104.
Gedney, Capt. ——, I. 138, 140, 185, 195, 227, 333, 361, 370, 373, 395, 396, 418, 426, 437, 451, 454, 461; II. 8*.
Gedney, Mrs. Col., I. 189, 461.
Gedney, Barth., III. 207.
Gedney, Eliz., III. 207.
Gedney, Marg., III. 207.
Gedney, Shf. Wm., III. 131, 207, 288.
Gee, ——, I. 70, 468; II. 6, 299; III. 11, 189, 258, 280, 320, 380.
Gee, Mrs. ——, III. 189.
Gee, Joshua, I. 199, 234, 366; II. 20*, 45, 362, 396, 408, 409; III. 34.
Gee, Rev. Josh., III. 34, 340.
Gendal, Justice, I. 229.
"Genealogist," The, III. 151.
General Assembly, I. 493; II. 107*, 110*, 115*, 121*, 130*, 131*; III. 94, 306.
General Assembly at Boston, II. 38*, 39*, 40*, 41*, 47*, 48*, 49*, 50*, 51*, 52*, 55*, 56*, 74*, 75*, 78*, 79*, 101*, 103*, 118*, 119*, 128*, 129*.
General Council, I. 361; II. 113*, 123*, 229, 252, 343, 424, 427; III. 34, 35, 45, 92, 123, 134, 181, 212, 286, 310, 382.
General Court, I. 5, 51, 57, 71, 79, 81, 83, 84, 86, 87, 89, 90, 91, 96, 98, 122, 127, 138, 145, 154, 160, 161, 162, 166, 169, 170, 175, 310, 311, 315, 320, 341, 350, 354, 359, 368, 379, 386, 392, 393, 429, 440, 446, 493; II. 14*, 17*, 16, 38, 43, 53, 66, 88, 131, 164, 165, 170, 173, 197, 238, 240, 259, 263, 285, 304, 321, 324, 338, 353, 386, 387, 392, 402, 405, 428, 438; III. 22, 27, 28, 29, 34, 62, 78, 87, 97, 110, 127, 144, 157, 165, 173, 178, 214, 221, 235, 256, 258, 295, 314, 319, 350, 360, 370, 371, 374.
General Court, May Meeting of the, II. 386.
General Court Records (see Records).
General Sessions of the Peace, II. 421, 423.
General, The, I. 327.
General Training, I. 5.
Geneva, III. 367.
Genoa Paper, II. 266.
Gent, Dan., I. 53.
Gent, Tho., I. 53.
Gentils, Philippe de, III. 93.
Geoffries (see Jeffries).
George, ——, II. 229, 252, 264, 363.
George, Jno., I. 141, 148, 149, 163; III. 27, 49, 80.
George, Katherine, I. 149.
George, Mad. Lyd., III. 27, 49, 80.
George's Island, I. 326.
German Churches, II. 270.
German Divine, III. 187.
German Prince, III. 93.
Germany, I. 472.
Gerrish, ——, I. 7, 43, 157, 170, 188, 189, 227, 451, 505; II. 17*, 14, 42, 55, 100, 246, 249, 250, 251, 256, 257, 263, 266, 271, 281, 282, 285, 311, 336, 347, 348, 355, 384, 398; III. 1, 7, 23, 46, 56, 141, 144, 147, 155, 158, 164, 180, 198, 231, 250, 268, 341, 382.
Gerrish, Madam ——, II. 343; III. 83, 230, 239, 254, 268.
Gerrish, Anna, III. 131.

Digitized by Google

Gerrish, Mrs. Anne, II. 336.
Gerrish, Eliz., I. xx; III. 68.
Gerrish, Han., I. xxxviii; II. 266, 307.
Gerrish, Jane, I. xx, 344.
Gerrish, Joanna, I. xx, 406, 432, 452, 500.
Gerrish, Capt. Jno., I. xx, 95, 185; II. 55, 266, 286, 334, 346, 395, 409; III. 99, 156, 314, 357.
Gerrish, Jos., I. xx, 414, 448, 487; II. 31, 101, 103, 105, 336, 395; III. 279.
Gerrish, Mrs. Jos. (——), II. 101.
Gerrish, Rev. Jos., I. xxxviii; II. 251, 263, 336; III. 239, 240.
Gerrish, Mary, I. xx, xxvii, 297.
Gerrish, Moses, I. xix, xx, xxxviii, 87, 396, 397.
Gerrish, Mrs. Moses (Jane), I. xii, xx, 87, 201, 310, 353, 487; II. 31, 39, 62, 77, 101, 161, 187, 255, 256, 295; III. 118, 119, 355.
Gerrish, Moses, Jr., III. 83, 153, 230, 374, 381.
Gerrish, Mrs. Moses, Jr. (——), III. 374, 381.
Gerrish, Paul, II. 286.
Gerrish, Mrs. Paul, II. 286.
Gerrish, Capt. Richd., III. 82, 187.
Gerrish, Richd., Jr., III. 82, 83, 187.
Gerrish, Sam., I. xviii, xxxviii; II. 136, 249, 250, 251, 257, 263, 266, 269, 286, 289, 290, 307, 336, 344, 347; III. 33, 125, 158, 161, 180, 223, 224, 226, 239, 240, 253, 307, 325, 326, 331, 357, 360.
Gerrish, Sam., Jr., I. xxxviii.
Gerrish, Mrs. Sam. (Mary), I. xxxviii; II. 263, 266, 281, 286, 289, 290, 295, 336; III. 239.
Gerrish, Mrs. Sam. (Portion), II. 336.
Gerrish, Mrs. Sam. (Sarah), II. 347; III. 253, 279.
Gerrish, Sarah, I. xx.
Gerrish, Wm., I. xx; II. 336.
Gerrish's Release, II. 336.
Gery, Thos., II. 50*.
Gibbins, ——, II. 180.
Gibbins, Mrs. ——, II. 180, 181.
Gibbon, ——, III. 72.
Gibbon, Hy., I. 457.
Gibbon, Sam., I. 457.
Gibbons, ——, II. 193.
Gibbons, Major ——, I. 349.
Gibbons, Wm., I. 92, 207.
Gibbs, ——, I. 44, 163, 190, 460; II. 25, 26, 42, 111, 135, 156, 183, 186, 196; III. 15, 202, 257.
Gibbs, Geo., I. 252.
Gibbs, Henry, III. 169, 300, 301, 302, 303, 306, 329, 342, 378.
Gibbs, Mrs. Henry (——), III. 304.
Gibbs, Rev. Hy., I. xix; II. 98, 111; III. 50, 52.
Gibbs, Sir Henry, II. 98.
Gibbs, Jacob, III. 306.
Gibbs, Mad. Mary, I. xix; III. 299, 300, 301, 302, 303, 304, 305, 306.
Gibbs, Mary, Jr., III. 306.
Gibbs, Col. R., I. 190, 197.
Gibbs, Robt., I. xix; II. 69, 70, 98; III. 169, 306.
Gibbs, Sam., III. 306.
Gibbs, Wm., III. 52.
Gibbs's House, I. 163, 190, 197.
Gibbs's Warehouse, II. 182.
Gibbs's Wharf, I. 197, 234.
Gibs, Mr. ——, I. 197; III. 242.
Gibs, Widow ——, II. 412.
Gibson, ——, III. 51.
Gibson, Col. ——, I. 459.
Gibson, Benj., III. 247.
Gibson, Rev. Ben., III. 322.
Gidney, ——, I. 66, 81, 144; II. 14*.
Giesler's "Church History," I. 243.
Giffard, ——, III. 360.
Gilbert, ——, I. 250, 303; II. 368.
Gilbert, Capt. ——, II. 104.
Gilbert, Rev. ——, I. xiii.
Gilbert, Dr. Dan., I. xxix, 257, 263, 306, 315.
Gilbert, Sarah, III. 160.
Gilbert, Thos., II. 396.
Gilbert, Wm., I. 372.
Giles, Hy., III. 335.
Gilford, I. 59.
Gill, ——, I. 121; II. 402.
Gill, Capt. Ml., II. 156.
Gill, Deacon ——, I. 438.
Gill, Widow ——, III. 170.
Gill River, I. 297.
Gill, Obad., I. 202, 208, 341, 358, 374, 474, 508; II. 8.
Gill's Wharf, I. 324.
Gill's White Horse, III. 337.
Gillam, ——, I. 192; II. 142.
Gillam, Mrs. ——, I. 233.
Gillam, Widow, I. 97.
Gillam, Abig., III. 74.
Gillam, Mrs. Abig., III. 74.
Gillam, Capt. Benj., I. 82, 163, 224, 226, 230, 356, 465; II. 14*, 19*, 158, 161; III. 73.
Gillam, Ben., Jr., III. 73.
Gillam, Mrs. Han., III. 73.
Gillam, James, II. 4, 6.
Gillam, Joseph, I. 21, 24, 42, 43; II. 14*.
Gillam, Mrs. Phebe, III. 73.
Gillam, Zach., III. 73.
Gillingham, I. 294, 296, 297, 302.
Gilman, Capt. ——, II. 38.
Gilman, Eliz., II. 414.
Girdler, Abby I., I. xl.
Glasford (Scotland), I. 497.
Glasgow (Scotland), III. 325.
Glastonbury, I. 302.
"Gleaner," I. 60, 61; III. 52.
Gleason, ——, III. 174.
Gleason, Mrs. ——, II. 361.
Gleason, N., I. xxix.
Gleson, ——, III. 292.
Gloria Patri, The, II. 120*, 355.
Gloucester, II. 104, 105, 126, 127, 399; III. 373.

Digitized by Google

Glover, Widow, I. 236; II. 135.
Glover, Habk., I. 196; II. 250.
Glover, Mrs. Han, II. 11*, 250.
Glover, Jno., I. 434.
Glover, Sam., III. 61.
Glover, Sus., II. 119.
Glover, Tho., I. 250.
Glover's Gift, I. 1.
Goble, Daniel, I. 22.
Goble, Stephen, I. 21.
Goddard, ——, I. 67.
Goddard, Giles, I. 101.
Goddard, Wm., I. 54.
Godfrey, John, I. 9.
Godfrey, Peter, III. 79.
Godfrey, Mrs. Peter (Mary), III. 79.
Godwin, Dr. ——, II. 13*.
Goff, Capt. ——, I. 479; II. 227.
Goff College, I. 10.
Goff, Col. E., III. 9, 176, 191, 279, 291, 339.
Goff, Mad. E. (Hannah), II. 403; III. 191, 199.
Goff, Lydia, II. 114.
Goff, Sam., II. 47.
Goffe, ——, I. 170, 293; II. 301, 403; III. 380.
Gold, ——, III. 14.
Gold, II. 103.
Gold, Lt. Gov. ——, III. 195.
Gold, Jno., I. 146.
Gold, N., I. 317.
Gold, Major Nathan, I. 318; III. 184.
Golden Island, I. 488.
Goldsmith, ——, I. 354.
Goldsmith's Hall, I. 248.
Goldthwaite, Ezek., III. 158, 185.
Goldwire, ——, I. 8, 250, 294, 295, 296, 299.
Goldwire, Miss, I. 294.
Gooch, Jas., II. 8, 117; III. 348.
Gooch, Mrs. Sar., II. 117.
Goodale, Chas., I. xxxi.
Goodell, A. C., "Collections of Essex Institute," I. 415, 429.
Goodenough, Capt. ——, I. 227.
Good Friday, III. 181.
Goodhue, Rev. Frs., III. 321.
Goodhue, Wm., I. 190; II. 194, 199.
Gooding, ——, II. 195.
Gooding, Jno., I. 214.
Gooding, N., I. 336.
Gooding, Tho., I. 250.
Goodman's Fields, I. 253.
Goodrich, Col. Wm., II. 197.
Goodridge, Ben., I. 11.
Good Will (schooner), III. 335.
Goodwin, ——, I. 250, 389; II. 135.
Goodwin, Dr., I. 303, 452, 465, 478; III. 85.
Goodwin, John, Sr., II. 8.
Goodwin, Tho., I. 263.
Goodwin's (Dr.) Sermons, III. 85, 277.
Googe, ——, II. 22.
Gookin, ——, I. 336.
Gookin, ——, I. 1, 2, 3, 6, 51, 132, 137, 146, 232, 346, 360, 418; II. 76, 114, 156, 160, 186, 281, 439; III. 21, 55, 60, 161, 197.
Gookin, ——, Jr, I. 4, 208; II. 114.
Gookin, Capt. ——, I. 377; III. 362.
Gookin, Mrs. ——, I. 234; II. 114, 160; III. 149, 183, 267.
Gookin, Dan., Jr., I. 418.
Gookin, Dan., Sr., I. 4, 48, 51, 68, 77, 150, 170, 208, 362.
Gookin, Maj. Gen. Dan., I. 91, 142, 150, 152, 170, 171, 241; III. 159.
Gookin, Mrs. Dan. (Eliz.), I. xxiii; III. 159.
Gookin, Rev. Dan., I. xxiii; III. 159, 161.
Gookin, Nath., I. 50, 68, 82, 84, 322, 362, 363; II. 20*, 118, 243; III. 183
Gookin, Richd., II. 160; III. 62.
Gookin, Sam., I. 150, 178, 341, 351; II. 11, 56, 81, 358; III. 338, 362.
Gookin's Publications, II. 429.
Goose, ——, I. 380, 456.
Goose, Mrs. ——, I. 377, 380; II. 51, 180.
Goose, Mother, I. 108, 333.
Goose, Eliz., II. 108.
Goose, Isaac, I. 67, 88, 96, 107, 108, 119, 120, 131, 145, 185; II. 11*, 130, 294.
Goose, Isaac, Jr., II. 95.
Goose, Lydia, II. 279.
Goose, Peter, I. 108.
Goose, Peter, Jr., I. 108.
Goose, Widow Susanna, I. 53, 108, 109.
Goram, Mrs. Mary, III. 102.
Gordon, Dr. Alex., II. 421.
Gore, ——, I. 180, 181; III. 183, 187.
Gore, Capt. ——, III. 104.
Gore, Jno., III. 172.
Gore, Obadiah, III. 157.
Gore, Steph., II. 309.
Gore's Roll of Arms, II. 109, 300; III. 150, 363.
Goreham, ——, II. 413.
Gorges, Gov. Ferd., I. 403; III. 187.
Gospel, Society for Propagation of (see Society).
Gosport (Eng.), I. 298.
Gouge, Edw., II. 122.
Gouldings, Mary, I. 20.
Gourd, Ben., I. 2.
Gourdin, ——, I. 225.
Gove, Car. M., I. xxxv.
Government, Constitution of the New, I. 174.
Government, The, II. 366.
Government, Seized the, II. 36*.
Governor and Council, I. xix, 368, 371, 433, 439, 441, 458, 461, 462, 463, 498, 500; II. 51*, 95*, 8, 65, 82, 90, 132, 152, 165, 193, 197, 232, 240, 263, 283, 307, 314, 349, 365, 379, 415, 416; III. 29, 40, 214, 215, 287, 310.
Governor, The, ——, I. xxvi, xxvii, xxviii, 34, 69, 70, 71, 78, 82, 83, 84, 85, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 98, 100, 102,

Digitized by Google

104, 106, 107, 111, 116, 119, 120, 121, 125, 126, 128, 129, 130, 131, 133, 136, 137, 138, 140, 159, 162, 163, 164, 165, 166, 169, 170, 171, 172, 174, 175, 177, 178, 180, 181, 189, 192, 193, 194, 195, 196, 202, 210, 211, 213, 215, 216, 217, 218, 219, 220, 221, 222, 225, 229, 230, 231, 232, 233, 234, 235, 236, 292, 310, 313, 314, 315, 316, 319, 321, 323, 329, 333, 334, 341, 344, 345, 349, 352, 353, 354, 357, 358, 360, 366, 368, 369, 370, 371, 373, 375, 377, 378, 379, 380, 381, 382, 385, 386, 387, 388, 389, 390, 391, 392, 393, 394, 395, 398, 403, 404, 411, 413, 418, 427, 429, 434, 435, 439, 442, 444, 451, 453, 461, 462, 463, 474, 475, 476, 477, 478, 480, 484, 485, 490, 495, 498, 499, 500, 501, 502, 503, 504, 508; II. 36*, 37*, 38*, 41*, 43*, 44*, 50*, 51*, 56*, 57*, 68*, 82*, 83*, 87*, 90*, 91*, 95*, 96*, 102*, 103*, 106*, 107*, 2, 3, 4, 7, 15, 40, 57, 58, 59, 60, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 88, 89, 90, 91, 97, 98, 100, 102, 103, 104, 105, 108, 111, 112, 113, 115, 116, 121, 122, 123, 124, 125, 126, 128, 131, 132, 134, 135, 141, 142, 143, 144, 145, 146, 149, 151, 152, 154, 159, 161, 162, 163, 164, 165, 169, 170, 171, 178, 174, 176, 177, 178, 179, 181, 182, 185, 186, 188, 190, 191, 193, 195, 196, 197, 199, 200, 201, 202, 203, 204, 205, 206, 207, 208, 209, 210, 211, 213, 214, 215, 216, 218, 221, 224, 225, 226, 227, 228, 229, 231, 232, 233, 234, 238, 239, 240, 241, 242, 247, 248, 252, 253, 254, 255, 257, 259, 260, 261, 262, 263, 265, 266, 267, 268, 270, 271, 272, 273, 274, 275, 278, 284, 287, 288, 291, 297, 299, 301, 302, 303, 304, 305, 306, 307, 308, 311, 312, 313, 314, 315, 317, 318, 321, 322, 324, 325, 326, 327, 328, 329, 333, 335, 336, 337, 338, 339, 343, 346, 348, 349, 350, 351, 353, 354, 359, 360, 361, 362, 363, 366, 367, 369, 371, 372, 380, 387, 388, 389, 390, 391, 392, 395, 397, 399, 400, 401, 402, 403, 407, 411, 412, 413, 414, 417, 422, 423, 424, 425, 438; III. 5, 6, 9, 10, 12, 15, 17, 18, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 27, 28, 29, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 50, 51, 54, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 64, 66, 69, 71, 85, 104, 105, 106, 107, 108, 110, 111, 112, 113, 114, 115, 116, 119, 121, 122, 123, 124, 125, 129, 131, 132, 133, 134, 135, 139, 144, 147, 148, 149, 150, 152, 154, 158, 159, 163, 165, 166, 167, 168, 169, 170, 171, 175, 176, 179, 180, 181, 182, 183, 186, 187, 188, 189, 192, 197, 198, 204, 211, 212, 214, 215, 216, 217, 218, 222, 223, 229, 232, 234, 235, 238, 240, 241, 242, 243, 244, 248, 250, 252, 253, 254, 255, 256, 257, 258, 259, 264, 268, 270, 278, 279, 280, 285, 286, 287, 289, 290, 299, 308, 310, 312, 313, 314, 315, 316, 317, 318.

Governor, a Covetous and Treacherous, II. 97*.
Governor and Company, I. 79, 84, 128, 129, 131, 134, 138.
Governor of Barbadoes, I. 213.
Governor of Connecticut, I. xii; II. 11*, 217, 411; III. 79.
Governor of East India Co., II. 98.
Governor of Havanna, I. 485.
Governor of Massachusetts, I. 204; II. 151.
Governor of New Jersey, II. 3.
Governor of New York, I. 270, 318, 333, 342, 348, 416; II. 54, 149, 271.
Governor of Nova Scotia, II. 142; III. 229, 248.
Governor of Plymouth, II. 14*.
Governor of Port Royal, I. 336, 337; II. 44*, 45*, 54*, 63*, 83*, 84*.
Governor of Province of N. E., I. 356.
Governor of Rhode Island, II. 389; III. 193.
Governor of Virginia (see Virginia).
Governor Pen, I. 119.
Governor's Answer to the Council, III. 37.
Governor's Assent, II. 107*.
Governor's Butler, I. 498.
Governor's Coachman, II. 83.
Governor's Commission, I. 160.
Governor's House, II. 67.
Governor's Island, I. 472; II. 134.
Governor's Lady, The, I. 84, 192, 193; II. 91, 111, 121, 122, 128, 152, 190, 195, 228, 233, 239, 272; III. 36, 45.
Governor's Life Guard, I. 226.
Governor's Pass, II. 53*.
Governor's Powers, II. 228; III. 5, 312, 313, 369.
Governor's Salary, II. 226, 227; III. 258.
Governor's Speech, II. 75, 138; III. 235, 238, 255, 257, 285, 286.
Governor's Steward, II. 64.
Governor's Wig, II. 122.
Governors of Her Majesty's Plantations, II. 87*.
Grace, Edw., I 300.
Graduates, II. 362.
Grafford, ——. I. 188, 422.
Graffort, Mrs. Bridg., III. 2.
Graffort, Thos., III. 2.
Graften, ——, II. 239.
Grafton, ——, I. 224, 412.
Grafton, I. 15.
Graham, ——, I. 86, 216, 217, 218, 231.
Grammar Schools, II. 308; III. 247.
Granary, The, II. 29, 117, 118, 119, 120, 130, 272, 320, 324, 373; III. 354.
Granary-Yard Inscriptions (see Bridgman).
Grand-daughter, II. 69.
Grandfather, I. xii.
Grandmother, I. xii.
Grand Jurors, III. 380.

Digitized by Google

Grand Jury, I. 436, 483, 504; II. 69, 277, 280, 281, 322, 333, 382, 396; III. 2, 25, 29, 259, 338, 379, 380.
Grand Rounds, I. 145.
Granger, ——, III. 245.
Grann, Siege of, I. 105.
Grant, ——, II. 191.
Grant for Enlargement of English Church, II. 280.
Grant, Jos., I. 341.
Graunt, Mrs. ——, I. 295.
Graves, ——, III. 87.
Graves, Dr. ——, III. 119, 210.
Graves, Russel, I. 215.
Graves, Rev. Thos., I. 12, 397, 454; II. 7*, 398; III. 139, 210, 254.
Graves-End (Eng.), I. xiii, 148, 271, 273, 288, 289.
Graves, The, II. 134.
Gray, ——, II. 112, 115; III. 11, 113, 150.
Gray, Wid. ——, II. 228.
Gray, Ben., II. 307.
Gray, Harrison, III. 94.
Gray, Jno., II. 114.
Gray's Inn, Society of, II. 60.
"Grayhound" (ship), III. 325.
Grayhound Tavern, I. 181; III. 190, 192.
Grazebrook, A., I. xvi.
Grazebrook, Marg., I. xvi, xvii.
Great Brewster, III. 108.
Great Britain, I. xi, 240; II. 85*, 222, 392; III. 89, 103, 126.
Great Forgetter of Sins, The, I. 37.
Great-Grandfather, I. xi.
Great Island, I. 205, 284, 308; II. 364; III. 27.
Great Seal (Eng.), I. 104.
Greece, I. 472.
Grecian, Mrs., I. 217.
Greek Churches, II. 178.
Greele, Louisa M., I. xxxv.
Greele, Sam., I. xxx, xxxv.
Greele, Sam. S., I. xxxv.
Green, ——, I. 436, 486; II 21*, 22*, 14, 29, 51, 52, 133, 150, 246, 257, 263, 286, 326, 398; III. 14, 25, 180, 181, 190, 239, 353.
Green, Capt. ——, II. 12.
Green, Deacon ——, III. 266, 283, 293, 345.
Green, Major, ——, I. 319.
Green, Mr. ——, III. 323.
Green, Mrs. ——, II. 363, 422; III. 93, 112, 192, 213, 323.
Green, Rev. ——, I. 352; II. 354.
Green, B., II. 269, 296, 328; III. 239, 265.
Green, Barth., II. 28, 78, 100, 306, 336, 337, 356, 392; III. 161, 218, 307, 331, 337.
Green, Mrs. Barth., II. 252.
Green, C., I. 24.
Green, Deb., II. 170.
Green, Dorcas, I. 325.
Green, Mrs. Eliz., III. 68.
Green, Ellen, III. 68.
Green, Hannah, I. 325; II. 285.
Green, Jane, I. 325; II. 101, 285; III. 144.
Green, Jer., I. 124.
Green, Jno. (a child), III. 54.
Green, Jno., I. 70, 502; III. 68.
Green, John (the profane), II. 337, 379.
Green, Jonas, I. 325.
Green, Joseph, I. 325; III. 68.
Green, Rev. Joseph, III. 353.
Green, Joseph, Jr., III. 68.
Green, Joshua, III. 68.
Green, Dr. Joshua, III. 68.
Green, Marshal, I. 162, 178, 311, 315.
Green, Marshal General John, I. 290, 341.
Green, Nath., I. 90, 124; II. 239, 284; III. 97, 145.
Green, Percival, I. 325; III. 68.
Green, Mrs. Ruth, III. 68.
Green, Sam., I. 15, 50, 57, 122, 324; III. 14.
Green, Dr. Sam. Abbott, III. 68.
Green, Sam., Jr., I. 324, 325; II. 136, 363; III. 14.
Green, Mrs. Sam., Jr., I. 324, 325.
Green, Tim., I. 325; II. 28, 415; III. 14.
Green, Wm., I. 222.
Green, Mrs. Wm., I. 222.
Green Chamber, II. 27.
Green Dragon, I. 163; II. 159, 256, 266, 273, 282, 284, 292, 325, 379, 385; III. 20, 26, 28, 45, 47, 106, 130, 131, 133, 179, 186, 229, 254, 278, 318.
Green Lane, I. 193, 221; II. 129.
Green River, III. 101.
Greene, Gard., I. 60, 62, 65.
Greenland, III. 81.
Greenland, ——, I. 348.
Greenleaf, Capt. ——, II. 251; III. 81.
Greenleaf, Ben., I. xxxvii.
Greenleaf, Enoch, I. 374; II. 137; III. 31.
Greenleaf, Steven, I. 10, 70, 223, 335.
Greenlef, Capt. ——, II. 61; III. 55.
Greenlef, Midwife Han., II. 49, 50, 51.
Greenlef, Sam., II. 389.
Greenough, ——, I. 335; III. 131.
Greenough, Mrs. E., I. 215.
Greenough, Luke, II. 321.
Greenough, Mrs. Luke, II. 321.
Greenough, Capt. Wm., I. 339, 360, 369, 381; III. 360.
Greenwich (Eng.), I. 248, 252, 253.
Greenwich Hospital, III. 77.
Greenwood, Capt. ——, I. 405; III. 360.
Greenwood, Mrs. Mary, I. 322; II. 264.
Greenwood, Sam., II. 303, 321; III. 284.
Greenwood, Rev. Thos., I. 459; II. 64, 194, 236, 264, 265, 288; III. 102, 226, 260.
Gregory, Jno., I. 149.
Gregory, Mat., I. 343.
Gresham College, I. 247, 248.

Digitized by Google

Grevil, Fulke, I. 304.
Grew, Dr. N., I. 250, 304, 305.
Grew, Dr. Obed, I. 250, 262, 304, 305.
Grice, Widow ——, III. 305.
Grice, Jno., II. 330.
Grice, Josiah, I. 339.
Grice, Sam., III. 292.
Gridley, ——, I. 445.
Griffin, Jno., I. 156.
Griffin, Lydia, I. 72.
Griffin, Rd., I. 309.
Griffis, Peter, III. 52.
Griggs, ——, II. 231.
Griggs, Isc., I. 214, 217.
Griggs, Wm., II. 8, 22; III. 158.
Grindal, ——, I. 68; III. 215, 239.
Groaning Beer, I. 36.
Groin (or Groyne), The, I. 398, 400.
Gross, Eliz., II. 410.
Groton, I. 146, 391; II. 67, 188; III. 13, 68.
Groton, History of (see Butler).
Groundsill, ——, II. 248.
Grove, Edw., I. 153.
Grundy, Robt., I. 235.
Grymes, Wm., I. 288.
Guard at the Neck, II. 284.
Guard Ship, I 354.
Guardian, I. 313.
Guards, The, I. 54.
Guernsey, I. 174, 175.
"Guernsey" (ship), II. 260.
Guild Hall, I. 248.
Guild Hall Petition, I. 262.
Guild's, Inn, III. 102.
Guile, Sam., I. 7.
Guilford, I. 356, 369.
Guinea, II. 16.
Gulliver, Anty., I. 97.
Gullock, Capt. Thos., I. 506; II. 8.
Gunner, ——, I. 284.
Gunpowder Plot, II. 24.
Gunpowder Treason, I. 102, 235.
Guns, II. 52*.
Gunthrop, Matilda, III. 252.
Guy Cliff, Cave, Pot, Tower (Warwick), I. 305, 306.
Guy Fawkes Day, III. 240.
Gwin, ——, I. 374.

H.

Habberfield, ——, II. 272.
Habeas Corpus, II. 105*, 147, 242, 243.
Hacket, Judge ——, III. 229.
Hacket, Mrs. ——, III. 188.
Hackney, I. 250; III. 59.
Hadley, I. 84, 483; II. 301.
Hague, The, III. 64, 93, 126.
Hahaton, Wm., I. 76, 314.
Hains, ——, III. 236.
Halberts, III. 287.
Hale, ——, I. 201, 327, 346, 363, 451; II. 15, 101, 162, 187, 256, 282, 283, 318, 354, 390, 426; III. 12, 57, 134, 187, 195, 230, 364.
Hale, Dr. ——, II. 384.
Hale, Mrs., I. 67; II. 31.
Hale, Rev. Jas., III. 19.
Hale, Rev. Jno., I. 282, 464; II. 61.
Hale, Judith, III. 230.
Hale, Mrs. Mary, III. 149, 312.
Hale, Sir Mat., II. 123.
Hale, Moses, II. 391.
Hale, Capt. Thos., II. 161; III. 28, 231, 287.
Hale's "Modest Enquiry," I. 464.
Hale's "Origination of Mankind," II. 123.
Haley, Madam, I. 65.
Half-breeds, II. 439.
Half-way Pond, II. 309.
Hall, ——, I. 286; III. 86, 201.
Hall, Capt. ——, I. 337; II. 12*.
Hall, Rev. Dr., I. 306.
Hall, "Sir" ——, II. 390.
Hall, Hugh, III. 189.
Hall, Jno., I. 48.
Hallam's "Const. History," I. 430.
Hallawell, B., I. 267, 285, 291, 375; III. 84.
Hallawell, Mary, I. 375.
Hallowell, ——, II. 216.
Halsey, Jas., I. 214.
Haman, ——, I. 175, 176.
Hamblen, Thos., I. 355.
Hambleton, ——, III. 341.
Hambleton, Col. ——, II. 8; III. 2.
Hamilton, ——, I. 216; III. 13.
Hamilton, Capt. ——, I. 176, 177, 198; II. 70.
Hamilton, Duke of, III. 106.
Hamilton, Mad., I. 507.
Hamilton, And., II. 3.
Hamilton, Anne, III. 334.
Hamilton, James (Lord Limerick and Earl of Clanbrassil), III. 334.
Hamilton, James, Jr., III. 334.
Hamlen, Wid., I. 355, 356.
Hamlin, Erecte, I. 355.
Hammersmith Iron Works (Lynn), III. 97.
Hammond, Major ——, III. 286, 287.
Hammond, Mrs. Abig., II. 321.
Hammond, Asa, I. 65.
Hammond, Jno., II. 47, 78.
Hammond, Jos., II. 75, 131, 162.
Hammond, Capt. Lawrence, I. 48, 82, 205, 333, 396, 454, 498; II. 62, 321.
Hampshire (Eng.), I. xii, xxi, 8, 70, 71, 132, 235, 273; II. 220; III. 200, 287.
"Hampshire" (ship), III. 25.
Hampshire County, I. 57, 59.
Hampshire General, I. 316.
Hampstead, I. 265.
Hampton, I. 188, 189, 233, 294, 405; II. 45*, 54*, 14, 88, 276, 277, 301; III. 1, 55, 130, 149, 230, 288.
Hampton Court (Eng.), I. 254, 255, 256.
Hancock, ——, I. xxxix, 464; II. 67, 347, 370; III. 15, 122, 224.
Handy, Major ——, II. 292.

Digitized by Google

Hanmer, Sir Thos., III. 106.
Hanover (Europe), II. 427; III. 7, 103.
Hanover Street, I. 37, 202, 203; III. 347.
Hanover, Treaty of, III. 361.
Hanson's Point, II. 110.
Harfield, ——, I. 271.
Harbery (Eng.), I. xvi.
Harcourt, Lord Chancellor, II. 416, 419.
Harley, ——, II. 315.
Harleian Society, I. xv.
Harlock, Jno., II. 435.
Harly, Sir E., I. 251.
Harman, ——, II. 216.
Harman, Capt. ——, III. 342, 343.
Harman, Wid. ——, II. 216.
Harman, Ames, II. 216.
Harpies, II. 105*.
Harradine, And., III. 335.
Harris, ——, I. 182, 200, 201, 436, 495; II. 14, 130, 187, 190, 238, 238, 251, 255, 281, 337, 367; III. 18, 117, 173, 174.
Harris, Mrs., I. 119, 159; III. 181, 297.
Harris, Ben., I. 332, 345.
Harris, Benny, I. 237.
Harris, Rev. Henry, II. 394, 395; III. 330, 372.
Harris, Jno., III. 353.
Harris, Mrs. Reb., II. 332.
Harris, Thos., II. 332.
Harris, Tim., III. 40.
Harris, Wm., I. 222; III. 181, 220.
Harris, Mrs. Wm. (Sarah), III. 181.
Harris's Genealogy of the Brattles, I. 57.
Harris's Will, III. 297.
Harrison, Ralph, II. 90.
Harrison, Wm., I. 146.
Hart, ——, II. 46, 77.
Hart, Sam., III. 2.
Hartford, I. 142, 194, 292, 483, 491; II. 112; III. 134, 146, 190, 195, 223.
Hartshorn, Jno., III. 2.
Harvard, Mrs. Anna, I. 447.
Harvard, Rev. Jno., I. 446, 447.
Harvard College, I. xiii, xiv, 50, 51, 104, 156, 182, 183, 241, 347, 430, 432, 442, 447, 480, 481, 493, 494, 500; II. 12*, 13*, 20, 35, 39, 81, 94, 111, 112, 117, 133, 192, 193, 196, 198, 204, 205, 263, 358, 392, 400, 428, 429, 439; III. 9, 10, 11, 49, 63, 78, 80, 92, 120, 157, 162, 174, 178, 201, 202, 259, 264, 295, 296, 300, 362, 365, 381.
Harvard College, Addition to, III. 157.
Harvard College Committee, III. 162, 164.
Harvard College Council, III. 78.
Harvard College, Graduates of, I. 480; II. 39, 272, 439; III. 260, 262, 264, 319, 320.
Harvard College Hall, I. xiv; III. 108, 157.
Harvard "College Laws," I. 58.
Harvard College Library, I. 307, 475; II. 29*, 28, 352; III. 108, 157.
Harvard "College Orders," I. 58.
Harvard College Overseers, III. 78.
Harvard College, President and Fellows of, III. 300.
Harvard College, President of (see President).
Harvard College Roof, II. 357.
Harvard College Trustees, III. 78.
Harvard College Tutor, III. 78, 295.
Harvard College, Vice-President of, III. 381.
Harvard Corporation, I. 494; III. 78, 295, 338, 340, 341, 344, 355.
Harvard Fellows (see Fellows).
"Harvard Graduates" Sibley's (see Sibley).
Harvard Librarian, II. 282; III. 378.
Harvard Students, III. 11, 80, 295.
Harvard Treasurer, II. 209; III. 297.
Harvard University, Quincy's History of (see History).
Harvard's Death, I. 447.
Harvard's House, I. 446, 447.
Harvard's Monument, I. 447.
Harvey, Mrs. Martha, II. 408.
Harvey, Wm., II. 408.
Harwood, ——, I. 253, 260.
Harwood, Mehitable, III. 284.
Hasey, House of, II. 96.
Haskins, Rev. ——, I. xli.
Hassit, Josiah, II. 433.
Hasting, ——, II. 38, 135, 396; III. 291, 337.
Hasting, Dan., II. 322, 340, 348, 352.
Hastings, Wid. ——, III. 15.
Hasy, Jacob, III. 52.
Hatch, ——, I. 194, 352.
Hatch, Mrs. ——, I. 431; II. 51, 362.
Hatch, Nath., I. xxxviii.
Hatch, Thos., II. 399.
Hate, Mary, III. 312.
Hatfield, I. 9, 14, 48, 103, 483; II. 283, 318, 355; III. 5, 12, 100, 101, 214, 255, 358, 359, 360.
Hathorn, ——, I. 135, 349, 352, 370, 373, 378, 385, 395, 406, 426, 451; II. 64, 130, 147.
Hathorn, I., I. 132, 137.
Hathorn, Jno., I. 77, 359, 365, 387, 398; II. 40, 78, 188, 224.
Hathorn, Maj. Wm., II. 14*.
Hathorne, Col. Jno., I. 431, 437, 454, 505; II. 2, 15, 63, 64, 68, 71, 73, 77, 88, 97, 101, 114, 115, 139, 148, 151, 154, 162, 163, 164, 165, 187, 194, 199, 223, 241, 245, 251, 255, 256, 260, 263, 264, 287, 292, 298, 311, 340, 346, 348, 349, 384, 403; III. 25, 55, 74, 130.
Hatsel, Hy., I. 249, 290.
Hatten, Mrs., I. 18, 20.
Hatterworth, I. 298.
Haugh, ——, I. 481.
Haugh, Anna, I. 123.
Haugh, Atherton, I. 448.
Haugh, Sam., I. 49, 313, 320, 333, 349, 420, 421, 448, 464, 499; III. 132.
Havanna, I. 485.

Digitized by Google

Haverhill, I. 7, 349, 373, 379, 388; II. 95, 234, 357; III. 69, 220.
Haverhill Cause, III. 355.
Haverhill, History of, I. 453.
Haverhill, Surprise of by Indians, II. 234.
Haverly, II. 59*, 86*, 87*.
Hawkins, ——, I. 73, 310, 448.
Hawkins, Dr. ——, I. 22, 23.
Hawkins, Mrs. ——, II. 51, 95.
Hawkins, Abig., II. 300.
Hawkins, Han. II. 300.
Hawkins, Jas., I. 169; II. 109, 271.
Hawkins, Jno., I. 334.
Hawkins, Mary, II. 49.
Hawkins, Robt., II. 116.
Hawkins, Thos., I. 308; II. 300.
Hawksworth, ——, II. 70.
Hawley, ——, II. 21.
Hawley, Capt. Jno., II. 312.
Hawley Street, I. 453; II. 113, 114.
Haws, ——, III. 76.
Haws, Benj., II. 432, 433, 436, 438.
Hawthorn, ——, I. 185, 308, 822.
Hawthorn, Wm., I. 48.
Hawthorne, ——, I. 414.
Hayden, Mrs. ——, III. 180.
Hayden, Neh., I. 336.
Hayes, Alderman, I. 105.
Hayford, Jno., I. 208.
Hayman, ——, II. 9, 130.
Hayman, Eliz., III. 50.
Hayman, Grace, II. 268.
Hayman, Mrs. Grace, II. 268.
Hayman, Maj. Jno., II. 268.
Hayman, Nathan, II. 268.
Hayman, Nath., III. 50.
Hayman, Sam., II. 11*, 78, 79, 89, 103, 154, 268, 369; III. 136.
Hayman, Mrs. Sam. (Mary), III. 135, 136.
Haymarket Square, III. 64.
Hayns, David, III. 22.
Hayward, ——, I. 102, 108, 412; II. 206.
Hayward, Lieut. ——, I. 141.
Hayward House (Co. Hants, Eng.), III. 99.
Hayward, John, I. 31, 34, 41, 196, 207, 302, 357.
Haywood, Capt. Anty., I. 168, 190.
"Hazard" (sloop), III. 33.
Hazard, Thos., I. 501; II. 159, 168.
Hazelcomb, I. 149.
Head, Capt., I. 151.
Head, Jno., III. 191.
Health-drinking, I. 169.
Healy, Martha, III. 177.
Heath, ——, II. 410.
Heath, Mrs. Eliz., II. 410.
Heath, Capt. Jos., III. 212, 350.
Heath, Capt. Jos., Journal of, III. 350.
Heath, Peleg, I. 310.
Heath's Expedition, III. 350.
Heath's Tomb, II. 410.
Heaton, ——, II. 192.
Hedge, Mrs. ——, III. 128.
Hedge, Elisha, II. 10.
Hedges, ——, I. 318, 319.
Heerboord, Adrian, I. 51.
Heerboord's Physick, I. 2, 51.
Heifford, Jno, I. 252.
Helena (or Helen), II. 58.
Hell-Gate, I. 319.
Helvet Sluys, III. 24.
Hely, ——, I. 4; III. 137.
Heman, ——, I. 378.
Hempsted, I. 318.
Henchman, ——, I. 17, 41; II. 150, 172; III. 135, 281, 364.
Henchman, Capt. ——, I. 16, 24, 29, 32, 33, 55, 83, 100, 366; II. 12*, 126.
Henchman, Mrs. Anna, II. 171; III. 123, 175.
Henchman, C., I. 14, 16, 24.
Henchman, Dan., III. 218, 281, 307, 348, 381.
Henchman, Mrs. Dorothy, III. 328, 329.
Henchman, Hannah, III. 282.
Henchman, Hez., I. 374, 390; III. 348.
Henchman, Nath., II. 41, 171, 222; III. 133, 348.
Henchman, Rd., II. 69, 136; III. 348, 349.
Henchman, Major Thos., I. 325.
Henchman's Wharf, I. 472.
Hendon, I. 296.
Henly, ——, I. 294.
Henry on the Lord's Supper, III. 114, 174, 266.
Henry, Rev. Matthew, III. 17, 18.
Heraldic Journal, I. 477; II. 98, 109, 117, 129, 134, 233, 269, 300, 368; III. 51, 74, 150, 165, 328.
Herald's College, I. xvi.
Herbert, Lord, II. 228.
Herborn (in Nassau), II. 123.
Her Majesty, II. 43*, 49*, 68*, 71*, 72*, 74*, 79*, 80*, 81*, 82*, 83*, 84*, 85*, 87*, 99*.
Her Majesty, Appeal to, II. 72*.
Her Majesty in Council, II. 68*, 72*, 83*, 101*, 125*.
Her Majesty's Disallowance, II. 121*.
Her Majesty's Enemies, II. 33*, 101*, 116*, 117*.
Her Majesty's Favor, II 80*, 81*, 82*.
Her Majesty's Government of this Province, II. 421, 423.
Her Majesty's Interest, II. 106*.
Her Majesty's Ministry, II. 43*.
Her Majesty's Prerogative, II. 87*.
Her Majesty's Service, II. 40*, 42*, 104.
Her Majesty's Ships of War, II. 85*.
Her Majesty's Subjects, II. 33*, 39*, 49*, 87*.
Hermer, Edm., II. 198.
Hermer, Sam., II. 198.
Hern, ——, II. 28, 124, 139, 198; III. 83.
Heron, Capt. ——, II. 58.
Herrick, Capt. ——, II. 105.
Herridge, C., I. 317, 338.
Herring Pond, II. 166.

Digitized by Google

Herring River, I. 26.
Hersey, Jno., II. 47.
Hertel, Capt. F., I. 816.
Herts, Co. of (Eng.), I. xvi.
Hester, Jno., III. 225.
Hester, Mary, III. 225.
Hester, Wm., III. 225.
Heton, ——, II. 114.
Hett, Han., I. 77, 240, 390.
Heurnius, Justus, II. 122, 123.
Heveningham, II. 268.
Hewes, Josh., I. 355.
Hews, Jas., II. 189.
Hews, Jno., I. 337.
Hibbins, Wm., I. 109.
Hicks,——, II. 66.
Higginbotham, ——, III. 288.
Higginson, ——, I. 2, 89, 90, 140, 143, 185, 227, 249, 346, 358, 415, 437, 451, 463, 486; II. 26, 53, 56, 69, 100, 130, 131, 132, 138, 162, 172, 178, 196, 199, 202, 204, 218, 243, 254, 256, 263, 326, 367; III. 8, 67, 130, 186.
Higginson, Cousin ——, III. 316, 322.
Higginson, Mrs. ——, II. 172, 199; III. 55.
Higginson (The Hon. Mr.), Vindication of, II. 97*; stigmatized, II. 112*.
Higginson, Eliz. S., I. xxxiv.
Higginson, Rev. Frs., III. 247.
Higginson, Henry, I. 97.
Higginson, John, I. 94, 140, 255, 365, 387, 498, 499; II. 112*, 113*, 40, 78, 188, 224, 243, 245, 288, 320, 349, 402; III. 20, 25, 26, 74, 127, 174, 181, 204, 208, 247.
Higginson, Mrs. Jno. (Sarah), II. 26; III. 247.
Higginson, Rev. Jno., I. 464; II. 142, 244, 245, 246; III. 174, 247.
Higginson, Mrs. Margt., III. 25, 26, 366.
Higginson, Martha S., I. xxxiv.
Higginson, Nath., I. 498; II. 13*, 110*, 111*, 112*, 124*, 131*.
Higginson, Sarah, I. 255.
Higginson, Steph., I. xxxiv.
Higginson's Election Sermons, II. 178.
High Court of Justice (Eng.), I. 104.
High Dutch in Singing, II. 151.
High Lake, I. 329.
High Misdemeanor, II. 40*, 51*, 52*, 79*, 105*, 131*.
High-Sheriff, I. 173, 175, 219.
High Sheriff of New England, I. 204.
High Street, I. 70, 74.
Highgate, I. 265.
High Treason, I. 104; II. 40*, 56*, 79*, 130*, 131*, 149.
Hilbon's Point, I. 188.
Hill, ——, I. 24, 29, 43, 78, 171, 179, 215, 358, 414, 448; II. 51, 113, 116, 186, 206; III. 9, 50, 61, 147, 150, 222, 243.
Hill, Mrs. ——, II. 51.
Hill, Nurse, I. 111, 113, 114, 184, 383; II. 49, 51; III. 14.
Hill, Abm., II. 158.
Hill, Annis, I. 341.
Hill, C., I. 50.
Hill, Edw., III. 88, 89.
Hill, Mrs. Edw. (Deb.), III. 88.
Hill, Edw., Jr., III. 88.
Hill, Eliz., III. 282.
Hill, G. James, I. 34.
Hill, Han., III. 88, 282.
Hill, Hy., II. 8; III. 61.
Hill, Ignatius, III. 282.
Hill, Isaac, II. 21*.
Hill, Jas., Jr., I. 401; III. 282.
Hill, Capt. Jas., I. xxx, xxxiv, 95, 121, 156, 164, 165, 176, 214, 216, 335, 336, 338, 341, 344, 362, 367, 374, 400, 401, 417, 421, 451, 463, 467; II. 8, 10, 184, 160, 175, 246, 257, 279, 286, 287, 324, 346, 377; III. 14, 32, 98, 161, 174, 229, 241, 245, 266, 268, 280, 281, 282, 288.
Hill, Mrs. Capt. James (Hannah), III. 282, 288.
Hill, Brig. Gen. John, II. 313, 316, 317, 318, 319.
Hill, Jos., I. xxxiv; III. 2, 88, 89.
Hill, Jos. S., I. xxxiv.
Hill, Kitty, I. xxvii.
Hill, Margt., III. 361.
Hill, Margt. F., I. xxxiv.
Hill, Rd. S., I. xxxiv.
Hill, Sam., I. xxxiv.
Hill, Sam. S., I. xxxiv.
Hill, Sarah, III. 88.
Hill, Sewall, I. xxxiv.
Hill, Sim., II. 394.
Hill, Thos., I. 53, 341.
Hill, Wm. R., I. xxxiv.
Hill's Wharf, III. 216.
Hiller, ——, III. 254, 278, 279.
Hiller, Mrs. ——, I. 463, 506.
Hiller, Benj., II. 198; III. 88, 104.
Hiller, Jos., II. 198, 427; III. 38, 104.
Hiller, Mrs. Sus., II. 198.
Hills, ——, I. xxii, 295.
Hills, David, II. 56.
Hilton, Mrs. Rich., III. 197.
Hincks, ——, I. 142.
Hincksman, Capt. ——, I. 14.
Hinde *v.* Dimond, III. 25.
Hingham, I. 25, 35, 52, 170, 187, 208, 346, 349, 399, 406; II. 13*, 27, 97, 183, 189, 221, 276, 304, 375; III. 75, 105, 129, 149, 158, 186, 220, 352, 353, 376.
Hinkley, ——, III. 353.
Hinkley, Gov., I. 110, 137, 138, 164, 187, 326, 378.
Hinsdale, Rev. Eben., III. 100.
Hinsdale, Nahuman, III. 100.
Hinsdale (N. H.), III. 100.
Hinsdale, Sam., III. 100.
Hirst, Mrs. ——, II. 282, 303, 408; III. 25.
Hirst, Mrs. (Sr.), II. 24, 26, 93, 94, 95, 179, 239, 245, 250, 282, 384.
Hirst, Eliz., I. xxxvii; II. 24, 239, 243, 245, 282, 311, 320; III. 9, 61, 91, 145, 278, 287, 367, 378.

Digitized by Google

Hirst, Elsa, II. 69.
Hirst Estate, III. 302.
Hirst, Experience, III. 91.
Hirst, Grove, I. xviii, xxxvi, xxxvii, 502, 503; II. 23, 24, 45, 47, 52, 60, 61, 66, 68, 69, 73, 91, 95, 112, 128, 153, 170, 179, 206, 282, 286, 308, 320, 396, 403; III. 27, 78, 89, 90, 91, 144, 145, 175.
Hirst, Mrs. Grove (Elizabeth), I. xxxvi, xxxvii; II. 24, 26, 39, 42, 47, 52, 66, 69, 72, 73, 82, 91, 93, 94, 95, 102, 112, 122, 128, 140, 141, 153, 179, 206, 210, 221, 223, 239, 243, 247, 250, 282, 286, 311, 320, 355, 359, 381, 396, 403; III. 13, 61, 74, 78, 80, 83, 89, 90, 91.
Hirst, Hannah, I. xxxvi, xxxvii, xxxviii; II. 243; III. 91, 145, 237, 248, 249, 372.
Hirst, Henry, II. 404.
Hirst, Jane, I. xxxvii, xxxviii; III. 91, 145, 270, 278, 292, 334, 378.
Hirst Line, I. xxxvi.
Hirst, Mary, I. xxxvi, xxxvii; II. 94, 95, 243; III. 25, 86, 91, 145, 233, 243, 260, 264, 270, 278, 308, 311, 320.
Hirst, Sam., I. xxxvii; II. 24, 140, 141, 158, 356; III. 9, 91, 118, 127, 145, 150, 201, 207, 216, 217, 222, 250, 259, 270, 276, 278, 295, 308, 327, 372.
Hirst, Wm., I. xxxvi, xxxvii, 481, 503, 504; II. 13, 24, 26, 28, 31, 73, 77, 82, 92, 99, 102, 122, 140, 142, 153, 199, 235, 286, 239, 243, 245, 250, 266, 282, 285, 289, 320, 328, 329, 345, 348, 355, 375, 384, 389, 396, 400, 403, 404, 406, 415; III. 24, 25, 61, 68, 71, 89, 91, 97, 110, 113, 116, 118, 144, 145, 157, 159, 162, 173, 174, 199, 254.
Hirst, Wm., III. 14, 41.
His Majesty's Kingdoms, I. 157.
His Majesty's Name, I. 235.
His Majesty's Plantations, I. 157.
His Majesty's Province, I. 415, 434, 440.
His Majesty's Reign, I. 157.
His Majesty's Use, II. 36*.
Hispaniola, I. 404, 436, 437; III. 4.
Historical Magazine, I. 37, 161, 456, 477.
Historical Society (see Massachusetts Historical Society).
"History Harvard University" (Quincy's), I. 480; II. 29*, 20, 84, 112, 416; III. 157, 201, 203, 258, 298, 341, 344.
"History of Brattle Street Church," II. 8.
Hitchborn Drummer, I. 175.
Hitchborn, Tom., I. 346.
Hitchbourn, Rd., II. 303.
Hitchcock, Shf. ——, III. 100.
Hitchcock, David, III. 65.
Hitchcock, Mrs. Eliz., III. 65.
Hitte, Hannah, I. 49.
Hittee's Indenture, II. 341.
Hittee (Indian girl), II. 340, 341.
Hixon, Jos., I. xxxix.
Hoag, ——, II. 102.
Hoar, ——, III. 284.
Hoar, Dr., I. 11.
Hoar, Rev. Dr. ——, I. xiv.
Hoar, Wid. ——, III. 102.
Hoar, Bridget, I. xiv, 28, 104, 153, 169, 181, 182.
Hoar, Dorcas, I. 365.
Hoar, Joanna, I. xxiii.
Hoar, Joanna, III. 105.
Hoar, John, I. 32, 333.
Hoar, President Leonard, I. 8, 104; III. 194, 195.
Hoar, Mrs. Prest. (Bridget), III. 195.
Hoar, Margery, III. 194.
Hoar, Sam., III. 292.
Hoar, Mrs. Sam. (Mary), III. 292, 294.
Hoar's Lane, I. 72.
Hoar's (Wm.) Will, III. 261.
Hoare, Mrs. Hannah, I. 72.
Hoare, Wm., I. 72, 75; III. 261, 297.
Hobart, —— I. 192, 321, 383, 406; II. 2, 34, 77, 183, 229.
Hobart, Mrs. ——, I. 372; II. 234, 330, 337.
Hobart, "Sir" ——, III. 9.
Hobart, Abiel, III. 265.
Hobart, David, I. xxiii, 347; II. 221.
Hobart, Gershom, Jr., I. 403.
Hobart, Rev. Ger., I. 11, 13, 35, 41, 52, 332, 455.
Hobart, Japheth, I. 46, 53.
Hobart, Rev. Nehemiah, I. 3, 41, 52, 131, 332, 351, 353, 362, 363, 366, 381, 387, 391, 419, 454; II. 94, 117, 138, 193, 209, 221, 234, 239, 252, 261, 279, 282, 293, 308, 330, 338, 344, 345, 347, 360, 361, 362, 410.
Hobart, Rev. Peter, I. 52.
Hobbie, Lady, II. 195.
Hobbie, Major ——, II. 43, 55, 59, 70.
Hobbs, ——, I. 189.
Hobbs's Hole, I. 189.
Hobby, Col. Chas., II. 59, 68, 79, 121, 142, 261.
Hobby, Sir Chas., II. 149, 201, 203, 243, 248, 257, 261, 262, 284, 333, 339, 356, 383, 395, 416; III. 63.
Hobby, Capt. Jno., II. 306.
Hobby, Rich., II. 306.
Hobins's, ——, II. 216.
Hobs, Mary, I. xiii.
Hockanum, III. 101, 195.
Hockerred, I. 261.
Hockevill, I. 307.
Hodge, Capt. ——, II. 167.
Hog-Island, I. 151, 172, 176, 181, 191, 195, 208, 210, 212, 213, 214, 217, 219, 220, 221, 228, 229, 231, 234, 341, 346, 366, 475, 498; II. 66, 89, 280, 344, 355, 362, 369; III. 141, 334.
Hogg, Rd., II. 113.
Hoggevill, I. 307.
Hogsden, I. 266.
Holbech (Eng.), I. xvii.
Holberton, Capt. ——, II. 196; III. 70.
Holbrook, ——, I. 191; III. 293.
Holbrook, Capt. ——, I. 145.
Holbrook, Mrs. Han., III. 325.

Digitized by Google

Holbrook, Icha., II. 127.
Holbrook, Thos., II. 76.
Holburn, II. 300.
Holland, I. 90, 218, 223, 248, 480; III. 63, 100, 126.
Holland, ——, I. 304, 307.
Holland, Mrs. ——, II. 129.
Holland, H. W., II. 96.
Hollingsworth, Eliz., I. 52.
Hollinsworth, Thos., I. 128.
Hollis, ——, III. 340.
Hollis Professor, III. 300, 311.
Hollis Professorship, II. 133; III. 298.
Hollis Proposals, III. 298.
Hollis Street, II. 320.
Holliston, II. 76.
Holloway, Eben., I. 180.
Hollowell, ——, I. 106.
Holman, ——, II. 154, 221, 261; III. 158, 160, 276, 331.
Holman, Jno., I. 54; III. 142, 169.
Holman, Mrs. Jno. (Anne), III. 142.
Holmes, Alex., II 30*, 131*.
Holmes, Eben., III. 260.
Holmes, Mary, III. 361.
Holmes's Hole, II. 166, 436, 437.
Holms, Jos., Jr., I. 53.
Holms, Capt. Nath., II. 319.
Holms's (see Homes's).
Holt, Lord Chf. Just., I. 255.
Holt, Alice, I. 294.
Holt, Jane, I. xxii, 294, 300.
Holt, Mehetabel, I. xxii, 6, 298, 302.
Holt, Sarah, I. 7.
Holt, Thos., I. xxii, 298.
Holton, ——, II. 331.
Holyoke, ——, I. 421; II. 73, 134, 206, 238, 306, 339, 398, 410; III. 123, 127.
Holyoke, Rev. ——, III. 45, 80.
Holyoke, Ed., II. 209; III. 49, 50, 78.
Holyoke, Rev. Edw., II. 320.
Holyoke, Elizur, I. 147, 150, 151, 154, 341; II. 11*, 8, 79, 320.
Holyoke, Han., II. 320.
Holyoke, Jacob, II. 320.
Holyoke, Jno., I. 483; II. 320.
Holyoke, Mary, II. 320.
Holyoke, Sam., II. 320.
Holyoke, Sarah, II. 320.
Holyoke Street, II. 320.
Holyoke's Almanac, II. 230; III. 308.
Holyoke's (Mr.) Twins, I. 374.
Holyday, John, I. 35.
Holy Days, I. 207.
Holy Ghost (H. G.), I. 4.
Holy Man's Letter, II. 79*.
Home Journal resumed, I. 308.
Homes, ——, III. 154, 244.
Homes, Frank, II. 334; III. 57, 295.
Homes, Joseph, II. 405.
Homes, Capt. Nath., I. 498; II. 388.
Homes (or Holmes), Rev. Nath., III. 260.
Homes, Robt., II. 433.
Homes (or Holms), Rev. Wm., III. 22, 28, 39.
Homes's (or Holms's) ——, II. 170, 173, 181, 205, 257, 274, 313, 401, 414; III. 61, 327, 357, 364.
Homes's Sermons, III. 261, 269, 276, 279.
Honington (Eng.), II. 98.
Honorable Artillery Co. of London, II. 35.
Honywell, A., I. 228.
Hooder, Thos., I. 302.
Hook, ——, I. 256, 378, 395, 437; II. 173.
Hook, Major ——, I. 392, 396, 397, 398, 406.
Hooker, ——, I. 259, 464.
Hooker, Edw., I. 300.
Hooker, Sam., II. 8*.
Hooper, ——, I. 21.
Hopewood, Capt. ——, I. 315.
Hopkins, ——, III. 281, 337.
Hopkins, Edw., II. 416.
Hopkins's Legacy, II. 416; III. 49.
Hopkinston ——, III. 170, 177.
Hopkinton, II. 396, 426; III. 60.
Hop-yards, II. 62.
Hord, Nurse, I. 331.
Hord, Jno., I. 331, 332.
Horn-book, I. 344.
Hornbuckle, Mrs. ——, III. 172.
Horrid reign of bribery, II. 201.
Horsey, ——, I. 257.
Horsman, Madam, I. 250, 252, 259.
Horsman, Mrs. D., I. 252, 258.
Horton, ——, II. 19*.
Horton, Rev. Thos., II. 217.
Hotel Boylston, II. 320.
Hotten, ——, I. 71.
Houchin, Eliz., III. 117.
Houchin, Jer., III. 117.
Houghton, ——, I. 90, 328, 357.
Houghton, Ellen C., I. xxxiii.
Hounsel, Jno., I. 180.
Hounslow, I. 301.
House of Commons (Eng.), I. 46, 161, 251; II. 101*, 214; III. 165.
House of Deputies, II. 168.
House of Lords, II. 217.
House of Office, II. 308.
"House of Seven Gables" (Hawthorne), I. 414.
House raising, II. 80.
How, ——, II. 34.
How, Judge ——, I. 388.
How, Mad. ——, I. 2.
How, Jas., II. 56.
How's Inn (Sudbury), III. 100.
Howard, ——, I. 59, 216, 486; II. 25, 85, 115, 344, 378.
Howard, Anty., I. 52.
Howard, Margt., I. 52.
Howard, Mary, I. 482.
Howard, Robt., I. 214; II. 395.
Howard, Sarah, II. 35.
Howard Street, I. 62.
Howchin, ——, I. 160; II. 5.
Howchin, Mrs. ——, I. 380.

Digitized by Google

Howchins's Corner, II. 5.
Howell, ——, III. 12, 13, 162.
Howell, Geo., I. 149.
Howell, Hy., II. 335, 389, 419, 421, 422; III. 52.
Howell, Jno., III. 354.
Howell, Mrs. Kath., III. 80, 114.
Howell, N., Jr., I. 149.
Howell, Nathan, I. 149; III. 80, 268.
Howen, Widow, I. 109.
Howen, Jno., I. 53.
Howen, Robt., I. 62.
Howlands, ——, I. 501.
Howlett, Abigail, I. 52.
Howlett, Sam., I. 52.
Hoyt, ——, I. 432.
Hubbard, ——, I. 32, 34, 41, 68, 82, 89, 118, 143, 146, 147, 150, 154, 187, 225, 318, 451, 489; II. 14, 22, 29, 77, 137, 155, 231, 236, 239, 249, 272, 286; III. 2, 14.
Hubbard, ——, II. 393; III. 243, 357.
Hubbard, Mrs. ——, II. 82, 98, 223, 271, 290; III. 139, 159, 161.
Hubbard, Mrs. Eliz., II. 407; III. 346.
Hubbard, Jno., I. 219, 405; II. 11*, 172, 179, 206, 270, 271, 272; III. 141.
Hubbard, Mrs. John (Ann), II. 272; III. 141.
Hubbard, Mrs. Mary, II. 65, 117, 272.
Hubbard, Nath., II. 46, 272, 277; III. 166.
Hubbard, Neh., II. 117, 277.
Hubbard, Rev. P., II. 13*.
Hubbard, Rich., II. 17*.
Hubbard, Mrs. Sar., III. 44.
Hubbard, Thos., II. 117, 248, 272, 409; III. 91, 146.
Hubbard, Rev. Wm., I. 219, 456; II. 116, 272; III. 141.
Hubbard, Zech., II. 272.
Hubbard's "History of New England," II. 116.
Hubbard's "Narrative of the Troubles" in 1653, I. 28.
Hubbard's (Thos.) Tomb, II. 272.
Huchins, ——, I. 194, 367.
Hudson, Mrs. A., I. 196.
Hudson, Francis, II. 24.
Hudson, Wm., II. 113.
Hudson, Capt. Wm., I. 55, 196.
Hudson's Lane, I. 196.
Hughes, Mrs. ——, II. 427.
Hughes, Dr. Geo., II. 427.
Hughs, ——, III. 355.
Huguenot Clergyman, I. 98; II. 407.
Huguenot Congregation, II. 407.
Huguenot Refugee, II 234, 413.
Huguenots, I. 130, 252, 491; II. 262, 391.
Hull, I. 327; II. 185, 284, 332; III. 174, 184, 256.
Hull, ——, I. 171, 220, 221, 255, 404.
Hull, Edward, I. xxiii, 25, 33, 61, 247, 251, 256, 257, 258, 259, 261, 263, 264, 265, 267, 271, 272, 273, 274, 276, 277, 286, 287, 288, 289, 290, 293, 294, 307; II. 198.
Hull, Epitaph of Mrs. Judith, II. 134.
Hull Family, I. xi, xxiii.
Hull, Hannah, I. xviii, xxiii, 1.
Hull House, The, I. 377.
Hull, Jno., I. 204.
Hull, Capt. John, I. xiv, xviii, xxii, xxiii, xxvi, xxvii, xxviii, xxix, xxxvii, xxxviii, xxxix, 1, 7, 17, 25, 30, 31, 33, 34, 36, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 50, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 63, 66, 97, 114, 115, 235, 251, 259, 327, 443, 503; II. 16*, 18*, 62, 76.
Hull, Jos., I. 502.
Hull, Mrs. Judith, I. 17, 18, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 40, 56, 72, 84, 110, 114, 121, 122, 184, 190, 192, 198, 199, 223, 228, 236, 249, 251, 282, 310, 311, 319, 320, 322, 327, 328, 332, 369, 374, 376, 384, 392, 394, 408, 409, 410, 443, 444; II. 13*, 18*, 50.
Hull Lands, I. xxxviii.
Hull, Robert, I. xxiii.
Hull, Robt., II. 13*.
Hull Street, II. 35, 129; III. 80, 135, 136, 314, 325, 326.
Hull-Street Tombs, III. 135, 136.
Hull's Diary, I. 35.
"Humber" (ship), II. 318.
Humphreyes, Elder ——, I. 137.
Humphreys, ——, I. 32, 81, 85, 124, 129, 256.
Humphrys, Robt., I. 288.
Hungarian, II. 20*, 118.
Hungary, I. 97, 193, 227.
Hungerford, ——, I. 474.
Hungry Christians, II. 86*.
Hunt, ——, I. 149, 154, 187; II. 4, 26, 27, 131, 222, 223, 256, 263, 271, 298; III. 133, 353.
Hunt, Major ——, I. 467.
Hunt, Ann, I. xvii.
Hunt, Dan., I. 309; III. 216.
Hunt, Col. Epm., I. 128, 503; II. 11*, 78, 79, 127, 162, 188, 224, 274, 390, 392.
Hunt Family, II. 138, 411.
Hunt, Jabez, II. 411.
Hunt, Jno., I. xxiii, 128, 154, 309; III. 331.
Hunt, Mrs. John (Ruth), I. 300, 309, 385; II. 27, 183, 185, 277, 304; III. 216, 331.
Hunt, Jos., II. 75.
Hunt, Mrs. Mary, II. 411.
Hunt, Priscilla, II. 411.
Hunt, Thos., I. 154, 474, 508; II. 50, 71, 205, 411.
Hunt's, ——, III. 57, 192.
Hunter, Col. ——, II. 271; III. 10, 39, 42.
Hunter's (Gov.) Proclamation, III. 39.
Hunting, Capt. ——, I. 183, 198, 419; II. 41, 52.
Hunting, Mrs. ——, III. 174.
Hunting, Rev. ——, II. 440.
Hurd, ——, III. 359.

Digitized by Google

Hurd, Nurse, I. 23, 40, 328.
Hurd, Jno., I. 54.
Hurd, Jos., I. 54.
Hurd, Sarah, I. 377.
Hurd's Portrait of Rev. Jos. Sewall, I. xv.
Hutchins, Thos., II. 369.
Hutchinson, ——, I. 66, 91, 93, 117, 124, 125, 128, 137, 158, 188, 197, 205, 206, 214, 230, 234, 235, 250, 312, 330, 338, 345, 349, 352, 378, 406, 435, 439; II. 1, 60, 96, 347; III. 60, 69, 113, 266, 286, 288, 297, 313.
Hutchinson, Justice, I. 196.
Hutchinson, Mrs. ——, I. 312, 369, 411, 467; II. 11*, 203, 233, 300, 411; III. 4, 281.
Hutchinson, Mrs. Abig., I. 447.
Hutchinson, Mrs. Col. E. (Hannah), II. 300.
Hutchinson, Edw., I. 160, 443, 457; II. 55, 298, 300, 308, 370, 409; III. 98, 131, 140, 145, 149, 162, 296, 297, 325, 337, 349, 360.
Hutchinson, Mrs. Edward (Lydia), II. 300.
Hutchinson, Eliakim, I. 95, 116, 196, 211, 213, 323, 324, 369, 380, 396, 406, 426, 457, 467, 468, 470, 485, 492, 500; II. 2, 5, 20, 21, 23, 24, 25, 34, 40, 41, 48, 57, 67, 78, 102, 117, 121, 122, 126, 135, 137, 153, 162, 172, 174, 188, 190, 203, 208, 224, 233, 253, 255, 256, 259, 263, 272, 278, 301, 306, 328, 339, 357, 363, 366, 369, 373, 402, 407, 409, 410, 412, 416, 419, 422, 424; III. 4, 17, 20, 35, 38, 43, 50, 59, 66, 96, 98, 105, 113, 132, 141, 146, 147, 151, 182, 277, 280.
Hutchinson, Mrs. Elikm. (Sarah), III. 280.
Hutchinson, Mad. Elisa., II. 369, 370.
Hutchinson, Capt. Elisha, I. 55, 67, 77, 110, 132, 164, 165, 169, 170, 186, 196, 220, 253, 255, 256, 257, 261, 266, 267, 269, 271, 275, 284, 308, 311, 313, 315, 316, 322, 326, 330, 333, 334, 335, 337, 340, 355, 357, 360, 361, 380, 381, 382, 395, 398, 405, 409, 426, 451, 454, 456, 457, 465, 467, 470, 485, 489, 492, 495, 502, 508; II. 112*, 5, 8, 21, 24, 25, 35, 40, 41, 42, 53, 55, 59, 68, 72, 78, 88, 90, 91, 92, 103, 109, 117, 118, 121, 125, 130, 131, 134, 138, 152, 154, 162, 174, 175, 183, 188, 191, 199, 201, 203, 204, 208, 214, 224, 233, 240, 248, 253, 254, 255, 256, 257, 263, 274, 300, 302, 306, 324, 327, 331, 333, 339, 343, 344, 346, 348, 349, 367, 368, 369, 370, 372, 385, 386, 395, 402, 407, 409, 410, 415, 422, 424; III. 17, 20, 27, 28, 30, 35, 37, 38, 43, 47, 48, 50, 58, 59, 66, 67, 87, 98, 105, 112, 113, 116, 121, 123, 132, 135, 136, 141, 144, 146, 147, 149, 152, 153, 154, 167, 177, 314.
Hutchinson, Eliz., III. 178, 181, 306, 314.
Hutchinson, Capt. Ezek., I. 290.
Hutchinson, Rich., II. 203; III. 182.
Hutchinson, Sam., I. 110.
Hutchinson, Mrs. Sarah, II. 300; III. 4.
Hutchinson, Thos., I. 497; II. 35, 91, 226, 253, 300, 308, 333, 386, 402; III. 20, 27, 35, 36, 46, 59, 66, 67, 91, 98, 107, 117, 124, 132, 142, 149, 150, 151, 162, 278, 280, 284, 325, 326, 349, 358, 374.
Hutchinson, Gov. Thos., III. 154.
Hutchinson's (Col. E.) Estate, III. 177.
Hutchinson's Collection or History, I. 28, 48, 66, 147, 198, 321, 334, 350, 359, 362, 386, 394, 430, 433, 442; II. 109, 127, 131, 138, 142, 149, 189, 265, 268, 269, 272, 298, 322, 323, 328, 389; III. 5, 64, 70, 129, 147, 149, 226, 284, 286, 298, 311, 343, 350, 378.
Hutchison, Capt. ——, I. 13, 22, 110, 121, 136, 143, 156; II. 226; III. 189, 286.
Hutchison, Wm., II. 134, 203; III. 4, 117, 182, 258, 296.
Hymn to the Trinity, II. 209.

I.

Illegal Trade, II. 37*, 38*, 40*, 49*, 51*, 78*.
Illinois, I. xl.
Illuminations, I. 504; II. 72, 159.
Ilsley Family, II. 406.
Ilsly, Wm., II. 371, 405, 406.
Imperialists, I. 105, 156, 193.
Importers of Negroes, II. 16.
Imposts, Receiver of, III. 108.
Imprinting the Bills, II. 257.
Imprisoned the Governor, II. 36*.
Incest, Bill against, I. 407, 408.
"Inconvenient," Use of the word, II. 270.
Indent of Jury, III. 330.
Indenture, II. 310.
Independent Commission, II. 73*.
Independents, The, I. 45.
Indian Affair or Affairs, I. 502.
Indian Bible, I. 295; II. 258, 266, 296, 429; III. 180.
Indian Boy, I. 14; II. 194.
Indian Canoes, I. 317; II. 440.
Indian Chiefs, II. 261.
Indian College, I. 480.
Indian Converts, III. 245.
Indian Corn, II. 38*.
Indian Dance, II. 319.
Indian, David, I. 76.
Indian Encounters, II. 127*.
Indian Executed, I. 21.
Indian Fight, I. 16.
Indian Girl, II. 340.
Indian, Joseph, I. 128, 124.
Indian Kings, II. 261.
Indian Magistrate, I. 170.
Indian Massacre, I. 170.

Digitized by Google

Indian Meeting House, I. 150, 210; II. 218.
Indian Messenger, I. 20.
Indian Preacher, II. 212, 213, 437; III. 135.
Indian Psalter, I. 15; II. 296.
"Indian Queen" Tavern, I. 453.
Indian Sachems, II. 80, 82, 261, 318, 375.
Indian Scalps, II. 351: III. 343.
Indian Scholars, II. 429.
Indian School, I. 15.
Indian Slave, II. 198.
Indian Squaw, I. 226; II. 58*, 60*, 61*, 86*, 167.
Indian Territory, II. 439.
Indian, Thomas, I. 229.
Indian Trade, II. 78*.
Indian Traders, II. 38*, 48*, 78*, 79*.
Indian Traders, Trial of, II. 38*, 78*.
Indian Village, II. 429.
Indian Warfare, II. 351.
Indian Wars, I. 361.
Indian Wigwams, II. 127*.
Indianized, II. 375.
Indians or Indian, I. 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 19, 21, 22, 24, 38, 41, 49, 68, 75, 86, 95, 96, 108, 115, 121, 122, 168, 169, 170, 174, 185, 194, 207, 222, 224, 225, 227, 229, 230, 311, 315, 320, 321, 330, 334, 339, 344, 356, 382, 391, 403, 430, 452, 453, 459, 480, 502; II. 14*, 15*, 16*, 37*, 38*, 44*, 45*, 46*, 47*, 48*, 49*, 54*, 57*, 58*, 59*, 60*, 61*, 72*, 73*, 74*, 75*, 84*, 85*, 86*, 92*, 126*, 130*, 5, 67, 84, 85, 89, 93, 95, 114, 134, 140, 143, 154, 165, 167, 173, 181, 186, 197, 212, 213, 225, 234, 262, 264, 265, 298, 305, 316, 318, 328, 329, 340, 354, 375, 389, 390, 426, 427, 428, 429, 433, 435, 437, 438, 439, 440; III. 12, 53, 87, 92, 100, 101, 104, 126, 135, 214, 244, 288, 347, 350, 354, 378.
Indians and French (see French and Indians).
Indians at Martha's Vineyard, III. 266, 327.
Indians, Barbarous, II. 86*.
Indians Butcher and Capture 150 people at Deerfield, II. 64*.
Indians, Captivity of nearly 100 English, II. 63*.
Indians, Capturing Adams and Wife, II. 59*.
Indians, Case of Mrs. Bradley, II. 59*, 60*, 61*, 86*, 87*.
Indians' Corn, II. 38*, 48*.
Indians, Eastern, II. 45*, 63*, 91*, 262; III. 311.
Indians, Englishman Stabbed by, II. 59*.
Indians, Hanging a Woman, II. 58*, 86*.
Indians, House Fired, II. 59*.
Indians, Murder of 70 English, II. 63*.
Indians, Murder of Mrs. Williams, II. 64*.
Indians, Roasting a Child, II. 58*.
Indians, Southern, I. 21.
Indians, Surprising Plantations, II. 63*.
Indians, Torturing a Man, II. 58*.
Indies, The, II. 41*, 122*.
Indulgence for Liberty of Conscience, I. 186.
Infant Baptism, III. 299.
Inferior Court, I. 398; II. 63, 92, 123.
Inferior Court, Clerk of, III. 365.
Information, I. 220.
Ingersol's, ——, III. 101, 196.
Ingersoll, Jno., I. 346.
Inglis (or Engles), ——, I. 74.
Ingrum, ——, I. 202.
Inns of Court education, II. 358.
Inquest about Mrs. Bradstreet's Negro, III. 85.
Inspectors of Grammar Schools, III. 247.
Installation, I. 156.
Installation of Harvard President, II. 209.
Instow (Devon., Eng.), III. 151.
Instructions to Judge Sewall and Penn Townsend for disposing of Land for Indians, II. 427.
Interpreter, II. 301.
Introduction, I. xi.
Introductory Note, II. 29*.
Inundation in Boston, III. 323, 324.
Invasion from France, I. 434.
Ipswich, I. 12, 66, 67, 92, 136, 189, 190, 205, 225, 308, 345, 360, 381, 385, 406, 409, 451, 453, 461, 478, 504; II. 16*, 20*, 105*, 118*, 14, 22, 29, 30, 31, 88, 39, 56, 60, 65, 69, 77, 80, 81, 101, 102, 116, 155, 161, 187, 229, 231, 255, 256, 272, 281, 282, 310, 311, 319, 320, 348, 350, 377, 383, 384, 406; III. 2, 5, 37, 54, 81, 83, 119, 122, 131, 185, 221, 254, 295, 321, 335, 337, 338, 344, 355, 376, 377, 381.
Ipswich (Eng.), I. 287, 288.
Ipswich Bar, I. 343.
Ipswich Barber, III. 229.
Ipswich Bay, III. 127.
Ipswich Church, III. 377.
Ipswich Court, I. 426, 478; II. 39, 77; III. 83, 286, 288, 355, 377.
Ipswich Dam and Bridge, II. 19*.
Ipswich Farms, II. 17*, 29; III. 23.
Ipswich, Felt's History of, I. 406.
Ipswich Gentlemen, II. 246, 256.
Ipswich Hamlet, II. 405.
Ipswich Jail, I. 364.
Ipswich Meeting, III. 82, 83.
Ipswich Regiment, II. 105.
Ipswich, Representative of, II. 118*.
Ipswich River, II. 313.
Ireland, I. 204, 242, 244, 258, 267, 275, 291, 321, 326, 329, 477; II. 433; III. 19, 22, 85, 219.
Ireland, Protestants of, I. 291.
Ireland, Wm., III. 334.
Ireson, Capt. ——, I. 340.
Irish Peer, III. 334.
Irish Peerage, II. 43.

Digitized by Google

Iroquois, The, III. 311.
Island-Dam, I. 284.
Isle of Pines, I. 234.
Isle of Wight, I. 119, 245, 246, 374; II. 68*, 92, 214; III. 234.
Isles of Shoals, II. 45*, 105; III. 335.
Islington, I. 265.
Isthmus, I. 26.
Italy, I. 226, 398.
Itching Ferry, I. 299.
Ive, ——, I. 134, 254, 270, 271, 291, 444, 480.
Ive, Jno., I. 482.
Ivemay, Chas., III. 335.
Ives, ——, I. 411.
Ives, Jno., I. 81.

J.

Jack, Negro, I. 50, 210.
Jackson, ——, I. 99, 318, 398, 489, 507; II. 281; III. 29, 30.
Jackson, Mrs. ——, I. 455; II. 17*, 234, 239.
Jackson, Abig., III. 80.
Jackson, Abm., II. 148.
Jackson, Eliz., III. 80.
Jackson, Jer., II. 16*.
Jackson, Jno., III. 80.
Jackson, Jon., II. 17*.
Jackson, Mercy, III. 80.
Jackson, Pat. T., I. 61, 65.
Jackson, Thos., III. 80.
Jackson's History of Newton (see Newton).
Jacob, Eliot, I. 92.
Jacobite Party, I. 429.
Jacobite Plot, I. 433.
Jacobite Rebellion, III. 77.
Jacobs, ——, I. 275, 276, 277; II. 277.
Jacobs, Capt. ——, III. 183.
Jacobs, Deacon ——, III. 376.
Jacobs, D., II. 276.
Jacobs, Geo., I. 363.
Jacobs, Mrs. Han., III. 183.
Jacobs, John, I. 25.
Jamaica (L. I.), I. 318; II. 135, 194; III. 321.
"Jamaica" (ship), II. 32, 33.
Jamaica (West Ind.), I. 96, 97, 104, 120, 203, 328, 337, 346, 362, 367, 437, 488; II. 119, 142; III. 54, 173, 199, 225.
James, ——, I. 269.
James, Jno., III. 123.
James, Margt., I. 285.
James the Printer (an Indian), I. 14, 15, 324; II. 263, 296.
James's Squaw, I. 108.
Jamison, ——, I. 459.
Jane (a Negro), I. 495; II. 22, 29.
Janverin, ——, III. 294.
Japhet, Sarah, II. 434.
Jaques, Lieut. ——, III. 343.
Jaques, S., I. 135.
Jarvis, ——, I. 294, 336; II. 102; III. 24.
Jarvis, Jno., I. 306.
Jaundice, I. 7, 9.
Jefferson's Manual, II. 288.
Jeffrey, Lord, I. 65.
Jeffrey, Patk., I. 62, 65.
Jeffries, Mrs. Anne, II. 399.
Jeffries, David, I. 152; II. 13, 112, 118, 310, 346, 361, 381, 383, 399; III. 67, 73, 111, 156, 161, 199, 262, 266, 284, 302, 306, 360.
Jeffries, Mrs. David (Kath.), III. 116, 211, 262, 284.
Jeffries, David, Jr., III. 111, 114, 211, 270.
Jeffries, David, 3d, III. 269, 272, 274.
Jeffries, Eliz., III. 270.
Jeffries, Mrs. Eliz., I. 481; III. 67.
Jeffries, Frances, III. 67.
Jeffries, George, I. 104.
Jeffries, John, II. 399.
Jeffries, Dr. Jno., I. 152.
Jeffries, Dr. Jno., Jr., I. 152.
Jekyll, Jno., I. 63, 64; II. 196, 356, 421, 440; III. 286.
Jekyll, Jno., III. 370.
Jekyll, Mrs. Jno. (Han.), III. 370.
Jekyll, Sir Joseph, II. 196.
Jemeson, Mary, II. 374.
Jenkins, ——, I. 104; II. 112; III. 75, 81.
Jenner, ——, I. 119, 120, 268; II. 253.
Jenner, Capt. Thos., I. 158; II. 14*.
Jennings, ——, I. 303, 367.
Jennings, Mrs. E., I. 289.
Jennings, Jno., I. 274, 275, 289, 290.
Jeremy (Indian), II. 375.
Jerico, I. 318.
Jersey, East, I. 220, 221, 229.
Jersey, Isle of, I. 8.
Jersey-Men, I. 281, 282.
Jersey, West, I. 220, 221, 229.
Jersies, The, II. 84.
Jerusalem, I. 84, 165.
Jerusalem Garters, I. 199.
Jesuit, II. 44*, 54*.
Jesuit Priests, II. 374, 389; III. 245.
Jesuit's Letter, III. 92.
Jesse, ——, II. 51.
Jesson, Capt., I. 438.
Jethro, I. 14, 22.
Jewell, Bishop, III. 215.
Jewell, Nath., I. 207.
Jewet, ——, II. 164, 387.
Jewett, Neh., I. 415, 416, 462.
Jews or Jew, I. 68, 121, 165, 199, 226, 268; II. 80*, 65, 95, 118.
Jews' Burying Ground, I. 301; II. 95.
Jews' Language, I. 328.
Jocelyn, ——, II. 430.
Jocelyn, Abm., II. 332.
Jocelyn, Mrs. Beatrice, II. 332.
Jocelyn, Robt. (Earl of Roden), III. 434, 435.
John Carter Brown Library, II. 29*.
Johns's ——, II. 316.
Johnson, ——, I. 3, 48, 186, 284, 308, 349, 457; II. 18*, 51.

Digitized by Google

Johnson, Capt. ——, I. 50, 360; II. 286.
Johnson, Lieut., I. 67; II. 280; III. 89.
Johnson, Major ——, I. 338, 355.
Johnson, Mrs. ——, III. 86.
Johnson, Widow ——, II. 297; III. 292.
Johnson, Ben., II. 167, 168.
Johnson, Cooke, I. 66.
Johnson, David, I. 380.
Johnson, Capt. Edw., I. 145.
Johnson, Nurse Eliz., II. 98, 285.
Johnson, Capt. Francis, I. 340.
Johnson, Sir H., I. 268.
Johnson, Humfry, I. 347.
Johnson, James, I. 53.
Johnson, Jno., II. 337.
Johnson, Joseph, I. 111.
Johnson, Kath., III. 384.
Johnson, Mat., I. 345.
Johnson, Robt., III. 270.
Johnson, Thos., I. 309, 310.
Johnson, Wm., I. 77, 132, 137, 145.
Johonnot, Mrs. G., I. xxxix.
Johonnot, Gabl., I. xxxix.
Johonnot, Sam. C., I. xxxix.
Johonnot, Zachary, I. xxxix.
Jolls, Capt. ——, I. 50, 90, 100, 105.
Jones, ——, I. 27; III. 101.
Jones, Abm., III. 174.
Jones, Mrs. Abm. (Sarah), III. 174, 371.
Jones, Philip, I. 50.
Jones's Bridge, I. 27.
Jones's River, II. 252; III. 47.
"Joseph Gally" (ship), I. 479.
Josephus's Works, II. 355.
Josiah (Indian Sachem), II. 375.
Josiah, Charles, II. 375.
Josiah, Jeremy, II. 375.
Josse, David, II. 125.
Josselyn, ——, I. 160, 197.
Josson or Jesson, ——, I. 34, 53.
Journal, Sewall's (see Sewall).
Journal of Visit to England (see Sewall).
Journey to Martha's Vineyard (see Sewall).
"Joy of Faith," I. 452.
Joy Street, I. 78, 482.
Joy, Thos., I. 160.
Joy's Building, I. 160; II. 100.
Joyce, ——, I. 1.
Joyliff, Mrs., I. 217; II. 48.
Joyliff, Jno., I. 87, 124, 125, 158, 169, 182, 195, 213, 214, 230, 317, 341, 354, 358, 378, 382; II. 17*, 48, 95.
Judd, ——, II. 133.
Judd, Nurse ——, I. 383; III. 50.
Judd, Roger, I. 216, 408, 409, 444, 481, 490, 492.
Judea, I. 165.
Judge of the Admiralty, I. 498; II. 78*, 74*, 45, 148; III. 5, 70, 109.
Judge of Bristol Court, II. 270.
Judge of Court of Common Pleas, I. xl; II. 295, 304; III. 42, 102, 287.
Judge of Probate, I. 370; II. 63, 205, 227, 270, 357; III. 42, 45, 121, 132, 182, 336, 360.
Judge of Superior Court, I. 500; II. 110*, 15, 63, 205, 216, 272, 357; III. 70, 181, 336.
Judge of Supreme Court, I. xxx; II. 27.
Judge's Salary, III. 6.
Judges, I. 175, 446, 504; II. 8*, 108*, 124*, 59, 112, 144, 151, 163, 165, 170, 280, 307, 314, 335, 349, 350, 351, 381; III. 114, 128, 183, 204, 212, 213, 241, 251, 310, 313, 319, 347, 353, 355, 366, 380.
Judges, English and American, II. 430.
Judges of England, III. 71.
Judges of Inferior Court, III. 287, 318.
Judges of Massachusetts, III. 71.
Judicial Proceedings, Corruption in, II. 82*.
Jug of Madeira, II. 355.
Juncto, A, II. 105*.
Juno (a servant), III. 264, 269, 271, 274.
Juries, Picked, II. 106*.
Jurisdiction of Court, II. 139.
Jurors, II. 105*.
Jury, I. 349, 356, 357, 474, 495, 496; II. 14*, 16*, 18*, 14, 39, 41, 46, 47, 92, 139, 165, 264, 280, 308, 401; III. 55, 62, 76, 130, 191, 241, 261.
Jury of Tryals, I. 436, 483; III. 2.
Jury Trial, III. 25.
Jury-men, II. 167, 254.
Justice and Justices of Superior Court, II. 27, 79, 134, 349; III. 152.
Justice of Common Pleas, II. 437; III. 52.
Justice of Inferior Court, II. 387.
Justice of Supreme Court, III. 197.
Justice, The Course of, II. 108*.
Justices, I. 450, 508; II. 114*, 118*, 6, 60, 64, 116, 145, 162, 167, 218, 231, 232, 242, 293, 304, 325, 330, 335, 340, 367, 387, 391, 393, 396; III. 23, 45, 80, 118, 168, 169, 259, 376.
Justices of the Peace, I. 361, 500; II. 118*, 124*, 15, 152, 174, 204, 284, 292, 295, 350, 437; III. 170, 240, 286, 287, 318.

K.

Kallender, Jos., II. 276, 290.
Kane, Col. Rd., II. 313.
Kaquendero (Indian Orator), II. 261.
Kates, Rd., I. 169; II. 344.
Katherine Hall (Camb.), I. 261.
Kay, Mrs. ——, I. 411; II. 327; III. 34.
Kay, Mrs. Anne, III. 50.
Kay, Lydia, III. 133, 198, 215, 216, 280, 284, 304.
Kay, Mary, I. 77, 178; III. 72.
Kay, Thos., I. 125.
Keach, Abigail, III. 349.
Keats, ——, III. 89.
Keats, Rd., I. 58.
Keayne, Ben., II. 109.

Digitized by Google

Keayne, Robt., I. 160; II. 35, 114.
Keech, Rev. ——, I. 352.
Keeling, Sam., II. 28, 216, 297, 363, 412; III. 39.
Kein, Esther, I. 111.
Keith, ——, I. 173, 412; II. 115.
Keith, Geo., I. 219; II. 58.
Keith, Rev. Jas., II. 334.
Keith, Rev. Reuel, I. xxxiv.
Kellond, ——, I. 167; III. 49.
Kellond, Madam, I. 144, 228.
Kellond, Thos., I. 144; II. 300, 303.
Kellsoll, Jno., III. 95.
Kellsoll, Mrs. Jno. (Reb.), III. 95.
Kelly, Capt. ——, I. 255.
Kempenfeldt, Col. M., II. 313.
Ken, Bishop, I. 209.
Kendal, Jon., II. 336.
Kenduskeag, III. 350.
Kenebeck River, III. 135, 245.
Kenilworth (Eng.), I. xvii.
Kenmure, Lord, III. 77.
Kennebeck, I. 242; III. 293.
Kennebeck Indians, III. 244, 292, 342.
Kennedy, Mrs. S., I. 63, 64.
Kennet, ——, I. 249.
Kenney, Nurse ——, III. 224.
Kenrick, Jno., II. 113.
Kent, ——, II. 41; III. 355.
Kent Co. (Eng.), I. 252, 305.
Kent, Jno., I. 343; II. 30, 307; III. 119.
Kentish, ——, I. 257.
Kerseyes, I. 21.
Keyn, Capt. ——, I. 146, 413.
Kibbe, Joshua, II. 304; III. 303.
Kibbee, ——, II. 76, 96.
Kick, Abm., I. 262, 263, 267, 269.
Kidd, Capt. Wm., II. 3, 4, 6, 7.
Kidd Treasure, The, II. 7.
Kidder, F., I. 1.
Kidlington, I. 304.
Kiggin, Capt. ——, I. 488.
Kilby, ——, II. 318.
Kilby, Cris., III. 222.
Kilby, Thos., III. 222.
Kilby's Pies, III. 277.
Kilcup, Mrs. ——, II. 117.
Killingsly, III. 194.
Kimball, Jas. W., I. xxxv.
Kinderhook, I. 398.
King, ——, I. 95, 262, 304; II. 116, 264.
King, Capt. ——, I. 305, 436.
King, Col., II. 316, 317.
King, Mrs. ——, III. 130, 145, 232.
King, Eliz., I. 293.
King, Frs., II. 110.
King, Jno., II. 440.
King, Ralph, I. 118.
King, Thos., I. 305.
King, Wm., I. 53.
King Alfred's Days, II. 122*.
King Charles I., I. 104, 166, 201, 254; II. 99*, 230, 333.
King Charles I., Anniversary of Execution of, II. 333.
King Charles II., I. xii, 69, 174; II. 99*, 429; III. 256.
King Charles XII. of Sweden, III. 127, 217.
King Edward, I. 9, 259.
King George I., III. 19, 20, 24, 28, 29, 36, 59, 100, 103, 187, 375.
King George's Accession, III. 23, 94.
King Henry, I. 8.
King Henry IV., II. 20*.
King James, I. 9, 192, 304; II. 35*, 67*, 105*, 125, 199; III. 313.
King James II., I. 69, 70, 71, 79, 87, 89, 90, 91, 106, 107, 124, 131, 137, 157, 167, 174, 175, 186, 211, 226, 241, 245, 246, 254, 321, 404, 430, 434.
King, Lords, and Commons, II. 106*.
King Louis XIV., I. 224, 401, 402, 444; III. 60.
King of France's Governors, II. 84*.
King of Poland, I. 462; III. 98.
King of Spain, I. 479, 506; II. 32, 98, 99.
King Philip (see Philip).
King Philip's War (see Philip).
King Richard II., I. xvi.
King Solomon, I. 99.
King Street, II. 248, 316, 323; III. 169, 324, 325, 381.
King, The, I. 204, 229, 442; II. 105*; III. 66, 69, 133, 212, 289.
King William and Queen Mary, I. 175, 269, 326, 404, 434; II. 312; III. 38, 249.
King William III., I. 254, 263, 268, 329, 350, 403, 404, 430, 431, 433, 434, 488; II. 36*, 67*, 68*, 56, 57, 58; III. 240.
King's Attorney, I. 205.
King's Bench, Court of, I. 131.
King's Birthday, I. 154, 462, 504; III. 255.
King's Chapel, I. 231, 430; II. 57, 70, 386, 395, 412; III. 61, 111.
"King's Chapel Epitaphs" (see Bridgman).
King's Chapel, Organist of, III. 111.
King's Chapel, Rector of (see Rector).
King's Chapel, Warden of, II. 395.
King's Chapel Yard, II. 119, 205, 325; III. 304.
King's Command, II. 7.
King's Commissioners, II. 101.
King's Coronation, I. 84, 85.
King's Council, I. 139; III. 65.
King's Death, II. 56.
King's Declaration, I. 177, 186.
King's Evil, I. 317.
King's Frigate, I. 138.
King's Letter, The, I. 48.
King's Ministers, II. 33.
King's Pleasure, III. 35.
King's Possession, I. 219.
King's Proclamation, I. 90, 106, 107, 152; III. 287.
King's Province, The, I. 174.
King's Right and Title, III. 187.

Digitized by Google

King's Speech, III. 126, 129, 245, 319.
"Kingfisher" (ship), I. 155, 159, 162, 176, 177, 178, 183.
Kingsbury, ——, III. 166, 261.
Kingston, I. xxxix, 63; III. 219, 220.
Kinsale (Ireland), III. 124.
Kinsman, Robt., I. 190.
Kirbridge, I. 298.
Kirby, Jane, I. 298.
Kirby Street, I. 255.
Kirk, Col. Piercy, I. 87, 132; II. 313.
Kirk of North Britain, II. 100*.
Kirk, "The Devil," I. 184.
Kitchen, ——, I. 224; II. 69, 246.
Kitchen, Mad. ——, II. 403; III. 75, 377.
Kitchen, Mrs. Bethiah, III. 207, 377.
Kitchen, Robt., II. 365.
Kittery, I. xxxvii, 106, 396; II. 45*, 54*, 13, 38, 77; III. 1, 2, 6, 55, 81, 130, 184, 334.
Kittery Circuit, II. 56.
Kittery Court, III. 184.
Kittery Grant, I. 338.
Kittery Selectmen, III. 55.
Kittery Town Book, I. 205.
Kneeland, Sam., I. 63; II. 363.
Knight, ——, III. 1, 55, 81.
Knight, Mrs. Anna, II. 48.
Knight, Chris., I. 310.
Knight, Edm., III. 348.
Knight, Mrs. Edm. (Grace), III. 348.
Knight, Jno., III. 348.
Knight, Robt., II. 48.
Knight's (Edm.) Will, III. 348.
Knott, ——, I. 48.
Knowles, ——, II. 169.
Knowlton, Deacon ——, II. 31.
Knowlton, Nath., III. 285.
Knox, ——, II. 210, 211.

L.

Labec, Mary, III. 225.
La Blond, Mrs. ——, III. 82.
La Blond, Peter, III. 82, 83.
La Bloom, ——, II. 235, 236, 320.
La Corogne, I. 400.
La Loutre, Jesuit Father, II. 389.
La Roy, P. D', I. 317.
Laffen, Wm., III. 335.
Lake, II. 297.
Lake, ——, I. 37, 259; III. 227.
Lake, Jno., I. 323.
Lake, Lanct., I. 302.
Lake, Mrs. Mary, II. 137.
Lake, Capt. Thos., I. 17, 88.
Lakeville, II. 166.
Lamb, Capt. ——, III. 57, 232.
Lamb, Geo., III. 333.
Lamb, Joshua, III. 371.
Lamb, Mrs. Josh. (Susanna), III. 371.
Lambert, Jno., II. 111.
Lamin, ——, I. 273.
Lamin, Mrs., I. 287.
Lampton, ——, II. 338.
Lancashire (Eng.), II. 267; III. 103, 204.
Lancaster, I. 22, 337, 453, 459; II. 67, 114, 140.
Land of Nod, II. 62, 118, 124, 136, 139, 164; III. 177, 181, 202, 203, 209, 211, 382.
Land of Nod Proprietors, III. 197, 198, 209, 214.
Lander, Dan., I. 309.
Landmarks of Boston (see Drake's).
Land's End, I. 244.
Lane, Edw., II. 109; III. 150.
Lane, Mrs. Edw. (Anne), III. 150, 301.
Lane, Eliza, I. 122, 144, 145, 176, 199, 222.
Lane, Job, II. 324.
Lane Papers, The, II. 324.
Langallerie, Marquis de, III. 98.
Langden, ——, I. 330; II. 355; III. 50.
Lapton, Jane, I. 303.
Lapworth, ——, I. 305.
Lapworth, Mrs. A., I. 305.
Lapworth, Mary, I. 305.
Lardner, Dr. N., I. 272.
Lardner, Rd., I. 272, 273.
Larimore, Capt. ——, II. 65.
"Lark" (sloop), I. 224.
Larkib, ——, I. 198, 208, 286.
Larned, Deacon ——, II. 76, 156; III. 197.
Larnell, Ben., II. 297, 335, 343, 356, 362, 369, 396, 428; III. 10, 11.
Larramore Galley, II. 103.
Larrimore, Capt. T., II. 103, 104, 105, 106.
Lason, ——, I. 249.
Lason, Capt. G., II. 124, 125, 126.
Lason, Mrs. Martha, II. 125.
Lason's Petition, II. 124, 125.
Latherby, ——, II. 362.
Latimer, ——, III. 215.
Latin Book, II. 270.
Latin Oration, II. 209, 231, 263, 355; III. 311, 337.
Latin Poems or Verses, III. 320, 321, 322.
Latin School, I. 151, 378.
Latin Speech, II. 209, 355.
Latrop, Capt. ——, I. 10, 11.
Lausanne, I. 104.
Law of England, II. 164.
Law of Moses, II. 85*.
Law Suit, I. 188.
Lawrence, ——, I. 267, 335; III. 291.
Lawrence, Mrs. ——, II. 374.
Lawrence, Abiel, II. 211.
Lawrence, Mary, II. 367; III. 368.
Laws, Liberties, and Orders of Harvard College, I. 51.
Lawson, ——, I. 217, 232, 268, 353, 360, 371; II. 40*, 117*, 119*, 120*, 165, 211, 228.
Lawson, D., I. 49, 213.

Digitized by Google

Lawson, Capt. R., II. 45*, 51*, 54*, 124, 252.
Lawton, Chris. Jacob, III. 95.
Lawton, Mrs. C. J. (Sarah), III. 95.
Lawyer President, II. 120*.
Layfield, ——, I. 250, 267, 285, 286.
Layfield, Sam., I. 248, 284.
Layson, Shf. ——, III. 81.
Layton, Capt. ——, III. 55.
Lazar or Pest House, II. 353.
Le Neve's Catalogue of Knights, I. 193; II. 149.
Le Sec, Moses, I. 292.
Lea, Thos., III. 88.
Leach, Capt. ——, I. 213.
Leach's Stream, II. 263.
Leadbeter, ——, I. 295.
Leblond, Jas., III. 82.
Leblond, Mrs. Jas. (Ann), III. 82.
Leblond, Jas., Jr., III. 82.
Lechford, ——, I. 160.
Lechmere, Lord, II. 269.
Lechmere, Mrs. Anne, II. 269; III. 65, 147.
Lechmere, Lucy, II. 303.
Lechmere, Mrs. Mary, II. 269; III. 147.
Lechmere Point (Eng.), II. 269.
Lechmere, Richd., II. 269; III. 236, 296, 308, 314.
Lechmere, Thos., II. 269; III. 65, 236, 296, 308, 314.
Lecture, Boston Thursday (see Boston).
Leddell, Sarah, III. 361.
Ledger IV., III. 340.
Lee (Eng.), I. 18, 20, 33, 298, 299, 302.
Lee, ——, I. 295, 298, 319, 356.
Lee, Anne, I. 148, 149, 150, 305.
Lee, Frs. H., III. 95.
Lee, Henry, II. 211.
Lee, Jno., II. 211.
Lee, Dr. Jno., III. 88, 89.
Lee, Josh., II. 211.
Lee, Kath., I. 303.
Lee, Lydia, I. 148, 149; III. 27, 80.
Lee, Mrs. Phœbe, I. 295.
Lee, Rebecca, I. 149.
Lee, Rev. Sam., I. 148, 149, 150, 152, 153, 154, 159, 163, 165, 170, 172, 176, 226, 227, 346; III. 27.
Lee, Thos., I. xvii; II. 210, 211, 303.
Lee, Wm., I. 302; III. 80.
Lee, Mrs. Wm. (Mercy), III. 80.
Leech, ——, III. 156.
Leeds, Mrs. Han., II. 239.
Leeds, Rd., II. 239.
Lee-ward Islands, II. 319.
Left-hand Man, II. 300.
Legacies of Gen. Codrington, II. 287.
Legal-tender Act, II. 366.
Legare, F., I. 292.
Legend of Accusations, II. 68*.
Legendum, I. 428.
Legg, ——, I. 48, 235, 468, 496; II. 100, 117, 131; III. 113, 163, 245, 250.
Legg, Col. ——, II. 104.
Legg, Mrs. ——, III. 250.
Legg, Dan., III. 336.
Legg, Eliz., III. 336.
Legg, Jno., I. 386; III. 336.
Legg, Mary, III. 336.
Legg, Capt. Sam., I. 159, 199, 390, 456, 479, 508; II. 16*, 74, 77, 78, 79, 153, 162, 172, 177; III. 336.
Legg, Mrs. Sam. (Deliverance), III. 262, 336.
Legg's (Jno.) Will, III. 336.
Legg's (Sam.) Will, III. 336.
Leghorn, II. 53*.
Legislature, I. 160, 161, 434; II. 20, 265.
Leicester, III. 197, 231.
Leicester (Eng.), I. 304; III. 95.
Leicester Co. (Eng.), I. 252.
Leicester, Earl of, I. 304.
Leisler, Capt. ——, I. 342, 343, 345.
Leisler, Gov. ——, I. 319, 333.
Leisler, Jacob, I. 317.
Leland, Eben., II. 76.
Lemmon, ——, II. 257.
Lendall, Eliz., II. 326.
Lendall, Mrs. Jane, II. 326.
Lendall, Mary, II. 326.
Lendall, Poole, II. 326.
Lendall, Tim., II. 326.
Lennard, Capt. ——, II. 115, 194, 264.
Lennerson, Sam., I. 452, 453.
Lent Season, I. 167.
Lent's ——, III. 221.
Leonard, ——, II. 167; III. 102.
Leonard, Col. ——, III. 115.
Leonard, Rev. Nath., III. 352, 353, 376.
"Leopard" (ship), II. 314.
"Lere" (frigate), I. 385.
Lethbridge, Rev. Dr., I. 306.
Lethered, ——, III. 218, 310, 335.
Letter Book, Sewall's (see Sewall).
Letter from an Indian Captive, II. 62*.
Letter from Cot. Mather, II. 138; III. 177.
Letter from Gov. Dudley to the Council, II. 275.
Letter from R. A. (Ar—ng), II. 81*.
Letter from Rev. B. Colman, III. 344.
Letter from Rev. J. Keith, II. 334.
Letter from Rev. W. Cooper, III. 348.
Letter of the Lords, I. 139.
Letter to Gov. Ashurst about the Indians, II. 134.
Letter to Mr. Humphreys, I. 81.
Letter to Hon. S. Partridge, III. 360.
Letter to Lt.-Gov. and Council, III. 359.
Letters (see Sewall).
Letters against Gov. Shute, III. 319.
Letters from Christ. Taylor, III. 96, 97.
Letters from Inhabitants of New England with reference to Gov. Dudley, II. 40*, 41*, 42*, 43*, 75* to 82*.
Letters from Judge S. Sewall, I. 25, 39, 58, 76, 229, 231, 251, 262, 263, 314, 320, 373, 375, 414, 432, 485; II. 9*, 21, 23, 29, 351, 352; III. 48, 168, 299.
"Letters from New England," Dunton's, I. 89.

Digitized by Google

Letters from Sewall to Mrs. Mary Gibbs, III. 299, 301, 302, 303, 304.
Letters from White-Hall (London), II. 228.
Letters of Complaints against Dudley, II. 75* to 82*.
Leusden's Hebrew Bible, I. 285.
Leverett, ——, I. 181, 225, 334, 387, 438, 450, 454, 478, 495; II. 120*, 9, 63, 64, 67, 68, 69, 71, 75, 77, 88, 89, 97, 101, 114, 116, 122, 127, 139, 147, 149, 151, 152, 154, 155, 157, 158, 161, 162, 164, 165, 167, 172, 173, 182, 188, 191, 194, 196, 199, 204, 205, 208, 209, 227, 233, 255, 257, 311, 337, 404; III. 165, 177, 178, 218, 242, 297.
Leverett, Capt. ——, I. 437.
Leverett, Ann, II. 272; III. 41, 141.
Leverett, Eliz., III. 50, 213.
Leverett Estate, III. 32.
Leverett Genealogy, II. 192.
Leverett, Hudson, I. 180; II. 192; III. 30, 31, 32, 72, 73.
Leverett, Mrs. Hudson (Eliz.), III. 31, 72.
Leverett, Gov. Jno., I. xiv, 48, 160, 437; II. 232, 272; III. 41, 50, 141, 213, 225, 260, 336.
Leverett, Prest. Jno., I. xxxiv, 48, 154, 470; II. 29*, 83, 84, 104, 192, 196, 214, 285, 357, 416; III. 31, 49, 72, 86, 89, 121, 122, 136, 148, 155, 181, 182, 191, 203, 225, 257, 326, 332, 336.
Leverett, Judge Jno. H., II. 8*.
Leverett, Margt., III. 86.
Leverett, Mad. Margt., II. 192; III. 86.
Leverett, Mary, III. 31, 182.
Leverett, Mrs. Prest. (Margt.) II. 285; III. 86, 89.
Leverett Memorial, I. xxxiv; II. 233.
Leverett, Mrs. Reb., I. 352; III. 73, 260.
Leverett, Sarah, III. 182.
Leverett, Madam Sarah, I. 214, 286, 326, 451; II. 68, 91, 120, 121, 187, 192, 214, 233, 403; III. 32, 169, 181, 191, 225, 257, 258.
Leverett, Thos., II. 192; III. 31, 73.
Leverett's (Gov.) Tomb, III. 44, 50.
Leverett's (Hudson) Will, III. 31.
Levit, or Levet, II. 121.
Lewis, ——, I. 132, 156, 402, 406, 436; II. 29, 31, 69, 101, 102, 105, 118, 142, 161, 162, 187, 198, 208, 224, 230, 246, 281, 289, 326, 348, 367, 404; III 24, 26, 50, 64, 75, 110, 120, 127, 186, 237, 254, 281, 336.
Lewis, Capt. ——, I. xiii, 268.
Lewis, Mrs. ——, II. 95.
Lewis, Ezek., II. 117, 153; III. 306.
Lewis, Rev. Dan., II. 375.
Lewis, Paul, II. 276.
Lewis's "History of Lynn" (see Lynn).
Lexington, II. 135; III. 287.
Leyden, II. 1.
Libel, I. 17, 256; II. 290, 291; III. 116, 319, 363.
Libel stuck up on Doors of New South Church, III. 116, 117.
Libels of David's Psalms, II. 294.
Librarian of Harvard, II. 282.
Library, Destruction of Mather's, I. 28.
License for Tavern, II. 55*.
License to work ship on Lord's Day, II. 268.
Lichmore, ——, II. 246.
Liddal, Kath., I. 303.
Lidget, ——, I. 12, 99, 145, 150, 151, 174, 175, 185.
Lidget, Col., I. 184, 186, 190, 194, 201, 218, 234, 481.
Lidget, Anne, III, 225.
Lidget, Chas., I. 13, 143, 145, 168; III. 224, 225.
Lidget, Chas., Jr., III. 225.
Lidget, Mrs. Chas. (Mary), III. 224, 225.
Lidget, Peter, III. 224.
Lieutenant of Artillery Co., II. 120*.
Lieutenant of the Watch, I. 54, 55.
Lieut.-General, I. 326.
Lieut.-Governor of Antigua, III. 252.
Lieut.-Governor of Guernsey, II. 68*.
Lieut.-Governor of Isle of Wight, II. 68*, 214.
Lieut.-Governor of New Hampshire, II. 31; III. 378.
Lieut.-Governor of New York, II. 106*.
Lieut.-Governor's Lady, III. 73, 107, 170, 254, 321, 342, 375.
Lieut.-Governor's Speech, III. 319.
Life Guard of Horse, II. 56.
Lignum Vitæ, I. 116.
Lighthouse, III. 103, 240.
Lighthouse, The, III. 98.
Lillie, ——, II. 162, 163.
Lillie, Sam., II. 23; III. 160, 161.
Lillie, Mrs. Sam. (Mehit.), II. 23, 362; III. 149, 160.
Lima, I. 211.
Liman, Deac. ——, III. 241.
Limerick (Ireland), I. 452.
Limerick, Lord, II. 437; III. 334.
Limerick's (Lord) Land, III. 334.
Lime-Stone in Mass., I. 458.
Limmington, I. 299.
Lincoln (Eng.), I. 49, 303.
Lincoln, Bishop of, I. 303; II. 136.
Lincoln County, III. 231.
Lincorn, Mercy, I. 159.
Lincoln's Inn (Eng.), II. 159.
Lindal, Mrs. ——, II. 161, 295.
Lindall Family, II. 295.
Lindall Street, II. 113, 232.
Lindall, Judge Tim., II. 295; III. 162, 164, 242, 255, 258.
Lindon, ——, I. 352.
Lindon, Jas., I. 53.
Lindsey, ——, II. 92, 128.
Linen-draper, I. xi.
Lion, a, III. 381.
Lion, Jno., I. 478, 488; II. 77, 322.
Lion Killed, II. 16*.
Lisbon, II. 156, 196; III. 199, 217.

Digitized by Google

Lisle, II. 243.
Lisle, Lord, III. 195.
Lisle, Alice, I. 71.
Lisle, Lady Alicia, I. 104, 106; II. 8*.
Lisle, Bridget, I. 104; III. 195.
Lisle, Jno., I. 104.
List of French, I. 292.
Littel, ——, I. 259, 260.
Little, ——, I. 7, 472, 503; II. 9, 183, 276, 277, 305, 340, 341; III. 44, 128, 129, 183, 219.
Little, Dr. ——, III. 353.
Little, Brown, & Co., I. 89, 461; II. 115.
Little Compton, I. 370; II. 342; III. 163.
Little, Ephm., III. 45.
Little Farm, The, I. 9.
Little, Mrs. Han., II. 276; III. 44, 45, 352.
Little, Isc., I. 386.
Little Park, I. 149.
Littleton, III. 54, 226.
"Lively" (ship), I. 278.
Lively Spring, I. 21.
Liverpool (Eng.), I. 2, 246, 374.
Livingston, Col. ——, II. 3.
Livingston, Maj. Jno., II. 328, 369.
Livingston's Journal, II. 328.
Lizard, I. 244, 245.
Lloyd, ——, I. 382; III. 159.
Lloyd, Madam, I. 248, 271; III. 260, 280.
Lloyd, Jas., I. 352; III. 260.
Lloyd, Dr. Jas., I. 60, 65.
Lloyd, Mrs. Jas. (Rebecca), III. 260, 262.
Lloyd, Nath., I. xxxviii.
Lloyd, Rebecca, Jr., III. 260.
Loadstone, I. 413.
Lobb, Rd., I. 270.
Lodowick, Capt. ——, I. 318, 391.
Lock, ——, I. 198, 299.
Locke, ——, I. 51.
Locke, John, I. 402.
Lockyer, ——, I. 253.
Lockyer, Rev. ——, II. 100.
London (Eng.), I. xiii, xxi, 19, 20, 34, 42, 45, 48, 61, 69, 70, 71, 85, 90, 91, 93, 98, 99, 104, 105, 118, 119, 131, 133, 148, 149, 154, 156, 160, 168, 175, 192, 199, 200, 202, 209, 213, 229, 231, 241, 242, 243, 250, 251, 252, 255, 258, 261, 262, 271, 272, 277, 289, 292, 293, 294, 296, 301, 304, 305, 307, 308, 336, 375, 391, 403, 404, 429, 499, 503; II. 19*, 24*, 29*, 47*, 50*, 52*, 55*, 65*, 81*, 88*, 89*, 93*, 97*, 101*, 106*, 109*, 110*, 112*, 117*, 118*, 120*, 128*, 6, 35, 52, 70, 99, 101, 113, 123, 142, 156, 159, 170, 196, 197, 198, 203, 234, 254, 262, 267, 273, 306, 342, 400, 408, 410, 412; III. 4, 34, 77, 85, 95, 103, 105, 107, 111, 114, 120, 126, 151, 182, 210, 224, 225, 256, 287, 288, 312, 325, 358, 381.
London Artillery Co., I. 265; II. 85.
London, Bishop of, I. 141, 431; II. 58, 338.
London "Daily Advertiser," III. 53.
London "Flying Post," III. 84.
London "Gazette," III. 42.
London "Genealogist," III. 151.
Long, Capt. ——, III. 163.
Long, Mrs. ——, I. 179.
Long, Mary, III. 356.
Long, Zech., I. 16.
Long-Ditton (Eng.), II. 283.
Longevity, I. 118.
Long Island, I. 118, 379; II. 314, 440.
Long Meadow, I. 483; III. 101, 358.
Long Parliament, I. 104; II. 268.
Long Wharf, I. xxxvii; II. 440; III. 32, 110, 187, 199, 381.
Longfellow, ——, III. 355.
Longfellow, Ann, I. xx.
Longfellow, Mrs. Anne, I. xx, 143, 343.
Longfellow, Eliz., I. xx.
Longfellow, Nathan, I. xx; III. 186.
Longfellow, Stephen, I. xx.
Longfellow, Wm., I. xx, 114, 157, 335, 385, 412, 448; II. 17*; III. 230.
Lopez, ——, III. 340.
Lopez, D., I. 231.
Lord, Capt. ——, I. 69, 70.
Lord, Mrs. ——, III. 18, 53, 264.
Lord Chancellor of Ireland, I. 204; II. 43.
Lord Chief Justice of England, I. 104.
Lord High Treasurer, II. 41*.
Lord Mayor, I. 71, 192, 267, 301, 403.
Lord Treasurer, II. 79*, 339; III. 106.
Lords Commissioners, II. 72*; III. 235.
Lords of the Committee, I. 195.
Lords of Trade, I. 203, 430; III. 106.
Lords' Resolution, II. 160.
Lords, Spiritual and Temporal, II. 56.
Lords, The, I. 480; II. 56, 228; III. 286.
Loree, ——, I. 188.
Lorie, ——, I. 217, 227.
Lorin, ——, II. 391.
Loring, ——, I. 403; II. 216; III. 295.
Loring, Danl., III. 208.
Loring, Danl., Jr., III. 208.
Loring, Isc., II. 69; III. 208.
Loring, Jno., III. 256.
Loring, Nath., III. 208.
Loring, Priscilla, III. 208.
Lothrop, ——, I. 361, 378, 406, 426, 454; II. 75, 166, 305, 375, 414; III. 353.
Lothrop, Dr. S. K., "History of Brattle Street Church," II. 3.
Lothrop, Major ——, III. 353.
Lothrop, Barnabas, II. 134.
Lothrop, Isaac, III. 128.
Lothrop, Mrs. Mehit., II. 183, 437.
Lothrop, Thos., II. 435.
Lothrop, Capt. Thos., II. 432, 438; III. 100, 126.
Lotta, Mrs. ——, III. 294.
Louisburg Square, I. 74.
Love, Jno., II. 79.
Love, Richie, III. 89.

Digitized by Google

Love, Wm., I. 188, 189.
Lovel's Island, I. 91.
Lovelace, Lord, II. 238, 243.
Loves, ——, I. 265, 267.
Lovett, Louisa K., I. xxxiii.
Lovewell, Capt. ——, III. 354.
Lovewell's Fight, Ballad on, III. 354.
Lovie, ——, I. 205.
Low, ——, III. 183.
Low, Anthony, I. 88.
Low, Frances, I. 88.
Lowder, ——, II. 409.
Lowder (a Pirate), III. 307.
Lowder, Mrs. Abig., II. 180.
Lowder, Hy., II. 180.
Lowder, Mrs. Lyd., II. 184.
Lowder, Wm., II. 184.
Lowe (the Pirate), III. 307.
Lowe, Emml., I. 403.
Lowel, Gidn., II. 189.
Lowell, Eben., I. 207.
Lowell, Mrs. Eliz., I. 207.
Lowell, Jno., I. 65.
Lower House, The, II. 115*, 131*.
Lowton, Jacob, III. 196.
Lowton, Jas., III. 196.
Luas, ——, III. 193.
Lubenham, I. 252.
Lucas, Rev. ——, III. 260.
Lue, Martha, II. 210.
Lumbard, Jon., II. 432.
Lummacke, Father, I. 6.
Lunt, Danl., I. 191, 343.
Luscomb, ——, I. 99, 121, 188, 175.
Luscombe, Mrs. ——, I. 144, 167.
Luscombe, Major Humphry, I. 125, 168, 190, 213.
Lusher, ——, I. 93.
Lusher's Tomb, III. 166.
Luther, Martin, III. 323.
Luther's, ——, II. 116.
Luxemburg, Gen. and Duke, I. 401, 403.
Luxford, Mrs. ——, I. 348.
Lyde, ——, II. 69, 139; III. 115.
Lyde, Mad. or Mrs. ——, II. 139, 233, 235, 357.
Lyde, Byfield, II. 233; III. 337.
Lyde, Judge Edw., I. 202; II. 233, 331, 395; III. 73, 75, 284, 337.
Lyde, Edw., Sr., III. 337.
Lyde, Mrs. Judge Edw.^{3} (Cath.), III. 337.
Lyde, Mrs. Judge Edw.^{2} (Deborah), III. 337.
Lyde, Mrs. Judge Edw.^{1} (Susanna), III. 337.
Lyde, Jas., I. 436.
Lyde, Mrs. Mary, II. 331.
Lyde's (Judge Edw.) Will, III. 337.
Lyme, III. 21.
Lyme (Conn.), III. 322.
Lynde, ——, I. xxvi, 77, 95, 168, 175, 216, 231, 378, 395, 407, 435, 451; II. 2, 9, 50, 65, 71, 76, 77, 100, 131, 132, 240, 254, 255, 256, 257, 263, 395, 399; III. 116, 127, 184, 195, 213, 290.
Lynde, Capt. ——, I. 363, 371, 376.
Lynde, Mrs. ——, I. 469; II. 26, 65.
Lynde, Ben., II. 350, 357, 358, 375, 395, 418, 425, 430; III. 20, 21, 25, 29, 35, 38, 40, 44, 47, 50, 55, 56, 57, 67, 72, 73, 75, 76, 81, 100, 102, 109, 110, 115, 130, 131, 163, 181, 186, 191, 211, 212, 220, 221, 235, 242, 249, 252, 261, 313, 319, 338, 353, 358, 359, 362, 366, 376.
Lynde, Ben., Jr., II. 358; III. 366.
Lynde, Diaries of Ben. and Ben., Jr. (by Dr. F. E. Oliver), III. 366.
Lynde, Hannah, III. 191.
Lynde, Jos., I. 427, 454, 488, 507; II. 5, 40, 47, 78, 79, 124, 134, 188, 190, 202, 209, 224, 255, 278, 283, 306, 326, 328, 357, 409; III. 35, 36, 37, 46, 50, 59, 67, 74, 109, 121, 136, 148, 163, 179, 216, 252, 348, 381.
Lynde, Mrs. Joseph (Emma), II. 88; III. 136.
Lynde, Mary, III. 204.
Lynde, Justice S., I. 195, 196; II. 130, 179, 395, 396, 399, 417, 418, 425, 430; III. 1, 2.
Lynde, Sam., I. 64, 358; II. 8, 286, 304, 305, 307, 310, 349; III. 28, 113, 166, 173, 179, 292.
Lynde, Simon, I. 60, 195, 196.
Lynde, Thos., III. 136.
Lynde, Mrs. Thos. (Mary), III. 136.
Lyndon, ——, I. 481.
Lyndsey's, ——, II. 412.
Lynn, I. 7, 118, 135, 177, 352, 456, 459; II. 14*, 42, 48, 263, 282, 356, 414; III. 63, 94, 96, 97, 121, 141, 224, 288.
Lynn, Lewis's History of, I. 177.
Lynnfield, III. 194.
Lyon, Richd., III. 16.
Lytherland, Wm., II. 25.

M.

Macaulay's "History of England," I. 247, 329, 389, 427, 433, 497; II. 4.
Maccarta, ——, I. 121, 226, 357.
Maccarty, ——, I. 396, 438, 469, 495; III. 251.
Maccarty, Mrs. ——, II. 150.
Maccarty, Mrs. Ruth, III. 169.
Maccarty, T., I. 202; II. 94.
Mac Daniel, E., III. 307.
Macdonnel, Alice, II. 50.
Macgregor, ——, III. 191.
Macharta, Mrs., I. 33, 357.
Machias, I. xl.
Machias Centennial, I. xl.
Mackentosh, ——, II. 64, 82, 139, 264, 270, 322, 396, 397; III. 19, 56.
Mackintosh, Col. ——, III. 227.
Mackintosh, Judge ——, III 102, 103, 261.
Mackintosh, Hy., II. 270, 288; III. 57.
Macquerry, Arch., II. 53.
Madagascar, II. 4.

Digitized by Google

Madeira, I. 132, 401, 403; II. 56.
Madras, I. 498.
Magazine Street, II. 133.
Magazines, Providing, II. 73*.
Magimkaquog, II. 425; III. 60, 62.
Magimkaquog Volume, II. 425, 426; III. 1, 19, 24.
Magistrates, I. 30, 38, 66, 68, 69, 71, 76, 77, 83, 87, 90, 100, 101, 107, 109, 110, 114, 119, 135, 137, 138, 140, 168, 334, 346.
Magna Charta, II. 57*, 85*.
"Magnalia," I. 203.
Mahon's (Lord) History of England, III. 77.
Maidenhead, I. 301.
Main Street, I. 167, 183.
Maine, Governor of, I. 33.
Maine, Legislature of, I. 33.
Maine, Province of, II. 144; III. 69, 187, 211.
Maine, State of, I. xxi, 38, 85, 174, 188, 403, 426.
Maine, Williamson's History of, III. 347, 350, 364.
Maio, Dan., I. 208.
Major Capt. Gen., II. 89.
Major Gen., I. 99, 106, 138, 139 (see Winthrop).
Major of the Watch, I. 55.
Maker Church, I. 275, 276.
Mal-Administration, II. 33*.
Mal-Content Priest, II. 80*.
Malden, I. 130, 131, 222, 223, 347, 352, 436, 449; II. 20*, 21*, 22*, 23*, 81, 100, 133, 272, 354; III. 190, 216, 339, 356.
Malden Street, II. 309.
Malice of Dudley's Accusers, II. 73*.
Malignant Fever, I. 146.
Maliompe, I. 22.
Malford, III. 79.
Mallestone, ——, III. 88.
Mallet, Thos., I. 501.
Malplaquet, II. 269.
Malt House, II. 242; III. 176.
Malyne, Jacob, I. 374.
Mamore, II. 339.
Man, ——, I. 68, 120, 249, 359, 459, 484, 504; II. 88, 236, 265, 340; III. 56, 261.
Man, Mrs. ——, I. 220, 349; III. 282.
Man, Han., III. 67.
Man, Rev. Sam., II. 278, 397; III. 19, 56, 213, 283.
Man, Wm., II. 8.
Man or Mann, Nath., III. 208.
Man or Mann, Mrs. N. (Deb.), III. 208.
Man of War, II. 196, 317, 321, 355.
Man's (Mrs. Deb.) Will, III. 208.
Manasseh Beck, I. 75.
Manchester, III. 50.
Manchester (Eng.), I. 47.
Manchester Company, II. 104.
Manifesto, I. 506; II. 328.
Manifesto Church, II. 3, 48.
Manly, ——, II. 300; III. 155, 161, 243, 266.
Manly, Mrs. ——, III. 161.
Mann, Abig., III. 208.
Mann, Deb., Jr., III. 208.
Mann, Jno., III. 208, 281.
Manning, Mary, I. 6.
Manton, Dr. T., I. 236, 237, 238, 242.
Manton's "Commentary on St. James," I. 238.
Manton's Sermon, III. 283.
Manumit River, II. 166.
Manuscript Journal, Vol. III., II. 89.
Map of England, Scotland, and Ireland, I. 285.
Map of London, I. 285.
Maquas, The, I. 332; II. 5, 261, 262.
Marblehead, I. 84, 196, 213, 224, 340, 357, 390, 400, 431, 465, 479; II. 47*, 50*, 20, 52, 57, 60, 92, 103, 104, 105, 205, 220, 320, 321, 333, 349, 400; III. 23, 37, 80, 92, 184, 214, 227, 260, 330, 335, 336, 363.
Marblehead, Minister of, II. 400.
March, Capt. ——, I. 418.
March, Col. ——, II. 72*, 189.
March, Major ——, II. 83.
March, Geo., I. 413.
March, Hugh, I. 413.
March, Judith, I. 11.
Marcy, Mrs. ——, I. 239.
Mardyke, III. 126.
Maria (Indian), II. 308.
Marice, ——, I. 6; III. 249.
Marines, II. 284.
Marion (see Maryon).
Marion, Isc., I. 350; II. 182; III. 114.
Marion, Jno., I. 222, 341, 350; II. 130, 137, 154, 184, 248, 257, 283, 386, 410; III. 30, 34, 52, 63, 98, 176, 209, 218, 344, 368, 374.
Marion, Jno., Jr., I. 333, 508.
Marion, Jos., II. 182; III. 58, 113.
Marion, Mrs. Prud., II. 130.
Marion, Sam., I. 208; III. 379.
Marion, Sarah, II. 185.
Mariot, ——, I. 318.
Mark of Gold, I. 202.
Mark of Silver, I. 202.
Market-place, I. 160, 235.
Marlborough, I. 12, 95, 194, 227, 352, 482, 484; II. 406; III. 197.
Marlborough, Duchess of, II. 214.
Marlborough, Duke of, II. 89*, 213, 214, 269; III. 19, 126.
Marlborough Street, II. 114; III. 208.
Marmalet Madams, I. 73.
Marol's "Martyrdom," II. 391.
Marolles, Louis de, II. 391.
Marrett, ——, III. 224.
Marrett, Rev. Jno., I. xxxi.
Marrett, Martha, I. xxxi.
Marriage, Anniversary of S. S's, II. 302; III. 74.
Marriage between Whites and Negroes or Indians, II. 143.
Marriage Bill, III. 112.
Marriage of First Cousins, I. 96, 424.

Digitized by Google

Marriage of Mary Sewall, II. 263.
Marriage, Sewall's, I. xiv, 11.
Marriage with Wife's Sister or Niece, I. 407; II. 305, 306.
Marry, Law for Justices and Ministers to, I. 368.
Marseilles, II. 202.
Marsh, ——, III. 372.
Marsh, Col. ——, II. 260.
Marsh, Rev. ——, II. 286, 378, 379, 387; III. 125.
Marsh, Jas. R., I. 315.
Marsh, Joseph, III. 172.
Marsh, Mary, III. 88.
Marsh, The, I. 97.
Marshal, I. 123, 130, 134, 236, 329, 498; II. 55*.
Marshal, ——, I. 158, 248; II. 303, 329, 440; III. 159.
Marshal, Capt. ——, I. 71, 143, 224.
Marshal General, I. 70, 87, 123, 125, 133, 140, 341; II. 14*.
Marshal, Jno., I. 452; II. 113; III. 224, 225.
Marshall, Jas., I. 74.
Marshall, Sam., I. 125, 234, 324; II. 11, 275.
Marshall, Thos., II. 114; III. 224.
Marshfield, II. 9, 90, 130, 216, 218, 223, 403; III. 37, 75, 200, 201.
Marshpee, II. 166.
Marston, ——, II. 104, 311, 367.
Marston, B., II. 60, 208.
Marston, Nath., III. 25.
Martha's Vineyard, I. 26, 29, 366; II. 166, 191, 363, 364, 401, 425, 426, 427, 434, 439, 440; III. 22, 23, 52, 181, 266, 334.
Martha's Vineyard Sound, II. 194.
Martin, ——, I. 150, 189, 312; II. 41.
Martin, Capt. ——, II. 292, 293, 295.
Martin, Alice, II. 170.
Martin, Jno., II. 170.
Martin, L. P., I. xxxi.
Martinico, II. 33, 306.
Martyn, ——, II. 303.
Martyn, Capt. Edw., II. 297; III. 84, 165, 168.
Martyn, Mrs. Capt. E. (Sarah), III. 165, 169.
Martyn's (Capt. E.) Will, III. 165, 169.
Martyn, Michael, III. 165.
Martyn, Richard, III. 165.
Martyr, Prof. Peter, III. 178.
Martyrdom of King Charles I., I. 201.
"Mary" (armed sloop), I. 309, 357.
Maryland, I. 89, 134, 175, 317, 325.
Maryland Indians, III. 10.
Maryland Point, III. 53.
Maryon (see Marion).
Maryon, ——, I. 414, 450; II. 316, 409; III. 14, 59, 99, 147, 283.
Maryon, Jno, Jr., I. 417, 474; II. 8.
Maryon, Jno., Sr., I. 112, 358, 374, 384, 417, 474; II. 1, 29.
Masham, Mrs. Abig., II. 313.
Mashpee, II. 438.
Mason, ——, I. 72, 138, 141, 142, 187, 197, 205, 331, 378, 389; II. 113*, 115.
Mason, ——, Vindication of, II. 97*.
Mason, Col. ——, I. 197.
Mason, Dr. ——, I. 37.
Mason, Arthur, I. 54, 72; II. 96, 219, 357, 384; III. 10.
Mason, David, I. 330; II. 196, 332.
Mason, Capt. David, I. 496, 502; II. 142, 196; III. 331, 343.
Mason, Jacob, I. 397.
Mason, Joanna, II. 219.
Mason, Mrs. Johanna, II. 120, 121, 219.
Mason, Jno., I. 349.
Mason, Jon., I. 65.
Mason, Jos., I. 357.
Mason, Mary, III. 105.
Mason, Sam., I. 53, 102.
Mason, Stephen, I. 254, 284, 286; III. 63.
Mason's (Capt. David) Will, III. 343.
Mass, Capt. ——, I. 106.
Massachusee Psalter, II. 296.
Massachusetts, I. 79, 84, 87, 105, 174, 183, 236, 291, 317, 404, 458, 462; II. 124*, 125*, 130*, 45, 78, 132, 189, 265, 392; III. 109, 204, 235, 307, 309, 347, 350.
"Massachusetts" (ship), II. 48.
Massachusetts Archives, I. 311, 317, 336, 434, 439, 440; II. 90, 132, 242, 413; III. 96.
Massachusetts Bay, I. 79, 182, 288, 434, 440; II. 44*, 46*, 50*, 52*, 55*, 56*, 82*, 90*, 91*, 94*, 58; III. 103.
Massachusetts Books and Papers, I. 168.
Massachusetts Charter, I. 254.
Massachusetts Colony, II. 99*; III. 187.
Massachusetts, Government of, I. 404.
Massachusetts Hall (Harvard), III. 157.
Massachusetts Historical Society, I. 95; II. 40, 205; III. 135, 248, 367, 368.
Massachusetts Historical Society's Cabinet, I. 95; II. 106, 425.
Massachusetts Historical Society's Collections, I. 112, 148, 198, 229, 231, 255, 499; II. 166, 208, 438, 439; III. 80, 129, 226.
Massachusetts Historical Society's Gallery, II. 40.
Massachusetts Historical Society's Library, II. 169, 263; III. 292, 337.
Massachusetts Historical Society's Proceedings, I. 58, 195, 204, 315, 470; II. 16, 70, 133, 183.
Massachusetts Historical Society's Rooms, III. 367.
Massachusetts, Judicial History of, (Washburn's), I. 368; II. 45.
Massachusetts Pilots, II. 314.
Massachusetts Society of the Cincinnati, I. xl.
Massachusetts Treasury, II. 314.
Massacre, I. 25, 311; II. 36*.

Digitized by Google

Massacre Piedmont, I. 140.
Massie, ——, I. 175, 183.
Massinger, Rev. Hy., III. 226.
Massinger's Play, II. 148, 149.
Mast Fleet, I. 430; II. 110*, 268, 868.
Mast Ships, II. 196.
Master, I. 51; III. 115.
Master, Capt. ——, I. 404.
Master of Arts, II. 81, 112, 282.
Masters of Arts, I. 219; II. 282.
Master of Catherine Hall, II. 60.
Master of the Rolls, II. 196.
Master's Degree, II. 282.
Master's Thesis, III. 8.
Masters, Giles, I. 205.
Masts, II. 207.
Mather, ——, II. 402.
Mather, Mrs. ——, I. 311, 315, 382; I. 69; III. 149, 175, 183, 362.
Mather, Rev. ——, I. 216, 220, 221, 222, 224, 226, 227, 230, 235, 457.
Mather, Mad. Anne, III. 324.
Mather, Rev. Dr. Cotton, I. xix, xxviii, xxxvi, 50, 58, 71, 75, 76, 82, 85, 99, 115, 119, 126, 131, 136, 148, 149, 151, 152, 159, 164, 173, 177, 178, 180, 181, 184, 198, 201, 203, 204, 206, 209, 210, 211, 221, 225, 228, 232, 250, 253, 256, 257, 263, 267, 309, 311, 322, 325, 330, 331, 332, 338, 338, 339, 342, 344, 350, 352, 356, 362, 363, 365, 367, 369, 372, 376, 379, 380, 384, 393, 394, 396, 402, 412, 420, 426, 427, 435, 439, 441, 452, 458, 465, 466, 469, 474, 486, 488, 491, 495, 502, 507; II. 21*, 29*, 30*, 78*, 79*, 80*, 81*, 2, 3, 6, 16, 23, 24, 35, 43, 44, 49, 59, 67, 70, 80, 84, 91, 108, 109, 117, 134, 135, 138, 170, 171, 172, 174, 180, 181, 186, 195, 196, 198, 200, 201, 203, 204, 208, 209, 211, 212, 213, 215, 230, 232, 236, 239, 241, 248, 251, 253, 260, 263, 266, 269, 270, 275, 280, 281, 291, 298, 306, 307, 312, 314, 315, 319, 325, 330, 332, 334, 337, 344, 347, 348, 350, 354, 356, 359, 363, 364, 365, 366, 368, 371, 376, 381, 382, 383, 386, 389, 390, 392, 396, 397, 398, 400, 401, 402, 403, 405, 407, 409, 413, 416, 417, 425; III. 5, 18, 23, 27, 28, 31, 32, 34, 38, 39, 40, 43, 45, 49, 51, 52, 60, 62, 63, 66, 67, 68, 72, 74, 75, 77, 80, 81, 92, 95, 97, 98, 104, 106, 107, 110, 114, 116, 118, 119, 120, 121, 123, 124, 125, 132, 135, 140, 142, 143, 148, 152, 155, 159, 162, 163, 164, 169, 177, 180, 182, 186, 187, 189, 190, 198, 199, 200, 201, 209, 214, 215, 216, 218, 222, 223, 224, 228, 233, 234, 238, 239, 240, 251, 255, 264, 265, 266, 268, 278, 280, 284, 285, 301, 304, 308, 309, 315, 318, 319, 324, 332, 336, 340, 341, 344, 347, 354, 356, 360, 373, 375, 377, 379.
Mather, Rev. Cotton, Diary, II. 70, 217, 390; III. 341, 344.
Mather, Rev. Cotton, Essay on Divine Providence, III. 240.
Mather, Rev. Cotton, "Essay on Early Piety," III. 379.
Mather, Rev. Cotton, "Essay to do good unto the Widow," III. 177.
Mather, Rev. Cotton, His Character as Depicted by Gov. Dudley's Partisans, II. 78*, 80*, 81*.
Mather, Rev. Cotton, His Pedantry, III. 238.
Mather, Rev. Cotton, Impudence of, II. 81*.
Mather, Rev. Cotton, "India Christiana," III. 301.
Mather, Rev. Cotton, "Jews of Berlin," III. 164, 325.
Mather, Rev. Cotton, Letters, II. 200, 201.
Mather, Rev. Cotton, "Ornaments for Daughters of Sion," III. 228.
Mather, Rev. Cotton, Pretended Vision by, II. 80*.
Mather, Rev. Cotton, Sermon on Rev. J. Gerrish, III. 239.
Mather, Rev. Cotton, Sermon, "Undoubted Certainties," III. 265.
Mather, Rev. Cotton, "Sermons," I. 250; II. 269; III. 75, 114, 172.
Mather, Rev. Cotton, Story about, II. 81*.
Mather, Rev. Cotton, Tract of Religion by, II. 80*.
Mather, Rev. Cotton, Youthful Vanity of, II. 80*.
Mather, Eliakim, I. 58, 78, 83, 85, 110, 135, 136, 157, 169, 181, 199, 215, 222, 234, 270, 273, 318, 320, 322, 325, 328, 339, 340, 348.
Mather, Eliz., II. 220; III. 379.
Mather, Mrs. Eliz., II. 407.
Mather, Rev. Dr. Increase, I. xxxviii, 4, 12, 28, 29, 30, 42, 46, 50, 58, 59, 60, 71, 72, 76, 81, 82, 93, 98, 101, 104, 106, 112, 122, 124, 126, 131, 139, 147, 148, 155, 159, 162, 164, 169, 176, 181, 188, 186, 190, 197, 198, 200, 201, 206, 207, 208, 209, 216, 219, 229, 231, 236, 247, 251, 252, 253, 254, 256, 264, 266, 267, 268, 269, 270, 271, 273, 274, 276, 279, 284, 286, 288, 290, 295, 301, 307, 356, 360, 369, 370, 393, 396, 408, 425, 430, 432, 436, 438, 441, 442, 444, 461, 464, 465, 469, 477, 480, 482, 487, 491, 493, 494, 495, 500, 502, 503, 505; II. 12*, 20*, 21*, 23*, 29*, 31*, 2, 18, 20, 22, 41, 43, 44, 45, 49, 50, 53, 57, 59, 66, 84, 91, 110, 115, 118, 135, 136, 180, 181, 184, 195, 196, 198, 203, 207, 208, 209, 212, 215, 232, 247, 257, 260, 266, 279, 283, 288, 290, 291, 300, 305, 306, 312, 323, 332, 334, 335, 337, 343, 344, 345, 347, 362, 364, 367, 368, 371, 376, 377, 379, 386, 390, 392, 398, 401, 404; III. 18, 20, 21, 23, 24, 28, 34, 38, 39, 40, 43, 45, 51, 52, 60, 62, 66, 68, 76, 80, 90, 104, 105, 106, 107, 116, 121, 125, 129, 136, 139, 142, 148, 158, 159, 179, 183,

Digitized by Google

198, 199, 201, 218, 232, 233, 234, 258, 266, 269, 289, 305, 308, 309, 311, 319, 320, 325, 326, 331, 337.
Mather, Increase, Jr., II. 390
Mather, Mrs. Dr. Increase, III. 54, 183, 326.
Mather, Katherine, III. 114.
Mather, Mrs. Lydia, I. 148; III. 27, 49, 105, 164, 189.
Mather, Maria, I. 384.
Mather, Mrs. Mariah, I. 59, 311; II. 438, 440.
Mather, Nath., I. 85, 227, 232, 250, 259, 267, 270, 465; II. 269.
Mather Papers, I. 200, 231, 270.
Mather, Rev. Rd., I. xiii; III. 16.
Mather, Sam., III. 279, 367, 378.
Mather, Rev. Sam., I. xxviii, 148, 261, 273, 274, 301, 307, 324, 456, 461; II. 407; III. 196, 279, 319, 342, 352, 353, 367, 378, 379.
Mather, Mrs. Sarah, I. 59, 351; III. 199.
Mather's Answer to Baxter about the Jews, III. 308.
Mather's Book on "Witchcraft," I. 367.
Mather's "Case of Conscience," II. 306.
Mather's "Church History," II. 70; III. 163.
Mather's Circular Letter, II. 371.
Mather's "Dead Faith," I. 465.
Mather's Disquisition on Councils, III. 129.
Mather's Funeral Sermon on Mrs. Rock, II. 400.
Mather's (Rev. Increase) Sermons, III. 76.
Mather's Inventory, III. 266.
Mather's Letter to Gov. Dudley, II. 212, 213, 291.
Mather's (President) Letter to Lt.-Gov. Stoughton, I. 493.
Mather's "Life of Sir W. Phips," I. 356.
Mather's "Magnalia," II. 70.
Mather's "Nehemiah, Essay on Consolations," II. 356.
Mather's "Order of the Gospel," III. 327.
Mather's "Remarkables," I. 28, 209.
Mather's (S.) List, II. 400; III. 240.
Mather's Sermon, "A Call to the Tempted," III. 331.
Mather's Sermon "Burnings Bewayled," II. 323, 334.
Mather's Sermon "Children Walking in the Truth," II. 344.
Mather's Sermon, "Do Thyself no Harm," III. 337.
Mather's Sermon, "Just Commemorations," III. 57.
Mather's Sermon on the Rainbow, II. 328, 332, 333, 339.
Mather's Sermon, "Victorina," III. 116.
Mather's "Sermons," I. 503; II. 136; III. 179, 183, 187, 238, 269.
Mather's Sermons of the "Glory of Aged Piety," III. 380.
Mather's Speech at Ordination, II. 402.
Mather's "Theopolis Americana," II. 269.
Mather's "Treatise of the New English Ecclesiastical Discipline," III. 327.
Mather's "Treatise of Tithes," II. 175.
Mather's Treatise on Antinomianism, II. 376.
Mathers, ——, I. 235.
Mathews, Capt. ——, II. 53*.
Matroses, Capt. of the, II. 257.
Matrosses, The, II. 271.
Mattakeese, II. 375.
Mattakeese Meeting House, II. 341, 375.
Mattakeeset, II. 375.
Matthews, Capt. ——, II. 322, 346.
Matthews, Capt. Thos., II. 327.
Matthews, Wm., I. 303.
Mattoonuck, I. 501.
Mattoonus, I. 15.
Maud, Dan., I. 60, 61, 65.
Maule, Thos., I. 414, 415, 416, 436.
Maverick, ——, I. 210.
Maxfield, ——, I. 391.
Maxwell, ——, I. 463; II. 45, 57, 123, 152, 159, 174, 215, 219, 255, 259, 266, 274, 299, 302, 304, 333, 366, 401; III. 39.
Maxwell, Wm., I. 439, 506.
May, Rev. Dr. I. 295.
May, Abig., I. xxxvi.
May, Cath., I. xxxv.
May, Chas., I. xxxv.
May, Charlotte C., I. xxxvi.
May, Edw., I. xxxv.
May, Eliz. G., I. xxxiv.
May, Eliza S., I. xxxv, xxxvi.
May, Geo. E., I. xxxvi.
May, Jno., II. 309.
May, Jno. E., I. xxxvi.
May, Jos., I. xxxvi.
May, Joseph, I. xxx, xxxv.
May, Louisa, I. xxxv.
May, R. P., I. 212.
May, Sam. J., I. xxxv, xxxvi.
"Mayflower," I. 182.
Mayhew, ——, II. 263, 276, 277, 282, 283, 285, 407; III. 14, 114, 115, 116, 125, 180, 206, 255.
Mayhew, Ben., II. 434, 435.
Mayhew (daughter), Experience, III. 150.
Mayhew, Rev. Experience, II. 270, 271, 286, 290, 291, 295, 433; III. 24, 69, 89, 134, 150, 153, 190, 207, 234, 236, 244, 327, 345, 365, 377.
Mayhew, Hannah, II. 435.
Mayhew, Mrs. Jane, II. 437.
Mayhew, Jno., III. 53.
Mayhew, Major Mat., II. 434, 436, 437, 438; III. 53.
Mayhew, Pain, III. 182.
Mayhew, Reliance, III. 14, 365.
Mayhew, Thos., II. 166, 260, 269, 432, 433, 434, 435, 437; III. 52.

Digitized by Google

Mayhew, Rev. Thos. (Jr.), II. 437; III. 52.
Mayhew, Capt. Zach., III. 181.
Mayhew's English Book, II. 270.
Mayhew's (Rev. E.) "Indian Churches," III. 327.
Mayhew's Publications, II. 429.
Mayhew's Sermons, III. 266, 267, 348.
Mayhews, The, II. 439.
Maylem, Jas., I. 167; II. 5.
Maynard, Lieut. Robt. (R. N.), III. 213.
Mayo, ——, I. 3, 406; II. 430.
Mayo, Deacon ——, III. 75, 289.
Mayor of London, I. 248, 249.
May-pole, I. 178.
May Training, I. 42.
McCleary, Sam. F., III. 158.
McCleary, Sam. F., Jr., III. 158.
McCurdy, Evelyn, I. xxxv.
McKiver, Murdoch, III. 10.
McLellan, Ed., I. xxxv.
McSpanan, ——, III. 227.
McSpanan, Dr. Jas., III. 219.
McSpanan, Mrs. Jas. (Hannah), III. 219.
Meacham, ——, III. 101.
Meacham, Mrs. ——, III. 101.
Mead, Capt. ——, III. 29.
Meade, ——, I. 58.
Meadows, Ph., II. 228.
Meadfield (see Medfield).
Meadforth, III. 83.
Mears, Jno., I. 508.
Measles, I. 199, 200, 201, 202, 280.
Medfield, or Meadfield, I. xxxii, xxxiii, 15, 95, 96, 150, 232, 346, 347, 459, 485; II. 114, 139, 236, 377; III. 154, 160, 260, 286.
Medford, I. xxxiii; II. 31, 209, 272, 321, 350, 370; III. 11, 91, 118, 130, 131, 191, 226, 300, 380.
Medford, Brooks's History of, II. 31.
Medford Church, III. 344.
Medway, II. 404.
Meere, Robt., I. 61.
Meers, Jas., I. 308, 313, 341, 393, 397, 407, 433; II. 213, 257, 363.
Meers's ——, II. 301; III. 98, 189.
Meers's Cakes, III. 300.
Meeting-house Ground, I. 286.
Meeting-House Hill, II. 158, 192.
Meeting-house Land, I. 334.
Meeting of Judges, II. 83.
Megonko Hill, II. 396.
"Mehetabel" (ship), I. 268.
Mehitabel, Meaning of the Name, I 376.
"Melchisedec" of the Colony of Mass., 447.
Meletemata philosophica, I. 51.
Mellows, Abm., II. 210.
Mellows, John, Jr., II. 210, 211.
Mellows, John, Sr., I. 37; II. 210, 211, 212.
Mellows, Mrs. Martha, II. 210.
Mellows, Martha, Jr., II. 210, 211.
Mellows, Oliver, II. 210.
Mellows, Mrs. Sarah, II. 210.
Mellows, Sarah, Jr., II. 210.
"Melodies" of Mother Goose, I. 108.
Melvil, Mrs. ——, III. 294.
Melvill, ——, II. 322.
Melvill, David, III. 307.
Melyen, ——, I. 315, 431; II. 29, 110, 128, 174.
Melyen, Mrs. ——, III. 67, 108, 115.
Melyen, Abigail, I. xviii, xix, 212; III. 147, 255.
Melyen, Jacob, I. xviii, 341; II. 8, 356; III. 255.
Melyen, Sam., II. 136; III. 147.
Melyen, Mrs. Sam. (Hannah), III. 147.
Memorable Providences, II. 57*, 86*.
Memorandum, II. 50.
Memorial, II. 106*, 107*, 108*, 43.
Memorial about Slavery, II. 16.
"Memorial of Present Deplorable State of New England," II. 29*, 33*, 35*, 67*, 200.
"Memorial of Present Deplorable State of New England." Answers thereto in the "Modest Enquiry," II. 71*, 72*, 73,* 74*, 75*.
"Memorial of Present Deplorable State of New England." Recapitulation of the Nine Articles therein, II. 69*, 70*, 71*.
Memorial relating to Gov. Dudley's Administration, II. 107*.
"Memorial relating to the Kennebeck Indians," III. 292.
Memorial Stone, I. 109.
Menasseh, Great, I. 37.
Mendham, I. 13.
Mendon, I. 360; III. 173, 227.
Men-of-War Ships, II. 261, 313.
Menevall, M. de, I. 336, 339.
Menocticot, I. 12.
Menotomy, II. 392; III. 289, 290.
Menzies (Registrar), III. 70, 77, 180, 212.
Menzies, Jno., II. 45; III. 70, 77, 180, 325.
Mequinez, II. 3.
Merchants' Letters from Barbadoes, II. 67*.
Mercier, ——, III. 377.
Mercy, Mrs. ——, I. 116.
Mere, I. 296, 302.
Merrill, Abm., II. 338.
Merrimac River, I. 373; II. 67, 156; III. 81, 321, 351.
Merriwether, Jno., II. 398.
Merry, Will., I. 274, 277, 280.
Merry's Point, I. 470.
Merrymak, ——, III. 279, 283, 292.
Mesparan (see McSpanan).
Message from Council to Gov. Dudley, III. 36.
Message from Gov. Dudley, II. 132, 227.
Messenger, Rev. ——, III. 227, 261.
Messenger, Mrs. Eliz., II. 210.
Messenger, Hy., I. 158, 168.
Messenger, Thos., I. 426; II. 210; III. 52.

Digitized by Google

Messengers' Arrival, I. 89.
Metansis, Bay of, I. 485.
Metcalf, ——, II. 182, 391, 432.
Mexican Revolt, I. 485.
Mexico, I. 152, 240, 462; II. 53.
Mexico, Bay of, I. 485.
Mexico, Viceroy of, I. 484.
Mico, Jno., I. 341, 457, 466, 490; II. 28, 207, 208, 233, 285, 332, 405; III. 157, 161, 199, 265, 368.
Mico, Mrs. Jno. (Mary), I. 455; II. 250, 405; III. 157, 199, 200, 265, 269, 271, 273, 308, 368.
Middle Meeting-house, I. 167.
Middle Precinct for the Ministry, II. 288.
Middle Street, II. 320.
Middleboro', II. 166, 218, 277; III. 177.
Middlebury Men, II. 183.
Middlecot, ——, I. 324, 338, 378, 494; II. 21.
Middlecot, Mrs. ——, III. 188, 374.
Middlecot, Jane, III. 361.
Middlecot, Pain, I. 494.
Middlecot, Richd., I. 341; III. 374.
Middlecot, Mrs. Richd. (Sarah), III. 374.
Middlecots, Account of the, III. 188.
Middlesex, I. 65, 67, 178, 204, 359; II. 59.
Middlesex Deeds, I. 325.
Middlesex Probate Files, III. 53.
Middlesex, Sheriff of, III. 54.
Middleton, ——, I. 71.
Middleton (Eng.), I. xvi.
Middleton, Wm., I. 53.
Middleton's "Evangelical Biography," II. 61.
Middletown, I. 122.
Midwife, I. 11, 328, 381; II. 82.
Mighill, Rev. ——, I. 21; II. 190.
Mighill, Eliz., III. 65.
Mighill, Mrs. Mary, III. 40, 56, 64, 65.
Milbrook (Eng.), I. 275, 276.
Milburn, I. 298.
Mile-End, I. 255.
Miles, Capt. ——, II. 112.
Miles, Hez., I. 403, 404.
Milford Haven, II. 349.
Milford Haven, Earl of, II. 427.
Military Discipline, II. 72*.
Military Officers, II. 90*.
Militia, I. 54; II. 90*, 91*; III. 313.
Milk Street, II. 113.
Mill-Bridge Street, I. 163; II. 326.
Mill Canal, II. 319.
Mill-Creek, I. 326; II. 54, 242.
Mill Dam, I. 74; III. 64.
Mill Pond, I. 163; II. 166, 212, 408, 417.
Millburn, ——, I. 345.
Miller, ——, II. 186, 222, 223, 305, 426; III. 377.
Miller, Capt. ——, II. 56.
Miller, Alexr., I. 377; III. 379.
Miller, Frank, I. 377.
Miller, Paul, I. 439.
Miller (or Millard), Thos., I. 78.
Miller's ——, II. 322; III. 19, 103, 354.
Mills, The ——, I. 20.
Mills, ——, I. 291; II. 332; III. 45.
Mills, Capt. ——, II. 206; III. 75, 128.
Mills, Mrs. E., I. 248, 282, 299, 326.
Mills, Edw., II. 21, 198.
Mills, Jno., II. 288.
Mills, Susanna, II. 206.
Mills's ——, II. 277, 297, 340, 356, 375; III. 45, 129, 183, 219, 220, 251.
Milton, I. 25, 97, 139, 381, 383, 402, 411, 452; II. 10, 17, 115, 118, 158, 179, 180, 221, 222, 229, 261, 362, 375, 394, 399, 409; III. 18, 19, 45, 89, 121, 133, 162, 188, 199, 242, 287, 326, 372.
Milton Church, II. 394, 397.
Milton, Defence of John, II. 13.
Milton, Jos., III. 184.
Mingo, ——, I. 472; II. 32, 253, 332.
Minister of State, II. 100*, 103*.
Minister taken Captive at Derefield, II. 39*.
Ministers, Annual Meeting of, II. 35.
Ministers of the Province, II. 85.
Minot, ——, II. 21, 192, 251; III. 344.
Minot, Capt. ——, II. 67.
Minot, James, I. 163.
Minot, Jno., II. 47.
Minot, Mary, III. 336.
Minot, Steph., II. 55*, 8, 310, 348, 424; III. 336.
Minott, Col. ——, III. 344.
Minute Guns, III. 130.
Minute of Council, II. 82.
Mirick, Jas., I. 144, 195; III. 118.
Miscellaneous Items, II. 7*.
Mistress or Mrs., Appellation of, II. 405; III. 86.
Mitchell, ——, I. 181, 241, 399; III. 219, 257.
Mitchell, Jon., Jr., III. 191.
Mitchell, Mrs. Jon., Jr. (Hannah), I. 198; III. 191.
Mitchell, Rev. Jon., I. xix; III. 191, 365.
Mitchell, Margaret, I. xix; III. 191, 365.
Mitchell, Will., I. 335.
Mitchell's "Sermons of Glory," III. 304, 307, 308.
Mitchelson, Dame, I. 348.
Mitchelson, Ed., II. 14*.
Mitchelson, Ruth, III 68.
Mitt, Jno., III. 335.
Mittimus, II. 422, 423; III. 52.
Mittimus Hill, II. 158.
Mix, ——, II. 399.
"Mocha" (frigate), II. 6.
Mock Sermon, II. 336, 337, 379.
Moderator, I. 474; II. 253, 275, 286, 303, 309; III. 124, 214.
Modern Universal History, I. 211.
"Modest Enquiry into the Grounds and Occasions of a late Pamphlet, intituled, 'A Memorial of the Present deplorable state of New England,'" II. 29*, 30*, 65*, 67*, 200.
"Modest Enquiry into the Nature of Witchcraft," I. 464.

Digitized by Google

Mogungug Lands, II. 396.
Mohacs, Battle of, I. 193.
Mohawks, I. 21, 22, 23, 185, 329; II. 15*, 261, 319.
Mohegan Indians, III. 12.
Momford, ——, I. 458.
Momontaug, Mrs. Abig., II. 375.
Mompesson, ——, I. 260.
Mompesson, Chas., II. 149.
Mompesson, Sir Giles, II. 148.
Mompesson, Roger, II. 45, 148. 149.
Mompesson, Sir Thos., II. 149.
Mompresson, Father, II. 148.
Moncrife, Rev. Jno., I. 428.
Moniment Harbor, I. 26.
Monk, Mrs. ——, II. 73; III. 148.
Monk, Eliz., II. 373.
Monk, Geo., I. 89, 124, 138, 212, 318, 411, 461, 497; II. 35, 79.
Monmouth, Duke of, I. 93, 97, 98, 104, 402.
"Monmouth" (ship), II. 315.
Monokuit, Isaac, III. 353.
Monotocot Bridge, I. 69.
Monotocott, II. 161, 277.
Montague House, I. 265.
Montague, Lord, I. 265.
Montgomery, Mrs., I. 63, 64.
Montier, Jas., I. 292.
Montrath, Earl of, I. 477.
Montreal, II. 64*, 173, 265, 374; III. 352.
Montserrat, I. xxxix, 124.
Moodey, Capt. ——, II. 72*, 389, 401; III. 17, 18, 197, 207, 244, 245, 293, 366.
Moodey, Col. ——, II. 260, 266.
Moodey, Lieut. ——, II. 384.
Moodey, Major ——, III. 328.
Moodey, Mrs. —— (of York), II. 344, 364; III. 91, 93, 380.
Moodey, Mrs., Sr., I. xiii, 315, 332, 349, 397, 490, 491, 506.
Moodey, Rev. —— (of York), II. 9, 14, 52, 109, 135, 182, 190, 328, 339, 371, 414, 415, 418; III. 69, 91, 93, 130, 136, 141, 188, 221, 252.
Moodey, Mrs. Abigail, I. 168; II. 62.
Moodey, Caleb, I. 336.
Moodey, Dorothy, I. xx; II. 62.
Moodey, Eliezer, I. 213, 302; II. 136, 175; III. 232.
Moodey, Jno., I. 143.
Moodey, Jos., III. 48, 49, 92, 187, 220, 376.
Moodey, Joshua, III. 184.
Moodey, Lydia, I. 228, 423; II. 62, 328.
Moodey, Mary, I. xx; II. 75.
Moodey, Mrs. Mehit., I. xx, 20, 50, 310, 361, 376; II. 30, 39, 56, 61, 62, 68; III. 83, 260.
Moodey, Wm., I. xiii, xx, 353, 375, 376; II. 30, 52, 62, 96, 102, 162, 187, 256; III. 2, 11, 27, 28, 47, 55, 83, 89, 97, 112, 130, 133, 230, 231, 233, 234, 318, 340, 364.
Moodey's Sermon, III. 164, 291.
Moodey's Verses on a Minister's Imprisonment, II. 277.
Moody, Mrs. Han., I. 343, 348; III. 380.
Moody, Jane, I. 20.
Moody, Rev. Josh., I. xiii, 32, 41, 66, 68, 75, 76, 86, 93, 97, 103, 104, 106, 113, 115, 116, 121, 122, 124, 126, 139, 144, 145, 146, 148, 150, 152, 155, 157, 159, 166, 172, 176, 180, 182, 184, 192, 193, 194, 199, 207, 210, 212, 215, 217, 220, 222, 224, 227, 228, 229, 230, 232, 233, 235, 270, 286, 311, 312, 321, 322, 325, 331, 332, 337, 338, 339, 343, 344, 346, 347, 348, 349, 352, 354, 360, 392, 397, 406, 411, 412, 414, 418, 433, 456; II. 8*, 21*, 45.
Moody, Mehit., I. xx, 20; II. 62, 282; III. 52, 364.
Moody, Robt., I. 20.
Moody, Sam., I. xix, xx, 7, 8, 9, 184, 348; II. 115, 162, 196, 414, 415; III. 83, 92, 118, 149, 376.
Moody, Sarah, III. 52.
Moody, Thos., I. 20.
Moor, ——, I. 29.
Moor's Inn, III. 355, 356, 366, 377.
Moor's Legacy, III. 110.
Moore, Sir John, I. 249, 400.
Moore, Sam., II. 300.
Moorfield, I. 73.
Morât, ——, II. 271.
More, Capt. ——, I. 98.
More, Mrs. Sar., II. 11*, 368.
More's Inn, III. 376.
Morea, I. 413; III. 93.
Morean, Wm., II. 356.
Morey, Jos., I. 501.
Morey's ——, II. 166, 263, 287, 426.
Morey's Pasture, II. 128.
Morgan, ——, I. 97.
Morgan, Justice ——, I. 151.
Morgan, James, I. 111, 116, 123, 124, 125, 126.
Morgan, Maria, I. xxxiv.
Morocco, II. 3.
Morrice, ——, III. 212.
Morris, ——, III. 298.
Morris, Mrs. Anne, III. 75.
Morris, Rebecca, III. 289.
Mors, ——, I. 68.
Mors, Capt. ——, II. 114, 156.
Morse, ——, I. 35.
Morse, Jno., II. 47.
Morse, Jos., I. 191; II. 156; III. 372.
Morse, Mary, III. 323.
Morse, Phil., II. 121, 124.
Morse, Prudence, I. 54.
Morse's Genealogy, II. 350.
Morse's "History of Sherborne and Holliston," II. 76.
Mortality at Charleston (S. C.), I. 503.
Mortar Piece, II. 126*.
Mortimer, Earl of, II. 315.
Mortmain, Statute of, III. 24.
Morton, ——, I. 303; II. 106*.
Morton, Dr. ——, I. 268, 285.

Digitized by Google

Morton, Mrs. ——, I. 344, 349.
Morton, Rev. ——, I. 145, 146, 152, 154, 155, 156, 166, 178, 186, 197, 217, 228, 321, 338, 343, 344, 345, 349, 352, 363, 369, 370, 397, 419, 433, 454, 462, 468, 471, 476, 477; II 8*.
Morton, Chas., I. 182; II. 306.
Morton's Tomb, II. 89.
Mosaical Pedagogy, II. 138.
Moseley, Capt. S., I. 48; III. 100.
Mosely, Thos., I. 317.
Moses, Isaac, III. 274.
Moss, ——, II. 328.
Moss, Capt. ——, II. 76, 346.
Moss, Serjt. ——, II. 76.
Moss, Ben., Jr., II. 14.
Moss, Bethiah, III. 166.
Moss, Goodw., I. 217.
Moss, Joseph, I. 191.
Moss, Sam., II. 76.
Mossman, Rev. ——, III. 330.
Moulton, Capt. ——, III. 342, 343.
Mouniment, Peter (Indian), II. 438.
Mt. Edgcombe, I. 276.
"Mount Etna Eruption" of S. S., II. 208.
Mount Hope, II. 14*, 16*.
Mount Hope Indians, I. 14.
Mt. Vernon Proprietors, III. 52.
Mt. Vernon Street, I. 74; III. 52.
Mount Whoredom (or Hoardam), III. 52.
Mountford, Jno., I. 388.
Mountfort, ——, II. 12, 13.
Mountfort, Eben., II. 100.
Mountfort, Sarah, II. 94.
Mourfield, Peter, I. 63, 64.
Mourning Rapier, II. 254.
Moxtershed, Ralph, III. 130.
Muddy Brook, III. 100, 101.
Muddy River, I. 17, 55, 56, 98, 127, 142, 165, 180, 181, 207, 210, 332, 339, 353, 355, 382, 470, 478, 479; II. 8, 11, 80, 89, 91.
Muddy River Marsh, II. 74.
Mudge, James, I. 108.
Mugge, ——, I. 24, 291.
Mulford, Tim., II. 440.
Mulgrave, Earl and Baron, I. 204; II. 43.
Mulgrave, Lord, II. 43.
Mumford, ——, I. 191, 422; II. 114, 168.
Mumford, Wm., II. 232.
Mun, Theobald, III. 236.
Murat, ——, II. 356; III. 210.
Murder, I. 123, 222; II. 169, 264, 265, 288, 308, 395; III. 353, 375.
Murder of S. Stoddard, Jr., II. 169.
Murray, ——, I. 263.
Mutiny, II. 72*.
Musgro, Jabez, I. 335.
Muster Rolls, II. 210, 213, 228, 353; III. 157.
My Confession, III. 252.
Myham, Eliz., III. 31.
Mylam, Milom, or Milam, III. 31.
Myles, Capt. ——, II. 82, 136, 184, 259, 260.
Myles, Chaplain, ——, II. 318.
Myles, Rev. S., I. 430, 490, 493; II. 57, 59, 136, 233, 234, 292, 337, 401; III. 7, 330, 372.
Mystic, I. 344; II. 330; III. 64.
Mystic River, I. 471.

N.

Nahant, II. 184.
Nahant Beach, II. 19*.
Naictumbuit, Chief, I. 334.
Naked Breasts, I. 96.
Namur, I. 413.
Nanfan, Madam Cathe., I. 477, 499, 500, 507.
Nanrantsoak, III. 350.
Nantasket, I. 134, 137, 182, 326, 327, 337, 391, 430, 442; II. 3, 150, 254, 261, 315, 321, 335, 410; III. 100, 184, 210, 316.
Nantasket Beacon, I. 429.
Nantes, Edict of, I. 130, 491.
Nantucket, I. 237, 364; II. 197, 217, 218, 437, 439.
Nantucket Indians, III. 131, 307.
Nantwich (Eng.), III. 17.
Naples, I. 398.
Napoli di Romania, I. 166.
Naragansets, The, I. 14.
Narraganset, I. 11, 77, 153, 181, 475, 501; II. 64, 159, 167, 168, 307, 389; III. 149, 192, 219.
Narraganset War, III. 277.
Narrative by Rev. Jno. Williams, II. 182.
Narridgwock, II. 61*; III. 92.
Narrows, The, I. xiii.
Nash, ——, I. 157.
Nash, Lieut. ——, III. 76.
Nash, Mrs. ——, I. 7; III. 64, 65.
Nash, Eliz., I. 257.
Nash, Jacob, I. 495.
Nash, Jno., I. xiii.
Nash, Wid. Reb., III. 56.
Nash, Susan, III. 153.
Nash, Mrs. Susanna, III. 153.
Nashobah, II. 55*, 107*.
Nason, Baker, I. 357.
Nason, Jon., I. 357.
Nassacombewit, ——, I. 405.
Nassau, II. 88, 123.
Natick, I. 150, 314, 315; II. 186, 213, 217, 260, 271, 356, 429, 435; III. 60, 62, 73, 104, 135, 190, 206, 207.
Natick Committee, III. 60, 62.
Natick Indians, III. 62, 135, 159.
Natomy Pond-house, III. 306.
Naushon, Island of, II. 166.
Naval Officer, II. 52*; III. 326.
Naval Stores, II. 87*.
Navigation Act, I. 431.
Navy, I. xl.
Neal, Ben., I. 455.

Digitized by Google

Neal, Dan., "History of New England," I. 446, 488; II. 123, 261; III. 251, 252.
Neal, Hy., I. 455.
Neal, Jos., I. 455.
Neal, Nic., I. 53.
Neal's "History of the Puritans," I. 45, 158, 161; II. 123.
"Necessity of Gospellizing the Indians" (a discourse), III. 337.
Neck, The, I. 22, 109, 116, 121, 150, 181, 191, 457, 484; II. 55*, 66, 246, 309, 310; III. 101, 287.
Needham, II. 329; III. 207, 250.
Needham, Mrs. Anne, II. 211.
Needham, Wm., I. 29, 36, 37, 43, 171, 223, 337.
Neesnummin (or Neesummin, or Neesuman), Jno., II. 212, 217, 263, 276; III. 135, 190, 207.
Neff, Mary, I. 452.
Negas, III. 350.
Negro "Will," II. 5.
Negro Woman Executed, I. 379.
Negroes, I. 96, 111, 120; II. 143; III. 87.
Negus, Jabez, I. 125.
Nehem, ——, I. 321.
Nehemiah, Isaac, III. 62.
Nelson, ——, I. 158, 168, 185, 212, 311, 337, 350; II. 38, 314, 363; III. 61, 192, 243, 253, 257, 281, 361.
Nelson, Mrs. Eliz., I. 163, 411; II. 255.
Nelson, Jno., I. 163; II. 115*, III. 330.
Nelson, Phil., II. 17*.
Nelson's Debt, III. 61.
Nenemeno (Indian), II. 225.
Neponet (or Nemasit), John, I. 157.
Neponset, I. 208, 211, 221, 412, 495; III. 57.
Neponset River, III. 261, 291, 292.
Neridgwack Scalps, III. 342.
Nerigawag, I. 404.
Netherlands, The, II. 364.
Netmaker, Jno., II. 401, 420, 421, 422, 423, 424.
Nevinson, Jno., I. 371.
Nevis, I. 69, 387; II. 19*, 42*, 80*, 161.
New Brick Meeting-house, III. 22.
New Bristol, I. 148.
New Burying-place, I. 471; II. 13*, 70, 102, 153, 154, 212, 229, 240, 248, 250, 272, 321, 331, 332, 373, 410, 424; III. 11, 53, 245.
New Cambridge, I. 95, 147, 351, 353, 362; II. 16*.
New Church (Brattle Square), II. 2.
New College, I. 5; III. 295.
New Court Chamber, II. 381.
New England, I. xii, xv, xvii, xviii, xxi, xxii, 19, 79, 83, 89, 98, 106, 122, 126, 134, 136, 148, 159, 161, 174, 175, 179, 201, 207, 209, 211, 226, 229, 230, 251, 255, 256, 257, 258, 262, 263, 266, 267, 268, 269, 270, 284, 286, 294, 295, 323, 344, 350, 356, 370, 397, 401, 403, 404, 418, 430, 431, 432, 433, 434, 446, 452, 465, 467, 493, 507; II. 33*, 35*, 36*, 38*, 40*, 41*, 43*, 44*, 45*, 47*, 48*, 49*, 50*, 51*, 52*, 54*, 55*, 56*, 57*, 67*, 72*, 73*, 78*, 79*, 80*, 82*, 83*, 85*, 87*, 88*, 89*, 93*, 94*, 99*, 100*, 102*, 104*, 106*, 109*, 110*, 112*, 115*, 117*, 119*, 120*, 125*, 126*, 127*, 129*, 130*, 131*, 3, 10, 20, 61, 82, 111, 133, 149, 188, 198, 199, 200, 233, 261, 298, 299, 300, 318, 331, 352, 369, 374, 392, 410, 428, 438, 439; III. 27, 28, 42, 53, 63, 154, 252, 270, 298, 309, 325, 339, 378.
New England Almanac, I. 104.
New England Churches, I. 218, 506; III. 148.
New England Clergy, II. 80*, 400.
New England, Clergy of, II. 122*, 123*.
New England Coelibacy, III. 280.
New England Coffee-house, I. 285.
New England Colonies, II. 429.
"New England Convention," I. 269, 271.
"New England Courant," I. 252; III. 84, 280, 291, 306, 307, 308, 310, 312, 319, 320, 331.
New England, English in, II. 38*.
New England Fashion of keeping Sabbath, III. 339.
New England, Grievances of, II. 99*.
New England Hist.-Gen. Register, I. xxxix, 47, 51, 52, 108, 148, 149, 152, 158, 163, 182, 203, 264, 404; II. 3, 4, 7, 104, 269, 295, 300, 324, 354, 377; III. 4, 14, 54, 67, 73, 74, 333.
New England Hist.-Gen. Society, I. 292.
New England, History of (see Neal).
New England, Laws of, II. 72*, 79*.
New England Man, or Men, I. 304; II. 46, 253.
New England Memorial, II. 81*.
New England Ministers, Address of the, I. 200; II. 80*.
New England Money, II. 73*.
New England, Present State of, II. 46*.
"New England Rarities," I. 197.
"New England Resurrection," I. 263.
"New England Revolutions," I. 262, 263, 269.
New England Salt, I. 433.
New England, the People of, II. 36*, 42*, 55*, 80*, 83*, 87*, 104*, 119*, 120*, 126*, 131*.
New England Troops, II. 313.
New England Walk, I. 268.
New England Woman, II. 86*.
New Englanders, II. 42*, 49*, 57*, 111*, 124*, 126*, 129*.
New English Churches, II. 49.
New English Ordinations, II. 398.
New Garden, I. 73.
New Hall, I. 507.
New Hampshire, I. 174, 312, 411; II. 44*, 45*, 52*, 54*, 55*, 56*, 82*, 83*, 94*, 27, 31, 45, 126, 144, 151, 174, 189, 202, 268, 324; III. 6, 37, 107, 109, 187, 204, 276, 277, 350, 351, 364, 378.
New Hampshire, Assembly of, II. 56*.

Digitized by Google

New Hampshire, Belknap's History of, III. 364.
New Hampshire, Council and Representatives of, II. 82*, 93*.
New Hampshire, Government of, II. 44*.
New Jersey, II. 8; III. 59.
New Jerusalem, I. 58.
New Justices, II. 59.
New London, I. 197, 222, 225, 325, 347, 412; II. 25, 33, 228, 292, 308, 317, 345, 352, 360, 377, 407, 440; III. 14, 31, 356.
New Meeting House, I. 43, 402, 509; II. 13*, 23, 190, 219.
New North Church, III. 22, 27, 32, 242, 244, 262, 327, 347, 352.
New Precinct, The, II. 329, 331.
New Providence, II. 88.
New Romney, I. 252.
New Roxbury, I. 315.
New School House, I. 508.
New South Church (see South Church, New).
New South School House, III. 245.
New Spain, I 484, 506.
"New View of London," I. 404.
"New Way to pay Old Debts," Play of a, II. 149.
New Year's Day, III. 317.
New York, I. xxxii, xxxiii, xl, 81, 98, 141, 150, 167, 173, 174, 213, 219, 221, 222, 226, 229, 232, 317, 320, 322, 342, 343, 344, 362, 415, 416, 427, 430, 431, 466, 475, 476, 477, 478, 480, 495, 496; II. 106*, 125*, 127*, 3, 4, 20, 33, 45, 53, 56, 82, 84, 110, 116, 119, 243, 255, 310, 337, 421; III. 42, 95, 109, 120, 185, 197, 204, 352.
New York Biscuit, II. 440.
New York Documents, II. 261.
New York Government, II. 217.
Newbury, I. xii, xiii, xiv, xviii, xix, xx, xxii, 1, 5, 8, 12, 20, 47, 50, 58, 66, 89, 98, 135, 136, 143, 144, 177, 178, 185, 189, 204, 205, 215, 217, 219, 223, 224, 226, 227, 229, 282, 284, 306, 329, 337, 343, 347, 397, 399, 400, 405, 406, 410, 412, 426, 432, 452, 453, 458, 470, 486, 500; II. 13*, 16*, 17*, 20*, 13, 14, 15, 20, 29, 30, 38, 39, 48, 49, 60, 61, 77, 81, 101, 102, 149, 161, 178, 190, 196, 238, 255, 300, 337, 338, 384; III. 1, 32, 37, 45, 47, 55, 79, 82, 118, 120, 130, 148, 163, 164, 178, 184, 200, 207, 216, 260, 282, 287, 321, 326, 327, 351, 355, 365, 378, 381.
Newbury, Coffin's History of, I. xx, 458; II. 338; III. 32, 79, 87, 260.
Newbury Court, I. 461; II. 46.
Newbury, Episc. Church of, II. 338.
Newbury Ketch, I. 184, 185.
Newbury Old Town Hill, I. 284.
Newbury Selectmen, III. 83.
Newbury Sound, I. 343.
Newbury Street, I. 378; II. 225; III. 115, 228, 307, 343.
Newbury Woman, II. 31.
New-Castle, II. 52*, 53*, 284.
Newcastle (Eng.), I. 69, 97, 444; II. 70, 88.
Newcastle, Duke of, III. 106.
Newcomb, ——, II. 49*.
Newcomb's, ——, II. 426, 430.
Newfoundland, I. 98, 224, 239; II. 38*, 49*, 73*, 130*, 56, 130, 254, 260, 364.
Newfoundland Judge of Admiralty, II. 405.
Newgate, ——, I. 195, 210, 212, 217, 228, 240, 246, 298; II. 397.
Newgate, Nath., I. 216.
Newhall, Eliza, II. 22*.
Newhall, Esther, II. 22*.
Newhall, Thos., II. 22*.
Newhaven, I. 229, 437; II. 137, 231, 351; III. 27.
Newheusel, I. 105.
Newhill's Inn, II. 266.
Newington, I. 257; III. 130, 185, 232.
Newington-Green (Eng.), I. 156.
Newitchewannock, I. 392.
Newman, ——, I. xxii, 208, 295, 462, 466, 467, 489, 491; II. 139, 288; III. 89, 240, 261.
Newman, Rev. Antipas, III. 113.
Newman, Mrs. Ant. (Eliz.), III. 113.
Newman, H., I. 327, 352, 363; II. 268; III. 111.
Newman, Jno., I. 54; III. 110, 113.
Newman, Rev. Noah, II. 12*.
Newman, Sam., I. 182; II. 295.
Newman, Sybil, III. 113.
Newman, Wait, I. 398.
Newman, Wm. J., I. xl.
Newman's Execution, III. 229.
Newman's Money, III. 229.
Newmarch, Rev. ——, III. 130.
Newmarch's ——, III. 184.
Newnam, Warner, I. 298.
Newport, I. 153, 318, 501; II. 95, 168, 322; III. 77, 193, 255, 307, 325, 363.
Newport (Isle of Wight), I. xvi.
Newport Gally, I. 431.
Newport News, I. 170.
Newton, I. 95, 147, 362, 366, 370, 372, 381, 385, 391, 398, 412, 454; II. 138, 144, 145, 171, 234, 239, 264, 272, 279, 308, 330, 338, 361, 364; III. 64, 123, 247, 298, 299, 300, 301, 302, 303, 304, 306, 323, 327, 351, 352, 379.
Newton, ——, I. 216, 337, 412, 495, 500, 501, 504, 507; II. 202, 233, 363, 384; III. 30, 42.
Newton (Isle of Wight), II. 214.
Newton, Dudley, II. 124.
Newton, Jackson's History of, II. 144, 171.
Newton Street, II. 119.
Newton, Thos., II. 55*, 84*, 85*, 131*, 45, 196, 395; III. 197, 353.
Nichewanook, I. 205.
Nichols, ——, II. 101, 136, 301, 362.
Nichols, Rev. I., I. xxxiv.

Digitized by Google

Nichols, Jno., I. 127, 169.
Nicholson, ——, I. 268.
Nicholson, Capt. ——, I. 177, 186, 200, 219, 222, 270, 321.
Nicholson, Col. ——, II. 254, 265, 266, 267, 283, 284, 285, 286, 287, 293, 313, 314, 318, 325, 339, 401, 402, 406, 438; III. 9, 10.
Nicholson, Gen. ——, II. 292, 293, 314, 318, 319, 402, 403, 405, 407, 411, 412, 418, 422, 423, 424; III. 5, 10, 12, 23, 28, 29, 30, 32.
Nicholson, Gov. ——, II. 254; III. 9.
Nicholson, Sir F., I. 379.
Nicholson, Hy., III. 10.
Nickawannuck, II. 93.
Nicodemus, ——, II, 434.
Nicodemus, Bethiah, II. 434.
Niles, ——, I. 501, 502; II. 167, 168, 169; III. 372.
Niles, Mrs., II. 157.
Niles, N., II. 161, 243.
Niles, Nath., Jr., III. 307.
Niles, Sam., III. 372.
Niles's Mill, I. 501.
Ninequabben (Indian), II. 225.
Ninicrafts, I. 9, 502.
Ninnegret, I. 502.
Nipmuck, II. 55*, 107*.
No Justice in New England, II. 43*, 82*.
Noaks, Wid. ——, III. 39.
Noble, Jno., I. 483.
Nobilitus, II. 356.
Noddle's Island, I. 13, 49, 120, 140, 152, 154, 181, 379, 456; II. 135; III. 307, 310.
Noman's Land, II. 433.
Nominating Officers, II. 204.
Nomination, I. 132, 133; II. 342; III. 123.
Nomination Book of Col. Hutchinson's, III. 128.
Nomination of Officers, II. 204, 304, 387; III. 69, 112, 115.
Nomination of Sheriff, II. 393.
Nonconformist Minister, I. 464.
Nonconformists, I. 192.
"Nonesuch" (frigate), I. 360, 394.
Norcott Family, I. 303.
Norcott, Mrs. K., I. 266, 269, 271, 285.
Norden, Capt. ——, II. 20, 246, 256, 263, 307, 367, 372; III. 39, 67, 287, 288.
Norden, Justice ——, III. 214, 249.
Norden, Mrs. Joanna, II. 408.
Norden, Nath., II. 224, 306; III. 20.
Norden, Sam., II. 408.
Nore, The, I. 244.
Norman, Capt. ——, III. 101.
Norman, Thos., I. 7.
Normanby, Marquis of, I. 204; II. 43.
Norridgewock, III. 245.
Norridgewock Tribe, III. 343.
Norris, Capt. ——, III. 134.
North, ——, III. 175.
North, Mrs. ——, II. 226.
North's ——, II. 108, 226, 235, 254.
North America, III. 370.
"North American Review," III. 184.
North Bell, I. 176.
North Battery, I. 470.
North Boston, I. 221; III. 243.
North Burying-Place, I. 352, 376, 384, 390; II. 109, 308, 321, 408; III. 17, 168, 189, 326, 329, 349, 374.
North Carolina, III. 213.
North Church, I. 71, 120, 167, 192, 369, 380, 429; II. 42*, 25, 59, 301, 306, 394, 397, 408, 412; III. 142, 190, 199, 324, 326.
North End, The, II. 402, 421; III. 98.
North End Caucus, II. 154.
North Farms, II. 135.
North Hampton, I. 78, 483; II. 37, 312, 390; III. 101, 188.
North Regiment of Essex, I. 373.
North River, II. 341; III. 75.
North River Bridge, II. 340.
North Sea, I. 373.
North Street, II. 154, 396.
North Yarmouth, I. 229; III. 54.
Northall Waters, I. 268.
Northampton (Eng.), I. xvi, 430.
Northampton (see North Hampton).
Northamptonshire, II. 21.
Northend, Aunt ——, II. 30, 62, 102.
Northend, Dor., I. xxi.
Northend, Edna, I. xxi.
Northend, Eliz., I. xxi.
Northend, Ezek., I. xxi, 346, 360, 361; II. 30, 101, 161, 187; III. 47, 89, 97, 111, 112, 130, 132, 134, 149, 164, 231.
Northend, Mrs. Ezek. (Dorothy), I. xiii, xxi, 224, 344, 346, 349, 405; II. 30, 62, 161, 187, 255, 282, 364, 365; III. 1, 56, 183, 324, 325, 339, 362, 377.
Northend, Han., I. xxi.
Northend, Jane, I. xxi.
Northend, Jno., I. xxi; II. 364; III. 183, 324, 325.
Northend, Mehit., I. xxi.
Northend, Sam., I. xxi.
Northey, Sir Edw., III. 238.
Northfield, I. 223, 229.
Northumberland (Eng.), III. 77.
Norton, II. 263; III. 28.
Norton, Eliz., II. 148; III. 105.
Norton, Freegrace, I. 204.
Norton, Capt. Jno., III. 168, 169.
Norton, Rev. Jno., I. 36, 46, 93, 101, 163, 187, 420; II. 9, 183, 185, 219, 221, 224, 225, 276, 418; III. 105, 106.
Norton, Mrs. Mary, I. 36, 171, 187, 334; II. 219, 276; III. 105, 117, 133.
Norton, Mary C., I. xxxi.
Norton, Wm., II. 148; III. 105.
Norton, Mrs. Wm. (Lucy), III. 105.
Norwalk, II. 408.
Norwalk Family of Fitch, II. 411.
Norway, III. 217.
Norwich, I. 462.
Norwich (Eng.), I. 108.

Digitized by Google

Norwich, Bishop of, II. 13.
Norwich, Dean of, I. 247.
Notch of the Mountains, III. 195.
Note, Putting up a, II. 364, 391, 421; III. 10, 12, 79, 90, 92, 135, 142, 143, 144, 145, 153, 166, 243, 247, 248, 256, 336, 341.
Notes and Queries, II. 281.
Notimmy (see Menotomy).
Nova Scotia, II. 41*, 268, 299.
Nowell, ——, I. 221, 230, 436.
Nowell, George, III. 371.
Nowell, Increase, I. 171.
Nowell, Mrs. M., I. 171, 213, 235, 381.
Nowell, Sam., I. 56, 76, 77, 78, 83, 85, 91, 94, 97, 99, 100, 101, 119, 123, 125, 128, 131, 132, 137, 140, 150, 169, 171, 172, 186, 196, 345; II. 18*.
Nowell's (Geo.) Bond, III. 371.
Nowes, ——, I. 298.
Noyes, ——, II. 156, 187; III. 153.
Noyes, ——, III. 2, 112, 239.
Noyes, Mrs. ——, I. 391, 397, 417, 422; II. 219; III. 70, 262, 263, 264, 269, 270, 271, 323, 360.
Noyes, Lieut. Cutting, II. 80, 161; III. 55, 221.
Noyes, Eliz., II. 238, 357.
Noyes, Jas., I. 227, 458, 461, 502; II. 103, 104; III. 21.
Noyes, Rev. Jas., I. xii; III. 154.
Noyes, John, I. xiv, 48; II. 30, 55, 220, 310; III. 284.
Noyes, Mrs. Jno. (Sarah) I. 48, 88, 199, 381; II. 11*, 220; III. 284.
Noyes, Jos., II. 225.
Noyes, Mrs. Martha, I. 5, 20, 146, 227, 236.
Noyes, Nicholas, I. 89, 138; II. 14, 48.
Noyes, Rev. Nicholas (of Salem), I. 29, 37, 135, 140, 143, 153, 185, 212, 224, 352, 358, 363, 387, 451, 453, 455, 463, 478, 480, 484, 485, 488; II. 26, 73, 94, 99, 100, 102, 149, 172, 179, 184, 199, 244, 245, 246, 251, 311, 326, 329, 403, 404; III. 25, 26, 55, 65, 80, 107, 147, 150, 154, 155, 156.
Noyes, Oliver, I. 396; II. 36, 37, 148, 161, 247, 296, 303, 308, 309, 310; III. 47, 91, 145, 174, 198, 211, 219, 245, 262.
Noyes, Dr. O., I. xxvii; II. 241, 285, 310, 349, 419; III. 71, 123, 134, 247, 264, 269, 284, 285.
Noyes, Mrs. Oliver (Ann), III. 198, 284, 300.
Noyes, Mrs. Oliver (Kath.), III. 211, 262, 284.
Noyes, Major Thos., I. 11; II. 14, 30, 39, 61, 162, 312, 406; III. 35, 55, 69, 81, 105, 119, 127, 131, 221, 374.
Noyes, Wm., I. 11: II. 30, 61; III. 119.
Noyes's Verses on Mr. Bayley, II. 192.
Nucom, Leah, I. 1.
Numan, ——, I. 34.
Nuncaton (Eng.), I. xv, xvii.
Nuncupative Will, III. 75.
Nutting, ——, III. 56.

O.

Oakes, ——, I. 39, 42, 158, 176, 182, 241, 298, 363, 367, 369, 392, 434, 435, 488, 507; II. 29, 37, 77, 88, 174, 204, 294, 324, 345, 368, 373; III. 10, 30, 63, 142.
Oakes, Mrs. ——, I. 352, 369.
Oakes, "Sir," II. 243.
Oakes, Hannah, I. 3; III. 15.
Oakes, Joseph, II. 329.
Oakes, Rev. Josiah, II. 279, 329, 354, 380; III. 105, 138.
Oakes, Lawrence, I. 3, 49.
Oakes, Dr. Thos., I. 18, 51, 113, 115, 116, 379, 383, 417, 432, 438, 444, 468; II. 49, 74, 78, 88, 178, 349, 363, 409; III. 12, 63, 71, 103, 138, 143, 181, 218, 219.
Oakes, Mrs. Dr. Thos. (Martha), I. 432; III. 218.
Oakes, Rev. Urian, I. 3, 51, 82, 96, 432, 475, 503; II. 14*, 17*, 23*; III. 14, 15.
Oakes, Urian, Jr., I. 391.
Oakman, Rd., I. 262.
Oaks, Edw., I. 91, 396; II. 134, 231; III. 219.
Oates, Dr., I. 88.
Oath of Allegiance, I. 143, 145, 162; II. 312; III. 23.
Obinson, Mrs., I. 410.
Obison, Wm., I. 53.
Oburn (or Oborn), Capt. Jas., II. 368.
Oburn, Abig., Jr., II. 368.
Oburn, Mrs. Abig., II. 368.
O'Callaghan, ——, I. 403.
Occe River, I. 301.
Odel, ——, II. 216.
Odell, ——, I. 293.
Odell, Regd., II. 220.
Odell, Thos., II. 142, 241, 242.
Odkins, Mrs. Eliz., II. 211.
Odkins, Thos., II. 211.
Odlin, ——, I. 417; II. 327, 410; III. 220, 264, 268, 270, 278, 293.
Odlin, Corp. ——, I. 55, 102, 350.
Odlin, Mrs. ——, II. 124.
Odlin, Elisha, I. 210; III 343, 344.
Odlin, Rev. Elisha, III. 343.
Odlin, Jno., I. 112, 113; II. 25; III. 343.
Odlin, Rev. Jno., III. 343.
Officers, I. 54; III. 94.
Officers of H. M. Revenue and Militia, III. 94.
Officers of the Crown, II. 45.
Offley, ——, I. 234.
Ogilvy, ——, III. 24.
Ogilvy, Mrs. ——, III. 24.
Olcot's ——, III. 195.
Oldham, ——, III. 80.
Old Bailey (London), I. 255.

Digitized by Google

Old Cemetery or Burying-Place, I. 126, 451; II. 111, 248, 251, 255, 283, 285, 286, 325, 368, 373, 411; III. 14, 30, 50, 147, 150, 222, 291, 294, 344, 371, 372, 380.
Old Chamber, The, III. 366.
Old Charter, II. 67*.
Old Councils, II. 123*.
Old England, II. 120; III. 88, 190, 191.
Old Fortification, II. 309, 310.
Old Hall, I. xiv.
"Old Landmarks of Boston" (see Drake's).
Old Meeting-House or Church, I. xii, 50, 65, 75, 125, 126, 138, 212, 224, 325, 336, 363, 396; II. 49, 115, 323, 329, 359, 394, 397, 414; III. 29, 66, 97, 106, 109, 116, 124, 130, 135, 142, 148, 182, 252, 256, 309, 347.
Old North Church, III. 309, 325, 379.
Old Sarum (Eng.), II. 149.
Old South Church, I. xxx, 75, 126; II. 61; III. 61, 86, 150, 311, 341, 381.
Old State House, I. 161.
Old Town, III. 350.
Old Town Green, I. xiv.
Oliver, ——, I. 34, 229, 234, 392, 400, 403, 425, 441, 448, 469, 485, 487; II. 32, 383; III. 60, 73, 110, 174, 177, 232, 233, 234, 245, 283, 323, 324, 332, 374.
Oliver, Constable ——, II. 335.
Oliver, Mrs. ——, I. 29, 32, 100, 101, 455; II. 6, 191, 243, 250, 277; III. 280, 308, 352.
Oliver, Andw., I. xxxvii; II. 410, 411; III. 64, 348.
Oliver, Anty., II. 301.
Oliver, Dan., I. xxxviii, 397, 423, 466; II. 8, 15, 25, 34, 92, 116, 158, 179, 186, 211, 216, 290, 303, 308, 330, 344, 362, 381, 394, 416; III. 27, 39, 62, 71, 91, 120, 147, 150, 169, 182, 199, 231, 250, 256, 264, 278, 280, 291, 293, 297, 298, 299, 302, 303, 306, 330, 349, 352, 358.
Oliver, Dan., Jr., II. 92.
Oliver Family, Salem line of, II. 411.
Oliver, Dr. Fitch Edw., II. 411; III. 366.
Oliver, Mrs. Han., II. 172.
Oliver, Jas., I. 194, 454, 455; II. 315; III. 260, 273.
Oliver, Dr. Jas., I. 408; II. 69, 277; III. 107.
Oliver, Mrs. Jas. (Mercy), III. 273.
Oliver, Mrs. Jas. (Rebecca), III. 260.
Oliver, John, III. 64.
Oliver, Mary, III. 280, 306, 338.
Oliver, Mrs. Mary, II. 410.
Oliver, Mrs. Mercy, II. 277.
Oliver, Nath., I. 32, 92, 94, 95, 162, 171; II. 8, 28, 91, 99, 100, 303; III. 123, 126, 127, 131, 150, 176, 211, 220, 260, 273.
Oliver, Nath., Jr., I. xxvi.
Oliver, Mrs. Nath. (Eliz. or Betty), I. 455; III. 176, 220, 260.
Oliver, Oliver, II. 220.
Oliver, Peter, I. 109; II. 220, 345; III. 156, 211, 306, 308.
Oliver, Sarah, I. 455; II. 220; III. 211, 273.
Oliver, Mrs. Sarah, I. 367.
Oliver, Capt. Thos., I. 37, 121, 127; II. 158, 192, 308, 361, 402; III. 50, 62, 64, 123.
Oliver, Thos. Fitch, II. 411.
Oliver's Spring, III. 80.
Ompane, Isaac, II. 433, 434.
One-eyed John, I. 21, 22.
Oneidas, The, III. 311.
Oney's Inn, III. 194.
Onset of the Enemy (Indians), II. 84.
Onson Passage, I. 277.
Oort, Jno., II. 3.
Oort, Mary, II. 3.
Oporto, II. 72.
Orange Merchant, I. 8.
Orange, Prince of, I. 174, 241, 242, 245, 246, 350.
Orange, Princess of, I. 262.
Orange Street, II. 198, 225, 310; III. 208.
Oration, II. 83, 111, 190, 265, 282, 318; III. 9, 258, 378.
Oration "De Theologo Modesto," II. 99.
Oration, Valedictory, II. 134, 183.
Orchard, Robert, I. 125, 356.
Ordination, I. 232, 387; II. 118, 354, 397; III. 2, 148, 198, 218, 241, 353.
Ordway, ——, I. xiii; II. 102.
Ordway, James, II. 102.
Ordway, Jno., III. 164.
Organist, III. 111, 300.
"Origination of Mankind," Hale's (see Hale).
Orkney, Islands of, I. 8.
Orleans, Duke of, III. 60.
Ormond, Duke of, II. 72.
Orne, Tim., III. 96.
Orne, Mrs. Tim. (Reb.), III. 96.
Osborn, ——, II. 368.
Osborn, Mrs. Eliz., II. 408, 426.
Osborn, Jos., II. 408.
Osburn, ——, II. 41, 64, 65, 426; III. 19, 89.
Osburn, Capt. ——, III. 305, 327, 333, 352.
Osburn, Jno., II. 432.
Osgood, Capt. ——, III. 207, 208, 242.
Osgood, Car. W., I. xxxi.
Osgood, Ed. Q., I. xxxi.
Osgood, Eliz., I. xxxi.
Osgood, Ellen D., I. xxxi.
Osgood, F. P., I. xxxi.
Osgood, Geo., I. xxxi.
Osgood, Jos. O., I. xxxi.
Osgood, Rev. Jos., I. xxxi.
Osgood, L. L., I. xxxi.
Osgood, Mary F., I. xxxi.
Osgood, Wm. S., I. xxxi.
Osowit, Sam., II. 434.
Otis, ——, I. 188; II. 256, 276, 433; III. 235.

Digitized by Google

Otis, Col. ——, II. 341; III. 39, 115, 134, 249.
Otis, Mrs. Grace, II. 268.
Otis, John, II. 224, 430; III. 346.
Otis, Joseph, II. 218; III. 76.
Otis, Rich., II. 268.
Otterburn, I. 295.
Oudenarde, Battle of, II. 239.
Oukakemy Bay, II. 432, 435.
Oulson, ——, III. 226.
Oulton, ——, III. 17, 169, 171, 197.
Oulton, Deborah, III. 336.
Oulton, Jno., I. 133; III. 336.
Oulton, Mary, III. 54.
Overing, ——, III. 330, 375.
Overseers, II. 92, 357, 379; III. 175, 234, 306.
Overseers' Meeting, II. 332, 383; III. 22, 201, 202, 297, 298, 300, 304, 327, 354.
Overseers of the College, I. 322; II. 208, 209; III. 9, 298, 304, 340, 344.
Overseers of the Poor, I. 341, 358, 474; II. 8, 50, 129.
Overreach, Sir Giles, II. 148.
Ovid, III. 321, 322.
Owen, ——, I. 478; II. 386, 387.
Owen, Dr., I. 58, 265, 303; II. 28.
Owen, Madam, I. 267.
Owen, Ald., I. 305.
Owen, Hannah, I. 354.
Owen on "Hebrews," II. 28; III. 105.
Owen's (Dr.) Life, III. 289.
Owen's (Dr.) Volume, III. 377.
Oxford, I. 315; II. 5.
Oxford (Eng.), I. 148, 156, 168, 247, 250, 263, 292, 301, 302, 303, 304, 306, 430; II. 1, 398.
Oxford Colleges and Halls, I. 207, 301.
Oxford Co. (Eng.), I. 149; II. 267.
Oxford, Earl of, II. 315.
"Oxford" (frigate), I. 120.
Oxman, Lazarus, III. 379.
Oxman, Mrs. Laz. (Garthred), III. 379.
Oyer and Terminer, Commrs. of, I. 368; II. 24.
Oyer and Terminer, Court of, I. 359, 366, 367, 368, 445, 446, 492.
Oyster Bay (L. I.), I. 318.
Oyster Island, II. 340, 341.
Oyster River, I. 324, 391.

P.

Pack, ——, I. 255.
Packer, ——, II. 88.
Padashell, ——, I. 17, 86.
Paddleford, Jon., I. 128.
Paddon, Capt. ——, II. 129*.
Paddy, Thos., I. 58, 102.
Page, Lieut. ——, I. 63.
Page, Miss, I. 11.
Page's "Map of 1775," I. 470; II. 409.
Pagnino's Thesaurus, III. 253.
Paice, ——, I. 267.
Paige, ——, I. 95; II. 96.
Paige, Capt. ——, I. 76, 137, 138, 141, 146, 162, 175, 190.
Paige, Ben., II. 109.
Paige, Col. Nicholas, I. 60, 333, 370, 411, 413, 464, 467, 506; II. 14, 47, 54, 59, 66, 195, 229; III. 127.
Paige, Mrs. Col. N. (Anne), I. xiv, 95, 225, 464; II. 96, 109, 111; III. 150.
Paige, James, I. 158.
Paige's (Col. N.) Arms, III. 150.
Paige's "History of Cambridge" (see "Cambridge, History of").
Pain, ——, I. 82, 146, 179, 234, 329, 338, 412; II. 15*, 47, 131, 139, 162, 167, 233, 256, 270, 288, 364, 381; III. 56, 102, 103, 105, 194, 216, 227, 261, 354.
Pain, Col. ——, II. 322, 396, 397; III. 19, 67, 68, 133, 181, 194, 249.
Pain, Mrs. ——, III. 62.
Pain, Sheriff ——, III. 75.
Pain, Mrs. Margt., II. 119.
Pain, Nath., II. 78, 79, 188, 224, 225.
Pain, Stephen, I. xxiii, 386.
Pain, Wm., I. xix; II. 51*, 238, 332, 359, 360, 422; III. 40, 149.
Pain's Children, III. 121, 122.
Paine, Eliz., I. xxiii.
Paine, Han., III. 338.
Paine, Moses, I. xxiii.
Paine, Moses, Jr., I. xxiii.
Paine, Thos., III. 372.
Palfrey's "History of New England," I. 87, 147, 174, 190, 195, 198, 321; II. 12*, 30*, 3, 7, 33, 52, 58, 79, 199, 200, 203, 314, 365; III. 23, 27, 28, 46, 154, 187, 235, 245, 293.
Palgrave, Dr. Rich., III. 372.
Palin, Jas., III. 190.
Palmer, ——, I. xxxvii, 197, 447, 467; II. 68, 102, 103, 183, 233; III. 8, 134, 285, 314, 344, 372.
Palmer, Judge, I. 226, 227, 229; III. 39, 75, 197, 344.
Palmer, Eliakim, II. 203.
Palmer, Jno., Jr., II. 113.
Palmer, Jno., Sr., II. 113.
Palmer, Thos., II. 203, 304, 314; III. 4, 27, 150, 199, 280.
Palmer, Mrs. Thos., III. 4, 280.
Pamphlets, Three, II. 29*.
Panama, I. 87.
Pannos, Rev. Joash, II. 433.
Panton, Capt. ——, III. 84.
Papillon, ——, III. 280.
Papillon, Capt. ——, II. 342.
Papillon, Ben., I. 252.
Papillon, Mrs. Cath., I. 252.
Papillon, David, I. 252.
Papillon, David, Jr., I. 252.
Papillon, Peter, I. 252.
Papillon, P., Jr., I. 252.
Papillon, Philip, I. 252.
Papillon, Thos., I. 18, 19, 38, 252, 257, 262.
Papillon, Thos., Sr., I. 252.
Papillons, I. 252.

Digitized by Google

Papists, I. 8; III. 19, 322.
Papists in Ireland, III. 19.
Papmonet, Caleb, II. 438.
Pappasquash, II. 116.
Papworth, ——, I. xvi.
Parade Ground, I. 74; II. 348, 360.
Parbus, Cr., I. 196.
Parchment Money, III. 307.
Pareus, Rev. David, I. 115; III. 187, 268.
Pareus's Works, III. 277.
Parish Ministers, II. 99*.
Park, ——, III. 193.
Park, Wid. ——, II. 234.
Park, Matth., I. xxxix.
Park, Mrs. M., I. xxxix.
Park Street, I. 72.
Parker, ——, I. 286, 348; II. 341; III. 81, 83, 93.
Parker, Capt. ——, II. 214; III. 11.
Parker, Col. ——, II. 13, 214; III. 1.
Parker, Ben., III. 96.
Parker, Mrs. Ben. (Anne), III. 96.
Parker, Dan., II. 387, 430.
Parker, Han., II. 182.
Parker, Jacob, II. 21*.
Parker, Nich., II. 113.
Parker, Rev. Thos., I. xii, xiii, 5, 8, 9, 41, 43; II. 13*.
Parkes, Deacon ——, I. 75.
Parkman, Elias, I. 110.
Parkman, Mrs. Han., I. 390; II. 407, 422.
Parkman, Rev. Fs., III. 22.
Parkman, Mehitable, III. 150.
Parkman, Nath., I. 111; III. 291.
Parkman, Wm., I. 374.
Parliament, I. 71, 88, 90, 130, 166, 176, 213, 251, 255, 321, 403, 407, 430, 433; II. 106*, 56; III. 36, 214, 319.
Parliament, First United, II. 222.
Parliament Man, II. 273.
Parliament of Bordeaux, II. 234.
Parmiter, ——, I. 466.
Parnell, ——, III. 57.
Parris, ——, I. 146; III. 100.
Parris, Sam., II. 20*.
Parris, Virgil Delphini, I. 83.
Parrot, Mrs. Eliz., II. 330.
Parson, ——, I. 328.
Parson, Mrs. ——, I. 323, 324.
Parson, Wm., I. 323.
Parson or Parsons, Joseph, I. 125, 146, 176, 323, 457; II. 118, 330.
Parsons, ——, I. 483; II. 21, 272, 354; III. 68, 68, 216.
Parsons, Hannah, II. 58*, 86*.
Parsons, Usher, "Life of Pepperell," I. xxxvii.
Parsons, Wm., II. 52.
Particular Grievances that Afflict the Province, II. 75*.
Partridge, ——, I. 188, 255, 271, 275, 279, 280, 281, 289, 290, 338, 489; II. 15, 38, 78, 84, 131, 162, 201, 256, 315; III. 47, 290.
Partridge, Eliz., II. 303.
Partridge, Mary, II. 151.
Partridge, Sam., I. 132, 345; II. 188, 224.
Partridge, Col. Wm., II. 52*, 54*, 56*, 81*, 83*, 84*, 131*, 312, 314; III. 12, 100, 196, 197, 204, 285, 313, 314, 315.
Partridge, Col. Wm., Affidavits of (see Affidavits).
Partridge, Col. Wm., Certificate of, II. 83*.
Partridge, Col. Wm., Speech of, II. 83*.
Partridge, Lt.-Gov. Wm., II. 151.
Partrig, ——, II. 21.
Partrigge, ——, II. 67.
Pascataqua (see Piscataqua).
Pascomack, III. 101.
Passion Week, III. 217.
Pastre, ——, II. 308.
Patch, ——, II. 226.
Patent, or Patents, I. 229, 231; II. 105*.
Paterson, Wm., I. 496, 497.
Patron of Ruling Elders, II. 1.
Patten's ——, III. 29, 70, 111.
Patteshal, Mrs. M., II. 11*, 377, 378.
Patteshal, Richd., I. 86; II. 377.
Patteshal, Rev. Richd., II. 377.
Patteshal, Robt., II. 377.
Paul, Thos., II. 432, 434.
Pavilion, I. 60.
Pawmer, Esther, III. 31.
Paxton, Mad. ——, III. 230.
Paxton, Capt. W., I. 429, 431; II. 276, 343, 346; III. 104.
Paymaster-General, II. 317.
Payne Genealogy, III. 374.
Payne, Judge ——, III. 102.
Payne, Henry, III. 335.
Payne, Mary, Jr., III. 95.
Payne, Tobias, III. 95, 374.
Payne, Mrs. Tobias (Sarah), III. 374.
Payne, Wm., II. 90, 119, 198, 310; III. 95, 97, 342.
Payne, Mrs. Wm. (Margt.), II. 119; III. 95.
Payne, Mrs. Wm. (Mary), III. 95, 121.
Payne's Land in Boston, III. 193.
Payson, ——, I. 66, 216, 227, 347; II. 14, 30, 61, 101, 161, 255, 282, 311; III. 1, 230, 240, 381.
Payson, Mrs. —— (Eliz.), III. 381.
Payson, Widow ——, III. 348.
Payson, Eliz., III. 383.
Payson, Jane, III. 312.
Peace, News of, I. 3.
Peace, Proclaiming of, I. 465.
Peacock, ——, I. 149, 150.
Peacock Inn, III. 192.
"Pearl" (frigate), I. 265.
Peartree Chapel, I. 299.
Pease, Henry, I. 50.
Pease, Capt. S., I. 309, 310.
Peck, ——, I. 269; II. 236.
Peck, Mrs. ——, III. 192.
Peck, Sam., III. 102.
Pecker, ——, I. 88; III. 220.

Digitized by Google

Pederero or Pettararo (a gun), II. 329.
Pedro (Negro), III. 335.
Peggy, ——, I. 410.
Pegun, Sam., III. 135.
Peguntkick, III. 354.
Peirce, ——, III. 92.
Peirce, Col. ——, II. 14, 30.
Peirce, Capt. Dan., I. 378.
Peirce's (Jas.) "Dissenters' Reasons," III. 358.
Pejepscot Purchase, I. 255.
Pelham, Capt. ——, II. 55, 159.
Pelham, Herbert, II. 57.
Pelham, Penelope, II. 57.
Pelham, Peter, II. 170.
Pelham's (Mrs.) Grave, II. 322.
Pelham's Map of Boston (see Boston, Map of).
Pell, Edw., III. 95.
Pell, Mrs. Edw. (Abig.), III. 95.
Pell, Serjt. Jno., I. 53, 55, 102, 110.
Peltry, I. 25.
Pemberton, ——, I. 21, 435.
Pemberton, Rev. Dr., I. 223, 380, 381, 384.
Pemberton, B., II. 251, 310; III. 367.
Pemberton, Rev. Eben, I. xxviii, xxx, xxxviii, 202, 449, 455, 457, 485; II. 8, 21, 22, 23, 24, 33, 35, 36, 37, 44, 49, 50, 57, 66, 92, 100, 115, 123, 137, 151, 169, 173, 181, 182, 184, 186, 194, 195, 196, 201, 202, 206, 207, 208, 209, 218, 226, 230, 232, 235, 236, 238, 239, 243, 249, 252, 253, 254, 257, 263, 265, 267, 269, 271, 273, 277, 278, 279, 280, 281, 282, 284, 285, 286, 287, 290, 291, 292, 293, 294, 295, 298, 299, 301, 302, 303, 306, 307, 310, 312, 314, 315, 319, 322, 324, 325, 329, 330, 331, 332, 333, 336, 337, 339, 343, 345, 346, 347, 349, 352, 354, 355, 359, 360, 361, 362, 363, 364, 367, 368, 369, 373, 374, 376, 377, 378, 379, 381, 383, 386, 388, 389, 390, 391, 393, 394, 395, 397, 398, 399, 404, 405, 407, 408, 409, 412, 414, 418, 424; III. 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 15, 16, 17, 20, 23, 28, 30, 35, 38, 40, 42, 43, 45, 48, 50, 51, 52, 54, 56, 59, 60, 64, 66, 67, 70, 71, 72, 73, 77, 79, 86, 89, 90, 93, 94, 97, 98, 99, 103, 104, 106, 110, 111, 113, 115, 116, 117, 118, 119, 120, 121, 122, 138, 374.
Pemberton (Rev. Eben.), Sermon on and Life of, III. 120, 122.
Pemberton, Rev. Eben., Jr., II. 123; III. 120, 308, 317, 342.
Pemberton, Mrs. Eben. (Mary), II. 93, 172, 174, 263, 290, 295, 378, 390; III. 35, 70, 98, 120, 161, 170, 179, 209, 228, 230, 278, 324, 371, 374.
Pemberton, Eliz., I. 341; II. 310.
Pemberton, Jas., III. 120.
Pemberton, Sam., III. 235.
Pemberton, Mrs. Sarah, II. 11*, 257.
Pemberton Square, I. 60, 61, 62, 65.
Pemberton, Thos., I. 355.
Pemberton, Wm., II. 290.
Pemberton's Coat of Arms, III. 120.
Pemberton's (Rev. E.) Speech, II. 398.
Pemberton's Portrait, III. 120.
Pemberton's Sermon to Artillery Co., II. 35.
Pemberton's Sermons, III. 120.
Pemberton's Will, III. 119.
Pembroke, II. 375; III. 184.
Pembroke, ——, II. 153; III. 193.
Pembroke, Earl of, I. 8.
Pembroke, Mrs. Jane, II. 153.
Pemmaquid, I. 381, 382, 398, 413; II. 82.
Pemmaquid Fort, I. 431; II. 124*, 130*, 67.
Pen, Jas., II. 113.
Pen's Hill, II. 277.
Pendevy (Eng.), I. 155.
Pendleton, Roger, II. 333.
Pengry, ——, I. 85.
Penhallow, ——, I. 227, 405; II. 134; III. 1, 197, 220, 350.
Penhallow, Sam., II. 380, 390; III. 327.
Peniman, ——, I. 467.
Peninsula, II. 24.
Penn, Anty., III. 88, 89.
Penn, James, I. 109.
Penn, Seth, I. 78.
Penn, Wm., III. 88, 89.
Penn's (Wm.) Will, III. 88, 89.
Pennicook, III. 350, 351.
Penniman, Jas., II. 373.
Pennsylvania, I. 124; II. 3, 196, 428; III. 308.
Penny-Ferry, I. 97; III. 380.
Penny Post, I. 263.
Penobscot, I. 433; II. 328, 329, 438; III. 293, 350.
Penton, ——, I. 294.
Penzance, I. 268, 269.
Peopling of America, I. 69.
Pepeena, Rachel, II. 438.
Peperell, Col. ——, III. 320.
Peperell, Mrs. ——, III. 370.
Peperell, Andw., III. 370.
Peperell, Eliz., I. xxxvii.
Peperell, Han., I. xxxvii.
Peperell, Jane, I. xxxvii.
Peperell, Parson's Life of, I. xxxvii.
Peperell, Mrs. Wm. or Lady (Mary), I. xxxvii.
Peperill, ——, I. 398; II. 126.
Peppar, ——, III. 245.
Peppar, Mrs. ——, III. 245.
Pepper boiled in milk and water, I. 22.
Pepperell, Capt. or Sir Wm., I. xxxvii; II. 188; III. 311, 312, 320.
Pepys, Richard, I. 73; III. 368.
Pequot Indians, III. 12.
Perambulation, I. 49.
Perce, Col. ——, II. 101.
Perce, Mrs. ——, I. 394; III. 381.
Perce, Rev. ——, II. 75.
Perce, Jos., I. 468.
Perce, Nehemiah, I. 119, 406, 426.
Percival, James, I. 25, 26.

Digitized by Google

Periwigs, I. 43, 95, 102, 342, 435, 464, 508; II. 102, 171, 231.
Perkins, ——, III. 56.
Perkins, David, I. 9.
Perkins, Edm., II. 119.
Perkins's ——, II. 77, 102.
Pern, Jno., I. 296, 297.
Pern, Rd., I. 296.
Perry, ——, I. 161, 255, 267, 273, 286, 397, 474, 475, 477; II. 130.
Perry, Mrs. ——, I. 258, 267, 271, 286, 397; II. 111, 219, 321.
Perry, Mrs. Abigail, III. 198.
Perry, Chas., I. 53.
Perry, Dorothy, I. 52.
Perry, Mich., I. 52, 391; II. 219.
Perry, Seth, I. 52, 176, 420, 421, 425.
Perry, Walter, I. 286.
Perry's (Widow) Note, III. 161.
"Persecutors Mauled with their own Weapons," by T. Maule, I. 415.
Peruvian Bark, I. 270.
Peter House (Camb.), I. 260.
Peters, ——, I. 431; II. 62.
Peters, Rev. Hugh, II. 68, 141.
Peters, Wm., I. xxxii.
Petit Curie, I. 259.
Petit Quavers, I. 431.
Petition for Gov. Dudley's removal, II. 100*, 196, 202.
Petition of Capt. Vetch, II. 206, 215.
Petition to Gen. Court, II. 16, 162, 163.
Petition to Gov. Andros, I. 220, 221.
Petition to the Governor about Episcopal Church, II. 336, 337.
Petition to the Queen, II. 130*, 131*.
Petterils, I. 238.
Peybody, ——, III. 69.
Peyton, Sarah, III. 31.
Phelps, Sarah, III. 124.
Phenix, Jeremy, III. 129, 130, 132.
Phenomena Quaedam Apocalyptica, I. 69, 450, 452, 453, 457, 458, 461, 462, 463, 469, 475, 481, 484, 488, 497, 498; II. 69.
Philadelphia, I. 459; II. 113, 196; III. 245.
Philadelphia (a Servant), III. 255.
Philip, "King," I. 14, 15; II. 354.
Philip's, "King," War, II. 428; III. 60.
Philips, ——, I. 8, 39, 66, 67, 77, 78, 114, 138, 139, 161, 164, 183, 188, 212, 232, 308, 309, 310, 349, 352, 378, 395, 406, 426, 451; II. 40*, 60, 92, 118, 128, 130, 162, 187, 212, 248, 254, 255, 256, 257, 263, 322, 362, 381, 383; III. 73, 220, 229, 230.
Philips, Sheriff ——, I. 450.
Philips, Edw., I. xxxv.
Philips, Eleazer, II. 415.
Philips, Eliz., II. 415.
Philips, Faith, III. 73.
Philips, Henry, I. 17, 121; II. 415; III. 206.
Philips, Col. J., I. 209, 451, 454, 488, 505; II. 5, 9, 79, 111, 126, 209, 224, 229, 261, 312, 336, 387, 401, 402; III. 20, 36, 39, 46, 47, 103, 210, 254, 259, 320, 348, 373.
Philips, Thos., III. 372.
Philips, Tim., II. 415.
Philips, Capt. Tim., II. 343.
Philipus, I. 16.
Phillipps, Gen. Rich., III. 229, 232, 248.
Phillips, —— (of Rowley), I. 423.
Phillips, Capt. ——, I. 132, 178, 210, 228; II. 192.
Phillips, Major ——, I. 326, 368; 371, 388.
Phillips, Mrs. ——, I. 429; II. 255; III. 1, 73, 159, 273, 315.
Phillips, Treas., I. 338.
Phillips, Abig. S., I. xxxv.
Phillips, Mrs. Cath., I. 492.
Phillips, Gillam, II. 307; III. 349.
Phillips, Han., III. 73.
Phillips, Jno., I. 78, 100, 351; II. 78, 188, 211; III. 94.
Phillips, Jno., Jr., II. 415.
Phillips, Jno. (a pirate), III. 335.
Phillips, Jno. (illegal trader), II. 51*.
Phillips, Jon., I. xxxiv.
Phillips, Marg., I. xl.
Phillips, Mrs. Marg., I. 136.
Phillips, Mrs. Mary, II. 415; III. 73.
Phillips, Mehit., II. 415.
Phillips, Phebe, III. 73.
Phillips, Sam., I. xxxviii, 391; II. 33*, 67*, 240, 290, 302, 310, 394, 415; III. 8, 73, 120, 145, 161.
Phillips, Mrs. Sam. ( ), III. 73.
Phillips, Wm., I. xxxiv, xl, 61, 62, 65; III. 73.
Phillips, Wm. (pirate), III. 336.
Phillips, Zech., I. 74.
Phillips's Inn, II. 224; III. 355, 376.
Phillips's Will, III. 276.
Philmore, Jno., III. 335.
Philomela, I. 507.
"Philopolites," Original MSS. by, II. 33*.
Phippen, Deb., III. 208.
Phippeny, ——, II. 128; III. 217.
Phipps, Madam, I. 215, 228.
Phipps, Mr. or Sir Constantine, I. 204; II. 106*, 43, 171, 274.
Phipps, Noble Family of, I. 204.
Phipps, or Phips, Sir Wm., I. xx, 192, 193, 203, 204, 215, 216, 217, 219, 220, 221, 222, 248, 268, 315, 316, 320, 321, 327, 336, 337, 338, 339, 356, 359, 360, 386, 392, 394, 395, 404; II. 43, 174, 200, 313; III. 88, 296, 362.
Phips, ——, I. 450; II. 71*, 91, 140; III. 311.
Phips, Arms of, I. 405.
Phips, Mrs. Eliz., II. 203; III. 4, 333.
Phips, Jno., I. 204; II. 216.
Phips, Joseph, I. 178.
"Phips, Life of," I. 221.

Digitized by Google

Phips, Lady Mary, I. 193, 195, 204, 316, 327, 333, 349, 359, 404, 405, 436; II. 42, 153, 154, 174; III. 4, 88.
Phips, Nehem., I. 13, 15.
Phips, Sam., I. 52, 123, 178, 204; II. 387; III. 95, 132, 254, 348.
Phips, Mrs. Sam. (Mary), III. 95.
Phips, Sol., I. 204, 355; II. 144, 172.
Phips, Spencer, II. 203, 269, 387; III. 4, 88, 108, 109, 119, 163, 290, 339, 348, 362.
Phips, Tomb of, I. 404.
Phips, Wm., II. 203.
Phips, Capt. ——, II. 204, 402; III. 80, 119.
Phips, Mary, II. 269.
Phips's (Sir Wm.) Journal of Canada Expedition, II. 313.
"Phœnix" (sloop), III. 381.
Physick Garden (Chelsea), I. 270.
Pickard, ——, III. 231.
Pickard, Mrs. ——, III. 231.
Pickerill, ——, II. 76.
Piedmont, I. 140.
Pierce, ——, III. 91.
Pierce, Capt. ——, II. 17*.
Pierce, Col. ——, I. 454, 458; II. 61, 67, 112, 286.
Pierce, Mrs. ——, I. 326.
Pierce, Wid. ——, II. 102.
Pierce, B., II. 312.
Pierce, Dan., I. 78, 132, 387; II. 78.
Pierce, Geo., II. 93.
Pierce, Jno., II. 276.
Pierce, Josh., II. 102, 187, 256.
Pierce, Neh., I. 333.
Pierce, Rd., I. 209, 332.
Pierce, Tim., III. 102.
Pierpont, ——, I. 217, 345, 385; II. 135, 195, 312; III. 27, 178, 212.
Pierpont, Rev. ——, II. 257, 312.
Pierpont, Widow ——, II. 145; III. 291.
Pierpont, Eben., III. 201, 202.
Pierpont, Jas., III. 109.
Pierpont, Mrs. Jas. (Sarah), III. 109.
Pierpont (N. H.), I. 454.
Pierpont, Rev. Sam., III. 322.
Pierpont's (Eben.) Confession, III. 202.
Pierson, Mrs. ——, I. 417.
Piesso (Negro), III. 335.
Pigeon, Major ——, II. 257, 261, 273, 367.
Pigeon-Hill, I. 284, 431.
Pigeon Island, II. 16*.
Pigeons, Flocks of, II. 206.
Pignet, ——, II. 100.
Pike, ——, I. 378, 406; II. 187, 275, 278.
Pike, Capt. ——, I. 7, 14, 133, 137.
Pike, Major ——, I. 87, 188, 339, 345, 426.
Pike, Nurse ——, II. 361.
Pike Presented to Artillery Co., II. 42.
Pike, Rob., I. 48, 77, 132.
Pilgrims (Plymouth), II. 10.
Pilkington, Sir T., I. 248, 249, 255.
Pillory, The, I. 85, 88, 265; II. 118*; III. 307.
Pillsbury, ——, I. 144.
Pillsbury, Increase, I. 335.
Pillsbury, Sarah, II. 161.
Pilot or Pilots, II. 318.
Pincarton, ——, I. 411.
Pinckney Street, I. 74.
"Pink Eagle" (ship), I. 387.
Pinner's Hall, I. 257, 263.
Pinnor, I. 250, 263.
Pioneer English Settler at Nantucket, II. 437.
Pipe-Staff Hill, II. 256.
Piracies, II. 87*.
Pirate Sloop, III. 190, 307, 335.
Pirates, I. 86, 308, 309; II. 8, 102, 103, 104, 106, 111, 134, 135; III. 129, 213, 259, 307, 325, 335, 336.
Pirates, Behavior and Dying Speeches, II. 110.
Pirates, Capture and Trial of, Copy of Report in Boston "News-Letter," II. 106, 111; III. 335.
Pirates, Execution of, from "News-Letter," II. 109, 110; III. 325.
Pirates Pardoned, II. 135.
Pirates' Treasure, II. 103.
Piriam, ——, II. 169.
Pirkis, ——, I. 508.
Piscataqua, I. 95, 189, 284, 306; II. 53*, 126, 171, 292, 308, 311, 315, 363, 389; III. 12, 23, 24, 37, 106, 139, 165, 167, 182, 198, 229, 362.
Piscataqua Duties, III. 24.
Piscataqua River, I. 357; II. 53*; III. 6, 185.
Piscataway, II. 128.
Piscataway Gift, I. 1.
Pitcher, Rev. ——, III. 75.
Pitcher, Nath., III. 373.
Pitkin, Wm., I. 317, 318; II. 54, 390; III. 54, 195, 223.
Pitkins, ——, I. xiii.
Pitts, ——, II. 248.
Pitts, Jno., III. 284.
Pitts Street, II. 417.
Place, ——, II. 168.
Plague of London, II. 12.
Plague, The, III. 287.
Plainfield, III. 101, 277.
Plaisted, ——, I. 406; II. 162, 174.
Plaisted, Mrs., I. 24.
Plaisted, Ichabod, I. 470; II. 174, 188, 207, 224, 256; III. 1.
Plantations, I. 503; II. 131*, 8.
Plates (for bills), III. 88.
Platt, ——, I. 355.
Platt of Canada River, III. 30.
Platts, ——, I. 153; III. 83.
Platts, Ann, I. 355.
Platts, Edith, I. 355.
Platts, Han., I. 355.
Platts, Thos., I. 356.
Platts, Mrs. T., I. 355.
Platts, Thos., Jr., I. 355.
Plimly Co., II. 286.
Plimly, Mrs. ——, II. 178; III. 74, 99.
Plimly, Thos., I. 53.

Digitized by Google

Plimpton, ——, III. 154.
Plot ——, I. 427.
Plum Island, I. 272.
Plumbers Co. (London), I. 93.
Plummer, John, I. 10.
Plummer, Jon., III. 182, 199.
Plummer, Joseph, I. 12.
Plummer, Sam., I. 214; II. 14; III. 199, 200.
Plummer, Mrs. Sam. (Eliz.), III. 200.
Plummer's (Sam.) Will, III. 200.
Plye's Inn, II. 86.
Plym River, III. 277.
Plymouth, I. 15, 25, 26, 43, 163, 182, 190, 242, 308, 317, 326, 334, 340, 356, 361, 367, 389, 398, 399, 401, 407, 426, 450, 454, 456, 460, 472, 473, 478, 503; II. 9, 10, 11, 15, 24, 75, 78, 97, 127, 181, 149, 157, 182, 188, 220, 221, 223, 224, 251, 252, 256, 261, 276, 287, 304, 321, 340, 375, 377, 380, 425, 427, 428, 430, 438, 440; III. 30, 44, 76, 100, 107, 128, 129, 183, 200, 219, 251, 321, 322, 352, 376.
Plymouth (Eng.), I. 273, 274, 275, 278, 287, 289; II. 82; III. 24, 150.
Plymouth Beach, III. 322.
Plymouth Colony, I. 379; II. 97.
Plymouth Court, II. 195, 218, 340; III. 124, 128, 376, 382.
Plymouth, First Church in, III. 376.
Plymouth, Lord, III. 334.
Plymouth Meeting-house, III. 47, 128, 184.
Plymouth Rock, III. 376.
Plymouth Settlers, III. 376.
Plymouth Springs, III. 322.
Poesy (or Posy), III. 209, 241, 279, 349.
Poicterin, II. 1.
Point Alderton, II. 58.
Point Judith, I. 319, 383, 501, 502; II. 168; III. 273, 307.
Pole, ——, I. 236, 340.
Pole, Mrs. Eliz., I. 391.
Pole, Mrs. Jane, I. 329.
Pole, Jno., II. 11*, 295, 325.
Pole's "Annotations," I. 285, 286.
Poll Money, I. 284.
Pollard, Mrs. Anne, I. 73; III. 367, 368, 369.
Pollard, Capt. Jon., III. 329, 363, 368.
Pollard, Wm., I. 73; II. 325; III. 368.
Pollard's, ——, II. 55; III. 10.
Pollard's (Mrs. A.) Portrait, III. 367.
Pollard's (Mrs. A.) Will, III. 368.
Pollixfen, Lord Chief Justice, I. 255.
Poltree Meadow, I. 149.
Poltree Wood, I. 149.
Pomfret, III. 194.
Pompesprisset, II. 166.
Pond, ——, I. 317.
Pond Street, I. 378.
Pontiac's War, II. 428.
Pool's Synopsis, I. 282, 286; III. 253.
Pool and Poole used indifferently.
Pool, Mrs. ——, I. 32, 210, 212, 266, 267, 269, 271, 285, 355, 356.
Pool, Bethesda, I. 33, 266.
Pool, Eliz., I. 266, 356; II. 326.
Pool, Jno., I. 266, 356; II. 325, 326.
Pool, Jon., III. 45.
Pool, Rev. M., I. 248.
Pool, Theoph., I. 266, 269.
Pool, Wm., I. 266, 329; II. 325, 326.
Pool's Wharf, I. 163.
Poole's Tombstone, II. 325, 326.
Poor, ——, II. 20.
Poor, Edw., I. 452.
Poor, Jno., II. 20*.
Pope Clement XI., II. 82.
Pope Hildebrand, II. 99.
Pope Innocent XI., I. 274.
Pope, Mrs. ——, II. 53.
Pope, Capt. ——, II. 167.
Popery, I. 427; II. 86*.
Popish Plot, The, I. 119.
Popponessit, II. 166.
Porchester, I. 299.
Porpus, A, I. 94, 240, 278.
Port Royal, I. 204, 321, 323, 336, 337; II. 37*, 44*, 45*, 46*, 47*, 48*, 54*, 62*, 63*, 92*, 97*, 102*, 115*, 116*, 120*, 124*, 125*, 126*, 127*, 128*, 129*, 130*, 181, 184, 185, 189, 190, 205, 243, 259, 260, 265, 268, 293, 298, 314, 328, 400, 434.
Port Royal, Expedition against, II. 97*, 125*, 126*, 127*, 128*, 129*, 184, 185, 189, 265, 298.
Port Royal, Fort at, II. 126*, 127*, 128*, 129*, 130*.
Port Royal, Governor of (see Governor).
Port-Royaller, II. 126*, 129*.
Porte, The, III. 93.
Portentous Birth, II. 402, 403.
Porter, ——, I. 97; II. 344, 402, 407.
Porter, Mrs. (Sr.), III. 84.
Porter, Aaron, III. 11.
Porter, Mrs. Aaron (Susan), II. 403; III. 11, 84, 91, 123, 300.
Porter, Rev. Aaron, II. 370, 403; III. 91, 92, 125, 131, 146, 300.
Porter, Abel, I. 53, 124, 125, 126.
Porter, Gen. Fitz-John, I. xxxvii.
Porter, Rufus K., I. xl.
Porter, Sam., II. 403, 405; III. 12, 84, 146, 300.
Portland (Eng.), I. 245, 274.
Portland Street, I. 37.
Portrait of S. S., II. 121.
Portrait-painter, II. 120, 170.
Portraits of Gov. and Mad. Dudley, III. 248.
Portsmouth, I. 82, 122, 128, 130, 188, 205, 215, 217, 352, 354, 402, 403, 405, 433; II. 52*, 54*, 5, 13, 14, 38, 77, 84, 91, 126, 151, 158, 243, 324, 346; III. 1, 2, 11, 82, 110, 185, 264, 344.
Portsmouth (Eng.), I. 217, 242, 250, 257, 258, 288, 290, 299; II. 313.
"Portsmouth, Annals of" (see Adams).
Portsmouth, Disputation, II. 13.

Digitized by Google

Portsmouth Quaker Meeting-house, III. 193.
"Portsmouth, Rambles about" (see Brewster).
Portugal, II. 129*, 98, 265.
Posse Comitatus, II. 55*.
Post-house, I. 464.
Post-Master, I. 464.
Posthumous Children, III. 121.
Potwine, Jno., III. 88.
Poultney, J., II. 228.
Pound, Thos., I. 309, 310.
Pounden, ——, I. 17.
Pouring (see Powning).
Povey, Thos. (Lt.-Gov.) II. 58, 66, 111, 201.
Powell, ——, I. 272, 474; II. 255; III. 17.
Powell, Mrs. Abigail, I. 52.
Powell, Mrs. Ann, I. xxii; III. 53, 54.
Powell, Anna, III. 53, 149.
Powell, Jer., III. 54.
Powell, Jno., I. xxii; III. 53, 54.
Powell, Mary, I. 52.
Powell, Michael, I. 52.
Powell, Sarah, I. 52.
Powell, Wm., III. 54.
Power, A., I. xvii.
Powers, ——, I. 305.
Powes, Thos., I. 50.
Powlett, Chas., I. 275.
Pownding (see Powning).
Powning, Deacon ——, III. 293, 374.
Powning, Dan., II. 275, 303; III. 241.
Powning, Wid. Eliz., III. 241.
Powning, Hy., III. 241.
Pratt, Judge ——, III. 109.
Pratt, Mrs. ——, III. 109.
Pratt, Mary, III. 283.
Pratt's ——, II. 244, 326; III. 25, 237.
Prayer Book, I. 68.
Praying Indians, I. 15.
Preamble to "Memorial," II. 68*.
Preble, Capt. ——, III. 331.
Precentor of the South Church, III. 171, 297.
Precinct, II. 365.
Precincts, I. 54.
Prentice, Capt. ——, I. 191, 193, 197, 215; II. 5, 178.
Prentice, Mrs. ——, I. 366; II. 179.
Preolo, Rev. ——, II. 11.
Presbyterian, I. 156; II. 13; III. 298.
Presbyterian Church in New York, III. 120.
Presbytery, II. 100*.
Prescot, ——, II. 347, 403; III. 25, 237, 376.
Prescot, Capt. ——, II. 67.
Prescot, Jon., I. 386.
Prescott's Meeting-house, III. 376.
Presidency of Harvard, II. 133.
President of Harvard, I. xiv, 50, 85, 104, 115, 379, 435, 456, 480, 487, 493, 494; II. 17*, 120*, 13, 20, 25, 35, 38, 80, 81, 83, 192, 196, 209, 228, 229, 243, 261, 272, 282, 290, 291, 292, 318, 326, 331, 354, 355, 356, 362, 390, 391, 396, 404, 416; III. 8, 9, 11, 15, 50, 78, 92, 93, 158, 162, 170, 190, 202, 208, 219, 222, 259, 311, 321, 336, 340, 341, 344, 355, 362, 378.
President of Harvard, Choosing a, III. 340.
President of the Council, I. 141, 142, 148, 151, 152, 156, 158, 159, 160, 162, 174, 175, 197, 199; II. 35*, 36*, 68*, 105*; III. 33, 41, 42, 43, 58, 60, 62.
"President," The Ship, I. 209, 210.
President's Lady, II. 326, 404.
Pressed to death, I. 364.
Presses, I. 229.
Preston (Eng.), III. 231.
Preston, Dr. ——, I. 259, 279, 362; III. 267.
Preston, Elder ——, III. 373.
Preston, Dr. Jno., I. 238, 239, 259.
Preston's "God's All Sufficiency," III. 325.
Preston's (Dr.) Works, III. 267, 272.
Pretender, The, III. 126, 127, 236.
Previous Question, II. 288.
Price, —— (Print and Map Seller), III. 310, 378.
Price, Capt. ——, I. 185, 311; III. 55, 74, 179.
Price, Mrs. Capt. ——, III. 74.
Price, Cousin ——, III. 91.
Price, Maj. ——, III. 162, 179, 186, 208, 231, 366.
Price, Mrs. ——, III. 248, 366.
Price, Mrs. Ann., III. 13.
Price, Kate, I. 503; II. 4.
Price, Theodore, III. 13.
Price, Walter, II. 320; III. 145.
Price, Mrs. Walter (Eliz.), II. 320; III. 145, 146, 237.
Price's Map of Boston (see Boston, Map of).
Priestley, Dr. ——, II. 391.
Priestley's Works, II. 391.
Prime, ——, II. 26; III. 312.
Prime, Jane, III. 325.
Prince, ——, III. 16.
"Prince" (ship), I. 234.
Prince born, A, I. 223; III. 176.
Prince, Capt. ——, III. 360.
Prince Eugene, II. 269.
Prince George, II. 252.
Prince George Augustus, II. 427.
Prince George William, III. 176.
Prince, Joseph, III. 219.
Prince, Mercy, III. 369.
Prince of Brunswick, II. 427.
Prince of Wales, III. 94.
Prince Society, I. 89, 143, 254, 430, 461.
Prince Street, II. 402, 409.
Prince, The, III. 41.
Prince, Mrs. Thos. (Deb.), III. 234, 236, 323, 371, 378.
Prince, Rev. Thos., I. xix, 292; III. 111, 134, 135, 136, 138, 139, 142, 148, 153,

Digitized by Google

155, 156, 162, 164, 167, 171, 176, 179, 180, 181, 186, 192, 193, 198, 200, 208, 212, 216, 218, 219, 220, 223, 224, 225, 231, 232, 233, 234, 235, 236, 239, 240, 242, 250, 253, 255, 256, 268, 277, 278, 281, 283, 293, 297, 311, 314, 323, 327, 332, 336, 339, 341, 343, 345, 346, 367, 371, 373, 378, 380.
Prince's "Chronology," I. 252.
Prince's (Rev. T.) Diary, III. 134.
Prince's Sermon, I. xxxvii.
Princess Anne, I. 248, 268.
Princess of Orange, I. 262.
Princess Sophia, III. 13.
Principal of St. Mary's Hall, Oxf., II. 101.
"Printer Green," I. 14, 15, 324; II. 263.
Printing Press, I. 57.
Prisoner of War, II. 75*
Prisoners, II. 37*, 38*, 39*, 45*, 48*, 51*.
Prison, Committee to, II. 51*.
Prison Guards, II. 241.
Prison Lane, I. 75, 202, 203, 508; II. 219, 220; III. 79, 82.
Prison Yard, II. 108*.
Pritchett, Thos., I. 53.
Private-bank Scheme, III. 250.
Private Religious Exercises of S. S., II. 75.
Privateering, II. 37*, 48*.
Privateers, I. 86, 274; II. 126*, 237, 306, 318.
Privy Council, I. 429.
Privy Seal, I. 186; III. 39.
Privy Seal, Order of, III. 39.
Prizes, II. 85*.
Prizes, Condemning, II. 55*.
Probate of Wills, I. 370, 398.
Probate Office, I. 355; III. 150, 153, 177, 178, 357.
"Problema Theologicum," II. 118.
Proceedings ——, III. 188.
Proclamation against Forgers, II. 114.
Proclamation for a Fast, I. 440; II. 319.
Proclamation for Public Thanksgiving, II. 127.
Proclamation for War, II. 314.
Proclamation of George I., III. 19, 20, 29, 35, 38.
Proclamation of Queen Anne, II. 56.
Proclamations, I. 69, 84, 107, 427, 440; II. 24, 39, 56, 103, 207, 319; III. 35, 38, 41, 42, 43, 58, 62.
Procter, Edw., II. 231.
Procter, Jno., I. 363.
Proctor, ——, I. 498; III. 142, 189, 222.
Profanation of Lord's Day, II. 101.
Profane-Swearing, I. 169; II. 69.
Professor of Divinity, II. 123; III. 298, 300, 340.
Propagation of Gospel Society (see Society for).
Prophet, II. 36*.
Prophetical Interpretation, I. 69.
"Proposals as to Prophesies" (Sewall's), II. 392, 393, 396; III. 217, 238, 337.
Proprietors of Dunstable, III. 26.
Proprietors of the Common on the Neck, I. 457.
Prorogation, II. 121; III. 165.
Prospect Hill, II. 434; III. 185.
"Prospect of the Colleges in Cambridge," III. 378.
Protector's Darling, The, I. 437.
Proto-Martyr, II. 86*.
"Protestant Exiles" (see Agnew).
Protestant Princes, II. 93*.
Protestant Religion, II. 89*.
Protestants, I. 478; II. 100*; III. 93.
Prout, ——, II. 287; III. 364.
Prout, Mrs., I. 101, 388.
Prout, Eben., I. 386; III. 231.
Prout, Jos., I. 508; II. 8, 63; III. 158, 282, 284.
Prout, Capt. Tim., I. 67, 96, 124, 164, 169, 214, 235, 318, 341, 342, 358, 375, 400; II. 68, 276.
Providence, I. 503; II. 88, 169; III. 194.
Providences, Memorable, II. 57*, 58*, 59*, 60*, 61*.
Provincial Acts, III. 343, 356.
Provincials, II. 260.
Province Charge, II. 321.
Province Charter, I. 204; II. 312; III. 289.
Province Galley (ship), II. 51*, 78*, 189, 321, 346, 389.
Province House, I. 478; II. 43.
Province in Arms, I. 429.
Province Laws, I. 373, 386, 429, 442; II. 113, 167, 225, 366, 380, 416, 420; III. 23, 28, 82, 112, 276, 355, 356.
Province of Maine, II. 34.
Province of Mass., II. 30*; III. 33.
Province Records, III. 343.
Province, The, I. 361, 386, 398, 478; II. 230, 231, 327, 335; III. 244.
Provision Fleet, II. 346.
Provost Marshal, I. 192.
Prudden, Rev. ——, I. 318.
"Prudent Mary" (ship), I. xiii, 343.
Psalm, III. 140.
Psalm Book (New England Version), III. 15, 16, 328.
Psalm Tunes, Collection of (by S. Gerrish), III. 325.
Psalter, II. 345.
Public Bank, III. 28.
Public Ministry, II. 36*.
Public Notary, III. 360.
"Public Occurrences," I. 332, 333.
Public Offices and Places of Trust, II. 36*.
Public Thanksgiving and Fast Days, Origin of, I. 105.
Pudding Lane, I. 461; II. 415.
Pulcifer, ——, II. 306.
Pullen, Rd., II. 333.
Pullin's, ——, II. 305, 325, 366.
Pulling Point, I. 499; II. 96, 134; III. 377.
Pulling Point Gut, I. 210; II. 19*.

Digitized by Google

Pumspisset, II. 166.
Punkapog, II. 158, 263, 287; III. 19, 57.
Punkapog Road, III. 163.
Punquapaog Indians, I. 314; II. 158.
Purchas, Oliver, I. 77, 78, 132; II. 48.
Puritan Divine, III. 48.
Puritan Families, II. 374.
Puritan Households, II. 133.
Puritan Times, Small Boy of, II. 388.
Puritanism, I. 489.
Puritans, I. 156, 168, 170, 192, 238; II. 61, 333.
Putnam, Anne, I. 364.
Putnam Street, II. 158.
Pye, Col. ——, I. 89.
Pynchon, ——, I. 378, 406, 426.
Pynchon, Major ——, I. 86, 137, 138, 142, 320.
Pynchon, I., I. 132.
Pynchon, Jno., I. 48, 77.
Pynchon, Col. Jno., I. 398, 430, 434, 454; II. 36, 73, 351; III. 196.
Pynchon, Joseph, I. 50.
Pyne, Col. ——, I. 456.

Q.

Quaboag, I. 482, 483.
Quaker Cemetery, II. 113.
Quaker Meeting-house, II. 113, 168, 232, 386.
Quaker Meetings, I. 30; II. 102.
Quakers, I. 13, 15, 48, 71, 82, 83, 84, 91, 163, 219, 306, 403, 415, 428, 459; II. 15*, 26, 113, 232, 265, 391; III. 252.
Quakers, Historian of the, II. 391.
Quampegan, I. 189.
Quansigomog, II. 396.
Quanssicamon Farms, III. 22.
Quapaug, I. 22.
Quarles, ——, I. 278.
Quarrel with the Mathers, Sewall's, II. 43, 44, 45.
Quarter Roll, II. 128.
Quarter Sessions, I. 180.
Quarter-master General, II. 317.
Quarternion, I. 270.
Quebec, I. xx, 204, 350; II. 61*, 265, 313, 328.
Quebec Article, II. 149, 150.
Quebec College, II. 142, 182.
Quebec Cross, II. 143, 150.
Quebec Indians, III. 10.
Queen and Council, II. 47*, 113*, 216.
Queen Anne, II. 68*, 95*, 54, 56, 57, 58, 73, 225, 261, 214; III. 38, 277.
Queen Anne's Coronation Day, II. 378.
Queen Anne's Death, III. 19, 28, 33.
"Queen Anne's Reign," Stanhope's (see Stanhope).
Queen of Bohemia, I. 192.
Queen Elizabeth, I. 9, 304, 315.
Queen, Head of the Church, II. 412.
Queen Mary, I. 9, 175, 262, 263, 400.
Queen Mary's Death, I. 400, 401, 403.
Queen of Great Britain, II. 43*.
Queen of Portugal, II. 243.
Queen Street, III. 79, 97, 245, 361, 368.
Queen, The, I. 211, 223; II. 40*, 41*, 43*, 99*, 100*, 101*, 119*, 121*, 127*, 130*, 78, 151, 182, 200, 217, 228, 240, 252, 267, 324, 352, 359.
Queen's Advocate, II. 53*, 73*.
Queen's Affairs, II. 343.
Queen's Attorney-General, II. 39*, 52*, 73*, 100*, 107*, 121*, 59.
Queen's Birthday, I. 152, 253; II. 73, 123, 215, 273, 419.
Queen's Command, II. 321, 402.
Queen's Consort, II. 252.
Queen's Favorite, II. 313.
Queen's Government, II. 107*, 122*.
Queen's Health, Drinking the, II. 182, 419, 420, 421.
Queen's Interest, II. 207.
Queen's Justices, II. 144.
Queen's Letter, II. 138, 254.
Queen's Order, III. 33.
Queen's Own Regiment of Foot Guards, II. 58.
Queen's Pleasure, II. 134.
Queen's Prerogative, II. 132.
Queen's Proclamation, II. 56, 57, 68, 69, 126, 364, 382.
Queen's Professed Enemies, II. 36*.
Queen's Reign, II. 64.
Queen's Service, II. 135, 304.
Queen's Ship, II. 127*.
Queen's Speech, II. 56, 222.
Queen's Subjects in the Province, II. 327.
Queen's Title (new style), II. 225.
Queen's-Head Tavern, II. 52.
Quelch, Capt. Jno., I. 356; II. 92*, 108*, 103, 109, 110, 111.
Quelch's Affair, II. 105.
Quelch's Dying Speech, II. 111.
Quick's "Answers," II. 344.
Quincey, Quincy, Quinsey, and Quinsy, are used indifferently (see them all).
Quincy, Mrs. ——, II. 277.
Quincy, Edm., I. xxiii, xxviii, xxx, 53, 418, 452, 455; II. 14*, 27, 284, 405; III. 331, 352, 372.
Quincy, Mrs. Edm. (Eliz.), III. 352.
Quincy, Edm., Jr., I. xxiii; III. 195, 342.
Quincy Family, I. xxiii.
Quincy House, II. 232.
Quincy, Josiah, II. 277.
Quincy, Judith, I. xxiii, 31; II. 74.
Quincy Mansion, The Old, II. 341.
Quincy, Mary, I. xxiii.
Quincy's "History of Harvard" (see "History").
Quincys, Six Successive Josiah, II. 277.
Quinebeck, I. 16.
Quinnebog River, III. 102, 194.
Quinsey, ——, I. 17, 76, 102, 128, 154, 187, 196, 199, 201, 208, 210, 235, 309, 336, 357, 396, 418, 452, 455, 464, 465, 466, 467; II. 8*.

Digitized by Google

Quinsey, ——, I. 18, 20, 34, 82, 102, 107, 114, 119, 131, 155, 169, 184, 187, 228, 235, 248, 257, 270, 272, 311, 323, 324, 325, 326, 327, 443, 467, 468; II. 27, 127, 221, 222, 223, 229, 336, 341, 390, 409; III. 21, 68, 72, 76, 122, 168, 219, 221, 299.
Quinsey, Justice ——, III. 211, 212, 261, 313, 353, 362, 369, 376.
Quinsey, Anna, I. 17, 29, 78, 211, 342, 370; II. 11, 27, 154; III. 142.
Quinsey, Anne, Jr., I. 82, 223; II. 27.
Quinsey, Dan., I. xxiii, 54, 56, 154, 271, 327, 413; II. 18*, 261; III. 142, 158.
Quinsey, Mrs. Dan. (Ann), I. 327; II. 261, 277; III. 142.
Quinsey, Dorothy, I. xxiii.
Quinsey, Eliz., I. xiv, xxiii, xxx, 17, 452; II. 26, 27; III. 159.
Quinsey, Experience, I. xxiii, 17, 154.
Quinsey, Joanna, I. xxiii, 500; III. 195.
Quinsey, Jno., III. 49, 60, 259.
Quinsey, Lt.-Col. Jno., II. 297; III. 105, 106, 115, 132, 133, 181, 182, 183, 184, 185, 192, 193, 195, 204, 220, 227, 234, 236, 237, 249, 251, 252, 286, 316, 338, 352, 355, 376.
Quinsey, Maj. Jno., III. 60, 132, 316, 357.
Quinsey, Mrs. Col. Jno. (Eliz.), III. 105.
Quinsey, Ruth, I. xxiii, 17, 154; III. 331.
Quit Rent, II. 308.
Quitclaim, II. 308.
Quo Warranto, I. 254.
Quorum, II. 35*, 105*, 304; III. 165.

R.

Raikes, Capt. G. A., II. 35.
Rainbow, I. 158, 165, 179, 240, 278, 361, 381, 456, 471, 479; II. 176, 185, 187, 189, 311, 314, 318, 319, 347, 352, 391; III. 14, 50.
"Rainbow," Mather's Sermon on (see Mather's Sermon).
Raine, ——, III. 2.
Rainer, Mrs., I. 188.
Rainford, Mrs. Han., III. 291.
Rainsford, ——, I. 38, 215, 346, 350.
Rainsford, Mrs. ——, I. 236.
Rainsford, Jno., I. 495; II. 306.
Rainsford, Sol., I. 184, 231, 332, 344, 372.
Rale or Ralle (see Rasle).
Rallé, Father, III. 342.
Ram Island, III. 81.
Ranam, I. 293.
Rand, ——, III. 250, 257, 268, 322, 367.
Rand, Mrs. ——, III. 250, 268, 367.
Rand, Sam., II. 238.
Rand, Wm., Jr., I. xxxix.
Randal, ——, III. 378.
Randall, Mrs. ——, I. 305, 306.
Randall, Nurse, II. 50, 74.
Randall, Abm., I. xvii.
Randall, Job, II. 223, 251, 340; III. 251.
Randel, ——, III. 44, 219.
Randle, Nich., III. 190.
Randolph, ——, I. 100, 119, 134, 137, 138, 139, 141, 142, 146, 147, 170, 171, 174, 190, 198, 201, 207, 209, 218, 219, 364; II. 17*, 47.
Randolph, Mrs. ——, II. 12*, 17*.
Ransford, ——, I. 12.
Rape of Mrs. Nash, I. 7.
Rapier, I. 290, 294.
Rapsodie, II. 334.
Rashly, Rev. ——, I. xii.
Rasle, Sebastian, III. 245.
Rasle, Sebastian, Francis's Life of, III. 245.
Ratcliff, ——, I. 270.
Ratcliff, Jno., II. 12*.
Ratcliffe (Co. Middlesex, Eng.), III. 95.
Ratcliffe, Rev. R., I. 141, 142, 152, 181, 192, 203, 207, 216, 233, 284.
Rave of a Cart, I. 211.
Ravenscroft, Capt. ——, I. 190, 199.
Ravenscroft, Sam., I. 143, 168.
Ravishing a Negro, III. 128.
Rawlings (or Rawlins), I. 295; II. 378, III. 21, 109, 113, 124.
Rawlings, Caleb, I. 380.
Rawlins, ——, II. 364, 391; III. 99.
Rawlins, Mrs. ——, I. 190.
Rawlins, Gershom, II. 134.
Rawson, ——, I. 68, 110, 138, 150, 168, 182, 185, 216, 379; II. 217, 218, 256, 297, 341, 396.
Rawson, Eben., I. 185.
Rawson, Edw., I. 70, 81, 84, 128, 131, 169, 171, 173, 297, 325, 326, 334, 335, 348; III. 294.
Rawson, Grindal, Jr., III. 217.
Rawson, Rev. Grindal, II. 278, 368.
Rawson, Jno., I. 285; II. 265, 296.
Rawson, Wm., I. 125, 185; II. 222; III. 294.
Rawson's Lane, II. 174.
Ray, Mary, III. 201.
Raymond, Sir Jno., I. 249.
Raynolds, ——, III. 56.
Raynsford, Corp., I. 53, 55, 102.
Raynsford, Sol., I. 93, 318.
Read, ——, I. 250, 255, 302; II. 175; III. 71, 251, 375, 376.
Read, Atty.-Gen. ——, III. 330.
Read, Thos., I. 258, 290, 294.
Read, Thos., Sr., I. 290.
Reader, To the, II. 102*.
Reading, I. 177, 185, 194, 217, 339, 453; II. 44, 114, 135, 257, 354, 411; III. 45, 63, 131, 148.
Reading School, III. 52.
Rebellion in Scotland, III. 108.
Rebuilding of the Hull House, I. 377.
Record, John Hull's, I. 55, 56.
Record Commissioners, Report of, I. 291.
Record of House of Deputies, I. 360.
Recorder, I. 125, 358, 502.
Records, I. 333, 413.

Digitized by Google

Records of Boston (see Boston).
Records of Commissioners of United Colonies, II. 429.
Records of Gen. Court, II. 197.
Records of House of Representatives, I. 440.
Records of the Gen. Court of the Colony, I. 169.
Rector of King's Chapel, I. 430, 490; II. 136.
Rector of Trinity Church, N. Y., I. 431.
Red Lion, The, I. 28.
Redbridge, I. 298.
Redding, Col. ——, II. 284.
Redeeming or Redeemed Captives, II. 37*, 47*, 50*.
Red-Coats, I. 163; II. 271.
Redemption of Captives, I. 358; II. 403.
Redford, Mrs. ——, I. 405, 406.
Redknap, ——, III 114.
Redknap, Col. ——, II. 189, 210, 407.
Redknap, Joseph, I. 118.
Redriff, I. 252.
Reed, Sampson, I. 62.
Reed, Wm., II. 46.
Refusing to take Oath, I. 202, 208, 210.
Regency, I. 404.
Regicide Dixwell, II. 138.
Regicides, II. 301.
Register, I. 498; II. 270; III. 132, 133, 311.
Register and Clerk, I. 396.
Register of Deeds for Middlesex, I. 204.
Register of Probate, III. 114.
"Register, The" (Magazine), I. xiv.
Rehoboth, I. 193, 318, 412, 459, 484, 502; II. 12*, 41, 45, 64, 88, 116, 139, 194, 203, 236, 237, 295, 307, 322, 396, 397, 426; III. 19, 102, 260, 261, 321.
Reinor, ——, I. 8.
Religious Melancholy, Sermon on, II. 13.
Remington, ——, I. 145, 377, 450; II. 8, 99; III. 8, 132, 177.
Remington, Hasting, I. 436.
Remington, Jon., II. 80, 84, 209.
Reordination, I. 156.
Report of Boston Record Commissioners, I. 53.
Representatives, I. 375, 380, 386, 389, 404, 415, 433, 434, 440, 481, 500; II. 40*, 50*, 94*, 101*, 102*, 114*, 115*, 117*, 119*, 121*, 124*, 56, 57, 74, 77, 79, 130, 131, 202, 204, 224, 253, 266, 273, 274, 275, 282, 308, 410; III. 94, 257, 296, 317, 318, 357.
Representatives, House of, II. 49*, 50*, 51*, 104*, 108*, 119*, 126*, 131*, 275; III. 6, 369.
Representatives, House of, Address to, II. 49*.
Representatives, House of, Clerk to the, III. 296.
"Resolution" (ship), II. 51*.
Respect paid to Ministers, III. 139.
Restitution for Conscience' Sake to Thos. Clark, III. 138, 139.
Restoration, The, I. 104.
Restriction on Powers of Electors, I. 386.
"Revelations," Books on the, II. 100.
Revenge Church, III. 347.
Revere, ——, I. 470.
Reverence in Church, II. 244.
Reverend Elders of Boston, I. 440.
Revesby Abbey (Co. Lincoln), II. 405.
Revival of Courts, I. 434.
Revolution, I. 161, 250, 407, 430, 470; II. 35*, 67*, 35, 46, 144, 158, 411; III. 94, 109.
Revolution in England, II. 67*.
Revolution in Mexico, II. 53.
Revolution in New England, II. 67*, 104*, 106*, 130*.
"Revolution in New England Justified," II. 104*, 106*.
Revolutionary Times, II. 154.
Revolutionary War, I. 447.
Reyner, ——, I. 11, 20, 21, 24, 44.
Reyner, Rev. John, Jr., I. xxiii, 31, 32, 34; II. 74.
Reyner, Judith, II. 74.
Reynolds, ——, II. 426; III. 261.
Reynolds, Capt. ——, II. 41; III. 192, 194, 227.
Reynolds, Lieut. ——, I. 330.
Reynolds, Dr. Edw., II. 264.
Reynolds, Dr. Jno., I. 304.
Reynolds, Nath., II. 264.
Reynolds, Peter, II. 264, 288.
Reynolds, Robt., II. 118, 264.
Reynolds, "Sir" ——, III. 258.
Rhoad (Eng.), I. 152; III. 67.
Rhode Island, I. 32, 153, 157, 163, 326, 356, 395, 444, 475, 501; II. 14*, 55*, 85*, 4, 31, 45, 95, 167, 189, 265, 389, 438; III. 70, 109, 184, 204, 223, 276.
Rhode Island, History of (see Arnold).
Rhode Islanders, II. 194.
Rice's ——, III. 100.
Rich, ——, I. 9.
Rich, Sarah A., I. xxxii.
Richards, ——, I. 66, 77, 85, 91, 93, 129, 132, 137, 139, 152, 168, 171, 232, 308, 332, 338, 378; II. 8*.
Richards, Capt. ——, I. 55, 168; II. 41.
Richards, Mrs. (or Madam Anna), I. 351, 352, 369, 412, 413; II. 107, 108.
Richards, James, I. 92.
Richards, Major Jno., I. 70, 99, 124, 125, 136, 140, 141, 145, 154, 162, 186, 195, 198, 228, 311, 313, 315, 316, 323, 324, 326, 333, 337, 349, 359, 360, 364, 369, 370, 380, 387, 388, 389, 390; II. 21*, 108, 109.
Richards, Sarah, I. 92.
Richards, Thos., I. 92; II. 66; III. 28.
Richards, Welthian, I. 92.
Richards' Arms, II. 109.
Richardson, ——, I. 5, 8, 66, 143, 144, 344; II. 26, 124.

Digitized by Google

Richardson, Mrs. ——, I. 10.
Richardson, Amos, II. 113, 114.
Richardson, Eliz., I. 424; II. 414.
Richardson, John, I. 51, 144, 249, 254.
Richbell, Col. Robt., I. 49.
Richmond, Mary, I. 329.
Rickard, Jno., II. 223, 276, 340.
Ricket's ——, II. 75.
Riddo Hill, I. 149.
Rider, ——, I. 20.
Rider, ——, I. 294.
Rider, Aunt, I. xxii, 6, 294, 300.
Rider, Deborah, I. 300.
Ridgway, Misses, I. xxi.
Ridgway, A. B., I. xxix.
Ridgway, Ann S., I. xxix.
Ridgway, Edw. W., I. xxix.
Ridgway, Hy. W., I. xxix.
Ridgway, Jno. W., I. xxix.
Ridgway, Jos. C., I. xxix.
Ridgway, P. R., I. xxix.
Ridgway, P. R., Jr., I. xxix.
Ridgway, Mrs. P. R., I. xxix.
Ridgway, Sam. S., I. xxix.
Ridgway, Sar., I. xxix.
Ridgway, Sar. A., I. xxix.
Rindge, Capt. Dan., III. 2.
Riot, II. 420.
Riot Act, III. 61.
Riply, ——, II. 276; III. 101.
River House, I. 330.
River Sachem, II. 261.
Rivet, Dr. And., II. 1.
Robbins, Lieut., III. 354.
Robbins, Rev. Chandler, III. 347.
Robbins, Jno., II. 15*.
Robbins's History Second Church, I. 148.
Roberts, ——, II. 66, 82, 185.
Roberts, Mad. ——, II. 82.
Roberts, Jno., I. 467; II. 327, 395, 424; III. 180.
Robie, ——, II. 398; III. 50, 78, 86, 356, 368.
Robie, Mary, I. xxxi.
Robie, Thos., I. xxxi; III. 22.
Robie, Wm., I. 358; III. 95, 356.
Robie, Mrs. Wm. (Anne), III. 95, 356.
Robins, Nath., III. 290.
Robins, Sam., II. 77.
Robinson, ——, III. 319, 330, 355, 356, 369.
Robinson, Lawyer ——, III. 77, 210, 237.
Robinson, Mrs. ——, I. 298; II. 398.
Robinson, Rev. ——, I. 298; II. 277.
Robinson, Jas., III. 178, 398.
Robinson, Jno., II. 432.
Robinson, Mrs. Patience, II. 398.
Robinson, Sam., II. 127, 128, 129, 139, 156, 182, 187.
Robinson, Thos., II. 398.
Robinson's Admiralty Case, III. 369.
Robison, ——, I. 156.
Robison, Sir Robt., I. 352.
Roby, ——, I. 78.
Rochester, I. 247, 298; III. 97.
Rochester, —— (Negro), II. 142.
Rock, ——, I. 40.
Rock, Mrs. ——, I. 326; III. 60, 61, 135, 250, 265, 266, 315, 400.
Rock, Jos., II. 61.
Rocky Swamps, II. 276.
Roden, Countess of (Anne), III. 334, 335.
Roden, Earl of, III. 335.
Roe, Rev. ——, I. 303.
Roebuck Inn, II. 353.
Rogers, ——, I. 225, 453, 478; II. 7*, 60, 77, 101, 156, 224, 245, 281, 282, 311, 377; III. 49, 65, 83, 93, 103, 122, 155, 185, 240, 254, 314, 355, 376.
Rogers, Rev. ——, II. 14, 31, 384; III. 23, 355, 377.
Rogers, Madam ——, II. 285; III. 191.
Rogers, Dan., II. 320; III. 321.
Rogers, Rev. Dan., III. 54, 110, 131, 338.
Rogers, Mrs. Eliz., III. 54.
Rogers, Esther, II. 39, 110.
Rogers, Gam., II. 221.
Rogers, Prest. John, I. 50; II. 192; III. 321.
Rogers, Marg., III. 86.
Rogers, Mrs. Martha, II. 101, 377.
Rogers, Mrs. Mary, III. 54.
Rogers, Nath., I. 324; III. 1.
Rogers, Rev. Nath., III. 321.
Rogers, W., II. 54*.
Rolf, ——, II. 14, 161, 256, 300; III. 209, 260, 308, 369, 370.
Rolf, Mrs. ——, II. 234.
Rolf, Rev. ——, II. 234.
Rolfe, Ben., III. 212, 213, 310, 311.
Rolfe, Capt. H., III. 357, 369.
Roman Catholic Religion, III. 93.
Roman Catholics, I. 212; II. 123*.
Rome (Old), I. 115, 155, 303, 437.
Romer, Col. ——, I. 488, 498, 507; II. 40.
Romish Religion, II. 36*.
Rooke, Sir Geo., II. 72.
"Rose" (frigate), I. 119, 130, 136, 137, 138, 140, 148, 175, 233, 309.
Rose, Capt. ——, II. 280.
Rosewell, Eliz., II. 367.
Roulandson, ——, I. 453.
Round Marsh, I. 179.
Rouse, ——, II. 40*.
Rouse, Capt. Wm., II. 45*, 47*, 48*, 51*, 115*, 119*, 120*, 121*, 345.
Rouse, Capt. Wm., Letters of, II. 120*, 121*.
Rowe, Elias, II. 16*.
Rowe, Eliz. S., I. 507.
Rowe, Jno., I. 266.
Rowe, Thos., I. 149, 266, 267, 285.
Rowe, Wm., I. 266.
Rowland, ——, I. 473; III. 65.
Rowlandson, ——, I. 80; II. 141.
Rowlandson, Jos., II. 18*.
Rowley, I. xiv, xvii, xxi, 10, 114, 135, 146, 212, 349, 385, 414, 423, 453; II. 17*, 14, 30, 61, 101, 102, 187, 300; III. 47, 111, 130, 185, 221, 229, 230, 381.

Digitized by Google

Rowley Mill, I. 227; II. 19*.
Rowly Hill, I. 284.
Rowse, ——, I. 354; II. 99.
Roxbury, I. xxvi, xxviii, 2, 43, 49, 72, 76, 78, 93, 94, 99, 108, 109, 137, 140, 144, 151, 156, 157, 170, 171, 180, 181, 187, 188, 192, 194, 197, 199, 206, 215, 232, 318, 320, 328, 331, 333, 342, 363, 373, 383, 457, 459, 478, 488, 492, 495, 497, 498; II. 15*, 35*, 120*, 122*, 32, 59, 60, 61, 67, 70, 72, 80, 83, 84, 112, 115, 117, 130, 135, 144, 145, 149, 150, 166, 169, 170, 171, 174, 176, 178, 184, 185, 192, 201, 206, 207, 208, 214, 234, 241, 247, 250, 252, 261, 264, 274, 275, 285, 287, 310, 319, 330, 347, 348, 360, 361, 368, 370, 377, 380, 393, 394, 399, 400, 406, 407, 411; III. 31, 36, 45, 46, 47, 58, 64, 71, 72, 75, 79, 92, 107, 108, 109, 114, 134, 137, 142, 167, 172, 177, 178, 182, 186, 187, 189, 190, 192, 206, 212, 222, 249, 257, 281, 296, 309, 316, 319, 325, 327, 351, 364, 366, 371, 388.
Roxbury Bridge, II. 19*.
Roxbury Church, II. 394, 397.
Roxbury Creek, I. 109.
Roxbury Gate, I. 108, 109.
Roxbury Grammar School, III. 97, 221.
Roxbury Grammar School, Dillaway's History of, III 97.
Roxbury Hill, II. 158.
Roxbury, History of (see Drake).
Roxbury Lecture, III. 385.
Roxbury Meeting, II. 90, 91.
Roxbury Meeting-house, III. 40.
Roxbury Money, II. 174.
Roxbury Records, III. 109.
Roxbury Regiment, III. 249.
Roxbury Round, III. 98.
Roxbury, The Minister of, II. 122*.
Roxbury Woman, I. 398.
Royal Approval, I. 429.
Royal Assent, III. 17.
Royal Authority, II. 207.
"Royal Charles" (ship), I. 299.
Royal Charter, III. 313, 357, 410.
Royal Exchange, I. 259, 265, 338, 340.
Royal Frigate, I. 175.
Royal, Col. Isaac, II. 31.
Royal, Jos., I. 479.
Royal Navy, III. 218.
Royal Society of England, II. 405.
"Royal Sovereign" (ship), II. 261.
Royse, ——, I. 120.
Ruck, ——, I. 210, 248; II. 299; III. 34.
Ruck, Mrs. ——, I. 339.
Ruck, Jno., III. 325, 330.
Ruck, Reb., III. 338.
Rugg, Hannah, III. 257.
Ruggles, ——, II. 272; III. 97.
Ruggles, Mrs. ——, Sr., I. xxviii; II. 352, 398; III. 172, 201, 289, 290, 291.
Ruggles, "Sir" ——, I. 353; II. 247.
Ruggles, B., II. 236.
Ruggles, Eliz., III. 75.
Ruggles, Jno., III. 172.
Ruggles, Joseph, III. 174, 290.
Ruggles, Mrs. Jos. ( ), III. 290, 291.
Ruggles, Mat., I. xxviii.
Ruggles, Patience, II. 398.
Ruggles, Ruth, I. 411.
Ruggles, Sam., Sr., III 75.
Ruggles, Capt. Sam., I. 315, 363; II. 319, 338; III. 54, 75.
Ruggles, Mrs. Sam. (Ann), III. 75.
Ruggles, Mrs. Sam. (Martha), II. 398.
Ruggles, Rev. Thos., III. 392, 402, 405, 407.
Ruggles, Tim., I. xxvii; II. 247.
Rule of Court about Taxing Bills, III. 380.
Rumford, Count, III. 351.
Rumly, Tho., I. 53.
Rumney, I. 274.
Rumney House, II. 144.
Rumney-Marsh, I. 214; II. 8, 254, 283, 329; III. 68, 150, 242.
Rumsey (Eng.), I. xii, xxi, 262, 294, 296, 298, 299, 302; III. 287, 409.
Ruper Down, I. 276.
Russel, ——, I. 13, 21, 77, 84, 91, 136, 137, 139, 154, 155, 171, 217, 220, 228, 231, 234, 308, 322, 326, 330, 336, 343, 348, 349, 352, 363, 368, 371, 376, 378, 389, 390, 395, 406, 409, 412, 426, 433, 435, 451, 454, 469, 492, 505; II. 2, 5, 9, 23, 67, 75, 81, 88, 89, 90, 96, 109, 130, 154, 174, 190, 204, 209, 253, 254, 337; III. 117, 197.
Russel, Eliezer, I. 339.
Russel, J., II. 78, 79.
Russel, Jos., I. 374.
Russel, Capt. Thos., I. 25.
Russell, Major ——, II. 340.
Russell, Mrs. ——, II. 230.
Russell, Rev. ——, III. 397.
Russell, Mrs. Abig., II. 11*, 15*, 21*, 255.
Russell, Chambers, II. 46.
Russell, Dan., II. 13*; III. 356.
Russell, Mrs. Dan. (Rebecca), III. 356.
Russell, Jas., I. 132, 387; II. 11*, 40, 41, 90, 162, 188, 224, 255; III. 356.
Russell, Jno., I. 419; II. 14*, 154, 301.
Russell, Jon., I. 194; II. 103, 301.
Russell, Noadiah, I. 163.
Rust, ——, II. 155.
Rust, Robt., II. 155.
Rutland, II. 425.
Ryal, ——, I. 211.
Ryswick, Peace of, II. 99.

S.

Sabbath-breaking, I. 169; III. 276.
Sabbath Law, III. 276.
Sabin, ——, III. 102.
Sackposset, II. 404, 405.
Saco, I. 404; II. 129*, 92, 228; III. 334.
Saco, Folsom's History of, III. 334.
Saco Fort, I. 431; II. 10.
Sacuchassauet, Abel, II. 433.

Digitized by Google

Saffin, John, I. 54, 57, 67, 76, 77, 132, 138, 148, 149, 169, 183, 192, 196, 264, 318, 378, 406, 412, 427, 454, 484, 501, 502; II. 8*, 2, 5, 39, 40, 41, 46, 47, 48, 64, 78, 264, 285.
Saffin, Mrs. ——, I. 318; II. 248.
Saffin, Mrs. Elisa., I. 194, 195.
Saffin, Mrs. Reb., I. 148, 149, 150.
Saffin, Thos., I. 192, 264.
Saffin *v.* Curtis, I. 484.
Saffin's Tomb at Stepney, I. 264.
Safron-Walden, I. 261, 307.
Sagadahoc, I. 334, 407, 427, 454; II. 131; III. 364.
Sagamore John, I. 15, 22.
Sagamore Sam, I. 22.
Sagamore of Quapaug, I. 22.
Sagamore's Crick, I. 205.
Salaries, II. 67, 93.
Sale, Eph., I. 337.
Sale of Land by S. S., II. 308.
Sale of Plunder, I. 328.
Salem, I. xvi, xxxvi, xxxviii, 7, 24, 66, 67, 70, 74, 88, 92, 98, 130, 135, 140, 143, 144, 147, 152, 177, 178, 185, 188, 190, 200, 204, 205, 206, 213, 221, 223, 224, 226, 227, 232, 236, 252, 259, 296, 311, 332, 334, 340, 343, 346, 352, 353, 358, 359, 361, 362, 363, 364, 367, 370, 385, 387, 388, 390, 399, 413, 415, 416, 421, 426, 432, 436, 445, 451, 453, 463, 465, 475, 479, 481, 486, 499, 505; II. 14*, 19*, 21*, 22*, 13, 14, 18, 20, 24, 25, 26, 29, 39, 46, 51, 52, 56, 60, 61, 65, 66, 68, 69, 72, 73, 77, 79, 93, 99, 100, 101, 102, 103, 104, 105, 113, 118, 119, 126, 142, 154, 156, 161, 165, 172, 179, 187, 198, 210, 224, 230, 236, 239, 244, 246, 255, 282, 283, 289, 295, 311, 319, 325, 326, 328, 329, 331, 333, 348, 350, 354, 364, 367, 377, 378, 384, 396, 403, 406, 407, 412; III. 12, 24, 25, 26, 37, 55, 64, 68, 74, 78, 81, 83, 91, 92, 95, 96, 99, 108, 110, 130, 131, 138, 146, 147, 148, 150, 154, 155, 178, 181, 184, 185, 186, 198, 200, 207, 221, 229, 237, 247, 252, 254, 272, 273, 289, 337, 349, 356, 365, 377, 379, 384, 393, 409.
Salem Bounds, II. 311.
Salem Catches, I. 184; II. 56.
Salem Chamber, I. 398.
Salem Church, III. 150.
Salem Court, I. 462; II. 25, 46, 238, 241, 244, 326; III. 24, 25, 132.
Salem Deputies, III. 107.
Salem, Felt's Annals of, I. 332; III. 348.
Salem Fort, II. 141, 205.
Salem Justices, II. 47, 326.
Salem Line of Oliver Family, II. 411.
Salem Middle Precinct, II. 289, 365.
Salem Pond, III. 218.
Salem Street, I. 221.
Salem Town Meeting, II. 289.
Salem Tragedy, I. 443.
Salem Troops, II. 104.
Salem Village, III. 68.
Salem Witchcraft, I. 431, 433, 441; III. 252.
Salisbury, I. 6, 21, 486; II. 29, 171; III. 321, 350, 381.
Salisbury (Eng.), I. 294, 296, 297, 387.
Salisbury, Abby, I. xxxv.
Salisbury, Ann G., I. xxxiv.
Salisbury, Bishop of, II. 391.
Salisbury Cathedral, I. 296.
Salisbury, Chancellor of, I. 296.
Salisbury, Chancellor's Clerk of, I. 296.
Salisbury, Dan. W., I. xxxiv.
Salisbury, Ed. E., I. xxxv; II. 351.
Salisbury, Eliz., I. xxxiv.
Salisbury, Eliz. M., I. xxxv.
Salisbury, Eliz. S., I. xxxiv, xxxv.
Salisbury, F. G., I. xxxiv.
Salisbury, Josiah, I. xxxv.
Salisbury, Jos. S., I. xxxiv.
Salisbury, Martha, I. xxxiv.
Salisbury, Mary, I. xxxv.
Salisbury Plain, I. 242.
Salisbury, Reb., I. xxxiv.
Salisbury, Reb. W., I. xxxiv.
Salisbury, Sam., I. xxx, xxxiv.
Salisbury, Sarah, I. xxxiv, xxxv.
Salisbury, Stephen, I. xxxiv.
Salmon Falls, I. 315, 330.
Salmon Falls Mill, I. 23, 187, 188, 189, 325, 326.
Salt Marsh, II. 399.
Salt Ponds, II. 241.
Salt Taboodas (see Tortugas).
Salt-Tartuda (see Tortugas).
Salt-Work Causey, III. 280.
Salt Works, I. 457; III. 18, 22, 66, 98.
Salter, ——, II. 177, 193; III. 51, 92, 363.
Salter, Mrs. ——, II. 178, 353; III. 340.
Salter, Æma, III. 401.
Salter, Æneas, I. 508; II. 276, 342, 419; III. 72, 331.
Salter, Anne, III. 51.
Salter, Jabez, III. 17.
Salter, James, III. 48, 51.
Salter, Mary, I. 109.
Salter, Lt. Thos., III. 22.
Salter, Wm., II. 9.
Salters Hall, I. 404.
Saltonstall, ——, I. 7, 66, 96, 186, 196, 225, 257, 378.
Saltonstall, Madam ——, II. 377; III. 7, 307, 373.
Saltonstall, "Sir" ——, III. 258.
Saltonstall, Cotton, I. 373.
Saltonstall, Eliz., III. 195.
Saltonstall, Eliz., III. 377.
Saltonstall, Mrs. Eliz., II. 367.
Saltonstall, Gov. Gurdon, I. xii, 502; II. 284, 328, 354, 356, 365, 367, 374, 376, 377, 380; III. 7, 8, 9, 10, 12, 65, 66, 67, 111, 135, 185, 195, 207, 238, 307, 308, 310, 327, 368.
Saltonstall, Leverett, III. 361.
Saltonstall, Hon. Leverett, III. 361
Saltonstall, Mrs. Mary, II. 367, 374, 376, 377; III. 7, 307, 368.

Digitized by Google

Saltonstall, Nath., III. 394.
Saltonstall, Col. Nath., I. 48, 77, 132, 137, 142, 190, 225, 325, 359, 373, 374, 406; II. 106*, 187; III. 377.
Saltonstall, Dr. Nath., III. 361.
Saltonstall, Rd., I. xii.
Saltonstall, Judge Rd., III. 361.
Saltonstall, Mrs. Judge R. (Mary L.), III. 361.
Saltonstall, Sarah, III. 195.
Saltpetre-bed, To make a, II. 10*.
Salutation Alley, II. 396.
Salutation Inn, I. 153, 222; II. 66, 154, 396; III. 141.
Salutation Inn Sign, II. 396.
Salutation Stairs, I. 393; III. 141.
Salutation Street, II. 154.
Sampson, ——, I. 240.
Samsons, Dr. ——, II. 97.
"Samuel and Hannah" (sloop), III. 184.
Sancroft, Wm., II. 24*.
Sand-Down Castle, I. 272.
Sanders, Robt., II. 198.
Sanderson, Robt., I. 208.
Sandwich, I. 25, 29, 31, 210; II. 166, 213, 425, 426, 430, 431, 433, 438; III. 305, 306, 377, 399.
Sandwich (Eng.), I. 272.
Sandwich Beach, I. 27.
Sandy Beach, I. 343.
Sandy Hook, I. 476.
Sandy Point, III. 185.
Sanford, ——, I. 12, 29, 33, 35, 36, 127.
Sanford, Mrs. ——, I. 35.
Sanford, Mrs Mary, I. 356; II. 411.
Sanford, Gov. Peleg, I. 356; II. 67; III. 193, 194.
Sansom, ——, II. 437.
"Saphire" (ship), II. 345.
Sapho, ——, I. 349.
Sarah (a servant), III. 209.
Sargeant, Thos., Sentence on, I. 4.
Sargent, Capt. ——, III. 207.
Sargent, Digory, I. 53.
Sargent, Edw., III. 32.
Sargent, Mrs. Eliz., II. 13*.
Sargent, L. M., II. 169.
Sargent, Mrs. Sar., III. 32.
Sargent, Wm., I. 172.
Sarson, Anne, II. 437.
Sarson, Jane, II. 437.
Sarson, Mrs. Jane, II. 437.
Sarson, Mehit., II. 437.
Sarson, Rich., II. 437.
Sarson, Sam., II. 437.
Sarson's (Sam.) Patent, II. 435.
Sarum, I. 297.
Satterly (Eng.), II. 342.
Saul, ——, II. 433.
Saunders, ——, I. 318, 389.
Saunders, Capt. ——, II. 64.
Saunders, John, I. 18.
Saunderson, Mrs. ——, I. 414.
Saunderson, Abigail, I. 181.
Saunderson, Robt., I. 92, 121, 155, 164, 176, 179, 350, 354, 385.
Saunderson's Pasture, III. 258.
Savage, ——, I. 52, 53, 73, 98, 148, 151, 154, 156, 168, 171, 172, 204, 335, 354; II. 303; III. 247.
Savage, Abijah (see Savage, Habijah).
Savage, Capt. Arthur, II. 408; III. 25, 73, 77, 170, 226, 286.
Savage, C., II. 263.
Savage, Eliz., I. xl; II. 198, 415.
Savage, Ephraim, I. xxiii, 17, 29, 35, 36, 43, 56, 114, 133, 134, 160, 165, 168, 184, 185, 187, 190, 195, 212, 217, 234, 337, 339, 374, 375, 377, 425, 449, 458, 475, 498, 507, 509; II. 18*, 24, 31, 51, 55, 74, 77, 109, 114, 132, 150, 160, 226, 228, 229, 253, 275, 323, 334, 337, 369, 383, 393, 405, 415, 418; III. 73, 98, 113, 124, 158, 161, 168, 286.
Savage, Capt. Eph., III. 391.
Savage, Mrs. Eph. (Eliz.), II. 11*, 279, 369, 405; III. 18.
Savage, Mrs. Faith, III. 73.
Savage, Habijah, I. xix; II. 36, 161, 297, 383; III. 38, 48, 73, 124, 140, 162, 284, 342.
Savage, Mrs. Han., II. 123; III. 73.
Savage, Jas., I. xl; III. 18.
Savage, Joan, I. 501.
Savage, Mary, I. 23, 29.
Savage, Mary E., I. xl.
Savage, Sam., II. 415.
Savage, Sarah, III. 247.
Savage, Thos., Jr., I. 486; II. 35, 98; III 18.
Savage, Thos., Sr., III. 284.
Savage, Maj or Col Thos., I. 48, 49, 55, 143, 152, 165, 233, 333, 349; II. 18*, 50, 88, 117, 133, 134, 241, 283, 297, 310, 320, 346, 415; III. 73, 131, 156, 247, 259, 284.
Savage, Mrs. Col. Thos. (Mehit.), II. 142, 415; III. 284.
Savage, Tim., II. 415.
Savage's Genealogical Dictionary, I. xxiii, 252, 266, 291, 322, 324, 329, 340, 356, 418, 430, 432, 460, 499; II. 68, 102, 109, 119, 120, 130, 170, 192, 218, 272, 320, 321, 332, 398, 413, 415, 437; III. 18, 73, 81, 100, 120, 147, 207, 222, 225, 333, 334, 336, 348, 352, 374.
Savage's Tomb, III. 284.
Savil, Jno., II. 276, 371.
Savil, Wm., I. xxiii; II. 3, 27.
Sawen, ——, II. 76.
Sawyer, ——, I. 189; II. 140, 198.
Sawyer, Mrs. Reb., II. 198.
Sawyer, Sir R., I. 254.
Sawyer, Sam., II. 102, 338.
Say-Brook, II. 33.
Sayer's Garrison, I. 317.
Saxony, Duke of, I. 462.
Saxton, ——, I. 380.
Scalp Money, II. 351.
Scalps, II. 46*, 54*.

Digitized by Google

Scarlet, Corporal, I. 10.
Scarlet's Wharf, I. 200, 224, 381; II. 59, 110, 191, 220, 253, 316, 335; III. 48.
Schism Act, III. 13, 17, 18.
School and College Deeds, II. 161.
School Street, I. 72, 75, 113, 491; II. 219, 323, 404; III. 97, 247, 298, 361, 368.
Schoolboys, I. 2.
School-house, I. 231, 232, 491; II. 231; III. 246.
School-house Estate, I. 74.
School-house Lane, I. 231, 358; II. 219.
School-master, III. 246.
School-master's House, III. 246.
Schwenkfeld, Kaspar, I. 243.
Schyler, Col. ——, II. 273, 300; III. 350.
Scilly Isle, I. 243, 244, 245, 278, 326.
Scipio, III. 13, 153, 183, 186, 192, 219, 220, 223, 229, 230, 237, 241, 251, 254, 255, 257, 258, 288, 292, 296, 312, 329, 338, 339, 340, 351.
Scituate, I. xxxi, 387; II. 9, 97, 156, 218, 223, 427; III. 37, 75, 77, 219, 251, 375, 376.
Sclater, ——, I. 257.
Scollay Square, I. 62.
Sconce, The (see Boston Sconce).
Scot, Eliza, I. 171.
Scotch Colony, II. 41*.
Scotchman, I. 8, 164, 391.
Scotchwoman, II. 323.
Scotland, I. 8, 39, 90, 97, 124, 489, 497; II. 352; III. 127.
Scotland Acts, I. 489.
Scotland, Burton's History of, II. 352.
Scotland, Church of, II. 352
Scotland, Commission of Gen. Ass'y of Church of, II 352
Scotland Company, I. 488, 489, 492, 496.
Scotland, Episcopacy in, II. 352.
Scotland, Gen. Assembly of, II. 352.
Scotland, Jacobite Rebellion in, III. 61.
Scots Ministers, III. 191.
Scots, The, I. 490; III. 315.
Scott, Capt. ——, II. 54, 59.
Scott, Jos., I. 395.
Scott, Mary, II. 120.
Scott, Robt., II. 113.
Scottish Hierarchy, II. 352.
Scottow, ——, I. 41.
Scottow, Mrs. ——, I. 228; II. 10*, 186.
Scottow, Eliz., III. 18.
Scottow, Capt. Joshua, I. 24, 31, 32, 38, 40, 81, 114, 118, 119, 127, 334, 335, 338, 347, 349, 362, 367, 460, 467, 468; III. 18, 231.
Scottow, Mary, III. 231.
Scout-Shallop, II. 98.
Scovel, Wm., I. 471.
Scudder's Sermons, III. 158.
Scurvy, I. 280.
Scusset, I. 26.
Scutcheons, II. 96, 109.
Scutt, ——, III. 98.
Sea Captains, II. 284.
Seabry, ——, III. 128.
Seaconk, II. 288.
"Sea-Horse" (ship), III. 316, 339.
Seal, New one ordered, II. 138.
Seal (Official) of Treasurer Jas. Taylor, III. 97.
Seare, E., I. xvii.
Searl, Mrs. ——, I. 289.
Searle, Anne, I. 274, 289, 290.
Seaver Genealogy, I. xxxix.
Seavers, Subael, I. 210.
Seawale, Jno., I. xvi.
Sebastian (see Bastian).
Second Church, II. 385; III. 120, 333, 347.
Secq, Moses, I. 202.
Secret, ——, III. 401.
Secretary, I. 78, 81, 84, 86, 92, 107, 109, 116, 133, 135, 159, 169, 217, 219, 356, 370, 375, 385, 386, 390, 395, 397, 398, 399, 403, 407, 413, 422, 429, 435, 451, 456, 462, 478, 480, 487, 491, 495, 498, 507; II. 101*, 5, 10, 83, 34, 38, 41, 56, 57, 66, 67, 71, 72, 80, 81, 82, 90, 91, 94, 96, 102, 108, 109, 121, 124, 130, 143, 147, 148, 150, 152, 163, 164, 171, 178, 174, 181, 188, 189, 190, 197, 202, 203, 204, 205, 208, 224, 225, 227, 233, 252, 255, 259, 266, 267, 268, 273, 274, 278, 282, 283, 289, 297, 298, 301, 304, 307, 312, 313, 316, 317, 318, 321, 322, 335, 336, 337, 339, 343, 346, 349, 351, 353, 357, 359, 364, 365, 367, 370, 380, 386, 387, 390, 394, 395, 397, 401, 404, 413, 415, 416, 417, 422, 423, 424; III. 6, 9, 15, 20, 21, 24, 29, 30, 35, 37, 38, 41, 42, 57, 58, 60, 68, 72, 152, 153, 169, 211, 214, 242, 244, 312, 316, 318, 350, 362, 373.
Secretary (and see Addington).
Secretary, Mr. ——, III. 383, 401.
Secretary of Admiralty, I. 194, 195.
Secretary to Board of Trade, II. 58.
Secretary of Council of Safety, III. 42.
Secretary of the Province, II. 306.
Secretary of State, H. M. Principal, II. 99*.
Secretary of War, II. 127*, 129*.
Secretary's Commission, III. 152.
Sedan Chair, I. 185.
Sedgwick, Han., III. 225.
Sedgwick, Robt., Jr., III. 225.
Sedgwick, Maj. Gen. Robert, III. 225.
Sedgwick, Mrs. Gen. R. (Joanna), III. 225.
Sedgwick, Sam., III. 225.
Sedgwick, Sarah, III. 225.
Sedgwick, Wm., III. 225.
Seers, Capt. ——, II. 196; III. 23.
Seewell, ——, I. xvi.
Selby's Coffee House, III. 18.
Selectmen, I. 37, 57, 67, 124, 160, 169, 170, 178, 199, 206, 334, 341, 344, 358, 372, 374, 400, 452, 458, 461, 474, 491, 508; II. 6, 8, 25, 53, 69, 129, 181, 211, 212, 225, 232, 275, 286, 303, 308, 309, 310, 330, 344, 353, 384, 434; III. 124, 227, 246, 247, 304.

Digitized by Google

"Selling of Joseph," a Memorial, II. 16, 46, 150.
Selyn, Rev. ——, I. 319.
Seminoles, II. 439.
Senate, The, II. 316; III. 165.
Senderlen, ——, I. 25, 26, 27.
Senecas, II. 262.
Sentry or Centry Hill; I. 60, 179, 202.
Serch, ——, I. 179.
Sergeant (see Serjeant, Sergent, and Sargeant).
Sergeant, Capt. ——, I. 406.
Sergeant, Lady, II. 153, 154.
Sergeant, Mrs. ——, I. 369, 417, 500, 507; II. 174, 220, 418.
Sergeant, Mad. Eliz., II. 13*, 25; III. 4.
Sergeant, Mrs. Mehit., II. 233.
Sergeant, Peter, his Various Wives, III. 4.
Sergeant's Tomb, II. 154.
Sergeant's Will, III. 4.
Serjeant (see Sergent, Sergeant, and Sargeant).
Serjeant, A, II. 72*.
Serjeant, Peter, I. 34, 93, 104, 111, 112, 116, 117, 123, 129, 158, 214, 235, 249, 254, 255, 317, 323, 324, 327, 330, 335, 338, 342, 359, 369, 378, 387, 388, 389, 395, 397, 402, 406, 409, 410, 413, 417, 426, 429, 434, 448, 449, 451, 454, 456, 457, 467, 468, 477, 478, 489, 492, 498, 500, 502, 504, 507, 508; II. 2, 5, 8, 20, 24, 28, 29, 34, 40, 41, 42, 43, 48, 60, 103, 109, 121, 153, 154, 173, 174, 175, 188, 204, 208, 209, 219, 220, 224, 226, 229, 233, 240, 245, 250, 252, 256, 257, 263, 272, 278, 279, 284, 292, 297, 306, 327, 332, 339, 343, 346, 357, 363, 369, 373, 377, 381, 389, 394, 399, 400, 401, 412, 415, 416, 417, 418, 419, 421, 424, 428; III. 4, 299.
Serjeants of Watch, I. 54, 55.
Sermon at an Ordination, III. 2.
Sermon on Stoddard's Murder, II. 169.
Sermon Book, I. 293.
Sermons in Covered Almanacs, II. 221.
Sermons at Portsmouth, III. 2, 3, 4.
Sessions, II. 337, 387; III. 35, 250, 355.
Seven Star Lane, II. 113.
Sever, Rev. ——, II. 167, 282, 373; III. 135, 202, 228, 281.
Sever, Jno., I. xxxix, 63, 64.
Sever, Judith, I. xxxix.
Sever, Nich., III. 78.
Severs, ——, II. 14; III. 135.
Sewale, ——, I. xvi.
Sewall, Mrs. ——, III. 386.
Sewall, Mrs. Abig., Sermon on Death of, III. 265.
Sewall, Abig. D., I. xxxi.
Sewall acknowledges Deed of Lot in Nod, III. 382.
Sewall, Alf. C., I. xxxiii.
Sewall, Alice O., I. xxxii.
Sewall, Amy P., I. xxxiii.
Sewall, Ann, I. xvii.
Sewall, Ann E., I. xxxi.
Sewall, Anne, I. xiii, xx, 2.
Sewall, Anne, I. xvii, xviii.
Sewall, Anne H., I. xxx.
Sewall, Anth., I. xvii.
Sewall Arms, I. xvi.
Sewall, Ballad on, II. 217.
Sewall, Benj., I. xx; III. 377.
Sewall, Car. W., I. xxxiii.
Sewall, Chas. C., I. xxxi, xxxii.
Sewall, Chas. C., Jr., I. xxxii, xxxiii.
Sewall, Chas. J., I. xxxii.
Sewall, Dora M., I. xxxii.
Sewall, Dorothy, I. xiii, xxi.
Sewall, Dorothy, I. xviii.
Sewall, Dorothy, I. xxx, xxxv.
Sewall, Edm. D., I. xxxiii.
Sewall, Edm. Q., I. xxx, xxxi, xxxii, xxxiii.
Sewall, Edw. B., I. xxxi, xxxii.
Sewall, Edw. U., I. xxxii.
Sewall, Eliz. I. xvii.
Sewall, Eliz., I. xvii, xxx, xxxi, xxxiv.
Sewall, Eliz., I. xviii, xxvi, xxxvi, 56, 184, 200, 234, 270, 308, 320, 322, 332, 339, 346, 369, 371, 384, 419, 420, 422, 423, 432, 437, 438, 448, 452, 453, 455, 458, 460, 466, 469, 479, 490, 491, 492, 500, 502, 503; II. 13*, 18, 20, 24, 43, 83, 216, 283.
Sewall, Eliz., III. 263.
Sewall, Eliz., III. 386, 406.
Sewall, Eliz. Q., I. xxx, xxxi, xxxiii.
Sewall, Eliz. S., I. xxxi.
Sewall, Eliz. Salis., I. xxxii.
Sewall, Mrs. Eliz., I. xxx; II. 375, 405, 406; III. 92, 110, 137, 142, 164, 192, 222, 223, 245, 246, 263, 268, 279, 324.
Sewall, Ellen D., I. xxxi.
Sewall, Ellen F., I. xxxii.
Sewall, F. D., I. xxxi.
Sewall, F. E., I. xxxii.
Sewall, F. N., I. xxxi.
Sewall, F. R., I. xxxi.
Sewall Family, I. xi, xv, xvi, xvii.
Sewall, Frank, I. xxxiii.
Sewall, Fred. F., I. xxxiii.
Sewall, Genealogical Sketch of, I. xvi, xvii, xviii.
Sewall, Genealogy of Judge S., I. xxvi.
Sewall, Generation of Judge Sam., with his Nephews and Nieces, I. xviii.
Sewall, Geo. C., I. xxxiii.
Sewall, Geo. Q., I. xxxiii.
Sewall, Geo. W., I. xxxii, xxxiii.
Sewall gives Ring to Lieut.-Governor, III. 370.
Sewall gives Spoon to Mr. Boydell, III. 370.
Sewall gives Spoon to Mrs. Pepperell, III. 370.
Sewall, Grace, I. xxxi.
Sewall, Grace F., I. xxxiii.
Sewall, Hannah, I. xiii, 5, 9, 17, 22, 23, 24, 56, 234.

Digitized by Google

Sewall, Hannah, I. xvii, xviii, xix, xxvi, xxvii, xxviii, xxx, xxxiv, 462, 463.
Sewall, Hannah, I. xviii, xix, xxvi, xxviii, 49, 56, 153, 166, 184, 200, 231, 270, 319, 320, 332, 346, 384, 385, 391, 443, 458, 460, 466, 479, 488, 490, 500, 502, 503; II. 13*, 17, 24, 61, 66, 68, 83, 91, 100, 122, 136, 140, 196, 216, 239, 247, 270, 283, 285, 293, 294, 321, 330, 364, 371, 378, 395, 400; III. 11, 12, 13, 14, 16, 18, 48, 51, 56, 78, 79, 99, 114, 116, 153, 181, 209, 210, 225, 228, 248, 283, 289, 322, 339, 340, 341, 342, 371, 393.
Sewall, Hannah, II. 270, 272, 287, 297, 319, 399; III. 54, 125, 137, 150, 218, 223, 232.
Sewall, Mrs. Hannah, Monument in Memory of, III. 292.
Sewall, Hannah R., I. xxxiii.
Sewall, Henry, I. xiv, xviii, xix, xx, xxviii, xxix, xxxvii, 47; II. 72, 187, 246; III. 64, 65, 112, 153, 282, 282.
Sewall, Henry, I. xviii, 110, 111, 112, 113, 114, 383.
Sewall, Henry, III. 137, 259, 279, 280.
Sewall, Henry (of Eng.), I. xi, xiv, xv, xvi, 47, 304, 307, 484.
Sewall, Henry, Jr. (of Eng.), I. xii, xvii, xxii, 307; II. 72, 161; III. 396, 408, 409.
Sewall, Henry D., I. xxx, xxxi, xxxii.
Sewall, Henry F., I. xxxi, xxxii.
Sewall, Henry S., I. xii, xxviii, 2, 5, 6, 7, 9, 11, 14, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 23, 25, 27, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 35, 36, 39, 40, 42, 43, 47, 50, 97, 114, 144, 204, 302, 317, 360, 361, 405, 426, 452, 453; II. 20*, 13, 14, 15, 37; III. 365.
Sewall, Hirst Line, I. xxxvi.
Sewall, His Nephews and Nieces, I. xviii.
Sewall, His Office of Precentor, III. 171.
Sewall, His Weight, II. 71.
Sewall, Hull, I. xviii, 50, 68, 70, 76, 78, 85, 91, 101, 106, 110, 112, 114, 115, 118, 122, 125, 127, 131, 135, 136, 143, 144.
Sewall, Hull, I. xxvi; II. 91.
Sewall, Jane, I. xiii, xx, 2, 5, 9, 11, 29, 34, 35, 322, 384, 398, 408, 410, 412, 432, 443, 505; II. 30.
Sewall, Jane, I. xviii, 383, 384; II. 135, 136, 189, 190.
Sewall, Jane, I. xviii, xix; II. 72, 246; III. 153, 322.
Sewall, Mrs. Jane, I. xii, xiii, xxi, 6, 7, 8, 11, 18, 19, 20, 21, 70, 71, 204, 205, 223, 224, 225, 227, 362, 395, 414, 426, 453; II. 20, 29, 32.
Sewall, John, I. xviii, xix; II. 62, 161, 187, 196, 338.
Sewall, John, I. xxviii, xxix, xxxiii; III. 342.
Sewall, John, Jr., I. xiv, xviii, 40, 41, 43, 56, 114, 329; II. 13*, 29, 30.
Sewall, John, Sr., I. xii, xiii, xviii, xix, xxi, 2, 5, 6, 7, 9, 11, 22, 34, 35, 453.
Sewall, Mrs. John, II. 62.
Sewall, John G., I. xxxi, xxxiii.
Sewall, John M., I. xxxii.
Sewall, Jonathan, I. xxi; II. 153; III. 91, 95, 104, 152, 154, 180, 181, 236, 243, 278, 282, 322, 365, 378.
Sewall, Jonathan, Jr., I. xix, xxi; II. 72, 206, 243, 286, 311, 328.
Sewall, Mrs. Jon. (Mary), III. 95, 236, 243, 263, 322.
Sewall, Joseph, I. xviii, xxvi, xxx, 223, 225, 228, 270, 310, 322, 329, 332, 344, 348, 369, 374, 381, 385, 391, 400, 411, 424, 443, 458, 460, 466, 479, 500; II. 13, 15, 21, 24, 31, 39, 46, 59, 68, 72, 80, 81, 83, 84, 87, 89, 91, 99, 111, 112, 134, 135, 140, 153, 160, 165, 170, 174, 182, 183, 190, 191, 206, 208, 209, 216, 227, 234, 239, 243, 247, 249, 252, 279, 282, 283, 285, 287, 290, 293, 297, 298, 299, 301, 302, 308, 306, 308, 312, 315, 318, 325, 327, 328, 329, 330, 331, 335, 338, 339, 342, 343, 344, 345, 346, 347, 349, 352, 353, 354, 355, 357, 358, 359, 360, 362, 363, 364, 365, 367, 368, 370, 374, 375, 376, 377, 378, 379, 381, 383, 385, 388, 389, 390, 391, 394, 395, 397, 398, 399, 400, 404, 405, 406, 409, 413, 414, 418, 419, 420, 421, 424, 425, 440; III. 7, 8, 11, 15, 16, 19, 23, 24, 27, 28, 30, 31, 32, 34, 35, 39, 41, 42, 45, 46, 48, 49, 50, 51, 54, 56, 59, 60, 61, 64, 66, 67, 71, 73, 77, 80, 85, 86, 87, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 97, 99, 105, 106, 110, 111, 113, 114, 115, 116, 117, 119, 120, 122, 124, 125, 129, 131, 134, 135, 137, 138, 140, 142, 143, 144, 145, 149, 152, 155, 158, 159, 160, 161, 162, 164, 167, 168, 170, 171, 172, 173, 174, 175, 176, 177, 179, 180, 181, 186, 187, 190, 191, 192, 197, 198, 201, 208, 209, 212, 215, 218, 219, 220, 222, 223, 224, 225, 228, 229, 233, 234, 235, 236, 239, 241, 243, 245, 248, 250, 253, 256, 259, 263, 265, 268, 270, 272, 274, 275, 276, 277, 278, 280, 281, 282, 283, 286, 289, 297, 298, 306, 311, 314, 316, 319, 321, 323, 324, 327, 331, 332, 337, 339, 340, 341, 342, 343, 345, 346, 348, 357, 360, 362, 363, 366, 367, 369, 371, 373, 374, 378, 380, 382, 383, 384, 386, 387, 390, 392, 393, 394, 395.
Sewall, Joseph, Chosen President of Harvard, III. 341.
Sewall, Joseph, I. xxx; III. 223, 224.
Sewall, Joseph, I. xxx, xxxi.
Sewall, Rev. Dr. Joseph, I. xv, xix, xxx, xxxiv, xxxvii, xxxix, 223.
Sewall, Jos. H., I. xxx.
Sewall, Joseph S., I. xxxii, xxxiii.
Sewall, Josephine D., I. xxxiii.
Sewall, Judith, I. xviii, xxxix, 63, 328, 331.
Sewall, Judith, I. xviii, xxvi, 384; II. 50, 68, 74, 75, 77, 80, 101, 112, 114,

Digitized by Google

116, 117, 135, 136, 216, 321, 330, 395; III. 11, 65, 91, 111, 112, 127, 145, 153, 187, 192, 215, 216, 221, 228, 229, 230, 231, 234, 236, 237, 238, 239, 241, 243, 244, 253, 265, 278.
Sewall, Mrs. Katherine, I. 149; III. 80, 114.
Sewall, Katherine, I. xxx, xxxiii.
Sewall, Kath. E. N., I. xxxiii.
Sewall, Lily, I. xxxiii.
Sewall, Louisa L., I. xxxiii.
Sewall, Louisa W., I. xxxii.
Sewall, Lucy, I. xvii.
Sewall, Lucy E., I. xxxii.
Sewall, Lydia M., I. xxx.
Sewall, Main Line, I. xi.
Sewall, Margt., I. xvii.
Sewall, Margt., I. xix; II. 72, 77, 246; III. 24, 25, 26.
Sewall, Margt. L., I. xxxiii.
Sewall, Martha E., I. xxxii.
Sewall, Martha H., I. xxxi.
Sewall, Martha M, I. xxxi.
Sewall, Mary, I. xvii.
Sewall, Mary, I. xviii, xxvi, xxxviii, 351, 384, 409, 414, 436, 458, 479, 500; II. 24, 62, 66, 83, 89, 112, 135, 136, 139, 140, 179, 196, 208, 216, 249, 250, 251, 257, 263; III. 236, 239.
Sewall, Mary, I. xxvii, xxviii, xxxi, xxxiii; II. 321, 330, 360, 361, 362; III. 137.
Sewall, Mrs. Mary, III. 407.
Sewall, Mary A., I. xxxii.
Sewall, Mary F., I. xxxiii.
Sewall, Mary N., I. xxxii.
Sewall, Mary R., I. xxxii.
Sewall, Mehitabel, I. xiii, xx; II. 187.
Sewall, Mehit., I. xviii, xix; II. 72, 246.
Sewall, Mitchell, I. xix; II. 72, 246; III. 9, 91, 187.
Sewall, Names of his Children, I. xviii, 383.
Sewall, Nellie L., I. xxxii.
Sewall, Nichs., I. xix.
Sewall, Pedigree of, I. xvi, xvii, xviii.
Sewall, Poems supposed to be his, III. 320, 321, 322.
Sewall, Presents made to, III. 217.
Sewall proposes to Mad. Ruggles, III. 290.
Sewall proposes to Mad. Winthrop, III. 263, 264, 265, 266, 267, 268, 272, 273, 274, 275.
Sewall proposes to Mrs. Denison, III. 202, 204, 205.
Sewall proposes to Mrs. Mary Gibbs, III. 299, 300, 301.
Sewall puts up a Note (see Note).
Sewall, Prud., I. xvii.
Sewall, Reb., I. xxvii, xxxviii; II. 120, 122, 130, 155, 161, 170, 175, 195, 207, 247, 270, 272, 285.
Sewall, Reb. P., I. xxxii.
Sewall resigns Chief-Justiceship, III. 360, 382.
Sewall resigns his Councillor's Place, III. 357.
Sewall resigns Place as Judge of Probate, III. 360.
Sewall, Richard, I. xv, xvii.
Sewall, Salisbury Descendants of, I. xxxiv.
Sewall, Samuel.
INTRODUCTION TO VOL. I. — Letter to his son, giving some account of the Sewall family, xi. His arms, xv. His descendants, xxvi. Issue of his daughters, xxxvi.
VOL. I. — Graduated at Harvard, Class 1671, and became a Resident Fellow, 1. Ordered Keeper of the College Library, March 1, 1674, 1. Salary ordered from Piscataway gift and Glover's gift, April 15, 1674, 1. Residence in Boston, 1. Preached at Newbury, April 1, 1675, 1. Married, 1. Difficulty with Rev. Urian Oakes, 3. Commonplaced, 4. Went home to Newbury, 5. Visited Messrs. Parker, Woodbridge, and Richardson, 5. Visited by Tim Woodbridge, 5. Brought up Sister Jane, 5. Niece born, 5. To Cambridge, 5. Called to speak there, 5. The sum of his speech, 5. Lay at Cousin Dummer's, in Boston, 6. To Charlestown Ferry, 6. N. Fissenden came home with him, 6. Father went down, 6. Brother Stephen visited him, 6. Brother Stephen to Salem, 6. William Adams and wife visited him, 6. About Nov. 12, 1674, wrote four letters to England, 6. To see Mr. Moody, also Mr. and Mrs. Little, 7. To Salem, 7. At an arbitration, 7. Took mother to fast, 8. Visited Mr. Parker, 8. Preached for Mr. Parker, 9. At house raising, 9. Adams lodged with him, 10. Remarkable dream, 10. Mr. Reyner came with a letter, 11. At his sister's, 11. Gave letters for Boston, 11. Felled an oak, 12. Severe cold and fever, 13. Letter from Uncle St. Dummer, 14. To Mr. Smith's, 14. Sent letters to Uncles Steph. and Nath. by John Pike, 14. Home end of June, '76, 14. Questions Tim Dwight, 16. Reads the old wet paper, 18. Got letters from St. Dummer, 18. Helps to bury Mrs. Brown, 20. Sent letters to Newbury, 20. Spent the day in helping to dissect an Indian, 21. Examined Mr. Russel's accounts, 21. John Sewall visits him, 22. Sat up with Hannah Sewall, 22. Lodges with his wife, 23. Sat up all night, 23. Mistrusts the good effect of diacodion, 23. At Mary Savage's funeral, 23. Visited by his brother Stephen, 23. Sent letters to Mr. Broughton, 24. First letter to Edward Hull, 25. Boston to Milton and

Digitized by Google

[Sewall, Samuel — Vol. I., *continued.*]
Hingham, 25. To Plymouth, 25. To Sandwich, 25. Breakfasted at Steph. Skiph's, 26. Look for strayed horses, 26. Found, and put in Mr. Bourn's sheep-pen, 26. Supped at Mr. Smith's, 26. Took up a mare, and slit the ears of some colts, 26. Rode with Smith to see proposed cut from the South to the North Sea, 26. Description of the same, 26. Saw three hills on which four towns kept warders, 26. Opinion as to Moniment Harbor, 26. Supper at Mr. Dexter's, 26. In trouble about mare, but assisted by the Downings, 26. To Plymouth by way of clifts, 26. Trouble with mare, 26. Came to Jones's bridge, where a horse he was leading escaped, and was with great trouble recovered, 27. Entertained at Tracy's, 27. Gets to Braintree, 27. Got home in safety, 27. Verses composed on the occasion, 27. On board ship to see horses shipped, 27. Visited Mr. Usher and wife, 29. Meeting at N. Williams's, 29. First conference meeting, at his house, 29. At Sandwich, 29. At Mr. Hill's, 29. At Mr. Wing's, 29. At Mrs. Tappin's, 29. At Mrs. Alden's, 29. At Mr. Williams's, 30. Seth Shove comes to live with him, 30. Curious superstition about an "ugly dogg," 30. To meeting at Capt. Scottow's, 31. At Mrs. Usher's, and gives her a curious recipe for the throat, 31. Laments he had not visited Rev. J. Reyner, who dies unexpectedly, 31. Mr. Reyner's advice, 32. At his ninth meeting, 32. Supplies Mr. Moody's place, 32. Hears Mr. Willard, 32. Witnesses Mr. Dudley's commission, 32. Mr. Dean advises his acquainting himself with merchants, 32. Brother Stephen comes, 32. Visited Mr. and Mrs. Oliver, 32. To Dorchester, 32. Sups well and rides home, 33. Wrote to Uncle St. Dummer, 33. To meeting at Macharta's, 33. Visits Mr. Sanford, 33. To Mr. Thacher, and spoke about joining his church, 34. To meeting at Mr. Hayward's, 34. Showed to Numan and Serjeant copy of letter cast into the Governor's, 34. To Charlestown lecture, and met the Governor and others, 34. Letter to Cousin Quincey, 34. Ordered in this a variety of clothes, books, and a map of London, also verses made on Mr. Reyner, 34. Wrote to Mr. Thacher, with news, 34. To Mrs. Usher about his Sister Jane, 34. Visited Mr. Sanford, 35. To meeting at Mr. Morse's, and at Mr. Davis's, 35. Mr. Smith, of Hingham, solicits his interest to get his son to succeed Mr. Sanford, 35. Goes to see Mrs. Sanford and one of the Overseers on this subject, 35. Wrote to Mr. Smith as to the prospects, 36. Brewed his wife's groaning beer, 36. To meeting at Cousin Savage's, 36. Mr. Torrey urges his father to have him follow the ministry, and not merchandise, 36. Resolves to see Mr. Torrey on this subject, but misses him, 36. Went to consult with Mr. Norton on the subject, but gets no satisfactory reply, 36. To meeting at B. Needham's, 37. To his first town-meeting, 37. Visited Mr. Willard, 38. At Dr. Alcock's funeral, 38. To Mr. Thacher's, 38. Rode to Dorchester fast, 39. Admitted a member of Mr. Thacher's church, 39. Spoke and prayed on same occasion, 39. Found his wife ill, 40. Warned mother, 40. Called midwife, 40. Heard his child's cry, 40. Went home with midwife, and were challenged by the watch; upon explaining, they were allowed to pass, 40. Named the child John, 40. To meeting at B. East's, 41. To Dorchester, 41. Visited by Messrs. Hobart, 41. Reflections on the death of Mr. Parker, 42. Went to Mr. Oakes, 42. Mr. Oakes's advice, 42. Caught a severe cold, 42. Mr. Mather called, and prayed with him, 42. Meeting at B. Hill's, 43. Meeting at Mr. Wing's, 43. To Plymouth and returned, 43. To meeting at B. Williams's, 43. Chosen Fellow and installed, 51. Joined (Old) South Church, 56. Made a freeman, 56. Appointed perambulator of bounds for Muddy River, 56. Undertakes management of printing-press in Boston, 57. Surety for S. Green and family, 57. Appointed to assist in drawing up instructions for deputies to General Court, 57. Chosen commissioner to assess rates, 57. Prints S. Torrey's sermon, 57. Resigns the printing-press, 57. Deputy from Westfield, 57. Appointed captain, 58. Letter to Increase Mather about printing college laws, and to Cotton Mather, 58. Petition to build a porch, 59. Left no will, 63. Division of his property, 63. Political position, 66. Acting as magistrate or deputy, 66. To Ipswich, Newbury, and Wenham, 66. To Salem, 66. Home, 66. To Mrs. Flint's, 66. Kept watch, 66. To Watertown, 66. To Cambridge, 66. Ordination at Sherborn, 68. To Weymouth, 68. Home, 69. To G. Bairsto's, 69. To Salem, 70. Nominated to assist at ordination of C. Mather, 71. Walk with Gov. Bradstreet, 72. With Mr. Moodey to

Digitized by Google

[Sewall, Samuel — Vol. I., *continued.*]
"Apostle" Eliot's, 75. Visited Mr. Dudley, 75. Invites magistrates and ministers to a fast, 76. To Roxbury, 76. To Mr. Stoughton and Dudley, 78. Stoughton and Dudley dine with him, 81. To Dorchester, 83. To Cambridge, 84. Dined with N. Gookin, 84. Goes with Governor, 85. Conference as to the charter, 85. To County Court, 86. Stoughton, Dudley, and Mr. Secretary visit him, 86. Dudley, Stoughton, and Bullivant visit him, 87. Issue in his arm, 88. To Dorchester, 91. At Mr. Sherman's funeral, 91. Supper with Adams and Torrey, 92. At funeral of Rev. W. Adams, 93. Dines with South Company, 94. Dines at Mr. Dudley's, 95. To Cambridge, 95. Dislike of periwigs, 95. Keeps watch, 96. Visits Porter and Gov. West, 97. To Milton, 97. Dined at Mr. Thacher's, 97. To Muddy River nutting, 98. Mr. Torrey visits him, 100. Supper at Serj. Bull's, 102. Mr. Willard calls, 102. Go to the Governor about Thanksgiving, 102. Brother Stephen visits, and Mr. Moodey, 106. Rev. Geo. Burroughs dines, 106. Goes the rounds, 107. N. Dummer visits, 110. To a private fast, 114. To Son Henry's funeral, 114. Very unusual dream, 115. Dine at Governor's, 116. Meeting at Mr. Allen's, 116. To Dorchester, 117. Stoughton and Dudley call, 118. Gives commission to A. Gardiner, 119. Kept watch, 119. To First Meeting House, 121. Blames E. Cowel for ill carriage, 122. Brother Stephen and wife visit, 123. Stoughton calls, 123. At meeting in Old Church, 125. To Muddy River, and met Deputy-Governor, 127. To Braintree, 128. To Court of Assistants with Governor, 129. Debate about Mr. Shrimpton, 129. Vindicates Mr. Stoughton, 130. Visits Mr. Mather, 131. Kept watch, 131. With Mr. Willard to Malden, 131. Visits Mr. Nowell, 132. Is nominated, 132. Stoughton and Dudley call, 134. With wife to Newbury, also to Salem, 135. Noyes visits, 135. Met R. Waldron, 136. To Charlestown, 136. Wait on Mr. Stoughton, 137. Call on Major Dudley, 137. Had admiralty case, 137. Goes to Major Dudley, 137. Major-General dines with him, 137. To Geo. Monk's, 138. At the sacrament, 138. At General Court, 138. Speaks his mind there, 139. Moodey, &c., visit him, 139. To Governor's, 140. Wait on the President, 141. To Major Richards, 141. Wait on the President, 142. To Mr. Stoughton's, 142. To Muddy River, 142. Visit B. Eliot, 142. To see son at Newbury, 143. To Salem, 143. Waited on Council and took oath of allegiance, 143. Received new commission as captain, 143. At a fast, 143. At son's funeral at Newbury, 143. To Salem and Winnisimmet, 144. Home, 144. To fast at Dorchester, 144. Supped at Stoughton's, 144. To Cambridge lecture, 144. Dined at Remington's, 145. Go the grand rounds, 145. To Braintree, 146. To Cambridge lecture, 146. Dined at Gookin's, 146. Discoursed with Capt. Eliot and Frary about the cross on the colors, 147. Wait on President, 148. Way at dinner, 150. To Natick lecture, 150. Call on President, 150. To Hog Island, 151. Visit Bayley at Watertown, 152. To Narraganset and Stonnington, 153. To Rhode Island and Bristow, 153. To Newport, 153. Home, 153. To Cambridge lecture, 153. With late Deputy-Governor at dinner, 154. To Dorchester, 154. To Braintree, 154. Dined at Russel's, 155. Ill of a cold, 156. Returns his commission, 156. Supped with Capt. Hill, 156. To Roxbury lecture, 157. Wrote to Stephen, 157. To Capt. Gerrish's, 157. To Cambridge lecture, 158. Wait on Mad. Bradstreet, 159. Talked with J. Alcocke about his ill courses, 164. Sup at Capt. Wing's, 164. To Capt. Winthrop's, 164. To Mr. Mather's church, 164. At Mrs. Savage's funeral, 165. To Muddy River, 165. To Morton's, at Charlestown, 166. Visits Mr. Stoughton, 167. To Mrs. Flint's funeral, 169. To Charlestown lecture, and to see Major Gookin, 170. To Mrs. Eliot's funeral, and Mrs. Nowell's, 171. To Hog Island, 172. To Weymouth lecture, 173. To Hog Island, and is seised of the property, 176. Signed the leases, 176. To Reading and Salem, 177. To Newbury, 177. To Salem, 178. To Charlestown lecture, 178. Prays with Walker, 179. To Chiever's, 179. Kept fast, 179. At funeral of two boys, 180. To Dorchester lecture, 180. Dined at Mrs. Flint's, 180. Took wife to Muddy River, 180. Ditto, 181. To Roxbury, 181. To Hog Island, 181. Waited on Governor to Cambridge, 181. Took wife to Cambridge, 181. To Roxbury, 181. To Usher's, and go on board a ship to Alderton's Point, 182. To Nantasket, 182. At son's funeral, 184. To Salem, to funeral of Capt. Gerrish, 185. To Reading, 185. To funeral

Digitized by Google

[Sewall, Samuel — Vol. I., *continued.*]
of Goose's child, 185. Bathed at Blackstone's Point, 186. To Charlestown, 186. At Elder Wiswall's funeral, 186. Visit B. Eliot, 186. To Braintree, 187. To Weymouth and Hingham, 187. To Roxbury, and visit B. Eliot, 188. To Dorchester to see Stoughton about lawsuit, 188. Set out for Portsmouth and dine at Salem, 188. Call on Major Pike, 188. Dined with the Judges, 188. Dined at Waldron's, 188. Ride to Bloody Point, and so to Hilbon's Point, 188. To the Salmon Falls, 188. Visit Mrs. Rainer, &c., 188. Rode to York, 189. To Wells and to the Salmon Falls on Piscataqua River, 189. Visit Hobbs's Hole, 189. To Hampton and Newbury, 189. Home, 189. With Mr. Mather to visit Capt. Bradstreet, 190. Fast at Mr. Allen's, 190. With wife to Sherborn, 190. Goes to see the farm, 191. To Hog Island, 191. To funeral of B. Eliot, 192. To Roxbury lecture, 192. Met Governor's lady, 193. Offered his house to Lady Phips, 193. At Mrs. Saffin's funeral, 195. Began to make wharf at Hog Island, 195. Lodge at the Island, 195. To Roxbury lecture, 197. President calls, 197. To Charlestown lecture, 198. To Cambridge lecture, 198. Visited Mitchell and Fissenden, 198. To Roxbury lecture, 199. Gets a pair of Jerusalem garters from Gee, 199. At Charlestown lecture, 199. Has the measles, 200. With C. Mather and Uncle Quinsey and Stoughton, 201. To funeral of Lady Andros, 202. To Newbury, to visit his mother, 204. At Newbury Church, 205. To Salem, 205. To Portsmouth and the Great Island, 205. To Sagamore's Crick, 205. With the Judges to Ipswich, 205. Home by Roxbury, 205. Davis wants him to give land for a church, but he refuses, 207. To Mr. Randolph's, 207. To Neponset, and gets seisin of land there, 208. To A. Way's, 210. To Muddy River, 210. To Dorchester lecture, 210. To Hog Island, and took seisin of marsh, 210. To Dorchester, 211. To Hog Island, 212. Speaks to Dudley about mode of swearing, 212. To Charlestown lecture, 213. To Hog Island, 213. At town-meeting, 213. Dine at Mr. Willard's, 214. To Hog Island, 214. To Roxbury, 215. To Watertown lecture, 215. Wait on Sir W. Phipps, 217. To funeral of Mr. Brock, 217. Dined at Cousin Savage's, 217. To Hog Island, 217. To welcome Sir W. Phipps to town, 217. Petitions Governor about his property of Hog Island, 220. To Dedham with the Governor, 221. Wrote to Wharton, 221. To Neponset to see fulling mill, 221. At marriage of R. Fifield, 222. Goes for midwife, 222. Names his son Joseph, 223. To Capt. Marshall's, 224. To Salem, 224. Discourses with Torrey about going to England, 224. To Cambridge, 225. Corrected Son Sam., 225. To Newbury, 227. Dine at Moodey's, 227. Visit Payson and Higginson and N. Mather at Salem, 227. To Charlestown lecture, 227. Dined at Russell's, 228. Go on board the Duke's yacht, 228. To Hog Island and take seisin of marsh, 228. Day of prayer about going to England, 228. At Danforth's wedding, 228. At Mrs. Williams's meeting, 229. Letter to Increase Mather, 229. Went on board the ship "America," 230. Gave the captain 20*s.* earnest, 230. Wrote to S. Stoddard, 230. To Watertown, 230. Dined at Cambridge, 230. Visited T. Baily, 230. Visit Cousin Dummer, 231. Letter to Increase Mather, 231. To ordination of N. Walter, 232. Dined at Mr. Dudley's, 232. To a fast at Mr. Air's, 232. At I. Walker's funeral, 233. To Mr. Wilkins's, 233. Visited Cousin Dummer, 233. Presented account to the Governor, 233. To Hog Island, 234. Visited Mr. Smith, 234. To funeral of Mrs. Gookin, 234. Pressed to appear in arms at Town House, 235. To the Governor, and take leave, 235. At Capt. Smith's funeral, 235. To meeting at Mrs. Averie's and at Capt. Davis's, 236. Goes on board the "America," 236. Journal of his visit to England, 236. Sets sail from Boston for England, 237. Cut to the heart at eating his wife's pastry, 237. Speaks ship bound for London, 241. See Capt. Tucker, of the "Betty" of London, 243. In danger off Scilly Isles, 244. Sees Isle of Wight, 245. Go ashore at Dover and view the fort, 246. Visit Canterbury, Chatham, Rochester, Sittingbourne, Dartford, 247. To Southwark, 247. There hires a coach to Cousin Hull's, 247. Visit the Temple, Whitehall, Westminster Abbey, &c., 247. Wrote to Mr. Flavel, 247. Letter to T. Papillon, 251. To Greenwich, Deptford, Redriff, &c., 252. To Dr. Annesley's, 253. To Windsor, Eton, Hampton Court, 254. Went to wait on the King and Council about the Charter, 254. Again to the same, 256. To Cambridge with I. Mather, and saw the various Colleges, &c., 259. Coming back, visited Audley End Palace, Safron-

Digitized by Google

[Sewall, Samuel — Vol. I., *continued.*]
Waldon, &c., 216. At Mr. Croper's heard the news of the Revolution at Boston, 261. Letters to T. Papillon and Dr. O. Grew, 262. Letter to T. Goodwin, 263. Saw Thos. Saffin's tomb, 264. Went to Plymouth, 274. To Cornwall, 275. Set sail for America, 278. Makes a will, 282. Land at Great Island and ride to Newbury, 284. Memoranda from leaves at end of book containing Journal of his foreign trip, being an account of various disbursements while in England, 284. Items omitted in his diary, 293. Landed at Dover, 293. Visit Canterbury and the Cathedral, 293. To Winchester, 294. To Southampton, 295. To Salisbury, and view the Cathedral, 296. To Lee, and saw his house and lands there, 298. To Stoke, 298. To Portsmouth, 299. Visit to Oxford, 301. To Coventry, 304. Home Journal resumed, 308. Took oaths, 308. To the Town House, and there spoke to and prayed with condemned pirates, 309. Dines with Bradstreet and others, 311. Visits Mr. Elliot and Mad. Dudley, 312. Signs and gives warrant to constables about suppressing unlawful assemblies, 313. Is chosen guardian to Sam. Haugh, 313. Letter to Mr. Stoughton about disposing of the Friend Indians, 313. Meeting at Stoughton's, 314. Writes to Capt. Wiswall, 314. Letter to J. Webb, Clerk of the Writs, 314. Gives the name of Woodstock to New Roxbury, 315. To Dorchester, and dine with Stoughton, 315. Sent for by Governor, 316. Trains with South Company, 316. Went to the castle about constructing batteries, 316. To Deer Island and Apple Island, 316. To New York with Mr. Stoughton to meeting of commissioners, 317. To Bristow and Newport, 318. To Brooklyn, and dined with Governor of New York, 318. Home, 319. Waited on Governor and Council, 319. Visited Mr. Eliot, 320. Copy of letter in Baylies' "Plymouth," 320. At a fast at Charlestown, 321. Sat in Council, 321. To Mr. Eliot's funeral, 321. To Winnisimmet, 322. Married Capt. Frary to Mrs. Greenwood, 322. Subscribes for the Albany expedition, 323. At Mrs. Winthrop's funeral, 323. To Braintree and Cambridge, 323. At Mrs. Taylor's funeral, 324. Visits Saltonstall at Cambridge, 325. Quarrel with E. Rawson about deeds, 325. Witnesses Cousin Quinsey's will, 326. To Dorchester, to meet Governor Hinkley, 326. Dined with Stoughton, 326. To Nantasket, 326. Visited ships of war, 327. Dines at Hull with Sir W. Phips, 327. Home, 327. Read and prayed with Cousin Quinsey, 327. At funeral of Cousin Quinsey, 327. Names his daughter Judith, 328. Kept watch, 329. To Cambridge, 329. Removed his pew, so as to sit with Deputy-Governor, &c., 330. Kept watch, 330. At funeral of Mr. Willard's son, 331. At funeral of daughter Judith, 332. To Dorchester lecture, 332. At Mrs. Cook's funeral, 333. To fast at Roxbury, 333. At Mrs. Goose's funeral, 333. To Col. Paige's, 333. Meeting at his house with Mr. Willard and others, 334. At funeral of J. Osgood, 335. At Major S. Ward's funeral, 335. To Dorchester and Braintree, 336. Signed a lease to N. Haydon, 336. Meeting at Capt. Hill's, and read sermon partly composed by self in London, 336. To funeral of Jno. Hews, 337. Visited Sir W. Phips, 337. Dined at Royal Exchange with Sir W. Phips, &c., 338. Visited Maj.-Gen. Winthrop, 338. Heard Thacher preach, 338. At funeral of Jno. Clark, 338. To Sir W. Phips's, 339. Visit Savage at Reading, and Capt. Clap, 339. To C. Mather's, and expostulate, 339. Stoughton and Dudley call, 340. Give warrant to search for T. Hill, 341. Kept watch, 341. To Hog Island, 341. Kept watch, 342. To Roxbury, 342. At Charlestown lecture, 343. Proved Greenland's will, 343. Set sail for Newbury, 343. Take livery of Jno. Kent's lot, 343. To the Falls and Salem, 343. Home, 343. To Mystick, 344. Dined with selectmen, 344. Led the South Company into the Common, and then to the Governor, 344. With Deputy-Governor to speak to Stoughton, 345. Wait on him at Dorchester, 345. To Salem, and view the fortifications, 346. Witnessed will of Rev. J. Wilson, 346. Kept watch, 346. To Hog Island, 346. Sentenced and admonished various people, 347. To Charlestown lecture, and thence to Cambridge to visit Deputy-Governor, 347. Visited the College, 347. At fast at Charlestown, 347. To Dorchester fast, 348. Supped with Stoughton, 348. Visited Deputy-Governor, 348. Dined at Mrs. Man's, with the Governor, 349. At the trial of E. Clements for murder, 349. At meeting at Serj. Bull's, 350. Declines serving longer as a captain, 350. Took his four children to receive R. Saunderson's blessing, 350. Visited C. Mather, 350. To New Cambridge, 351. To funeral of

Digitized by Google

[Sewall, Samuel — Vol. I., *continued.*]
Mrs. Richards, 352. At Council of Churches at Lynn, 352. To New Cambridge to see son, 353. To Muddy River, 353. To funeral of Tim. Dwight, 354. Visits Major Johnson and Mrs. Pool, 355. Made an order as to Constable J. Mason, 357. At Mrs. Townsend's funeral, 358. To Salem, where persons accused of witchcraft were examined, 358. Waited on Deputy-Governor to town, 360. Went to see his father, 360. At first General Council, 361. Fast at Capt. Alden's, 361. Receive account of his father's family, 361. Read a sermon, 362. Took his mother to visit son at Newton, 362. To fast at Roxbury, and thence to funeral of Rev. N. Gookin, 363. To Watertown, with Deputy-Governor, 363. To Hog Island, 366. To Newton, to see Son Sam., 366. Visits Mr. Torrey, 366. To funeral of Mrs. Oliver, 366. To Cambridge, to see Mr. Danforth about the witchcraft, 367. To Salem, to see sick brother, 367. Drew up a bill for those appointed to marry, 368. Whipped Son Joseph smartly, 369. At Thanksgiving at Mr. Cook's, 369. Drove tree-nail in Governor's brigantine, 369. Chosen a judge, 370. With Lieut.-Governor to Watertown, 371. To Newton, to see Sam., 372. Saw and heard Simon Bradstreet publish codicil to his will, 372. At Charlestown, 373. To Roxbury lecture, 373. Letter to Major Saltonstall, 373. Delivered it to Major Saltonstall, 374. At funeral of Mr. Holyoke's twins, 374. Letter to ———, 375. Waits on Lieut.-Governor at Watertown, 376. To Cambridge, 376. With Capt. Gookin to Watertown, 377. Called at Justice Bond's, 377. He begins rebuilding his house (the Hull House on Tremont Street), 377. Visited Capt. Alden and wife, 379. At Mrs. Howchin's funeral, 380. Go to the Deputy's, 380. To Mr. Goose, about wife's pew, 380. Goes for midwife, 381. Visits Mr. Thacher, of Milton, 381. At Mrs. M. Nowell's funeral, 381. At Capt. Eliot's funeral, 382. Visits Mr. Torrey, 382. Returns from Point Judith, 383. To Roxbury lecture, 383. List of his children, and their baptisms, 383. At daughter's funeral, 384. Took Hannah to Salem, 385. At Ipswich lecture, 385. To Newton, to see Sam., 385. Voted for bill about representatives, 386. To an ordination at Dedham, 387. To Salem with Lieut.-Governor, 387. To funeral of Judge How, 388. Fell and razed his right leg, 388. Offered Cook £100 for Capt. Wincoll's old debt, 389. With Chief Justice to Plymouth, 389. To the castle, with Governor, &c., to view the works, 389. At funeral of Major Richards, 390. To Bride-Brook, 390. To funeral of Hez. Henchman, 390. Waited on Governor to the Commencement, 390. Gave oaths to assessors at town-meeting, 391. To Albany, 391. To Newton, to visit Sam., 391. At Mrs. Pole's funeral, 391. With Governor and Council, to see Governor sail, 393. Put up bill to thank God for wife's deliverance, 394. Names daughter Sarah, 395. To the Town House, to a meeting, 395. Waited on Lieut.-Governor to Braintree, 396. Had curious dream, 396. To Charlestown, with Lieut.-Governor, &c., to visit Morton and Graves, 397. To keep court at Plymouth, 399. To Hingham, 399. Distressing dream, 399. To meeting at Oliver's, 400. Planted trees at Wheeler's Pond, 401. Visits Lady Phips, 404. Set out to Newbury, 405. To Portsmouth, 405. Held Court over against Dover, 405. To funeral of Mrs. Redford, 405. To Newbury and Ipswich, 406. Walk to Argilla, 406. At election, 406. Kept day of prayer in secret, respecting Mother Hull's death, &c., 409. At Watertown, 409. Ride to Cambridge to hold Court, 409. Issued the Court, 410. Home by Charlestown, 410. At meeting at Capt. Alden's, 410. Has a fast, 410. To Dorchester lecture, 411. To Mrs. Flint's, 411. Dined at Monk's, 411. To Neponset, Bristow, and Rehoboth, 412. To Taunton and Bridgewater, 412. On return, dined at Braintree, 412. Torrey, Willard, &c., dine with him in his new house, 413. At Mrs. Saunderson's funeral, 414. Letter to Capt. Frary, 414. Visits Dame Walker, 417. At her funeral, 417. Day of fasting, 418. Wrote to Z. Walker about his mother's death, 418. To Cambridge, to visit Danforth, 419. To Mr. Willard's, 421. To Brookline and Cambridge, 422. To meeting at Mrs. Noyes's, 422. Prayed alone with Sam., 423. To I. Mather's, 425. Endeavor to arrange difference between Frary and Perry, 425. To Ipswich Court, 426. To Newbury and Salem, 426. Grief about still-born son, 426. Election, 426. Strives to have days of week altered, 428. Lieut.-Governor and Council meet at his house, 429. Letter to Mrs. Oakes, 432. Visited Mrs. Collins, &c., 438. To Dorchester, and

Digitized by Google

[Sewall, Samuel — Vol. I., *continued.*]
wait on Lieut.-Governor, 435. Sims dined with him, 435. Could hardly stay in church for horrible stink, 436. To Salem, with Cooke, 436. Dined at Major Brown's, 437. Dined at Lieut.-Governor's, 438. To Mr. Willard's, 442. Buries daughter, 443. Sees coffins of various relations, 443. Gave rings to Mr. Willard and the President, and sent one to the Governor, 444. Buried abortive son, 444. His petition put up on the fast day, 445. Lodged in Mr. Harvard's house at Charlestown, 446. His "holy thoughts" there, 447. Meeting at his house, with Mr. Willard, &c., about South Church, 448. Visit H. Usher and Mr. Willard, 449. To Plymouth, 450. Visit Mrs. Cushman, 450. To ordination at Watertown, 450. Read part of his "Phænomena" to Lieut.-Governor, who licenses its printing, 450. At Mrs. Danforth's funeral, 451. To Salem, and met Governor and a troop, 451. View the fort, 451. At Gov. Bradstreet's funeral, 451. Wrought off and corrected first sheet of "Phænomena," 453. To Salem and Ipswich, 453. To Rowley and Newbury, 453. Disputes with Noyes about the fifth seal, 453. To Charlestown, 453. Election day, 454. To funeral of his old tutor, Thos. Graves, 454. To Newton, with wife, 454. Dine at Hobart's, 455. Visit Uncle Quinsey and Mad. Dudley, 455. With wife, to Commencement, 456. At Mr. Moodey's funeral, and Mr. Frost's, 456. At H. Usher's funeral, 457. To the Neck, to see the land laid out for salt works, 457. At fast at Cousin Savage's, 458. At the Council, 458. Refers to discovery of limestone, 458. To Bristow, 459. Dined at Woodcock's, 459. Go by Wrentham, 459. View Baxter's house and orchard, 459. Visit Capt. Thurston and Belchar, 459. To Hog Island, 460. Printed off last sheet of "Phænomena," and gave to Governor, 461. Wait on Lieut.-Governor at Dorchester, 461. To Mr. Morton's and Mr. Baily's, 462. Gave copy of his "Epistle to the Lieut.-Governor" to Mr. Flint, 462. At the Council, and gave Lieut.-Governor seven copies of "Phænomena," 463. To Salem, with Major-General, 463. Lodged with Hale, and discourse about his writing history of the witchcraft, 464. To Mrs. Thacher's funeral, 464. Visited Uncle Quinsey, and met Torrey, 464. To Cambridge, 464. Visited the President, 465. To Braintree, 465. To Charlestown, and visited Mr. Clark, 466. To funeral of Uncle Quinsey, and of Capt. Scottow, 467. To Court at Charlestown, 468. Nominated executor by Mrs. R. Carter, and at her funeral, 468. Account of funerals he has been at, 469. At Col. Shrimpton's funeral, 470. Visit Mr. Morton, 471. To Charlestown, 471. Ride over to G. Bairsto's and Wid. Gates's, 472. Set out for Plymouth, 472. At the Court, 472. Prays for family, Plymouth, &c., 473. Dine at Coles's, 473. Discourse with Mr. and Mrs. Cotton, 473. Visit and dine with Mr. Wiswall, 473. Town-meeting, 474. Is chosen Moderator, 474. Town Offices held by him at this period, 474. Sent "Phænomena," well bound, to College Library, 475. To Braintree to a fast, 475. To Hog Island, 475. Sold his 600 acre lot at Narraganset, 475. Visited Mr. Morton on his deathbed, 476. To funeral of Mr. Morton, 477. To Roxbury and Muddy River, and sets trees in Common, &c., 478. Signed writ for adjourning Superior Court, 478. To Muddy River, with wife and children, 479. Go to meet Governor, 480. Divided the Haugh's tenement, 481. Walked on Cotton Hill to Beacon Hill, 481. Ride to Cambridge and Charlestown, 482. Set out for Springfield, 482. To Quaboag, 482. Opened the Court at Springfield, 483. To Northampton, 483. Heard Mr. I. Chauncy preach his first sermon at Hadley, 483. Returning, met Lieut.-Governor, 484. To Rehoboth and Bristol, 484. Held Court there, 484. Dined at Woodcock's, and met Mr. Man at Meadfield, 484. Letter to the Governor, 485. At Jos. Webb's funeral, 485. Goes to acquaint Mr. I. Mather of desire for his removal to Cambridge, 487. Visit Capt. Wyllys, who dies in his presence, 488. At his funeral, 488. To Roxbury lecture, 488. Visited Mr. Walter and Mad. Dudley, 489. At Town House, and took the new oath, 489. His prejudices as to Christmas Day, 489. Speak to Mr. Mico about Capt. Tuttle, 490. Dined at Mrs. So. Stoddard's, 491. Sent Mr. Tuthill away, who courted his daughter Betty, 491. To Dorchester and Roxbury lecture, 492. At Mrs. Phillips's funeral, 492. Had a tooth drawn, 494. Mr. Willard comes and prays, 495. To Neponset and Roxbury, 495. To Hog Island, 498. Dined with Governor and lady at Mr. Serjeant's, 498. Visited Lieut.-Governor, 498. To Pulling Point, with Willard, 499. Lord Bellomont gives him his commission as Judge of

Digitized by Google

[Sewall, Samuel — Vol. I., *continued.*]
Superior Court, 500. Was sworn in, 500. Dines at home alone on baked potatoes and a piece of cake, 500. Show Lady Bellomont the town from Cotton Hill, 500. Set out for Bristow, 501. Had a flux, 501. To Newport and Narraganset, 501. To Canonicut and Mattoonuck, 501. Dines with Governor of Rhode Island, 501. At Bristow and Rehoboth, 502. To Dedham, 502. Meet Governor, Lieut.-Governor, I. Mather, &c., about the Indian affair, or Society for Propagating the Gospel among the Indians, 502. I. Mather visits him, and gives one of his books of sermons, 503. Rode with Governor to Dorchester Neck, 504. Visits Mr. Danforth, 504. At his funeral, 505. At Hiller's, about wife's virginals, 506. Mr. Colman visits him, 506. In bed, with ague in his face, 507. Governor, lady, &c., dine with him in the New Hall, 507. To lecture, wearing black cap, 508. The lines composed by him, referred to at page 336, 510.

PRELIMINARY MATTER TO VOL. II. — Puts up bill on Fast-day, 7*. Captaincy of Artillery Company, 7*. Speech to the South Company, 9*. Letter to Joseph Dudley, 9*. His Commonplace book, 12*. His family record, 13*. At Cousin Dan. Quinsey's marriage, 18*. At ordination of Nath. Gookin, 20*. Goes to Gov. Bradstreet's, 20*. At council of churches in Boston, 21*. Reads the book against the Governor in London, 29*. His protest against the statement that Council had passed a vote unanimously, 30*. His quarrel with Mather, 30*. Subscriptions for St. Christopher's to be intrusted to his hands, 95*. He remonstrates against a rash vote relating to Gov. Dudley, 110*, 111*. Copy of his reasons for doing so, 110*, 111*. He is misrepresented, 112*. His Instrument of Revocation, 115.* The noble pattern given by Judge Sewall, 123*. A hundred men as fit to be councillors as S. S., &c., 124*.

VOL. II. — Gives Rivet's works to Mr. Willard, 1. At Dame Townsend's funeral, 1. To Willard's with Lieut.-Governor, 2. Waits on Lieut.-Governor at Cooper's, 2. Holds Court, 2. At a fast at new church, 2. Visits Lord Bellomont, 3. His silence about the witchcraft trials, and also as to Capt. Kidd, the pirate, 3. At the Council, 4. Sees a negro killed, 5. Has a laxness, 6. Prays, 6. Sits up to see eclipse of moon, 7. Visits Mrs. Williams, 7. Helps to ship off Kidd's treasure, 7. Goes to Lord Bellomont, 7. To Cambridge to see Mr. Pemberton, as to South Church's call, 8. Dined at Remington's, and visited Mr. Brattle, 8. At town-meeting, 8. At Mrs. Collins's funeral, 9. Sets off for Plymouth, and visits Mr. Torrey and Mr. Norton, 9. Holds Court, 9. Sups at Mr. Little's, 9. Returns by decked sloop, 10. Meets Lieut.-Governor, 10. Meeting at his house about adjusting differences relating to Mrs. Estabrooks and her father, 10. Finds verses on Son John, 11. Receives Usher's house and ground on the Common, 11. Sends Mrs. Usher a cord of wood, 11. Goes to fish in the harbor, 12. President desires him to send for various books, 13. To Kittery and Salem, 13. Visits his father at Newbury, 13. Goes on to Portsmouth, 13. Holds Court at Spruce Creek, 14. Rides to Hampton and lodges at Cotton's, 14. Buries his father at Newbury, 14. To Ipswich, and holds Court, 14. To Salem, to Brother Stephen, 14. Proves his father's will, 14. Returns home, 14. Visits Jno. Eyre, 15. At his funeral, 16. Sewall's antislavery tract, "The Selling of Joseph," 16. Waits on Mr. Mather, 18. To funeral of Mrs. Sprague, 20. Letter from "Strephen," 21. At Adam Winthrop's funeral, 21. Prays with Henry Cole, 21. At ordination of Mr. Pemberton, 21. Goes to Mr. Googe and warns him to quit S. S.'s house at Cotton Hill, 22. Attests the banns of two negroes, 22. Letter to Grove Hirst, 23. At a fast at new meeting-house, 23. At marriage of daughter Elizabeth to Grove Hirst, 24. To meeting with his family, 24. At a council, 24. At Mad. Sergeant's funeral, 25. At Thos. Broughton's, 25. At Mrs. Lynde's funeral, 26. Verses on public thanksgiving, 26. Rode to Salem, 26. Sups at Mr. Hirst's, 26. To funeral of Aunt Quinsey, 26. To Dorchester, 27. Verses on new century, 27. Gave Dr. Owen on "Hebrews" to College Library, 28. Takes affidavits, 28. At Mrs. Thair's funeral, 29. Waits on Lieut.-Governor, 29. Letter to a lady, 29. Sets off to Newbury, his mother having died, 29. At her funeral, 30. Makes an address at the grave, 30. At Sister Gerrish's, 31. To Ipswich, 31. Hears Mr. Rogers preach, 31. To Brother Stephen's, 31. Visit Mad. Bradstreet and Major Brown, 31. Also Lieut.-Gov. Usher, 31. To Dedham lecture, 31. Dined with Mr. Belchar, 32. Gave away

Digitized by Google

[Sewall, Samuel — Vol. II., *continued*.] some of the "New Year Verses," 32. Gave Lieut.-Governor a ring in remembrance of his (S. S.'s) mother, 32. To Maj.-Gen. Winthrop's, 32. At Mr. Taylor's funeral, 32. To Sudbury, 34. Visits Mr. Brinsmead, 34. Waits on Eliakim Hutchinson, 34. To Mr. Belchar's, 35. Elected Captain of A. and H. Artillery Company, 35. Speech to the same, and treats them at his house, 36. Remonstrates with Josiah Willard for wearing a wig, 36. Visits Lieut.-Governor and dines with him, 38. Last time he sees him (Lieut.-Gov. Stoughton), 38. At Ipswich Court, 39. Tries Esther Rogers for murder, 39. Speech on sentencing her to death, 39. To Salem, 39. To Dorchester lecture, 39. To the Castle about the differences between the Captain and Col. Romer, 40. To Rehoboth and Bristow, 41. Waits on Mr. Mather about Gospel Propagation Society, 41. At artillery training, and presents the company with a half-pike engraved with a motto, 42. Difference with Cotton Mather, 43. Visits and expostulates with him, 44. To the Council, 45. To Salem to keep Court, 46. To the Manifesto Church, 48. At Mr. Colman's church, 48. Memoranda and remarks as to wife and children, 50. Prays for a nurse, and gets an answer, 51. Gives his Hebrew Lexicon to Cousin Sam. Moodey, 52. Has a dream, 53. Sees a comet, 53. At Mrs. Pope's funeral, 53. At death of Capt. Alden, 54. At artillery training, 54. Speech to the company, and presents Ensign Noyes with a silver cup, 55. At Kittery Circuit, 56. Willard and other ministers dine with him, 57. Goes in pinnace to meet Gov. Dudley on his arrival from England, 57. Speech on the occasion, 58. Governor calls on him, 59. To Marblehead, Salem, and Ipswich,,60. To Dedham lecture, 60. Visit and sup with Mad. Dudley, 60. Reads Dr. Sibbs's sermon to Mrs. Mary Rock, 60. Visits Mad. Dudley, 61. To dinner at Gov. Dudley's, 61. Puts up a note, 61. To Salem, 61. Reproves D. Simons for going naked, 61. To Rowley and the Falls, 61. At Sister Moodey's funeral (Mehetable Sewall), 61. To Andover, and thence to Woburn through the Land of Nod, 62. Views the hop-yards and discourses with Converse, 62. At Council, 63. Gives in to town clerk the names of Son Sam. and Rebecca Dudley for purpose of marriage, 63. Gives Mad. Cooke a ring in memory of Sister Moodey, 63. Goes on Bristol journey, 64. At Son Sam.'s marriage, 65. At Council, 65. Discussion about a Fast-day, 65. With the Governor to Cambridge, 66. Drove a pin, 66. With Governor to Hog Island, 66. Into College Yard and Library, 67. Wait on the Governor to Woburn, 67. Visits Sam. Whiting, 67. To Dunstable, saw and drank of Merrimack, 67. To Groton, 67. To Cambridge, 67. Dined with Governor at Leverett's, 68. To Salem, 68. At Cambridge Court, 68. Speaks to Grand Jury, 69. To Salem to Mrs. Hirst's (daughter), 69. First heard of Calamy's History, 70. To Roxbury to visit daughter (Dudley) Mrs. Sam., 70. Is weighed, and finds his weight to be 193 lbs. net, 71. At Council, 71. To hold Court at Charlestown, 71. Visit the Governor, 72. And sick brother at Salem, 72. To Roxbury to see Governor about illuminations, 72. To Salem, 73. At town-meeting to choose representatives, 74. S. S. chosen moderator, 74. Lotted fence on Cotton Hill, 75. Set out for Plymouth, 75. Private religious exercises in meeting-house, 75. At Mr. Torrey's, 75. Visits and lays out his farm at Holliston, 76. Asserts his bounds, 76. Visits Mr. Hobart, 77. Sets out for Newbury, 77. To Portsmouth and Kittery, 77. To Ipswich and Salem, 77. Elected a deputy, 78. Dined at Monk's, 79. At town meeting, 79. Drinks with Mr. Cooke, 79. His verses about wigs, 79. To son's house-raising at Muddy River, 80. Drove a pin, 80. Sick with a swollen face, 80. To Cambridge with Son Joseph, 80. Again to the same, 81. To Charlestown to meet Governor, 81. Visits Mrs. Sam. on grandson's birth, 82. Ditto, 84. Saw the Dream, 84. To Cambridge about study for Joseph, 84. Reads the transaction of Governor with the Indians, 85. Takes Joseph to Cambridge, 87. At funeral of Banister's daughter, 88. At artillery training, 88. Set out for Wrentham, 88. To Rehoboth and Bristow, 88. Visit son at Muddy River, 89. At Capt. Sprague's funeral, 89. At Grandson Hull Sewall's funeral, 91. Marries Briso's daughter, 91. Took copies of Willard's books to various persons, 92. Prays at Mrs. Stevens's, 92. At meeting of Overseers, 92. Visits disorderly poor, 93. Speaks to Capt. Clark about wearing a wig, 93. Tells his wife she shall keep the cash in future, 93. To Dorchester lecture, 93. Went into burying-place there, 94. Discussion with Mr. Hobart, 94.

Digitized by Google

[Sewall, Samuel — Vol. II., *continued.*] Paid legacy to Sarah Mountfort, 94. To granddaughter's baptism, 94. Fasted and prayed that Satan no longer buffet self and wife, 95. To Charlestown lecture, 95. At Dean Winthrop's funeral, 96. To Braintree, 97. Holds Court at Plymouth, 97. Prays at Cushing's, 97. Visits Mr. Torrey and the Governor, 97. And Son Sam. at Brookline, 97. Drives a nail, 97. His remarks to Governor as to death of Sam. Dudley, 98. Visits Rev. Hy. Gibbs, 98. To Salem, 99. Speaks with Noyes about the "death of the witnesses," 99. His "bickerings" with Rev. Nich. Noyes about "prophetical mysteries," 99. Dined at Malden, 100. To the funeral of N. Oliver, 100. To Cambridge and heard Mr. Willard, 100. Visit little Judith and Mr. Belchar, 101. To Salem, Ipswich, Rowley, and Newbury, 101. Visits the Pierces, 102. To Salem, and talked with Mr. Noyes, 102. To Cambridge to meet Governor, 102. To the Council, 102. Ordered by Governor to search for and seize pirates and their treasure, and to hold Court of Enquiry at Marblehead, 103. To Salem, and hear rumor about Quelch's Company, 103. Send off Wakefield with a warrant to see about it, 103. Hold Court at Marblehead, 103. Being alarmed about rumors of pirates, directed Col. Legg to send warrants to Cape Anne, 104. And wrote to Col. Wainwright to a like effect, 104. Sends off Brother Stephen and a large crew in the "Trial," 105. Back to Boston, 105. Rejoiced to hear of brother's great success, 105. Refers to report in the "News-Letter" as to capture and trial of the pirates, 106. Dines with Council at "North's," 108. Hears C. Mather preach and catechise the condemned prisoners, 108. At Madam Richards's funeral, 109. Goes to see the execution of the pirates, Capt. Quelch and others, 109. At Mad. Paige's funeral, 111. Orders a special grave dug for Lambert (a pirate), 111. Reads the trial of the pirates, 111. To Cambridge with Mr. Brattle, 111. Waits on Governor, 111. To Brookline and dined with Son Sam., Governor, &c., 112. To Dedham, 112. Hear Mr. Belchar, and dine at Avery's, 112. At Thos. Weld's funeral, 112. To Cambridge Court, 114. To Dedham and Medfield, 114. At Gookin's, 114. At South Church, 115. Where alarm of fire, 115. To Roxbury lecture, 115. Visited Mr. Bayley, 115. Waited on Mad. Dudley, and presented her Mr. Fowl's books, 115. Set out for Bridgewater, 115. Partake of the Lord's Supper at Mr. Keith's, 115. To Taunton, 115. Stayed at Sparhawk's and had a sore throat, 116. Hold Court, 116. At Pappasquash, Rehoboth, and Dedham, 116. At funeral of Mrs. Tuthill, 117. To Dedham lecture, 117. Dined with Belchar, 117. Visits Col. Savage, 117. To Roxbury lecture, 117. Conversation with Mather about prophecies, 117. To Salem, 118. At Major Davis's funeral, 118. To Charlestown lecture, 118. Discoursed about Committee's action against him about his claim to the "Land of Nod," 118. To Brookline, 118. His "Commonplace Book," 118. To ordination of N. Gookin of Cambridge Church, 118. Meets there Mr. Zadori, 118. At funeral of Rd. Wilkins, 119. Receives a levet on New Year's day morning, 121. Dines at Paul Dudley's with Governor, &c., 121. To the funeral of Mrs. Mason, 121. To Council Chamber, and thence to funeral of Mad. Sarah Leverett, 121. Had warm discourse with Governor, 121. His portrait by Emmons, 121. To Brookline, 122. Dined there, 122. Buys Flavell's Works and gives to Mr. Forster, 122. Hold Superior Court at Charlestown, 122. Sees for first time Works of Justus Heurnius, 123. To Willard's lecture, 123. Has a very sad dream, 123. At Council, 124. Disturbance with Governor about Morse's business, 124. At Mrs. Odlin's funeral, 124. Is much disturbed about the Charlestown suit as to the "Land of Nod," 124. Goes to Charlestown and pleads at the Court about it, 124. Dined at Col. Lynde's, 124. At Council, 125. Discussion as to Lason's case, 125. To Charlestown Court, 126. Dines at Hutchison's, 126. There meets Governor, and congratulates him on his great deliverance (from storm in returning from Piscataqua), 126. Visited Mr. Bayley, 126. Set out for Weymouth, 127. Sentenced Holbrook for drunkenness, 127. Lodged at Mr. Torrey's, 127. Begins his birthday in the meeting-house, 127. Meets the Sheriff at Barker's, 128. Visit Mad. Shepard, 127. At funeral of young Mr. Allen, 128. Is on a committee about titles to land, 128. And also to draw up instructions to selectmen, &c., 129. Also about getting a house for Ezek. Cheever, 129. Grants a strip of land to town of Boston, 129. At funeral of Paul Dudley's son, 130. Also of

Digitized by Google

[Sewall, Samuel — Vol. II., *continued.*]
Sarah Bennet, 130. Also of Capt. Allen's wife, 130. To Brookline, 130. And Roxbury lecture, 130. Visited Mr. Bayley, 130. At election of representatives, 130. Debate with Governor as to his authority respecting the Speaker, 131. Go to thank Mr. Esterbrooks for his sermon, 132. To Commencement, 133. At funeral of Col. Savage, 134. Is visited by B. Lothrop and gives him C. Mather's Sermon, &c., 134. Goes a fishing in the harbor, 134. Visited the Castle and Governor's Island, 134. Visited Widow Glover, 135. Goes to Reading and Brookline, 135. To Cambridge Court, 135. Visit Fessenden, Hasting, Mad. Shrimpton, and Mr. Bailey, 135. To Watertown lecture, 135. Dined at Mr. Gibb's, 135. Gave Cousin Moodey Calvin's Exposition and a pair of slippers, 135. Waits on Governor at Roxbury, 135. To Brookline, Cambridge, and Lexington, 135. Speaks with Fisk about Land of Nod, 136. Gave Melyen Mather's Sermon and his "Baptistes," 136. Also to Henchman, Cooper's Dictionary and Calvin on Psalms, with some Latin verses, 136. At Sam. Green's funeral, 136. Rev. Sam. Myles and brother are brought before him by a constable, 136. At funeral of Mrs. Lake, 137. Makes a verse, 137. Speaks to Mr. Allen about having Lord's Supper once in four weeks, 137. And to Mr. Pemberton about having it weekly, 138. Meets with C. Mather's letter, 138. To Newton lecture, 138. To Cambridge Court, where his cause was being tried about Land of Nod, 138. Gains his case, but Charlestown appeals, 139. Set out for Bristol, 139. Stopped at Wrentham and Rehoboth, 139. Held Court, 139. Go to Braintree, 139. Drove a pin in the minister's house, 139. Made a distich, 140. And finishes it, 141. To Salem Court, 142. Visited Higginson, Bradstreet, Hirst, and Usher, 142. Made a distich on Quebec Cross, 143. Got some alterations made on the Fornication Bill, 143. To Brookline and met Governor, 143. Met the Governor, who spoke about the carter dispute, 144. Viewed the ground where it occurred, 145. Talked about it with P. Dudley, 147. At a session of Superior Court about this matter, 147. Granted a Habeas Corpus, 147. Is at the examination as judge of the parties, 148. Verses on the Quebec Cross, 150. Visits Mrs. Maccarty, T. Downs, and Widow Clark, 150. Visited Mr. Secretary, 150. And went to Treasurer's and got paid for Council attendance, 150. At Council, and spoke about Thanksgiving, 150. Sets the tune at South Church, but failed, 151. Visits Mr. Baily, 151. Met Mr. Leverett, 151. Called at Governor's, to correct a false report, 152. At Council, where is discussion about the carters' affair, 152. At Mrs. Pembroke's funeral, 153. At Lady Phipps's funeral, 154. Visits Mr. Sergeant, 154. Holds Court at Charlestown, 154. At Jno. Marion's funeral, 154. Deming endeavors to get the agreement between himself and Joana Tiler, but the judge refuses to give it up, 155. Visits his son at Brookline, and Mr. Bayley, 155. Sets out for Weymouth, 156. Consults Mr. Torrey about mode of swearing, 157. Gets to Plymouth, 157. Regrets not praying with his servant, 157. A mortifying accident happens to him in the night, which he regards as a judgment upon him for his neglect, 157. Visits Mr. Thacher, 157. Remarkable dream, 157. Visits Mr. Bayley, 157. Meets the Governor, 158. To Milton, and was present when Mr. Leverett discoursed the Punkapog intruders, 158. Dined with Mr. Thacher, 158. Reads out of Caryl's Works, 159. Carries to Capt. Belchar letter to Mr. Bellamy, 160. To Brookline, 161. Visited Bayley, 161. To Ipswich and Salem, 161. At funeral of Mrs. Lindal, 161. At Ipswich Court, 161. Tries a woman for murder, 161 To Newbury, 161. At training dinner, 162. At election, 162. At Council, and row with the Governor, 163. At Cambridge Court, 164. "Land of Nod" case decided in his favor, and gets costs, 164. At General Court, 164. At Council, 165. To Brookline and Cambridge, 165. Gives £7 to help build the meeting-house, 165. Hears Willard expound in hall, 165. Visits Bayley, 166. Sets out for Martha's Vineyard, 166. To Sandwich and Pompesprisset, 166. Is overturned on the way, 166. To Succanesset, 166. At Wood's Hole, 166. Holds Court at Bristol, 167. Sets out for Narraganset, 167. Reads sonnet out of Ben Jonson, 168. Settles bounds at Narraganset, 168. To Point Judith, 168. At Providence, Dedham, and Roxbury, 169. Waits on Governor, and visits Bayley, 169. At lecture by C. Mather, 170. His verses on Tom Child, 170. Visits Bayley, 170. At Roxbury lecture, 171. Visits Bayley, 172. To Salem, 172. At Mrs. Walker's funeral, 172. And Mrs.

Digitized by Google

[Sewall, Samuel — Vol. II., *continued.*]
Oliver's, 172. To Mr. Sergeant's and heard Pemberton preach, 178. Dines with Governor and others at Holms's, 173. Visits Mr. Bayley, 173. Dines at Governor's, 174. Visits Sergeant and his bride, 175. Executes lease to S. Dwight, 175. Visits Son Sam. at Brookline, 175. At Council, and visits Bayley, 176. At funeral of Mr. Bayley, 179. Condoles with the relations, 179. Dreams that he is chosen Lord Mayor of London, 179. Dines at Son Hirst's, 179. At Council, 181. His verses about Queen Anne, 181. Visits Mr. Pemberton at the Church's house, 182. Dines with Governor in new hall, 182. To Plymouth Court, 182. To Hingham, 183. Visits Mr. Torrey, 183. Visits Son Joseph, 183. Hears Willard expound, 183. To Cambridge and views Joseph's chamber, 183. Goes to visit Mr. Torrey, but finds he is dead, 185. To Weymouth, to funeral of Mr. Torrey, 185. At funeral of Mrs. Scottow, 186. To Natick, and hear Gookin preach to the Indians, 186. Visits Mad. Cooke, C. Mather, &c., 186 To Salem, Ipswich, and Rowley, 187. At election of deputies, 188. House is robbed, 189. Is comforted by seeing a rainbow, 189. At Commencement, 190. Visits Mrs. Corlet, Mrs. Wigglesworth, Madam Oliver, 191. Visits Mr. Willard, 193. To Wrentham, Rehoboth, and Bristol, 194. Sentenced a woman that whipped a man, to be whipped herself, 194. At Mr. Willard's funeral, 195. To Brookline, and chooses apple-trees, 195. At a great fast at South Church, 195. At Council, 197. Is objected to as a judge in the cause of Gov. Bellingham's will, 197. At Salem Court, 198. Visits Mr. Higginson, 199. And Maj.-Gen. Winthrop and bride, 199. At conference of deputies, 199. Goes to Mr. Borland and inquires whether Gov. Dudley knew of their trade with the French, 201. Gathers that he did, 201. At funeral of Capt. Dudley's daughter, 201. At Council, 201. Speech in Council, 202. And delivers his "Reasons," 202. At dinner with Governor and Council, 203. Drinks to the Governor, 203. Row with the Governor and Col. Townsend in Council, 204. His prayer afterwards, 204. At funeral of Gov. Fitz John Winthrop, 204. Dines at Holms's with Governor and Council, 205. At Council, 205. At funeral of Mrs. Eliot, 206. His address to the bearers, 206 To Roxbury, and visits son, 207. And Gov. Dudley's family, 207. At Council, 207. To meeting at Mr. Bromfield's, 208. Visits the Governor, 208. To Cambridge, for the installation of Mr. Leverett, 208. At funeral of Mrs. Needham, 211. With Mr. Mather to Mad. Usher's, 212. Speaks of death, 212. Lodges Indian preacher in his study, 212. To funeral of Sam. Engs, 213. At funeral of Capt. Stephens, 214. Goes to visit the President (Leverett), 214. And Col. Foxcroft, 214. Many look on him with an evil eye, 215. Interview with Mr. Borland, who is much displeased with his conduct, 215. The Judge's reasons for not going to Town House to celebrate Queen's birthday, 215. Walks with Seventh Company to inspect disorders, 216. Keeps private day of prayer and fasting, 216. His prayer, 216. To Governor about Judge of Superior Court, 218. Finishes his accounts for Propagation of Gospel Society, 219. Reads a sermon at meeting at Mr. Cole's, 219. Meets Mr. Sergeant, and has squabble with him, 220. To Hingham, 221. Affecting dream, 221. Meets N. Henchman, and wish him joy of his wedding, 222. Curious behavior of Henchman to the Judge, 222. To Milton, and runs lines of land bought of Mr. Stoughton, 222. Visits Daughter Hirst, 223. Prays with her, 223. To Scituate and Plymouth, 223. Election, 224. At Council, 225. Shows the vastness of the Governor's authority, 227. To Cambridge, 227. Is surprised by Son Joseph's illness, 227. Brought son home, 227. At Council pleads poverty of the country, 228. At Cambridge Court, 228. To Brookline, and then to funeral of Mrs. Wigglesworth, 229. To Mr. Fisk's funeral, 229. And Mrs. Stoddard's, 229. Blots out of almanac certain entries, 230. Visits Mr. Chiever, who blesses him, 230. At his funeral, 231. Opposes grant for setting up the "devil worship" of the Quakers, 232. Discourse with Henry Flint in opposition to the use of the term "Saint," 232. At Mrs. Taylor's funeral, 233. Is indignant at the Episcopal Church burial service being used, 233. Visits Mr. Hobart, 234. To funeral of Mr. Simson's only daughter, 235. And to that of Mrs. Whitcomb's granddaughter, 235. Trains under Capt. Fitch, and dines with Major Turner, 235. Alarmed by a fire, 235. Warns La Bloom not to proceed with making a window in partition wall, 236. To Wrentham and Meadfield, 236. At Rehoboth, and visits Capt. Peck, 236. Visits Col. Byfield, 237. At Bristol and Dedham, 237. To funeral of Jno.

Digitized by Google

[Sewall, Samuel — Vol. II., *continued.*]
Wainwright, 237. At Council, 238. To Dorchester lecture, 238. To Newton lecture, 239. Dined at Mr. Hubbard's, 239. Visits Capt. Green, 239. At funeral of Elder Clap, 239. And that of Capt. Checkley, 240. At Council, 240. At funeral of S. Phillip's daughter, 240. At the conference, 241. Explains the law as to Odel, 242. Calls upon Sir Charles Hobbey, 243. Is disgusted with Mr. N. Gookin for preaching about "Saint" James, 243. Holds Court at Salem, 244. Dines at Bro. Hirst's, 245. At funeral of B. Brown, 245. At Rev. Jno. Higginson's funeral, 246. At Court, 246. At Grandson Sam. Sewall's funeral, 247. C. Mather and Sir C. Hobbey visit him, 248. At funeral of Mr. Bridgham, 248. Prays for Daughter Mary, 249. To Hubbard's lecture, 249. At funeral of Mrs. Glover, 250. Welcomes S. Gerrish as a suitor for Daughter Mary, 250. Visits C. Mather, 251. Has a tooth drawn, 251. Set out for Plymouth, 251. At General Council, 252. At funeral of Capt. Lawson, 252. To meeting at Mad. Winthrop's, 253. To Braintree, 253. Dines at the castle, 253. Visits C. Mather and Mr. Russell, 253. At election of Representatives, and is chosen Moderator, 253. Dine at North's, and thence to funeral of Mr. Russell, 254. At Council, 254. At Council, and is spoken angrily to by the Governor, 255. At funeral of Mrs. Russell, 255. And at Major Brown's ditto, 255. Set off for Ipswich, 255. At Newbury, 255. To meeting at Byfield, 256. At election, and sermon, 256. At funerals of Mrs. Pemberton, Mr. Jno. Pierpont, and Mrs. Wyllys, 257. Meets Dr. I. Mather, 257. Treat the Governor and others at Holms's, 257. Meeting at his house about imprinting the bills, 257. Greatly alarmed by fire in his house, 258 At Council, 259. Bathes in Charles River, 260. To Cambridge Court, 260. At funeral of Mad. Shepard, 261. Meets Mr. Bernon, 262. At marriage of Daughter Mary, 263. Governor and Council entertained by him, 263. To Taunton, 263. To Bristol Court, 264. Tries Indians, 264. At Dedham, 265. At Council, 265. Shows letters about printing Indian Bible to the Mathers, 266. Reads to Mrs. Rock, 266. At Council, and is praised by the Governor, 266. Dines with Governor and Council, 266. Keeps night watch, 267. At funeral of C. Mather's child, 270. To Brookline, 270. The sense in which he uses the word "*inconvenient.*" 270. Reads Caryl's Works, 271. To church, being New Year's day, 271. At funeral of Mr. Hubbard, 272. Waits on Governor and lady, 272. At Council, 274. Chosen Moderator of general town-meeting, 275. Sets out for Plymouth, 276. To meeting at Hingham, 276. In solemn secret prayer, 277. Holds Court, 277. To Weymouth, 277. At Council, 278. To Charlestown lecture, 279. At funeral of Mrs. E. Savage, 279. To Newton, 279. Interview with Dr. Mather, 279. At Council, 280. Discussion with Mr. Pemberton, 281. C. Mather dines, 281. Sets out for Ipswich, 281. To Salem, 282. At election, 282. At Commencement, 282. Drives a pin at Rumney-Marsh, 283. At Mad. Stoddard's funeral, 283. At Council, 284. Moves that the marines be landed at Hull, 284. At funeral of Wm. Clark, 284. At funeral of granddaughter, 285. And of Nurse Johnson, 285. Visited Mr. Brattle, 286. Prays with Son Joseph, 287. At South Church when Joseph preaches, 287. To Brookline, 287. Set out for Bristow, 287. At Court, 288. Tries woman for murder, 288. Is sent to visit Governor, who is sick, 288. To present the Council's service, 288. Visits Daughter Gerrish, 289. Is present at her death, 290. And funeral, 290. Fined parties for libel, 291. President and Mr. Pemberton dine, 291. Discussion about the Mathers, 291. He is insulted by Mr. Pemberton, 291. Prays earnestly, 293. At funeral of Isaac Goose, 294. Is hurt by Mr. Pemberton's choice of a psalm, 294. Goes to him and expostulates, 295. Goes to First Church and partakes there, 296. Visits Mad. Dudley, 296. Gives the oaths to 24 military officers, 297. To funeral of Mrs. Bonner, 297. Mr. Pemberton visits, 298. To Charlestown Court, 298. To hear Mr. Bridge and C. Mather, 298. Waits on Gov. Vetch, 298. At Council, 298. Reads Shepard's sermon against hypocrisy, 300. Sends 70 old sermons to Rowley and Newbury, 300. Dream, 300. At John Foster's funeral, 300. And Mrs. Gallop's, 301. In prayer and meditation on 35th anniversary of his wedding-day, 302. At funeral of Mrs. Allen, 302. At sermon by Son Joseph, 302. At funeral of Mrs. Foster, 303. At Council for nominating officers, 304. To Plymouth Court, 304. At Council, 305. Dines with the Court at Pullin's, 305. Speaks about negroes, and their state after death, 305. Dr. Mather visits, 306.

Digitized by Google

[Sewall, Samuel — Vol. II., *continued.*]
At Council, 306. At funeral of Granddaughter Gerrish, 307. Sells part of pasture to enlarge North Burying Place, 308. To Charlestown lecture, 309. At Pemberton's meeting, 310. Sets out for Ipswich, 310. At Wenham, 310. And Salem, 311. Falls off his horse, 311. Left his distich with nephew, 311. Give deputies the oaths, 312. At Council, 314. Waits on Governor to take leave, 315. Reads to Mrs. Rock, 315. Goes to meet Brigadier Hill, 316. Hears sad news from Annapolis, 316. Salutes and welcomes Gen. Hill, 316. Waits on Gen. Hill, 317. At funeral of Mrs. Banister, 318. At Commencement, 318. At funeral of Capt. N. Holms, 319. To Brookline, 319. At funeral of Elizur Holyoke, 320. Set out for Bristol, 322. At Court there, 322. To Newport, 322. And Rehoboth, 322. At Dedham, 323. Has a house burnt in great fire, 324. At General Court, and speaks against the new expedition to Canada, 324. At funeral of Mrs. Ardel, 324. Treats Col. Nicholson and Lieut.-Governor at Green Dragon, 325. At funeral of Jno. Pole (or Poole), 325. At Salem Court, 326. At funeral of Mad. Walley, 327. At Council, 327. His speech there about A. Tulloh, 327. At funeral of Mrs. Corwin, 328. Reads Livingston's Canada Journal, 328. Visits Major Walley and Mr. Pemberton, 329. Visits and prays with Mrs. Bosworth, 329. At meeting about compensation to those who had houses blown up at the fire, 330. To Brookline, 330. Prays with Son Joseph in the castle, 331. At funeral of Mrs. M. Atkinson, 331. To Cambridge, 331. Visits Major Walley, 332. Writes to the Mathers, 332. At funeral of Major Jno. Walley, 332. And of Wm. Pain, 332. At Charlestown Court, 333. Tries and condemns a negro to death, 333. Reads the death of Justice Brett, 334. Hears Mr. Bradstreet at Charlestown preach to condemned malefactor previous to execution, 334. At Mr. Bromfield's, about the duellists Douglas and Alexander, 335. To Charlestown, 336. Settles about Daughter Mary's portion with Mr. Gerrish, 336. Sees Pemberton about the "Mock Sermon," 336. To Dr. Clark's about the same, 337. At Council, 338. Dines with Lieut.-Governor, Governor, &c., 339. Gives away his distich about heaven, 339. At church meeting, 339. Sets out for Plymouth, 340. Holds Court, 340. At Braintree and lodges in Tutor Flint's chamber, 341. Observant of Mr. Pemberton not being desirous of Son Joseph's becoming colleague at South Church, 342. At Council, 343. To Charlestown lecture, 343. Visits Capt. Phillips, Adam Winthrop, and Capt. Fayerwether, 343. Lays a rock out of the Common as corner-stone, 344. To Hog Island, 344. At funeral of Capt. Jno. Fayerwether, 344. Visits son at Cambridge, 344. At church meeting about son's election, 345. Sends a psalter to Dr. I. Mather, 345. To Brookline, 346. Lays a corner-stone at Town House engraved S. S., 346. Holds Court, 346. To Roxbury and Concord, 347. Sensitiveness about lack of sympathy among his clerical friends as to Son Joseph, 348. At Council, 350, 351. On committee about volunteers, 350, 351. Rides to Brookline, 350, 351. Letter to Rev. E. Tayler, 352. Rides round the Common, 353. Rides out Dorchester road, 353. To an ordination at Reading, 354. To Commencement, 354. To Hog Island, 355. Drives a pin, 355. To Natick, 356. To Cambridge in Castle barge, 357. At corporation meeting, 357. At Council, 357. Holds Court at Charlestown, 358. His speech there about Mr. Lynde, 358. To Brookline, 359. Visits Mr. Wadsworth, 359. To Roxbury and Brookline, 360. Visits Governor, 360. At funeral of Mad. Whetcomb, 360. And of Capt. Oliver's child, 361. Is told of Rev. N. Hobart's death, 361. At funeral of granddaughter, 362. And of Mr. Hobart, 362. To Hog Island, 362. Visits Dr. I. Mather, 362. To meeting at Mr. Phillips's, 362. Has meeting of commissioners of Gospel Propagation Society at his house, 362. Falls sick of a fever, 363. Mr. Pemberton visits, 364. Recovers, and puts up a note, 364. With Dr. Mather and others to fast at Newtown, 364. To private meeting at Mr. Pemberton's, 364. At Council, 365. To Court at Pullin's, 366. His speech about bills of credit, 366. Dr. C. Mather dines, 366. Gives an entertainment to Governor and others, 367. To Salem Court, 367. Visits Gov. Saltonstall and bride, 367. Desire of seeing foreign countries much abated, 368. At funeral of Mrs. More, 368. Pemberton speaks to him about Joseph, 368. To funeral of Capt. Hayman, 369. At funeral of Mad. Hutchinson, 370. Visits Son Sam. at Brookline, and discusses with Mrs. Sam. the cause of their domestic disturbance, 370. The Judge's delicate conduct in this matter, 370. At Council, 372. And con-

Digitized by Google

[Sewall, Samuel — Vol. II., *continued.*]
verses with Mad. Dudley, 372. Is sent for to Mrs. Fifield, who is dying, 373. At funeral of Mad. Addington, 373. And Mrs. Fifield, 373. Sets out on Plymouth journey, 375. At Pembrooke and Mattakeese, 375. Holds Court, 375. Visits Mrs. Betty Walley, and thanks her for her favor to Son Joseph, 375. Visits Mad. Cooke, 375. And Mr. Pemberton, 377. Sets out for New London, 377. At Mad. Stoddard's funeral, 377. And that of Mrs. Patteshall, 377. Pemberton calls, 378. Conversation with Mad. P. about Son Joseph's courtship, 378. Calls at Mr. Walley's, and gives books to the daughters, 378. At first Court in new Town House, 379. Visits Dr. I. Mather, 379. Waits on Mr. Pemberton, and has discussion with him about assigning of seats in South Church, 379. Sewall's fear of popery or prelacy, 379. At Council, 380. Visits Mr. Stoddard, 380. And at meeting at Jno. Franklin's, 380. At Mr. Pemberton's about adding to number of seaters, 381. Opening of new court-chamber, 381, 382. His speech to grand jury, 382. At church meeting, 383. Sets out for Ipswich, 383. At Salem, 383. Holds Court at Ipswich, 383. At Beverly, 383. Administers oaths to deputies, 385. Dines at Green Dragon, 385. At Council, 386. Urges reform as to prayer there, 386. Finds a trap-ball stopping the water in a spout, and his pious reflections thereupon, 388. Acts as chairman on committee for Tuthill's account, 388. At a treat by commissary, 389. Watches the town with Mr. Sergeant, 389. Conversations with Pemberton, 389. Goes to Mrs. Betty Walley about her marriage with Joseph, 390. To the funeral of Col. Hunt, 390. To Commencement, 390. At Cambridge Superior Court, 391. Calls at Governor's, 392. Dr. I. Mather speaks pleasantly to him, 392. And thanks him for book, 392. Sewall's book "Proposals about Prophecy," 392. His verses on the subject, 392. Gives away copies to Mather, Pemberton, and various others, 392. At meeting at Pemberton's about son's ordination, 394. At funeral of Sheriff Giles Dyer, 395. Visited by the President, to whom he gives several "Proposals," 396. Sets out for Bristol, 396. At Attleboro, Rehoboth, and Swansea, 396. At Wrentham, and hears Mr. Man, 397. At Son Joseph's ordination, 397. A great occasion, 397. Waits on Governor at Roxbury, and visits Sam., 399. At condemned sermon to, and execution of, Wallis, 399. To Brookline, 400. Dines alone with Sam., and afterwards talks to Mrs. Sam., 400. Dines with the Court, 401. At ordination of Mr. Stephens, 401. At Council, 402. Goes to see the "Portentous Birth," being two girls in one, 403. To Salem at marriage of niece, 403. Gives bride a psalm book, with some pious remarks, 404. At Council, 404. Is alarmed by illness of Susan, 404. Visits Dr. I. Mather, 404. At marriage of Son Joseph, 405. Converses with Sam. about his wife, 406. At Salem Court, 406. At funeral of C. Mather's wife, 407. Goes to Gen. Nicholson about bonfire, 407. Visits Mr. Addington and bride, 408. At funeral of Elder Cop, 408. Visits Mr. Pemberton, 409. At Council, 412. Votes for general fast, 412. To Cambridge and visits Mr. Brattle, 413. At funerals of Mrs. Bodin and Hannah Clark, 413. At Council, 413. At funeral of Mrs. Butler, 414. Dines at Holms's with Court, 414. Visits Mr. Stoddard and bride, 414. At funeral of Mrs. Mary Phillips, 415. At Council, 415. Pays Sir C. Hobbey £50, 416. At meeting of the Hopkins trustees, 416. Has an interview with Mr. Sergeant, 417. Reads Burroughs's works, 417. Watches with Mr. Sergeant, who is sick, 418. At Charlestown Court, 418. Sends Joseph "Synopsis Criticorum," 418. To Town House on Queen's birthday, 419. Is called to disturbance at Wallis's tavern, 419. The Netmaker squabble, 420. Sends Netmaker to prison, 422. At funeral of Mrs. Green, 422. At Council, 422. Gen. Nicholson demands justice against Sewall for sending his secretary (Netmaker) to prison, 423. Sewall's remarks on the subject, 423. Copy of mittimus signed by Sewall, 423. At funeral of Peter Sergeant, 424. About his 1,000 acres of land near Wadchuset, 425. Sets out for Plymouth, 425. At Braintree and Weymouth, 425. Sets out for Sandwich and Martha's Vineyard, 425. The MSS. of Sewall, and his Magunkaquog volume, 425. Extracts from this book, 426. Various expenses itemized, 426. Instructions to him as agent for the Gospel propagation among the Indians, on his journey to Martha's Vineyard, 427. He sets out, 429. At Plymouth, and views the prospect from burying hill, 429. References to his letter-book to be subsequently published, 429. Curious discussion with Paul Dudley, 430. To Sandwich, 430. Abstract of ser-

Digitized by Google

[Sewall, Samuel — Vol. II., *continued.*]
mon he hears by Rev. Rowland Cotton, 431. At Falmouth, &c., 432. Is welcomed to the island by Mr. Thacher and others, 433. In Martha's Vineyard, 434. Order to Mayhew and Allen to construct certain works at Chilmark and Gay Head, 435. Views Watsha Neck, 436. To Homes's Hole and Wood's Hole, 437, 438. To Sandwich and Plymouth, 438. Sails in sloop "Success" for Boston, 439. Where he arrives safely, 440. Laus Deo, 440.

VOL. III. — Extracts from his small volume labelled "Magunkaquog." To Kittery, Wenham, Newbury, and Hampton, 1. Dined at the "Anchor in the Plain," 1. To Portsmouth, N. H., 1. Holds Court at Spruce Crick, 2. Hears several sermons, 2. Holds Court at Ipswich, 2. At a noble treat given by Dr. John Clark, 5. At Council, 5. At Council, 6. Squabble with the Governor, 6. Presents Speaker Colman's sermons, 7. Meets Mr. Pemberton and has long conversation, 7. Another controversy with Pemberton, 8. At Commencement, 9. Lays a brick in Mr. Colman's house, 9. Puts up a note for the Indian student, Benj. Larnell, 10. At B. Larnell's funeral, 11. The "note" that he put up, 11. To Cambridge, 11. Takes Hannah to Meadford, 11. Treats Governor and Commissioners, 12. At funeral of Nurse Hill, 14. At funeral of Mrs. Angier, 15. Presents psalmbooks to Mr. Pemberton and others, 15. Visits son at Brookline, 16. Also Madam Dudley and Wm. Dummer, 16. At funeral of Deacon Atwood, 17. Disturbed cordiality of feeling with Mr. Pemberton, 17. Reads the act against schism, 18. Visits Rev. P. Thatcher at Milton, 18. Prays with Wm. Bairstow, 18. At funeral of Mrs. Eliz. Savage, 18. To meeting of owners of the salt-works, 18. Sets out for Bristol, 18. To Rehoboth, 19. At Bristol Court, 19. At Punkapog and Milton, 19. At Council, 20. Dined at Green Dragon, 20. To Charlestown lecture, 20. Dined with Col. Phillips, and visited Mr. Stevens and Mr. Bradstreet, 20. Dined at the Castle with Lieut.-Governor, 22. Left a distich for the chaplain, 22. At overseers' meeting, 22. To the salt-works, and run the bounds, 22. At Council, 23. At Conference about Piscataqua duties, 24. Sets out for Salem, 24. Holds Court at Salem, 25. Dines with Col. Sam. Brown, and had a very noble treat, 25. Goes on board the "Hampshire," 25. At marriage of his niece Margaret, 26. At Meetings of Dunstable proprietors, and of the commissioners, 26. His preference as to sermons, 26. Twenty-fifth anniversary of his return from England, 27. Sends an angel to both Dr. Mathers and Mr. Pemberton, 28. At Council, 28. Holds Court, 29. Visits Capt. Williams, 30. At funeral of Mrs. Judith Winslow, 30. Visits son at Brookline, 31. At Mr. Webb's church, 32. Prejudice against observing Christmas Day, 32. Dines with Governor, 32. Visits Mr. Wadsworth and Secretary Addington, 33. A talk about the circumstances of the government resulting from Queen Anne's death, 33. Dines at Mr. Gee's, 34. Gives an angel to Mr. Bradstreet, 34. At General Council, 34. Moves to adjourn it, 34. Is opposed at the Council by Governor, 35. Signs bills, 35. At meeting at the Major-General's, 35. Waits on the Governor with message drawn up by Sewall, 36. His remarks to the Governor, 37. Returns to the meeting with the result, 37. Writes letters to various places calling a council, 37. To a meeting at Brother Thornton's, 38. At meeting of councillors, 38. Draws up a proclamation, 38. At Council, 39. Visits Governor, 39. Signs commissions, 40. At meeting of magistrates and ministers, 40. At Council, 40. Consults Mr. Walter about Son Samuel's affairs, 40. At Council, 41. Draws up proclamation, 41. Converses with Lieut.-Governor and Mr. Pemberton about the proclamation, 42. Visited by Paul Dudley and Wm. Dummer, and converse about proclamation, 43 At meeting of councillors, 43. At funeral of Secretary Addington, 43. Waits on the Governor, 44. Sets out for Plymouth, 44. Holds Court, 44. Dines with Governor, &c., at Green Dragon, 45. To Roxbury lecture, and visits Governor, 46. Receives from him a dedimus, 46. Gives oaths to deputies, 47. To Roxbury, and takes the oaths before the Governor, 47. At Court of Deputies, 47. Finishes work on bills of credit for £50,000, 48. Puts up a note for Hannah, 48. At funeral of James Salter, 48. Remembers that it is fifty-four years since he first landed at Boston, 48. Sends verses to Cousin Moodey at Harvard, 49. And also verses made to direct him in signing bills of credit, 49. Visits Dr. C. Mather and his new wife, 49. Receives letter from Sir Wm. Ashurst, 49. At funerals of Mrs. Elisha Cooke and Mrs. Anne Kay, 50. To Cam-

Digitized by Google

[Sewall, Samuel — Vol. III., *continued.*]
bridge and holds Court, 50. At funeral of Mrs. Brattle, 50. Visited by Dr. I. Mather, 51. Sets out to inspect the order of the town, 51. Arrests a notorious burglar, and commits him to prison, 52. Walks with Constable Thair, 53. To Mr. Walter's lecture, 54. Sets out for Salem and Newbury, 55. Holds Court at Kittery, 55. Sets out for Bristol, 56. At Dedham and Wrentham, 56. Holds Court at Bristol, 56. Gets home by Punkapog and Neponset, 57. At Council, 57. At Council, 58. His speech at the Council, 58. To Cambridge, 60. Dines with President, 60. Pays part for land at Hopkinton, 60. At funeral of Rev. Thos. Bridge, 60. Dines at Mr. Hirst's, 61. And with the Court at Homes's, 61. To Natick, 62. At the General Court, 62. To Rumney Marsh, 63. To Salem and Mistick, 64. His opinion as to the law of nature and the law of God, 65. To Winnisimet, 66. Holds Court, 66. At Council, 66. Takes oaths, 66. At meeting of salt-works owners, 66. Visits Governor, 66. Gives an angel to Mr. Stobo and both Dr. Mathers, 66. At the Town House, 67. At election of deputies, 68. And of Councillors, 69. Votes in election of provincial agent in England, 69. Dines with the Court, 70. Visits Mr. Pemberton, 70. Receives his commission as judge of Superior Court, and takes the oaths, 70. To Charlestown lecture, 71. Dines with Mr. Bradstreet, 71. At funeral of Daniel Ellen, 72. At Mr. Colman's lecture, 72. Writes to President Leverett, 72. At funeral of Mrs. Mary Butler, 73. Visits lady of Lieut.-Governor, 73. Walks the rounds, 74. Visits Daughter Hirst, 74 Anniversary of wedding-day forty years ago, 74. At Salem to funeral of Hon. Wm. Brown, 74. Sets out for Scituate, 75. Holds Court at Plymouth, 76. His address to Hugh Adams and to Joseph Otis, 76. At Weymouth, 76. To funeral of Mr. Belknap, 77. At meeting of Harvard trustees, 78. Warns Sam. against going to taverns, 78. Conversation with Lieut.-Governor about Agent Dummer, 78. And goes to Mr. Pemberton and White on the same subject, 79. Puts up a note for wife and Hannah, 79. Acknowledges deeds for land on Hull Street, 80. Connection with Cotton Mather, 80. And difficulty with him as to a trust, 81. At Kittery, Wenham, and Ipswich, 81. Holds Court there, 81. Visits relations at Ram Island, 81. Examines two pedlers for breaking the Sabbath, 81. His ingenious reasons in deciding upon the case, 82. Fines them, 83. Holds Superior Court at Ipswich, 83. To Salem and Meadforth, 83. At Council, 84. Controversy with Lieut.-Governor as to Agent Dummer, and speeches of Sewall on the subject, 84. Receives a letter full of vile reproaches, 86. To Charlestown and drives a pin in the new meeting-house, 86. Tries to prevent Indians and negroes being rated with horses and hogs, but fails, 87. His dissent about bills of credit, 87, 88. Resigns his position in connection with the same, 88. Puts up a note about Daughter Hirst, 90. Visits her on her death-bed, 90. And consoles her, 91. At funeral of daughter, Mrs. Grove Hirst, 91. At Council, 92. To funeral of Cousin (Nephew) Thomas Sewall, 93. Prays in the Castle chamber, 94. At Cambridge Court, 94. To Cambridge again, 95. At funeral of Treasurer Taylor, 96. To the salt-works, 98. Goes through the town to suppress disorders, 98. Sets out for Springfield, 100. At Worcester and Brookfield, 100. Holds Court at Springfield, 100. At Hatfield and Deerfield, 100. To Northampton, Enfield, and Coventry, 101. To Canterbury and Plainfield, 101. At Rehoboth, 102. At funeral of Mrs. Mary Goram, 102. Takes a purge, and its effect, 103. To Charlestown lecture, 103. Visits Dr. I. Mather, 104. Goes and meets Gov. Shute on his arrival from England, 105. Dines with Governor and the Court, 106. Dines with Governor, 107. To Harvard with Governor, 108. Views the New South Church, 108. To Roxbury, 108. Interview with Ex-Gov. Dudley and wife as to Son Sam. and wife, 108. Celebrates the Coronation Day, 109. Visits Mr. Pemberton, 110. Waits on Gov. Shute to welcome him home, 110. Dines with Governor and the Court at the "Crown," 110. To Salem, 110. At baptism of Sarah Stoddard, 111. Prevails on Governor not to go to Enstone's ball, 111. At Council, 112. Governor comes to visit him, 112. At funeral of Madam Endicott, 113. Great dinner at his house to Governor and others, 113. Dines with Governor and others, and discusses the subject of matrimony and circumcision with Mr. Auchmuty, 113. To funeral of Katherine Mather, 114. Dines with Governor at Mr. Bromfield's, 114. To Cambridge on Christmas Day, 115. At Council, 115. Dines with Governor and Court,

Digitized by Google

[Sewall, Samuel — Vol. III., *continued.*]
115. Dines with Governor at Major Fitch's, 116. At a great assembly at New South Church, 116. Has a fall, 118. To Mr. Pemberton's, 118. Holds Court at Charlestown, 118. Waits on Governor, 119. To Charlestown where he is very sick, 119. Is sent for to Mr. Pemberton's, who dies, 119. At funeral of Mrs. Han. Clark, 120. At funeral of Rev. Eben. Pemberton, 121. At Council, 121. At funeral of Rev. Wm. Brattle, 122. Sees extraordinary quantities of snow, 122. Visits Col. Hutchinson and Col. Townsend, 123. Visited by the sheriff, 123. Argues about civil and religious liberty, 124. To Cambridge fast, 125. Visits Col. Foxcroft, 125. Prays earnestly, 126. Discusses the question of public confession, 126. To Capt. Dummer's, 127. Has a dream, 127. Sets out for Plymouth, 128. Holds Court, 128. Prays in the meeting-house, 128. Sentences Jer. Phenix to death, 130. At funeral of Col. Hathorne, 130. To Salem, Newbury, Hampton, Kittery, 130. Holds Court at Ipswich, 131. To Meadford, and hears the dulcimer played, 131. At Charlestown Court, 131. At funeral of Sam. Haugh, 132 Dines with Maj. Gen. Winthrop, 132 Waits on Governor and solicits judge of probate's office, 132. Meeting at his house about Widow Norton and her son, 133. At Council, 133. Unable to go to Commencement owing to wife's sickness, 134. Views the brick work of the fortification, 134. His voyage to Arrowsick, 135. Refers to his octavo paper book, 135. To funeral of Mrs. Mary Hayman, 135. To Charlestown lecture, 136. Views the Tombs in Hull Street, 136. Visits Dr. I. Mather, 136. Prays with Joshua Cornish, 136. At his funeral, 137. Has conversation with Ex-Gov. Dudley about Son Samuel, 137. To Roxbury and views the wall of the city, and passes in and out of the gate, 137. Goes to the solemn assembly to hear Mr. Oakes, 138. Is sick and sends for Dr. Oakes, 138. Goes and pays Thos. Clark £180 on account of an unknown person, 138. To lecture and Council, 139. To Charlestown, 139. Visits Dr. I. Mather, 139. At South Church fast, 140. To Hog Island, 141. To funeral of Mrs. Anne Hubbard, 141. Views the training on the Common, 142. At Old North fast, 142. At funeral of Mrs. Prudence Swan, 142. Puts up note for wife, 143. His behavior during any private trouble or sorrow, 143. He sits up with his wife, 143. At death and funeral of his wife, 144. Visits Mr. Hirst in sickness, 145. His opinion of Mr. Hirst, 145. At his funeral, 145. At funeral of Capt. Belchar, 146. Character of Maj. Gen. Winthrop, 146. Sets out for Salem, 146. At funeral of Maj. Gen. Winthrop, also of Mrs. Han. Melyne, and of Mr. and Mrs. Windsor, and Mr. and Mrs. Dering, 147. At ordination of Rev. Thos. Foxcroft, 148. Hears of death of Jacob Adams, an old school-fellow, also of Mr. Eaton, 148. To Major Walley's, 149. At funerals of Jacob Adams and Mrs. Clark, 149. Does much business at probate office, 150. At Col. Paige's funeral, 150. Visits Mad. Winthrop, and consults with her, 151. Visits Secretary Willard, 151. To Mrs. Turin's, 151. At funeral of Sam. Bridge, 151. Gives wife's wedding-ring to Mrs. Joseph Sewall, 152. At Council, 152. To Governor's house, 152. Visits Col. Hutchinson, 152. At probate office, 153. Presents the Governor with Baxter's Life, 154. At funeral of Col. Elisha Hutchinson, 155. Helped to abridge Dudley's character of Mr. Noyes, and took it to the printer's, 156. Talked with Mad. Dudley, 156. Goes to Mr. T. Prince to inform him of the church's choice of him, 156. Lets house at Cotton Hill to Obadiah Gore, 157. To Cambridge about addition to the College, 157. Private meeting at his house, 158. Dines with the Court, 158. Visits Dr. Mather, 158. Enters death of his wife with town clerk, 158. Adjusts accounts with Mrs. Hubbart for rent, 159. To Dr. C. Mather about having a family sacrifice, also to Dr. I. Mather, 159. Executes lease of Elm pasture, 161. Visits Lieut.-Governor and Mrs. Pemberton, 161. Holds a fast at his house, 162. At Charlestown Court, speaks a few words of respect to the late Chief Justice, 162. Is discouraged about his vocal powers, 164. Sends books to Mad. Winthrop, 164. Visited by C. Mather and they exchange books, 164. Visits the Governor, 165. Debates in his mind whether to live a married or single life, 165, 166. Prays for direction, 166. At Council, 166. To Dedham to funeral of Capt. Tim. Dwight and his sixth wife, 166. Discourses with Mr. Belchar, 167. Visits Gov. Dudley and family, 167. Writes to the Governor about position of Chief Justice, 168. To funeral of Capt. Martyn, 168. Governor promises him to be Chief Justice, 168. Governor and Dr. C. Mather call on

Digitized by Google

[Sewall, Samuel — Vol. III., *continued.*]
him, 169. Interview with Governor, 170. Mrs. Willoughby warns him against marrying, 170. His reply, 170. At Governor's about Capt. Savage's petition, 170. Taxes bills, 171. Feels he ought to resign the precentorship at South Church, 171. Offers to do so, 171. Ex-Governor and Paul Dudley call about Sam.'s business, 172. To Roxbury to consult Mr. Walter about Sam., 172. Anniversary of wedding-day, 173. To Charlestown lecture, 174. Visits Mr. Colman, 175. Mad. Winthrop is recommended to him for a second wife, 175. He is supposed to intend marrying again, 175. To Charlestown, 176. Writes to brother with "News-Letter," 176. Visits Mad. Stoddard, 176. Deacon Marion advises him to court Mad. Winthrop, 176. Much probate business, 177. Dr. Mather sends him the "Essay on the Widow," and hints that Sewall should take a widow, 177. To Charlestown about "Land of Nod," 177. Writes Wm. Denison's will, 177. Mr. Leverett tells him that they had laid out Mad. Brown for him, and also refers to Mad. Winthrop, 177. At Council, 178. At Mr. Denison's funeral, 178. His action against Caleb Church, 179. Dines with Court at Green Dragon, 179. Proves Wm. Denison's will, 180. Conversation with the widow, 180. Invites Dr. C. Mather to dinner, 180. At meeting of proprietors of Land of Nod, 181. At General Council, 181. Mrs. Denison calls, 182. Visits Dr. Clark and his new wife, 182. Dr. I. Mather and wife with others dine, 183. Takes oaths as Chief Justice, 183. Sets out for Plymouth, 183. Holds Court, 183. Is sick, 184. Takes his place in Court, 184. To York, Marblehead, Salem, and Kittery, 184. Holds Court at Kittery, 184. Prays himself at opening of Court, 185. To Rowley, 185. Refers to his "Court Journal," 185. To Salem, and there drives a pin, 185. At funeral of Capt. Dummer, 185. Visits ex-Gov. Dudley, 186. Consults Mr. Walter about Mrs. Denison, 186. Mrs. Denison visits him, and he discourses thoroughly with her, 186. Finally resolves to visit her on next lecture day, 186. To Salem, 186. At Council, 186. At Council, 187. To Roxbury lecture, 187. Visits Dudley and Mrs. Denison, 187. Gives her Mather's sermons, 187. To Commencement, 187. Dines with Court, 188. Visited by Mrs. Denison, 188. Wait on the Governor, 188. At funeral of Mrs. E. Bromfield, 189. At Council, 189. To dinner at Mr. Gee's, 189. Visits Mrs. Denison, 189. Makes her various presents, 189. At funeral of Mrs. Reb. Taylor, 190. To Roxbury, 190. Visits Mrs. Denison, 190. Gives various presents, 190. To Cambridge Court, 190. Visits Mrs. Denison, and gives psalm-book, 191. Dines at ex-Gov. Dudley's, 192. Mrs. Denison there, and he sees her home, 192. Sups with Mrs. Denison, 192. Another visit, 192. At funeral of Mrs. Peck, 192. Called at Mrs. Denison's, 192. Sets out for Bristol, 192. At Newport, 193. Waited on the Governor, 193. Heard Mr. Clap, 193. Holds Court at Bristol, 194. Charge to the jury, 194. Dines with Governor, 194. Dines with Col. Byfield, 194. Sets out for Providence and Woodstock, 194. Hears Mr. Dwight, 195. Sets out for Hartford, 195. Dined and lodged with Mr. Woodbridge, 195. Breakfast with Lt.-Gov. Gold and justices, 195. At Windsor, 195. Where he visits Sam. Mather, 196. At Suffield, 196. Holds Court at Springfield, 196. At Worcester and Marlboro', 197. Home by Charlestown, 197. At Council, 197. Visits Mrs. Denison, 197. Dines with Governor, 197. At ordination of Mr. T. Prince, 198. To funeral of Mrs. A. Perry, 198. Visits Mrs. Denison, 198. At Court, 198. Dine with the Court, 199. Visits Mrs. Denison, 199. And present her with shoe-buckles, 199. At funeral of Jno. Mico, 199. To Charlestown lecture, 199. To the prison and visit Wm. Hirst, 199. At private meeting at Mrs. Denison's, 200. Sups with her, 201. Sups with Govs. Dudley and Shute, and visits Mrs. Denison, 201. At overseers' meeting, 201. Visits Mrs. Denison, and opens the matter of their marriage, 202. Lots out the Land of Nod, 202. His speech at overseers' meeting, 202. At Council, 204. Goes to Mrs. Denison resolved to bring the matter to a point, 204. Long conversation, 204. No exact decision come to, 204. He refuses to take back his presents, 204. His bowels yearn towards Mrs. Denison, 204. Reasons why this courtship failed, 204. Mrs. Denison visits him, and desires private interview, 206. She reproaches him, 206. Long conversation, 206. Hears the small-pox is in Boston, 207. At Salem Court, 207. To funeral of Mrs. E. Davis, 207. Holds Court, and fines parties for duelling, 208. At funeral of Mrs. Deb. Man, 209. At Charlestown at Land of Nod meeting, 209. Waits on Gov. Shute with a gold ring, 209. At

Digitized by Google

[Sewall, Samuel — Vol. III., *continued.*]
Charlestown Court, 210. To Charlestown to Nod meeting, 211. Makes various presents of books at Council, 211. At Council, 212. Prays with Son Joseph, 212. To Roxbury lecture, 212. At meeting of Judges in Council Chamber, 212. Nominates two clerks for Superior Court, 213. At funeral of N. Fessenden, 213. Opposes printing a sermon of Dr. C. Mather, 214. Draws up a fast proclamation, 215. Dines with Governor, 215. Cuts down trees at Engs's pasture, 216. At commissioners' meeting, 216. His remarks about anniversary days, 217. Plants trees, 217. At South Church meeting, 218. To Cambridge to funeral of Mrs. Mary Oakes, 218. Visits the president and Dr. Oakes, 219. Sets out for Scituate, 219. At Plymouth, 219. Sets out for York, 220. At Woburn, Andover, Haverhill, &c., 220. Holds Court at York, 221. Sets out for Ipswich, 221. At Rowley and Salem, 221. Court at Salem, 221. To Commencement, 222. Anniversary of his arrival at Boston in 1661, 222. At funeral of Mrs. Walker, 222. Dines with Court and treasurer, 422. To Roxbury, 222. At Court of Delegates, 223. Visits Francis Brinley, 223. Court at Cambridge, 223. At funeral of Grandson Joseph, and of Mrs. Mary Lidgett, 224. Also of Jno. Marshall, 225. Visits Mrs. Tilly, 225. And ex-Gov. Dudley, 225. Visits Mrs. Tilly, and invites her to dwell in his house, 226. Sets out for Wrentham, 226. At Bristol Court, 227. At Wrentham and Dedham, 227. Has a bad fall, 228. Visits Mrs. Tilly, 228. Gave her a book, 228. Visits Mad. Pemberton, who applauds his courting Mrs. Tilly, 228. Dines with Governor of Nova Scotia and the Council, 229. At Salem and Rowley, 229. At Byfield, 230. At Wenham and Winnisimmet, 231. Visits Mrs. Tilly, 231. Banns published, 232. To Brookline, 232. At funeral of Granddaughter Hannah, 232. Visits Dr. I. Mather, who declines to marry him, 232. Is married by Son Joseph to Mrs. Tilly, 233. Her severe illness on the first night of her marriage, 233. Governors Shute and Dudley, and others, dine with him, 233. Attends marriage of Rev. T. Prince, 234. Visits Gov. Dudley, 234. Dines with Gov. Shute, 234. At Council, 235. Agrees that Daughter Judith shall be engaged to Rev. Wm. Cooper, 237. Sets out for Salem, 237. Dines with judges, 237. Holds Court at Salem, 237. At Council, 238. Visits Mad. Willard, 239. Sends his verses on Merrimak River to Mr. Williams, 240. At funeral of Mad. Willard, 240. Presents Governor with gold ring, 241. Holds Court at Charlestown, 241. At Council, 242. At meeting at Brother Manly's, 243. At Council, 243. At Council, 244. To the Town House, 245. At funeral of Mrs. Jane Daniel, 245. At town-meeting, 246. Waits on selectmen, 247. Visits ex-Gov. Dudley, 247. At meeting of Grammar School inspectors, 247. At fast, 248. At funeral of Gov. Dudley, 249. Proves his will, 249. At Council, 250. Writes to C. Mather to pray for the Jews. 251. Sets out for Scituate, 251. Holds Court at Plymouth, 251. At lecture in South Church, 252. Marries Daughter Judith to Rev. Wm. Cooper, 253. His speech on the occasion, 253. Gives away various books, 253. Sets out for Ipswich, 254. Dines at Salem, 254. Holds Court at Ipswich, 254. To Charlestown, 254. Dines with the Churches at Green Dragon, 254. Is much alarmed by wife's illness in the night, 255. She dies, 255. At Council, 255. Puts up a note, 256. At wife's funeral, 256. At funeral of Mad. Leverett, 257. To Commencement, 258. Writes to Dr. I. Mather and Mr. Gee, 258. At General Court, 258. Holds Court at Cambridge, 259. Waits on President, 259. Expostulates with Judge Davenport about his fees, 259. Meets Mad. Winthrop, 260. Sets out for Bristol, 260. At Medfield, 260. Holds Court at Bristol, 261. At Rehoboth, 261. Dines at Mr. Stoddard's, 262. And visits Mad. Winthrop, 262. Discourses with her on the subject of marriage, 262. She proposes several as wives for him, 262. At another visit he discusses with Mrs. Noyes the subject of marrying Mad. Winthrop, 262. He proposes marriage to Mad. Winthrop, who gives no encouragement, 263. Another interview, 264. Same result, 264. Writes a letter to Mad. Winthrop with books, and intention to call next day, 266. He calls, and urges his proposal without result, 267. Makes another visit to Mad. Winthrop without result, 268. Discusses the matter with Mad. Mico, 269. Visits Mad. Winthrop, 269. At Council, 270. Visits Mad. Winthrop, and has another discussion, 270. Prays with son in the old chamber, 271. Has another interview with Mad. Winthrop, which is not encouraging, 271. And another, 272. To Salem, 272. Holds Court there, 273. Goes to Mad. Winthrop,

Digitized by Google

[Sewall, Samuel — Vol. III., *continued.*]
but finds her from home, 273. At another visit they discuss terms, 273. At another visit discuss them still further, 274. Has another interview, with a final refusal, 275. Dines at Mr. Stoddard's, 275. At Council, 276. At Council, 277. Makes a grand dinner at the Dragon to Governor, Lieut.-Governor, and many others, 278. At a meeting of the commissioners, 278. At funeral of Mr. Hiller, 279. Expostulates with daughter for receiving the elements with gloves on, 279. To Brookline, 280. At funeral of Mad. Hutchinson, 280. Visits P. Dudley and Capt. Hill, 281. To Roxbury lecture, 281. Private meeting at his house, 283. At funeral of Capt. James Hill and wife, 283. To funeral of Mary Pratt, 283. At Council, 285. Signs the bill for the £50,000, 285. To meeting at Capt. Savage's, 286. Objects to a justice of peace for having sold rum, 287. Writes to Governor, 287. Measures the front of Elm pasture, 288. Goes and discourses Mrs. Angier, 288. At meeting of seven of the Council, 288. Writes to Capt. Tuthill, 288. Sets out for York, 288. Stops at Lynn, 288. At Hampton, 288. Holds Court at Ipswich, 288. Gives books to various persons, 289. To Brookline, 289. Keeps fast at Cambridge, 290. To Brookline, 290. Visits Mad. Ruggles, and expresses his willingness to become her suitor, but she declines, 290. Holds Court at Cambridge, 290. At funeral of Mrs. Rainford, 291. Visits Mrs. Ruggles, who again refuses him, 291. At funeral of Nath. Parkman, 291. Sets up a stone post in memory of first wife, 292. At funeral of Mr. Lynde, 292. Three-page tract by Sewall, 292. At funeral of Mrs. Martha Cotes, 293. And of Mr. Holbrook and Mrs. Vivien, 293. Also of Mrs. Checkley, 294. His remarks there, 294. At Council, 294. At commissioners' meeting, 294. At funeral of Mrs. Hoar, 294. To funeral of Rev. J. Stephens, 295. And of Susan Thair, 296. At funeral of John White, 297. At Council, 297. Visits Mr. Wadsworth, 298. At meeting of college overseers, 298. His speech there, 298. Writes a letter to Mrs. Mary Gibbs, proposing marriage, 299. Visits the Governor, and gives him a ring, 299. Visits Mrs. Gibbs at Newton, 300. At overseers' meeting, 300. Another visit to Mrs. Gibbs, and enters upon terms for the marriage, 300. Letter to Mrs. Gibbs, 301. Discusses the matter with Daniel Oliver, 302. Another letter to Mrs. Gibbs, 302. Another letter to Mrs. Gibbs, 303. Enters names for their banns, 303. His banns published, 304. Went to visit Mrs. Gibbs at Newton, 304. Has much probate business, 305. Visits Dr. Clark, 305. To Cambridge, 305. Is married by Rev. W. Cooper to Mrs. Gibbs, 306. Brings her home, 306. Takes her to church, 306. Promises another lease of Point Judith to N. Niles, Jr., 307. Large blank in the Journal here, 307. Writes to Gov. Saltonstall, 308. At Council, 308. Visits Uncle and Aunt Oliver, 308. Gives away various books, 308. Visits Dr. I. Mather, and asks his blessing, 308. At Old North Fast, 309. At funeral of Mad. Dudley, 310. To Cambridge, 311. Views an eclipse, 312. At Council, 313. Governor, Lieut.-Governor, and others dine with him, 313. At funeral of Mad. Clark, 314. Prays with son in chamber, 314. Dr. Mather dines with him, 315. Objects to Governor adjourning Court for Christmas, 315. His remarks at the Council, 315. Visits Peter Weare, but finds him gone to heaven, 316. Hears the guns, being signal of Gov. Shute's departure for England, 317. At Council, 317. His speech there, 317. Dines with Council at the Green Dragon, 318. Writes to Edw. Taylar with sermons, 318. Visits Dr. Mather, 319. To Roxbury lecture, 319. Holds Court at Charlestown, 320. His speech to grand jury, 320. Visits Mr. Bradstreet, Col. Philips, Dr. I. Mather, and Mr. Gee, 320. Marries Capt. Pepperell and Mary Hirst, 320. Poems in "News-Letter" supposed to be by Sewall, 320. Various poems and Latin verses by Sewall, 321, 322. Visits Mr. Belchar at Dedham, 324. Gives away various books, 325. Visits Dr. I. Mather, 325. At funeral of Dr. I. Mather, 326. Dines with the Court, 327. To overseers' meeting at Cambridge, 327. To the New North, 327. At funeral of Mrs. Dorothy Foy, 328. Verses upon suicide of Mr. Valentine, 330. Taken sick, 331. To meeting, 332. Delivers the company's commission, bonds, mortgages and books, 334, 335. To funeral of Mrs. Jane Bowdry, 336. And of Mrs. Legg, 336. Also of President Leverett, 336. Gives away various books, 337. To Ipswich and Salem, 337. At Ipswich Court, 338. Visits Col. Sam. Appleton, 338. To Cambridge Court, 338. His charge to grand jury, 338. At overseers' meeting, 340. Puts up note for Daughter Hannah, 341. Comes home and finds her dead,

Digitized by Google

[Sewall, Samuel — Vol. III., *continued.*]
341. At funeral of Daughter Hannah, 342. And of Grandson John, 342. Prays in the old chamber with Son Joseph, 343. At funeral of Granddaughter Mehitable Cooper, 344. And of Elisha Odlin, 344. His speech at the Court about bills of credit, 345. At Charlestown Court, 347. Dines at "Three Cranes," 348. Takes down cherubim's head from his gate, 348. Gives a ring to Lieut.-Governor, 349. At funeral of Mrs. Abigail Arnold, 349. At Council, 349. At Council, 350. To Roxbury lecture, 351. To Newton, 351. Ben. Sweet is brought to be his servant in place of Scipio, 351. At marriage of Edmund Quincey, 352. Sets out for Plymouth, 352. Holds Court at Plymouth, 353. At Hingham, 353. Visits Mr. Deming, 354. At Council, 354. At overseers' meeting, 354. Sets out for Ipswich, 355. Holds Court, 355. At Salem, 356. And Malden, 356. At funeral of Mad. Bradstreet, 356. To Lieut.-Governor's treat, 356. Dines at Exchange Tavern, 357. To the election at Town House, 357. Returns indisposed, 357. Is sent for by Lieut.-Governor, 357. Declines to take oath, and resigns place as councillor, 357. Is much pressed to continue, 357. Is again urged, and finally agrees to take a week's consideration, 358. Gives silver spoon to Daughter Cooper, 359. Deputation from Lieut.-Governor and Council for him to resume place in Council, 359. No verbal reply, but writes to Council persisting in his resolution, 359. Reference to his letter-book, 359. Dines with Col. Hutchinson and others, 360. Visits Mad. Winthrop, 360. His letter to Hon. Sam. Partridge, 360. At funeral of Eliz. Cooke, 361. Holds Court at Cambridge, 362. Visits Col. Spencer Phips, 362. At funeral of Mad. Kath. Winthrop, 363. At meeting at Mrs. Homes's, 364. At funeral of Brother Stephen, 366. Dines with Major Price, and visits Col. Brown, 366. Prays with son in old chamber, and fasts all day, 366. Officiates at opening of Mrs. Anne Pollard's will, 368. At her funeral, 368. Presents a ring to Lieut.-Governor, and spoons to other persons, 370. At funeral of Thos. Walker, 370. Finds Baker's mortgage, and causes it to be cancelled, 371. At funeral of Mrs. Palsgrave Walker, 372. Is offended with Sam. Hirst, 372. At funeral of Col. Phillips, 373. Is in his 75th year, and is full of thankfulness, 373. At funeral of Mrs. Sarah Clark, 374. And of Mrs. S. Middlecott, 374. Also at that of Mrs. Mary Coney, 375. His verse about Three Sams, 375. Holds Court at Plymouth, 376. Dines at Hingham with Col. Quincey, 376. Sets out for Ipswich, 376. Holds Court at Ipswich, 377. Gives away several books, 377. Visits Col. Appleton, 377. To Salem, 377. And brings brother's widow to Boston, 377. To Commencement, 378. Holds Court at Cambridge, 379. His charge to grand jury, 379. Visits the president and professor, 379. Holds Superior Court at Boston, 380. At funeral of Hon. Jno. Usher, 380. At funeral of Mrs. Sarah Williams, 382. Acknowledges deed of his lot in Nod, 382. Goes to Lieut.-Governor, and desires to lay down his place in Superior Court, 382. Gives away various books, 382. And to his wife a ring, 382. Visits from Col. Townsend and Col. Byfield, 382. Visits from Mr. Secretary and Treasurer Allen, 383. Is serenaded, 383. Takes the oaths to King George II., 384. Gives general retaining fee to John Read, Esq., 385. At funeral of Rev. Mr. Waldron, 386. Visits Mr. Samuel Banister, 387. At funeral of Rev. Peter Thatcher, of Milton, 387. Has a severe fall, 388. Deaths of his old classmates, 388. At funeral of Deacon John Marion, 389. At funeral of Rev. Dr. Cotton Mather, 390. At funerals of Mr. John Campbell and Mrs. Mary Dafforne, 391. Has a curious dream, 392. Son Joseph dines with him, 393. Visits Gov. Burnet, and takes his jewel, 393. Dines with Mr. Gee, 394. At Commissioners' meeting, 395. Gov. Burnet and others dine with him, 395. Writes to Rev. Thos. Foxcroft, 395. Judge Davenport calls, 395. Lieut.-Governor visits him, 396. Fragment of Sewall's Diary presented to the Society by Dr. Fogg, of South Boston, being an account of a visit as one of the Commissioners of the Society in behalf of the Indians, 397. Visits Mr. Isaac Robinson, 397. Dines at Mr. Melatiah Lothrop's, 397. Visits Mr. Russell and Gov. Hinckley, 397. Visits Mr. Walley's burying-place, and reads epitaph, 397. Visits Mr. Sheriff Allen, 398. Dines at Major Mayhew's, 398. At the Gay-head Neck, 398. Visits Mr. Diman and Capt. Jonas Clay, 399. At Sandwich and Plymouth, 399. Another fragment of his Diary, 399. Memoranda from the book called "Magunkaquog," 400–408. Obituary notice of Judge Sewall, from Boston "Weekly News-Letter," 408–410.

Sewall, Sam., I. xiii.

Sewall, Sam., I. xvii, xviii, xix.

Digitized by Google

Sewall, Sam., I. xix, xxxii; II. 285; III. 17.
Sewall, Sam., I. xxvii, xxx; II. 201, 207, 229, 245, 246, 247; III. 103, 254.
Sewall, Sam., I. xxx, xxxi, xxxiv, xxxv.
Sewall, Sam. (of Newbury), I. 282, 288; II. 47, 72, 77, 161, 243.
Sewall, Sam., II. 71, 153, 206, 286; III. 117, 161, 176, 220, 225, 233, 234, 235, 236, 243, 322, 323, 363, 365, 366, 373.
Sewall, Sam., III. 46, 74, 224, 254.
Sewall, Sam., III. 113.
Sewall, Major Sam., I. 149.
Sewall, Mrs. Sam., I. xxx.
Sewall, Mrs. Sam., III. 228, 234, 235, 236, 243, 322, 366.
Sewall, Mrs. Sam. (Abigail), III. 233, 234, 236, 237, 238, 248, 249, 250, 254, 255, 256.
Sewall, Rev. Sam, I. xi, xxxi; II. 117, 121.
Sewall, Mrs. Samuel (Hannah), I. xiv, xviii, xxi, xxvi, xxvii, xxxvii, 23, 24, 25, 29, 31, 36, 40, 56, 57, 67, 70, 83, 84, 100, 110, 113, 116, 127, 135, 151, 166, 180, 181, 184, 187, 190, 191, 200, 202, 207, 211, 216, 220, 222, 223, 225, 228, 229, 231, 232, 237, 239, 240, 242, 248, 249, 251, 256, 257, 259, 268, 269, 271, 282, 295, 311, 315, 319, 328, 332, 351, 374, 381, 384, 394, 408, 410, 418, 419, 420, 422, 424, 426, 427, 442, 443, 444, 450, 451, 454, 455, 456, 460, 466, 467, 479, 482, 500, 502, 503, 506, 507; II. 13*, 18*, 13, 14, 15, 17, 24, 39, 49, 50, 51, 53, 57, 61, 80, 82, 83, 89, 91, 92, 93, 95, 110, 112, 115, 129, 135, 140, 141, 157, 158, 161, 175, 177, 183, 190, 199, 216, 220, 241, 243, 249, 250, 257, 258, 289, 290, 295, 321, 347, 353, 354, 359, 362, 364, 370, 372, 396, 405, 406; III. 11, 12, 27, 39, 40, 41, 48, 51, 61, 69, 71, 74, 79, 80, 90, 105, 108, 134, 141, 142, 143, 144, 148, 152, 153, 176, 224, 228, 241, 292, 331, 392.
Sewall, Mrs. Sam. (Kath.), III. 80, 81, 278.
Sewall, Mrs. Sam. (Mary), III. 306, 308, 314, 323, 324, 327, 332, 337, 339, 341, 346, 351, 352, 360, 371, 378, 379, 380, 382, 386, 393, 394, 395.
Sewall, Sam., Jr, I. xi, xiv, xviii, xix, xxi, xxvi, xxix, xxx, xxxvi, xxxviii, xxxix, 48, 56, 58, 114, 140, 142, 147, 151, 164, 167, 179, 184, 190, 199, 202, 213, 225, 234, 270, 308, 317, 319, 322, 328, 329, 332, 333, 348, 351, 353, 362, 366, 370, 372, 384, 385, 391, 397, 398, 409, 410, 414, 416, 418, 421, 422, 423, 432, 443, 452, 458, 460, 471, 479, 480, 500, 502, 504; II. 13*, 11, 18, 24, 26, 27, 29, 30, 31, 32, 35, 39, 48, 49, 52, 54, 57, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 70, 76, 77, 80, 89, 91, 97, 101, 112, 114, 118, 120, 122, 130, 155, 164, 165, 170, 175, 177, 185, 192, 195, 201, 207, 216, 229, 247, 251, 275, 279, 283, 284, 285, 287, 290, 297, 300, 301, 319, 330, 346, 350, 351, 352, 359, 361, 362, 364, 369, 370, 371, 372, 380, 399, 400, 405, 406, 407, 409, 414; III. 5, 6, 15, 16, 20, 31, 40, 41, 51, 61, 78, 91, 92, 103, 108, 113, 118, 137, 141, 142, 145, 152, 167, 172, 173, 174, 179, 180, 192, 202, 214, 218, 223, 224, 228, 232, 246, 248, 249, 260, 264, 268, 275, 278, 279, 280, 289, 299, 316, 318, 320, 321, 324, 347, 352, 362, 368, 373, 393, 395.
Sewall, Sam., Jr. (of Salem), I. 343; II. 102, 285, 345, 369; III. 33, 80, 81, 91, 113, 114.
Sewall, Sam., Jr., Diary, I. xxviii, xxx, xxxvi; III. 246.
Sewall, Sam., Jr., Domestic Disturbance, II. 371.
Sewall, Sam., Jr., Family Record, I. xxvi.
Sewall, Sam., Jr., Journal, I. 452; III. 137, 246.
Sewall, Sam., Jr., Memoranda, I. xxi, 384.
Sewall, Sam., Jr., Note-books, I. xix; II. 361.
Sewall, Sam., Jr., Recorded Children, III. 137.
Sewall, Sam, Jr., Separation from Wife, III. 137.
Sewall, Mrs. Sam., Jr., I. xxvi, xxvii, xxviii, xxix, xxx, xxxvi, xxxvii, xxxviii; II. 66, 70, 77, 80, 82, 83, 84, 89, 91, 101, 114, 117, 118, 120, 130, 155, 161, 165, 170, 175, 185, 195, 199, 204, 206, 207, 229, 247, 251, 272, 279, 285, 287, 297, 319, 321, 331, 346, 359, 361, 371, 372, 399, 400, 405, 406; III. 5, 6, 15, 16, 31, 40, 46, 78, 92, 108, 114, 137, 142, 152, 172, 173, 192, 218, 223, 224, 228, 232, 248, 249, 262, 268, 275, 278, 279, 345.
Sewall, Sam. B., I. xxxii.
Sewall, Sam. E., I. xxxi, xxxii.
Sewall, Sam. F., I. xxxii.
Sewall, Sam. L., I. xxxiii.
Sewall, Sarah, I. xvii.
Sewall, Sarah, I. xviii, 384, 395, 406, 410, 419, 432, 442, 443, 444; II. 50, 62.
Sewall, Sarah, I. xxx.
Sewall, Sermons heard by, III. 26.
Sewall, Sickness of, III. 119, 138, 331.
Sewall, Stephen, I. xii, xiii, xvi, xix, 2, 6, 7, 23, 32, 67, 75, 82, 89, 98, 106, 114, 120, 123, 135, 157, 176, 177, 184, 188, 196, 203, 204, 205, 214, 224, 227, 228, 235, 236, 248, 256, 270, 282, 287, 300, 317, 322, 324, 329, 333, 346, 351, 365, 367, 387, 390, 391, 405, 421, 426, 431, 438, 453, 462, 463, 475, 480, 505; II. 14, 20, 24, 26, 29, 30, 31, 36, 39, 43, 61, 62, 65, 68, 70, 72, 73, 82, 98, 99, 104, 105, 106, 112, 126, 128, 141, 158, 161, 162, 172, 198, 208, 224, 244, 245, 246, 255, 282, 285, 310, 311, 320, 328, 330,

Digitized by Google

331, 334, 349, 364, 369, 384, 403; III. 24, 25, 26, 56, 65, 91, 108, 127, 144, 154, 176, 179, 184, 186, 190, 191, 200, 208, 210, 221, 231, 237, 248, 254, 256, 279, 289, 290, 300, 338, 356, 358, 365, 379, 409.
Sewall, Stephen, I. xvii, xviii, xix.
Sewall, Stephen, I. xviii.
Sewall, Stephen (of Canada), I. xxi.
Sewall, Stephen, Jr., I. xix, xx, 166, 167, 181, 184, 288; II. 24, 72, 246.
Sewall, Mrs. Stephen (Margt.), I. 98, 123, 346, 365, 373; II. 14, 105, 153, 172, 179, 239; III. 91, 191, 248, 365, 366, 377.
Sewall, Rev. S., of Burlington, I. 51, 145.
Sewall, Susan, II. 286, 405.
Sewall, Susan W., I. xxxiii.
Sewall, Sush., I. xix; II. 72, 239, 246, 285, 403; III. 91.
Sewall, Theo. L., I. xxxiii.
Sewall, Thos., I. xix; II. 310, 391; III. 32, 85, 86, 89, 92, 93.
Sewall, Thos. R., I. xxx, xxxi, xxxii.
Sewall, Walter D., I. xxxi, xxxiii.
Sewall, William, I. xv, xvi; II. 391.
Sewall, Wm. G., I. xxxiii.
Sewall, Wm. P., I. xxxii.
Sewall's Almanacs (see Almanacs).
Sewall's Annotations, I. 272.
Sewall's Anti-slavery Feelings, III. 87.
Sewall's Arrowsick Voyage, Journal of, III. 135.
Sewall's Banns of Second Marriage, III. 231, 232.
Sewall's Banns of Third Marriage, III. 305.
Sewall's Birthday, II. 127; III. 217.
Sewall's Cherubim's Heads, III. 347, 348.
Sewall's Copy Book, III. 359.
Sewall's Courtship of Mrs. Tilley, III. 228.
Sewall's Family Record, II. 13*.
Sewall's Father's Family, I. 361.
Sewall's Fear of Popery and Prelacy, II. 379.
Sewall's First Landing at Boston, III. 222.
Sewall's House broken into, II. 189.
Sewall's Instrument of Revocation, II. 115*.
Sewall's Parchment-bound Volume, II. 425.
Sewall's Petition as to Fast-Day, I. 445.
Sewall's Portrait, II. 121.
Sewall's Prayer, II. 204; III. 126.
Sewall's Prejudice against Christmas, III. 32.
Sewall's Property, Division of, I. 65.
Sewall's Property in England, III. 273, 274.
Sewall's "Proposals as to Prophesies" (see Proposals).
Sewall's Protest, III. 87.
Sewall's Reasons for Withdrawing his Vote in Council against Gov. Dudley, II. 111*, 112*, 202.
Sewall's Speech about Hollis Donation, III. 298.
Sewall's Speech about Thanksgiving Sermons, III. 293.
Sewall's Speeches at Daughter's Wedding, III. 253.
Sewall's Speech at Harvard Coll. Meeting, III. 202, 203.
Sewall's Speeches at the Council, II. 202, 358; III. 84, 88, 276, 277, 298, 317, 345, 346.
Sewall's Speeches to Grand Jury, II. 69, 382; III. 320.
Sewall's Statute Book, II. 341.
Sewall's Tomb, II. 195.
Sewall's Wedding (second), III. 233.
Sewall's Wedding (third), III. 306.
Sewall's Wedding-day, II. 304; III. 74, 173.
Sewall's Will, I. 306.
Sewall's Charge to Jury, III. 194, 320, 338, 379, 380.
Sewall's Chf. Justiceship, Application for, III. 168.
Sewall's Chf. Justiceship, Nominated to the, III. 181.
Sewall's Children, Baptisms of, I. 383, 384 (see Baptisms).
Sewall's Children, Issue of, I. xxvi, xxxvi.
Sewall's Children, List of, I. xviii, 383.
Sewall's Commonplace Book, II. 12*, 118, 140.
Sewall's Court Book, or Journal, II. 83; III. 185.
Sewall's Crest, I. xv.
Sewall's Custom of Private Prayer, II. 425.
Sewall's Daughters, Issue of, I. xxxvi.
Sewall's Dedication of Mather's Sermon to, II. 269.
Sewall's Descendants from Jos. Sewall (in female line), I. xxxiv.
Sewall's Descendants, I. xi, xxvi, xxxvi.
Sewall's Diary, I. 53, 55, 56, 292, 293; II. 12*; III. 32, 320.
Sewall's (Judge) Diary, Fragment of, III. 397, 399.
Sewall's Dissent to Tax Indians and Negroes, III. 87.
Sewall's Distich, II. 311, 339.
Sewall's Division of his Property, I. 63.
Sewall's English Trip, I. 236; II. 391.
Sewall's (Hannah) Chamber, III. 212.
Sewall's (Hannah) Wedding-ring, III. 152.
Sewall's Heirs, I. 63.
Sewall's (Joseph) Answer to the So. Church, II. 368, 368.
Sewall's (Joseph) Marriage, II. 375, 405.
Sewall's (Joseph) Ordination, II. 394, 395, 397.

Digitized by Google

Sewall's (Joseph) Portrait, by Hurd, I. xv.
Sewall's Journal, I. 47, 48, 50, 58, 66; II. 425, 426, 439; III. 37, 307.
Sewall's Journal, Blank in, III. 307.
Sewall's Journal of Arrowsick Voyage, III. 135.
Sewall's Journal of Visit to England, I. 286.
Sewall's Journey to Martha's Vineyard, II. 425, 426, 427.
Sewall's Justice's Book, II. 199.
Sewall's Land, II. 174, 197, 198.
Sewall's Ledger IV., III. 340.
Sewall's Letter to Gov. Shute, III. 168.
Sewall's Letter to his Son, I. xi.
Sewall's Letter to Lieut.-Governor and Council, III. 359.
Sewall's Letter to Mad. Winthrop, III. 266.
Sewall's Letters to Mrs. Mary Gibbs, III. 299, 301, 302, 303, 304.
Sewall's Letter to S. Partridge, III. 360.
Sewall's Letter-Book, II. 338, 428, 429; III. 62, 162, 168, 359.
Sewall's Letters (see Letters).
Sewall's MSS., II. 425; III. 71.
Sewall's Marblehead Court Book, III. 377.
Sewall's Marriages, I. 1; III. 233, 306.
Sewall's Meditations and Prayer on Fast-Day, II. 217.
Sewall's Meditations upon Married Life, III. 165.
Sewall's "Memorial about Kennebeck Indians" (see Memorial).
Sewall's "Merrymack" (see Merrymak).
Sewall's Musical Gift, Failure of, III. 171.
Sewall's Octavo Paper Book, III. 135.
Sewall's (Stephen) Character and Offices, III 365.
Sewall's (Stephen) Children, II. 72.
Sewall's Verses (see Verses).
Sewall's "Vial of Tears," III. 164.
Sewalls, Female Lines of, I. xxv.
Sewalls, Male Line of, I. xxiv.
Sewel, Wm., II. 391.
Sewel's (Wm.) Answer to Burnet, II. 391.
Sewell, ——, I. xvi.
Shaftesbury (Eng.), I. 296, 297, 302.
Shaller, Constable, III. 98.
Shaller, Mrs. Hannah, I. 207.
Shaller, Ml., I. 206, 207, 214; II. 90.
Shaller, M., Jr., I. 207.
Shaller's Still-House, I. 206.
Shalop, I. 86, 209.
Sham Vote, II. 118*.
Shannon, Nath., III. 326.
Shapleigh, Lieut. Jno., II. 45*, 54*.
Shapligh, ——, I. 405.
Sharp, ——, I. 346.
Sharp, Rev. Dr., I. 247.
Sharp's ——, II. 60, 68.
Sharpe, Jno., III. 367.
Sharpe's (Jno) "Symphonia," III. 367.
Sharpius, D. M. Johannes, III. 367.
Shattuck, Rev. Ben., III. 406.
Shaw, ——, I. 60, 62, 103.
Shawell, Wm., I. xvi.
Sheaf, ——, I. 172, 216, 419, 425; III. 22, 137, 199, 208, 246, 352.
Sheaf, Jacob, II. 368.
Sheaf, Mrs. Mehit., II. 113.
Sheaf, or Sheaffe, Samson, I. 75, 338; II. 47, 113; III. 246, 367.
Sheaf's Lane, II. 325.
Sheaffe Arms, II. 368.
Shears, ——, I. 265.
Sheepreeve, Chas., III. 270.
Sheepreeve, Mrs. Chas. (Eliz.), III. 270.
"Sheerness, The" (ship), III. 342.
Sheffield, ——, II. 97.
Shelden, ——, II. 173; III. 188.
Shelden, Capt. Jos., II. 226; III. 12.
Sheldon, ——, II. 61*, 87*.
Shelter Island, II. 10*.
Shelton, Jno., I. 61; II. 198.
Shenectady, I. 310, 311, 329.
Shepard, ——, I. 13, 30, 44, 48, 56, 85, 172, 208, 217, 241, 451; II. 98, 246, 318; III. 63, 80, 101, 102.
Shepard, Mrs. ——, I. 327, 446, 468; II. 127, 221, 276.
Shepard, Mrs. Anna, I. 56; II. 18*, 260, 261.
Shepard, Hannah, I. xxiii; II. 261.
Shepard, Judith, I. 409.
Shepard, Rev. Jer., II. 354, 355; III. 47.
Shepard, Mrs. Margt., I. 391.
Shepard, Nath., III. 357.
Shepard, Sam., I. 154, 214.
Shepard, Mrs. Thos. (Mary), III. 136.
Shepard, Rev. Thos., I. 81, 82, 447; II. 18*, 127, 261; III. 97, 136, 143, 155.
Shepard's "Ten Virgins," II. 127, 300; III. 38.
Shepard's Tomb, III. 136.
Shepardson, Capt. ——, III. 385.
Shephard's "Abridgment of the Laws," I. 285.
Shepherd, ——, II. 439.
Sherborn, I. 68, 190, 227, 230; II. 15*, 236, 281; III. 62.
Sherborn Controversy, II. 15*.
Sherborn Man, III. 159.
Sherborne and Holliston, History of, II. 76.
Sherbourn Case, II. 54.
Sherburn, Joseph, I. 64, 65.
Sherburne, Thos., I. 65.
Sheriff, I. 188, 208, 365, 392, 393, 412, 436, 473; II. 52*, 53*, 9, 73, 104, 127, 147, 157, 163, 187, 192, 198, 228, 237, 241, 242, 264, 276, 288, 289, 304, 305, 335, 340, 346, 380, 393, 396, 397, 438; III. 11, 19, 29, 40, 44, 56, 57, 76, 123, 183, 193, 194, 196, 197, 210, 227, 352, 378, 379.
Sheriff of Bristol Co., III. 102.

Digitized by Google

Sheriff of Essex, III. 61, 207.
Sheriff of Middlesex, I. 178; II. 80, 81.
Sheriff of New Hampshire, II. 324.
Sheriff of Suffolk, III. 92.
Sherivil, ——, I. 276.
Sherlock, ——, I. 173, 220, 234.
Sherman, ——, II. 34, 76.
Sherman, Mrs. ——, II. 135.
Sherman, Rev. J., I. 2, 67, 68, 82, 88, 91, 148, 222, 224, 460; II. 20*, 118, 306.
Sherman, Sam., I. 108, 109.
Sherriffe, ——, I. 473.
Shewell, Rev. ——, of Coventry, I. xvi, 305.
Shinkfield, Mrs., I. 264, 267.
Ship Launching, I. 16.
Shippen, Edw., I. 60, 61, 219; II. 196.
Shippen, Margt., II. 196.
Shippen Family Papers, II. 196.
Shipreve, ——, I. 341, 346; II. 368.
Shipreev (see Sheepreeve).
Shire-town for Middlesex, III. 86, 132.
Shirtly, ——, I. 473.
Shoals, The, II. 262.
Shoat, I. 239.
Shooting at the Mark, II. 235.
Shops Shut by Warrant, I. 201.
Short, ——, II. 318; III. 265, 388.
Short, Capt. ——, I. 394.
Short, Mrs. Ann, I. xx; II. 15, 30, 62, 175, 356.
Short, Han., I. xx.
Short, Hy., I. xx, 3, 360; II. 30, 77, 282, 368; III. 19, 45, 49, 72.
Short, Jane, I. xx; II. 187.
Short, Jos., I. xx.
Short, M., III. 79.
Short, Mehit., I. xx; II. 187.
Short, Mercy, I. 370; III. 56.
Short, Sam., I. xx.
Shortt, Rev. ——, II. 396; III. 382.
Shortt, Mat., III. 403.
Shortt's Allowance, III. 178.
Shove, ——, I. 347, 352; II. 318.
Shove, George, I. 173.
Shove, Jno., I. 380.
Shove, Seth, I. 30, 39, 41, 106, 146, 153, 156, 173, 191.
Shrewsbury, Duke of, I. 434.
Shrewsbury, Earl of, I. 251.
Shrimpton, ——, II. 417.
Shrimpton, Mrs. or Madam, I. 424, 507; II. 135, 190, 257, 414; III. 250.
Shrimpton, Eliz., III. 4, 250, 252.
Shrimpton, Epaphras, I. 399; II. 38.
Shrimpton, Hy., I. xix; III. 4, 280, 306.
Shrimpton, Jonathan, III. 306.
Shrimpton, Mrs. Jon. (Mary), III. 306.
Shrimpton, Mary, I. xix; III. 306.
Shrimpton, Sam., I. 70, 95, 99, 104, 110, 111, 112, 117, 121, 128, 129, 131, 132, 133, 134, 135, 137, 139, 150, 151, 168, 174, 175, 180, 183, 190, 194, 196, 201, 213, 228, 231, 308, 310, 311, 315, 316, 323, 324, 333, 338, 340, 369, 378, 391, 396, 402, 407, 424, 426, 451, 454, 456, 457, 470; II. 8*, 106*, 79, 210, 211, 212.
Shrimpton, Sam., Jr., I. 424; II. 238, 414.
Shrimpton, Mrs. Sam., Jr. (Eliz.), I. 424; II. 414; III. 250.
Shrimpton, Sarah, III. 280, 306.
Shrimpton Family, I. 424.
Shrimpton's Lane, II. 252.
Shrove-Tuesday, I. 167; II. 379.
Shurtleff, ——, I. 292, 482; II. 25, 40, 113, 232, 277, 309, 329, 339; III. 268.
Shurtleff's "Description," II. 25, 40.
Shute, ——, I. 334, 495.
Shute, Barrington, III. 111, 117.
Shute, Jno., III. 154.
Shute, Gov. Sam., II. 315; III. 5, 34, 85, 86, 94, 105, 107, 112, 113, 118, 135, 154, 168, 169, 174, 180, 193, 201, 202, 209, 229, 232, 233, 244, 249, 252, 306, 310, 316, 317, 319.
Shute (Gov.), Arrival of, III. 105.
Shute's (Gov.) Departure to England, III. 317.
Sias, Zech., III. 123.
Sibb's (Dr.) "Bruised Reed," III. 407.
Sibbes, Dr. Richd., II. 60, 61; III. 271.
Sibbes's "Bowels Opened," III. 271.
Sibbs's (Dr.) "Glance of Heaven," II. 60.
Sibley's "Graduates of Harvard," I. 105, 122, 464; II. 39, 94.
Sibley's List of Mather's Works, II. 371.
Sibly, Jno., I. 53.
Sibs, Dr. ——, I. 176.
Sidney, Sir P., I. 304.
Signal, II. 316, 317.
Silential Vote, II. 342, 346.
Sill, Capt. ——, II. 257.
Sill, Eliz., I. 325.
Silver, ——, III. 2.
Silver Cup to Noyes, II. 55.
Silvester, Elisha, III. 251.
Silvester, Israel, III. 251.
Simeon, ——, II. 169.
Simes, or Simmes, I. 82; II. 57.
Simkins, ——, II. 173.
Simkins, Pilgrim, I. 403.
Simms, ——, I. 194, 343, 435.
Simon, ——, II. 37, 65.
Simonds, Mrs. H., I. 22.
Simons, ——, I. 280.
Simons, David, II. 61.
Simons, Here., I. 158.
Simons, Jas., III. 375, 376.
Simons, Sam., II. 13*.
Simpson, Mrs. ——, III. 277.
Simpson, Andw., II. 421.
Simpson, Savil, I. 372.
Sims, ——, I. 363.
Simsbury, I. 352.
Simson, ——, I. 500; II. 95, 122, 179, 193, 235, 251, 330.
Simson, Deb., II. 398.
Simson, Herishor, III. 51.
Simson, Jon., III. 265.
Simson, Savil, I. 330.

Digitized by Google

Sinclair, Mrs. ——, III. 72, 142.
Sinclair, Dav., II. 68, 175, 438; III. 25, 72, 74, 142, 146.
Sipson, Amos, II 430.
"Sir," The Title, I. 5, 51.
Sittingbourne, I. 247, 272, 293.
"Six Friends" (ship), I. 326.
Six Nations, II. 261.
Skerry, Marsh., I. 10.
Skibbow, Eliz., II. 198.
Skiff, Major ——, II. 438.
Skiff, B., II. 166, 434.
Skinner, ——, I. 335.
Skinner, Matthew, II. 412.
Skinner, Thos., II. 22*.
Skiphs, Steph., I. 26.
Slack's ——, II. 116, 139, 140, 426; III. 19, 261.
Slater, Col. ——, I. 333.
Slaughter, Gov. Hy., I. 322, 342, 345, 347; II. 106*.
Slaughter, Rev. Sam., II. 198.
Slaughter at Deerfield, II. 96.
Slaves, II. 36*, 57*, 105*, 123*, 248.
Sloane, Sir Hans, I. 270.
Small-pox, I. xiv, 39, 42, 48, 49, 90, 97, 111, 122, 127, 128, 133, 134, 157, 164, 165, 170, 192, 274, 308, 310, 319, 320, 322, 323, 324, 325, 329, 333, 334, 335, 338, 342, 346, 347, 353, 400; II. 61*, 64, 68, 69, 71, 74, 98, 254, 353; III. 13, 197, 207, 292, 293, 294, 295, 296, 299, 304, 305, 352, 374.
Small-pox, Sufferers from, III. 304, 305.
Smart, Capt. Thos., III. 208.
Smith, ——, I. 8, 10, 14, 26, 35, 36, 38, 41, 77, 78, 95, 96, 154, 171, 234, 308, 383; II. 19*, 41, 51, 64, 116, 139, 194, 236, 265, 277, 288, 295, 384; III. 9, 78, 94.
Smith, —— (of Co. Bucks, Eng.), I. 149.
Smith, Capt. ——, I. 188, 235, 348, 349, 405; II. 116.
Smith, Col. ——, III. 81.
Smith, Lawyer ——, III. 118.
Smith, Mrs. ——, III. 99, 136, 192, 194.
Smith, Nurse, II. 249.
Smith, Rev. Dr., I. 306.
Smith, "Sir" ——, III. 258.
Smith, Arthur, I. 169.
Smith, Ben., I. 54; II. 192, 388.
Smith, Rev. Emaus, I. 29.
Smith, Frs., I. 53; III. 102.
Smith, Henry, I. 35.
Smith, Isaac, I. 41, 132, 137.
Smith, Jacob, I. 489.
Smith, Jas., I. 185, 335; II. 252.
Smith, Jno., I. xxxviii; II. 61, 62, 290.
Smith, Kate C., I. xxxiii.
Smith, Margt., II. 328.
Smith, Mary, II. 198.
Smith, Widow Mary, I. 105; III. 379.
Smith, Matthias, I. 54, 145, 377, 409; II. 212, 344, 389.
Smith, Miles, I. 311.
Smith, Richard, I. 20, 299.
Smith, Sam., II. 136.
Smith, Sarah, I. 483; III. 56.
Smith, T., I. 48, 71, 134, 235; III. 75, 95.
Smith, Gov. Thos., I. 402.
Smith, Mrs. Capt. Thos. (Mary), III. 95.
Smithfield, I. 247.
"Smoking Flax Inflamed," III. 164.
Snelling, Dr. ——, I. 17.
Snow-Storms, As to, III. 122.
Snow's "History of Boston," I. 470; III. 61.
Snow-hill Street, II. 409.
Soams, Jno., II 26.
Society for Propagation of the Gospel, I. 168, 480, 502; II. 41, 42, 217, 218, 219, 258, 426, 427; III. 106.
Society for Propagation of the Gospel (English), II. 262, 267.
Soley, Jno., I. 433.
Soley, Matthew, I. 70.
Solicitor-General of Canada, I. xxi.
Solicitor-General of England, I. 71.
Soldiers, II. 108*.
Somers, Lord Chancellor, II. 4.
Somersby, Capt. Hy., II. 30, 49.
Somersby, Under-Shf., III. 221.
Somerset Street, I. 60, 63, 65.
Sommerby, Abiel, I. 343.
Sommers, ——, II. 2, 122.
Sommersby, Col. ——, III. 85, 119, 147.
Sonamog, Elezer, II. 434.
Sonamog, Elisha, II. 438.
Sophisters, I. 2, 51, 314; II. 237.
Soumausu, Job, II. 438.
South, Capt. H., I. 302.
South Assembly, II. 365.
South Battery, II. 353; III. 324.
South Bell, I. 336.
South Berwick, I. 189.
South Boston, III. 397.
South Burying-place, II. 117, 119, 321, 370, 413; III. 68, 155, 190, 280, 283, 285, 294, 296, 297, 311, 329, 336, 349, 361, 364, 368, 374, 375, 377, 382.
South Carolina, III. 332, 361.
South Church, I. xiv, 43, 46, 52, 56, 113, 171, 172, 179, 180, 198, 203, 207, 213, 218, 223, 233, 282, 330, 335, 361, 382, 383, 396, 418, 448, 449, 456, 485, 486, 492; II. 14*, 15*, 42*, 21, 23, 73, 115, 195, 217, 287, 312, 324, 329, 337, 342, 352, 353, 361, 376, 386, 412; III. 11, 45, 61, 99, 116, 120, 124, 125, 135, 138, 140, 148, 179, 188, 224, 225, 231, 248, 252, 256, 263, 271, 278, 279, 311, 341, 381, 409.
South Church (New), III. 61, 108, 116, 117, 118, 123, 138, 218.
South Church House, II. 418.
South Church Meeting, III 218.
South Church Ministry, Tomb for, II. 342.
South Company, Captain of the, III. 363.
South Congregation, II. 359; III. 90.
South End, II. 119; III. 61, 160, 272, 306, 372, 381.

Digitized by Google

South Company, Speech to the, II. 9*.
South Company, The, I. 53, 54, 55, 94, 99, 107, 121, 156, 162, 173, 202, 316, 329, 333, 344, 348, 349, 360, 384, 471; III. 363.
South Sea, I. 26; II. 427.
South Yard, II. 119.
Southack, Capt. ——, I. 438; II. 55, 66, 71, 83, 85, 98, 169, 189, 201, 243, 301, 313; III. 30.
Southack Court, I. 62.
Southack, Cyprian, I. 61, 62, 64, 328, 330; III. 185.
Southack's (Cyp.) Chart of Sea Coast, III. 185.
Southampton (Eng.), I. 8, 262, 295, 298.
Southampton, Lord, I. 298.
Southern Colonies, II. 265.
Southern States, I. xv.
Southgate, ——, III. 197.
Southgates, III. 231.
Southmayd, ——, II. 33.
South-plain, III. 400.
Southwark, I. 247, 253; III. 225.
Southwark, Capt. ——, III. 23.
Southworke (Eng.), I. 19.
Sow-gelder, II. 118*, 119*, 121*.
Sowle, Joseph, I. 228.
Spain, I. 8, 400, 484; II. 32, 191; III. 217.
Spain, Crown of, I. 484; II. 98.
Spain, King of (see King).
Spaniard's Petition, II. 248.
Spaniards, I. 437, 496; II. 88.
Spaniards in America, I. 437.
Spanish, I. 404.
Spanish Dollars, II. 345.
Spanish Fleet and Army, I. 497.
Spanish Galleons, II. 72.
Spanish Main, I. 204.
Spanish Minister, III. 127.
Spanish Prize, II. 345.
Spanish River, II. 322.
Spanish Sheet, I. 495.
Spanish Succession, War of the, II. 99.
Spanish Trade, II. 87*.
Spare-rib, Derivation of the Term, II. 175, 176.
Sparhawk, ——, III. 188, 215.
Sparhawk, Mrs. ——, II. 65; III. 194, 261.
Sparhawk, Abigail, I. xxix.
Sparhawk, Rev. Jno., I. 435, 436, 479; II. 116, 139, 167, 183, 194, 237, 265, 322, 397; III. 11, 19, 56, 57, 102, 136, 139, 140, 159, 183, 194.
Sparhawk, Mrs. N. (Eliz.), I. xxxvii.
Sparhawk, Rev. Nath., I. xxxvii; II. 192, 302; III. 100, 193, 194.
Sparhawk, Sam., II. 333, 406.
Sparhawk, Sonnet to Rev. Jno., III. 408.
Sparkes, ——, I. 66, 67, 206; II. 20*.
Sparks, Jas., III. 335.
Sparks's American Biography, I. 203; III. 245.
Speaker, I. 188, 385, 392, 399, 416, 441, 487; II. 38, 75, 121, 181, 164, 229, 256, 257, 283, 295, 301, 367; III. 23, 67, 70, 96, 133, 166, 254, 255, 257, 258, 289, 314.
Speaker of Deputies, I. 466.
Speaker of the Assembly, II. 132.
Speaker of the Representatives, I. 375, 415, 416; II. 131, 376; III. 6, 7.
Speaker's Wife, III. 314.
Special Commission, II. 139.
Special Court, I. 489; II. 395, 396; III. 28.
Special Justices, III. 191.
Special Verdict, II. 223.
Spectacle Pond, I. 222, 229.
"Spectator," The, I. 264; II. 261.
Speech (S. S.'s) at Council, II. 202, 358.
Speech (S. S.'s) to Grand Jury, II. 69, 382.
Spencer, Mrs. ——, III. 209.
Spencer, Capt. R., I. 204.
Spensar, ——, II. 249.
Spink, ——, III. 192.
Spithead (Eng.), II. 3, 315.
Spoke, Mrs. Eliz., II. 436.
Spoke, Stephen, II. 436.
Spooner's ——, II. 167.
Sprague, ——, I. 352; II. 142.
Sprague, Mrs. ——, II. 20.
Sprague, Capt. Rd., I. 386, 454; II. 89, 112.
Sprague, Sam., II. 21*, 22*.
Spring, ——, II. 76.
Spring Copps, I. 149.
Spring Street, II. 170.
Springfield, I. 10, 222, 229, 320, 482, 483; II. 21; III. 100, 196, 212, 307, 318.
Springfield Ferry, III. 101.
Spruce Creek, II. 13, 14, 88, 130; III. 2, 220.
Spruce Street, I. 74.
Spry, Hy., II. 12.
Spurr, Major ——, III. 20.
Spy Pond, I. 482; II. 15*; III. 98.
Sqantom Point, III. 390.
Squabaog, I. 381.
Squam, I. 343.
Squamscot, II. 38.
Squaw (see Indian Squaw).
Squaw Sachem, I. 14.
Squawheag, I. 229.
Squire, ——, III. 63.
St. Andrew's Cross, I. 158.
St. Augustine, II. 312.
St. Buttolph's, London, II. 198.
St. Christopher's, II. 42*, 80*, 94*, 33, 418.
"St. Chrysostom's Magazine," I. 141.
St. Edmund's (Salisbury, Eng.), III. 387.
St. Giles's Church (London), III. 78.
St. George, I. 147, 173; II. 101, 159.
St. George's Hall (Oxf.), I. 307.
St. German's, Court at, II. 160.
St. Helena's, I. 253.

Digitized by Google

St. James, Court of, II. 138.
St. James's Park, I. 247.
St. John River, I. 321.
St. John, Secretary, II. 314.
St. John's, I. 350, 403; II. 254.
St. John's College (Camb., Eng.), II. 123.
St. Kitts, III. 307.
St. Lawrence River, II. 313.
St. Magnus, II. 159.
St. Maloes, I. 148.
St. Marie's Church (Camb), I. 260.
St. Mary Overies, I. 253; III. 323.
St. Mary Woolnoth, I. 404.
St. Mary's Hall, Oxford, II. 101.
St. Michael's, I. xvi, xvii, 21.
St. Paul (Minn.), I. xxxiii.
St. Paul, Apostle, I. 166.
St. Paul's Cathedral (London), I. 248; III. 226.
St. Thomas, II. 7, 143.
Stacey *v.* Savage, III. 25.
Stage-fight, I. 175.
Stamford, Lord, II. 228.
Stamp, Sir T., I. 248, 249, 269.
Stanbury, Mrs. ——, I. 98.
Standish, Capt. Miles, III. 374.
Standish, Mrs. Capt. Miles (Sarah), III. 374.
Stanhope's (Lord) History, II. 269.
Stanhope's "Queen Anne," II. 72, 364.
Staniford, Jno., II. 155, 156; III. 227.
Staniford's ——, III. 81.
Stanning, Sir N., I. 275.
Stanton, Rev. ——, III. 22, 104, 135, 166, 215, 218, 366, 384.
Stanton, Rev. Robt., III. 237, 366.
Stanton, Joseph, I. 153, 502.
Stapleton, Gov., I. 69.
Star Tavern, I. 163.
Stark, Jno., I. 298.
State Archives, II. 105.
State Constitution, III. 165.
State House, I. 161, 360; III. 96.
State Legislatures, I. 161.
"State of Europe," III. 93.
State Paper Office, London, I. 332, 360.
State Street, I. 75, 160, 378.
State Treasurer, I. xxxi.
States General, III. 126.
Statute Book, II. 341.
Statutes at Large, III. 105.
Stearns, Eveline, I. xxxv.
Stearns, Nath., II. 47.
Stebbin, ——, I. 101, 231; III. 197.
Stebbings, Sarah, III. 100.
Stedman, ——, I. 454; II. 111, 191, 276, 358, 440; III. 44, 50, 191, 296, 378, 379.
Stedman, Caleb, II. 264.
Stedman, Thos., I. 165; II. 77.
Steel, ——, I. 497.
Steel, Capt. ——, II. 252; III. 28, 29, 368, 391.
Steel, Mrs. ——, III. 175.
Steel, Capt. Thos., III. 10, 175.
Stephens, ——, II. 250, 331, 362, 389, 418; III. 77, 99, 121, 122, 125, 192, 403.
Stephens, Mrs. ——, III. 121.
Stephens, Rev. ——, II. 401, 404; III. 47, 103, 136, 163, 279.
Stephens, Arasmus, III. 150.
Stephens, C , I. 323.
Stephens, Eliz., II. 113.
Stephens, Jos., II. 339; III. 78.
Stephens, Capt. T., II. 95, 214.
Stephenson, Dr. ——, II. 248.
Stepney, I. 264, 267; III. 225.
Stepney, Frs., I. 112, 120, 121, 145.
Stevens, ——, III. 211, 254, 257.
Stevens, Mrs. ——, II. 92; III. 20.
Stevens, Edw., II. 332, 417; III. 20.
Stevens, Rev. Jos., II. 332, 345, 417; III. 78, 295.
Stevens, Mrs. Reb., II. 332; III. 20.
Stevenson, Jno., II. 113.
Steward, ——, I. 345, 381; II. 373.
Steward of the College, II. 163, 358.
Stewart, Mrs. ——, II. 119.
Stewart, Margt., II. 24.
Stiles, Jno., I. 304, 306.
Stiles's "History of Ancient Windsor," III. 319.
Still, Alice, III. 146.
Still-born Child of S. S., I. 426, 444; II. 50, 65.
Stimson, ——, II. 357; III. 394.
Stobo, Rev. ——, III. 49, 63, 66.
Stockman, ——, I. 8.
Stockbridge, Sarah, III. 219.
Stoddard, ——, I. xxxix, 421, 448, 456, 483, 507; II. 37, 42, 72, 77, 97, 107, 131, 190, 191, 192, 208, 214, 239, 247, 250, 251, 253, 285, 301, 327, 331, 343, 370, 380, 386, 390, 391, 394, 401, 403, 438; III. 17, 45, 56, 68, 98, 101, 105, 111, 113, 161, 165, 176, 178, 185, 188, 190, 201, 205, 209, 228, 229, 237, 241, 243, 245, 253, 254, 256, 262, 268, 275, 280, 281, 283, 285, 304, 319, 328, 351, 368.
Stoddard, Capt. ——, I. 465.
Stoddard, "Sir" ——, III. 378.
Stoddard, Anty., I. 67, 96, 170, 171; II. 121, 201, 308; III. 69, 91, 111, 113, 178, 234, 264, 296, 349.
Stoddard, David, I. xxvi, 111, 424; II. 91, 128, 201, 327, 414; III. 113, 165, 257, 308, 313, 324.
Stoddard, Mrs. David ( ), III. 257.
Stoddard, Mad. Eliz., II. 11*, 190, 192, 288, 376, 377, 414, 415; III. 101, 176, 237, 239, 241, 248, 256, 268, 275, 324.
Stoddard, Foster, II. 140.
Stoddard, Hannah, III. 234.
Stoddard, John, III. 111.
Stoddard, Jon., II. 71.
Stoddard, Mary, III. 65.
Stoddard, Mrs. Mary, II. 229.
Stoddard, Sampson, I. 98, 230, 474; II. 191.

Digitized by Google

Stoddard, Sarah, III. 111.
Stoddard, Simeon, I. xxvi, 111, 233, 341, 424, 457, 465, 508; II. 103, 169, 174, 188, 226, 229, 257, 376, 416; III. 9, 113, 144, 147, 155, 161, 178, 180, 190, 234, 252, 253, 275, 278, 313, 321, 324, 344, 363, 382, 393, 401.
Stoddard, Mrs. Sim., III. 234, 253, 321.
Stoddard, Mrs. Sim, Jr., II. 169, 201.
Stoddard, Sol., Jr., II. 297, 298.
Stoddard, Mrs. So., I. 491; II. 11*.
Stoddard, Rev. Sol., I. 83, 84, 172, 230; II. 134, 169, 191, 227, 228, 283, 355; III. 9, 153, 188, 222.
Stoddard, Wm., III. 236, 276.
Stoddard's Questions, III. 308, 337.
Stoeke, ——, I. 248, 259.
Stoke (Eng.), I. 8, 18, 19, 20, 295, 298, 305.
Stoke Church (Eng.), I. xii; III. 409.
Stokenham Parish (Devonshire, Eng.), III. 190.
Stone, Cutting for the, I. 72.
Stone, ——, I. 436; III. 89, 254.
Stone, Deacon ——, II. 20*, 118.
Stone, Dr. ——, I. 170.
Stone, Daniel, II. 21*.
Stone, Sam., II. 15*; III. 12.
Stone House, II. 6, 108.
Stone laid by S. S. at Corner of Town House, II. 346.
Stone Prison or Gaol, I. 197; III. 312.
Stonehenge, I. 297.
Stonehouse (Eng.), I. 275.
Stonnington, or Stonington, I. 153; II. 408; III. 21, 289.
Stony River, II. 158.
Storcke, ——, I. xxii.
Storer, Eliz., I. xxiii.
Storer, Lydia, II. 328.
Storer, Rd., I. xxiii.
Storey, ——, II. 141.
Storey, Dr. T., I. 310.
Storke, Jno., I. xxii, 294.
Storke, Mercy, I. 300.
Storke, Sam., I. xxii, 298, 299, 302, 413; II. 349, 359; III. 25, 289, 407.
Storm in England, Terrible, II. 97, 98.
"Storm, The," by Defoe, II. 97.
Story, Mrs. ——, III. 121.
Stoughton Family, The, I. 163; III. 68.
Stoughton, Mrs. ——, I. 82.
Stoughton Hall, II. 39.
Stoughton, Mrs. Hannah, I. 163.
Stoughton, Israel, I. 163.
Stoughton, Wm., I. 4, 33, 48, 66, 69, 77, 78, 81, 82, 83, 85, 86, 87, 91, 93, 95, 100, 101, 106, 107, 111, 117, 118, 123, 124, 126, 129, 130, 132, 133, 134, 137, 138, 139, 142, 144, 145, 154, 163, 164, 165, 167, 169, 174, 175, 177, 186, 188, 190, 192, 197, 199, 201, 203, 205, 206, 212, 213, 215, 216, 220, 223, 231, 233, 271, 310, 311, 312, 313, 314, 315, 317, 318, 319, 326, 332, 333, 336, 340, 345, 348, 349, 352, 359, 364, 365, 366, 370, 378, 387, 388, 389, 390, 406, 426, 434, 441, 446, 454, 493, 500, 504; II. 8*, 106*, 2, 9, 24, 38, 39, 40, 47, 53, 94, 159, 222, 233, 325; III. 68, 89.
Stoughton's College, I. 480.
Stoughton's Epitaph, II. 94.
Stoughton's Executors, II. 112.
Stoughton's Monument, II. 94.
Stoughton's Tomb, II. 233.
Stoweri, ——, I. 471.
Stowers, ——, II. 283.
Strabane (Ireland), III. 22.
Straights, The, I. 42; II. 53*.
Stratford (Conn.), I. 418.
Stratford (Eng.), I. 282; II. 76.
Strawberry Bank, III. 185.
Strawberry Hill, III. 100, 197.
Strephon, Letter from, II. 21.
Stretton, ——, I. 264.
Strickland, Jos., I. 352.
Strolume Church, I. 278.
Strong's Notes, I. 441.
Stuckey, Aaron, II. 291.
Stuckey, Jno., II. 859.
Stuckley, Capt. ——, II. 53*, 84*.
Studly, C., II. 325.
Stuhl Weissenburg, I. 227.
Stukely, Capt. ——, II. 161, 189.
Sturgis, ——, II. 393.
Succanesset, II. 166.
"Success" (sloop), II. 439.
Succession of the Crown, I. 434.
Subercase, M. ——, II. 260.
Sub-Committee for Drawing up Charter, II. 250.
Sudbury, I. 12, 88, 227, 290, 320; II. 11*, 12*, 34, 255; III. 100, 197, 236, 333, 366.
Sudbury End, I. 37.
Sudbury Street, I. 37, 60; II. 211, 262, 417; III. 295, 364.
Sufferers by Boston Fire, II. 324.
Suffield, III. 148, 149, 196.
Suffield Meeting-house, III. 101.
Suffolk Co., I. xl, 123, 160, 161, 359; II. 60; III. 89, 112, 150, 168, 169, 391, 410.
Suffolk Co. (Eng.), II. 342.
Suffolk Deeds, I. xxxvii, xxxviii, xxxix, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 65, 72, 73, 74, 75, 109, 133, 148, 163, 198, 196, 207, 222, 231, 355, 425, 457; II. 23, 24, 113, 114, 119, 129, 184, 198, 210, 211, 262, 308, 310, 320, 408, 409, 410, 411; III. 10, 31, 80, 95, 96, 160, 172, 225, 333, 368, 371, 379.
Suffolk, Earl of, I. 261.
Suffolk Judge, III. 337.
Suffolk Man, II. 239.
Suffolk Marriage Returns, III. 112.
Suffolk Probate Court, III. 42.
Suffolk Probate Files, III. 109.
Suffolk Probate Office, III. 81.
Suffolk Probate, Register of, III. 114.
Suffolk Register, I. 37, 148.
Suffolk Registry, III. 79, 200.

Digitized by Google

Suffolk Sessions, II. 79.
Suffolk Wills, I. xxxviii, xxxix, 52, 59, 133, 149, 425; II. 113, 119, 120, 121, 130, 170, 197, 198, 210, 324, 333, 360, 378, 408, 411, 414, 415; III. 54, 65, 72, 82, 88, 95, 96, 150, 160, 177, 198, 200, 208, 222, 224, 225, 334, 336, 337, 348, 361, 374.
Sugar Loaf, III. 100.
Sugars, ——, I. 164.
Sugars, Mrs. ——, III. 250.
Suicide, Burial of a, I. 230.
Suicide of a Young Gentleman, III. 355.
Suicide of Hopestill Foster, III. 333.
Suicide of Jno. Valentine, III. 329.
Suklerdam, Jno., I. 309.
Sullivan, ——, III. 350.
Summer Street, I. 74, 75; II. 113, 114; III. 61, 70.
Summerby, Henry, I. 2.
Sumner, Gen., I. 117, 151, 424.
Sumner, Wm., I. 125, 193, 222.
Sumner's "History of East Boston," I. 424; II. 376; III. 252.
Sun Fire Office, London, II. 196.
Sun Tavern, III. 18, 66.
Sun-dogs, I. 471.
Sunderland, III. 367.
Sunderland, Capt. ——, II. 369.
Sunderland, Earl of, II. 99*; III. 33.
Superior Court, I. 370, 409, 415, 478, 500; II. 47, 63, 92, 122, 125, 142, 144, 147, 162, 170, 212, 218, 238, 240, 241, 254, 292, 325, 366, 406; III. 2, 28, 64, 80, 110, 111, 125, 168, 207, 208, 240, 380, 382.
Superior Justices, III. 195.
Superstition about Driving a Pin or Nail, I. 405.
Supreme Bench, II. 349.
Supreme Court, II. 27; III. 29, 200.
Supreme Lord of the Massachusetts, III. 29.
Suratt, II. 97.
Surrey Co. (Eng.), I. 65.
Surveyor of the King's Woods, II. 338.
Surveyor-General, I. 96; II. 269; III. 235.
Surveyors of Highways, II. 8.
Suspension of Rev. T. Chiever, II. 22*, 23*.
Sutherland, Lord, II. 266.
Sutton (Eng.), I. 71.
Sutton, Rev Dr., III. 323.
"Sutton-Dudley's," Aldlard's (see Aldlard).
Swaddle, Capt. Jos., II. 337.
Swain, ——, I. 308.
Swain, Major ——, II. 228.
Swan, ——, II. 174.
Swan Inn, II. 266.
"Swan," The (ship), I. 220, 365.
Swan, Mrs. ——, I. 180.
Swan, Thos., III. 142.
Swan, Mrs. Thos. (Prudence), III. 142.
Swansea, II. 65, 396; III. 57.
Swanzey, ——, II. 307, 426.
Swathling, I. xiii, 258.
Swearing in New England, II. 20*.
Sweden, III. 127.
Sweet, or Swett, Ben., III. 351, 352, 355, 365, 371, 372, 376, 377, 379.
Sweet, Father, I. 70.
Sweet (see Swett).
Sweeting, Jno., I. 228.
Sweeting's, ——, III, 227, 261.
Sweetser, Ben., II. 415.
Sweetser, Mrs. Eliz., II. 415.
Swett, or Sweet, Sam., II. 161, 187, 256; III. 351.
Swett, Ben., III. 406.
Swift, ——, III. 334.
Swift, Deacon ——, I. 382, 469; II. 34, 159, 221, 222, 223.
Swift, Lieut. ——, I. 314, 348.
Swift, Mary C., I. xxxv.
Swift, Jno., III. 387.
"Swift" (ship), II. 60.
"Swiftsure" (ship), II. 315.
Swingling Flax, II. 297.
Swinnerton, ——, I. 227.
Swiss Botanist and Theologian, III. 306.
Switzer's Point, I. 132.
Sylvester, ——, I. 98.
Symes, Thos., I. xvii.
Symmes, Rev. ——, I. 447; III. 257.
Symmes, Betty, II. 171.
Symmes, Capt. Wm., II. 171.
Symmes, Rev. Zech., II. 220.
Symonds, Harlakenden, III. 31.
Symonds, Mad., I. 406, 409.
Symonds, Dep.-Gov. Sam., I. 406.
Synod, III. 47.
Synod of Dort (see Dort).
Synods, Book of, III. 364.
"Synopsis Criticorum," I. 248; II. 418.

T.

Tackonnick, I. 377.
Tadlow, Hy., I. xvii.
Taffery, Peter, III. 335.
Taft, ——, II. 251.
Tailer (see Taylor).
Tailer, Mrs. Col. ——, II. 357.
Tailer Family, The, I. 162, 163; III. 68.
Tailer, Mrs. R., I. 202
Tailer, Wm., I. 203; II. 233, 315, 416.
Tailor, Hon. Col. ——, III. 386, 389, 393.
Tailor Boy the Cause of the Great Fire, I. 29.
Talbot, Newton, II. 211.
Talcots, Major ——, I. 17.
Talmage, Christian, III. 160.
Talmage, Wm., III. 160.
Tangier, I. 87.
Tanner, Capt. A., I. 42, 43, 209, 210, 235.

Digitized by Google

Tapan, Rev. ——, I. xiv, 453; II. 14, 31, 161, 162, 354; III. 155, 221.
Tapan, Chr., I. 471; III. 81.
Tapan, Jane, I. xviii, 460, 500, 505; II. 196, 216.
Tapan, Mary, I. 460, 500.
Tapin, ——, III. 2.
Tappan, ——, I. xiii, 480, 481, 482; II. 13, 61, 227.
Tappan, Dr. ——, II. 198; III. 230.
Tappan, Abm., I. xviii; II. 196; III. 112.
Tappan, Ann, I. xviii.
Tappan, David, II. 133, 216.
Tappan, Eliz., I. xviii; II. 357.
Tappan, Eliz. S., I. xxxv.
Tappan, Frs. W., I. xxxv.
Tappan, Han., I. xii, xviii, 505; II. 161.
Tappan, Han., I. xviii; II. 30.
Tappan, Hy. E., I. xxxv.
Tappan, Hy. M., I. xxxv.
Tappan, Jacob, I. xviii, xix; II. 30. 31, 39, 61, 62, 77, 102, 161, 187; III. 81.
Tappan, Jacob, Jr., I. xviii; II. 61, 62.
Tappan, Jno., I. xviii; II. 187.
Tappan, Jno. G., I. xxxv.
Tappan, Josiah S., I. xxxv.
Tappan, Lewis W., I. xxxv.
Tappan, Lucy P., I. xxxv.
Tappan, Mary S., I. xxxv.
Tappan, Peter, II. 30.
Tappan, Reb. W., I. xxxv.
Tappan, Sam., I. xviii; II. 30.
Tappan, Sam. S., I xxxv.
Tappan, Sarah S., I. xxxv.
Tappan, Susan, II. 216.
Tappin, Mrs. ——, I. 29.
Tappin, G., I. 35.
Tappin, Joseph, I. xiv, 17, 43; II. 62.
Tappin's Meeting-house, I. xiv.
Tarpolin Cove, II. 41, 166, 167.
Tartars, II. 86*.
Tate and Bradey's Psalms, II. 209, 294; III. 219, 285.
Tattoo, I. 277.
Taunton, I. 173, 266, 412; II. 115, 166, 167, 263, 346; III. 14, 45, 98, 227.
Taunton Court, II. 116.
Taunton Maids, I. 105.
Taunton Scouts, I. 14.
Tavistock (Eng.), I. 276.
Tax Lists, I. 112.
Tax Lists of Boston (see Boston Tax Lists).
Taxes, II. 45*, 46*.
Tay, ——, III. 258.
Tay, Isaiah, I. 117, 125, 467, 474, 508; II. 8, 47, 155, 248, 253, 275, 308, 319, 409; III. 29, 32, 145, 219, 322.
Tay, Mrs. Isaiah ( ), III. 322.
Tay's Jury, III. 29.
Taylor, ——, I. 194, 230, 252, 298, 342, 345, 483, 491; II. 79, 152, 214, 226, 377; III. 100, 196, 331.
Taylor, Commodore ——, II. 88.
Taylor, Dr. ——, I. 319.
Taylor, Mrs. ——, II. 139.
Taylor, Serj. ——, I. 230.
Taylor, Abig., III. 95.
Taylor, Ann, III. 95, 96.
Taylor, Charles, III. 95.
Taylor, Capt. Chris., II. 66, 315; III. 95, 97, 119, 121, 123, 287, 319.
Taylor, Edw., I. 6, 52, 93, 154, 345, 481, 482.
Taylor, Rev. Edw., II. 353; III. 318, 388, 389.
Taylor, Eliz., III. 95.
Taylor, or Tailer, Gillam, III. 73.
Taylor, James, I. 233, 284, 341, 345, 375, 378; II. 8, 24, 32, 162; III. 94, 95, 96, 97, 121, 122.
Taylor, Jas., Jr., III. 95.
Taylor, Mrs. Jhs. (Eliz.), III. 95.
Taylor, Mary, III. 95.
Taylor, Mercy, III. 95.
Taylor, Rebecca, Jr., III. 95, 96.
Taylor, Madam Rebecca (James), I. 162, 168, 324; II. 93, 353; III. 95, 96, 121, 190.
Taylor, Sam., III. 95.
Taylor, Sarah, III. 95.
Taylor, Mrs. Sarah, II. 233, 235.
Taylor, Wm., III. 95, 96, 121.
Taylor, Wm. (a pirate), III. 336.
Taylor, or Tailer, Lt.-Gov. Wm., II. 139, 233, 246, 260, 284, 315, 324, 354, 359, 373, 377, 402; III. 5, 34, 35, 36, 38, 41, 58, 65, 73, 74, 94, 104, 105, 107, 141, 144, 147, 148, 149, 150, 155, 157, 159, 168, 169, 179, 180, 181, 190, 196, 214, 220, 229, 237, 240, 242, 256, 294, 313, 314, 315, 316, 317, 336, 357, 359, 380.
Taylor, or Tailer, Mrs. Col. Wm. (Abig.), III. 73, 74.
Taylor's (Jas.) Official Seal, III. 97.
Taylor's (Jas.) Will, III. 119, 121.
Taylour, Wm., I. 49, 162, 163, 324, 493.
Teach, Capt. ——, III. 213.
"Tears on the Grecian Churches," III. 337.
Teat, Capt. ——, II. 248, 268.
Tedman, ——, II. 120.
Temple, The, I. 247; II. 358.
Temple, Sir Thos., I. 350.
Temporary Government, I. 175.
Ten-mile River, I. 198.
Tenison, Archbishop, II. 261.
Terry, Sam., III. 227.
Terry, Rev. Sam., III 404.
Tewksbury, Baron of, II. 427.
Tewksbury, Henry, II. 408.
Tewksbury, Mrs. Martha, II. 408.
Thacher (see Thatcher).
Thacher, ——, II. 131, 162, 229, 277, 337, 345, 349, 355, 362, 368, 375, 409, 425; III. 76, 80, 121, 148, 199, 216, 287, 372, 398.
Thacher, ——, II. 393.
Thacher, Capt. ——, II. 364.
Thacher, Col. ——, II. 305, 387.

Digitized by Google

Thacher, Mrs. ——, I. xiv, 166, 458; II. 115, 157, 398.
Thacher, Jno., I. 454; II. 40, 78, 188.
Thacher, Mrs. Marg., I. 389.
Thacher, Niles, III. 372.
Thacher, O., III. 16.
Thacher, Rev. Peter, II. 185, 228, 261, 304, 399; III. 16, 18, 19, 22, 45, 89, 115, 177, 242, 244, 280, 285, 326, 347, 356, 372, 382.
Thacher, Ralph, II. 433.
Thacher, Rev. Thomas, I. xiv, 4, 27, 34, 38, 39, 40, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 93, 97, 131, 169, 178, 208, 222, 321, 329, 338, 346, 349, 381, 383, 407, 411, 426, 458, 467, 509; II. 13*, 17, 26, 57, 75, 115, 157, 158, 179, 186, 239; III. 133, 179, 188, 380, 382.
Thair (see Thayer).
Thair, ——, I. 495; II. 345, 380, 390; III. 50, 53, 192, 319.
Thair, Mrs. ——, I. 436, 495.
Thair, Mrs. Deb., II. 22, 28, 29.
Thair, Rev. Eben., II. 368.
Thames River, I. 301.
Thanksgiving, I. xiii, 27, 83, 105, 106, 107, 157, 158, 195, 196, 211, 223, 336, 352, 388, 428, 462, 503; II. 26, 45, 65, 127, 128, 150, 151, 170, 206, 269, 327, 365, 386; III. 27, 64, 66, 150, 207, 232, 233, 273, 293, 294.
Thanksgiving in England, I. 427.
Thatcher (see Thacher).
Thatcher, ——, I. 8, 4, 452.
Thatcher, Miss, Sr., I. 11.
Thatcher, Mrs. ——, I. 464.
Thatcher, Rev. ——, III. 390.
Thatcher, Gulliver, II. 119.
Thatcher, Niles, II. 119.
Thatcher, Oxenbridge, II. 119.
Thatcher, Rev. Oxenbridge, III. 387.
Thatcher, Rev. Peter, II. 118; III. 384, 387, 388.
Thatcher, Mrs. Peter (Elizabeth), III. 387.
Thatcher, Mrs. Peter (Susanna), III. 387.
Thatcher, Mrs. Peter (Theodora O.), III. 387.
Thatcher, Peter, Jr., II. 119.
Thatcher, Rev. Sam. C., III. 387.
Thatcher, Mrs. Sus., II. 118, 119.
Thatcher, Rev. Thos., III. 387.
Thaxter, Capt. ——, I. 170.
Thaxter, Mad. ——, III. 352.
Thaxter, "Sir," III. 9.
Thaxter, Major or Col. Sam., II. 221, 222, 223, 276, 425, 430, 432, 433, 434, 435, 437, 438; III. 87, 183, 221, 249, 347, 352, 355.
Thayer (and see Thair).
Thayer, Rev. ——, III. 117, 281, 357, 385.
Thayer, Eben., III. 179.
Thayer, Jno. E., I. 74.
Thayer, Nath., I. 74.
Thayer, Susan, III. 123, 295, 296.
Theme, II. 80, 81.
Theoph, ——, III. 65.
"Theopolis Americana," II. 269.
Thesis, II. 282.
Thingdon, I. xvi.
Thing's ——, III. 220.
Third Church, I. 43, 46, 52; II. 13*.
Thirston, Ben., I. xiv.
Thirston, Mary, I. 222.
Thirston, Mehit., I. 199, 222.
Thom, ——, I. 118.
Thomas, ——, I. 117, 378, 406, 426, 438, 451, 454; II. 67, 75, 375, 430, 438, 440; III. 44, 55, 60.
Thomas, Capt. ——, I. 396; III. 111.
Thomas, Maj. ——, II. 9.
Thomas, Mrs. ——, Jr., II. 357.
Thomas, Dorothy, II. 218.
Thomas, Jno., III. 201.
Thomas, Gen. Jno., III. 201.
Thomas, Mrs. Jno. (Mary), III. 201.
Thomas, Mary, II. 430.
Thomas, Col. Nath., I. 387, 398; II. 198, 212, 218, 277, 340, 341, 349, 351, 357, 358, 365, 367, 383, 391, 418, 438; III. 1, 2, 20, 25, 29, 55, 56, 57, 64, 65, 72, 76, 81, 82, 83, 102, 110, 130, 131, 150, 190, 200, 201.
Thomas, Nath. Ray, III. 201.
Thomas, Solomon, III. 62.
Thomas, Mrs. Susannah, III. 306.
Thomas, Wm., III. 200.
Thomas's "History of Printing," I. 57, 324, 452.
Thompson, ——, I. 63, 64, 65.
Thompson, Frances, II. 324.
Thompson, Sam., III. 89.
Thomson, ——, I. 21; II. 54, 82.
Thorn, Mrs. ——, I. 63, 64.
Thorner, ——, I. 300.
Thornes, ——, I. 298.
Thornton, ——, I. 337, 410, 425, 479, 480; II. 266, 282, 299, 405, 409; III. 34, 38, 74.
Thornton, Widow ——, III. 162, 174.
Thornton, Mary, I. xxxviii.
Thornton, Tim., I. 317, 374, 386, 406; II. 281.
Thornton, Rev. T., II. 6.
Thorowgood, ——, III. 172.
Thorp, Zebulon, III. 128, 129.
Thorseway, Baron of, I. 49.
Thrasher, ——, II. 193.
Thrasher, Frs., II. 303.
Three Cranes, The, III. 348.
Threeneedles, Sarah, I. 486.
Throop, Capt. ——, III. 227, 357.
Throop, Shf. Wm., III. 102.
Thurrel, Thos., I. 9.
Thurrel's Bridge, III. 55.
Thurston, Capt. ——, I. 459.
Thurston, Ensign, I. 55, 182.
Thurston, E., I. 48.
Thurston, Mehitable, II. 194, 374; III. 94.

Digitized by Google

Thurston, Thos., I. 54.
Thurlow, ——, III. 2.
Thurton, ——, I. 209, 448.
Thwing, Ben., II. 14*.
Tichfield (Co. Hants, Eng.), I. 298, 299; III. 15.
Tichfield Park, I. 299.
Tiffiny, Humphrey, I. 88.
Tiler, ——, I. 388, 476.
Tiler, Joana, II. 155.
Tilestone, Jas., II. 9.
Till, Eliza, I. 54.
Tilley (see Tilly).
Tilley, Abig. (see Mrs. Wm. Tilly).
Tilley, Elinor, III. 255.
Tilley, Jas., III. 255.
Tilley, Jno., III. 255.
Tilley, Wm., I. xix, 212; III. 148, 150, 255.
Tilley, Wm., Jr., III. 255.
Tilley's (Wm.) Will, III. 255.
Tilly (see Tilley).
Tilly, ——, II. 319, 369, 373, 396; III. 86, 87.
Tilly, Mrs. Wm. (Abigail), I. xviii, xix; III. 86, 158, 161, 165, 205, 225, 226, 228, 231, 232, 233, 255, 410.
Tilton, P., I. 77, 132, 137.
Tingitur, II. 356.
Tinkers' Isle, I. 387.
Tisbury, II. 166, 167, 397.
Tissick, II. 382; III. 57.
Titcomb, ——, I. xiii, 22, 500.
Titcomb, B., I. 410.
Titcomb, Josiah, III. 378.
Titcomb's Wharf, II. 198.
Title "Sir," The, I. 5, 51.
Tiverton (Eng.), III. 289.
Tiverton Meeting-house, II. 243.
Tobacco, I. 8.
Tobey, ——, III. 223.
Tobey, Grace, III. 228.
Tobie, ——, II. 5.
Toby, David, II. 430.
Toft, Mrs. ——, III. 136.
Toft, Rev. ——, II. 252; III. 378.
Toland, Jno., II. 13.
Toland's (Jno.) "Defence of Milton," II. 13.
Toleration Act, II. 100*.
Tolman, Jno., II. 438.
Tom, Capt. ——, I. 14.
Tomb for the South Church Ministry, II. 342.
Tomlin, Rev. ——, I. 298.
Tomlin, Jno., II. 14*.
Tompson, ——, I. xxvii.
Tompson, Dr. ——, I. xxviii; III. 73.
Tompson, Wid. ——, III. 73.
Tompson, Ben., III. 73.
Tompson, Sam., I. 143.
Tompson's "Heaven the best Country," II. 339.
Tomson, ——, I. 337; II. 218, 347.
Tomson, B., II. 228.
Tomson, Capt. ——, II. 67.
Tomson, Wid. ——, III. 31, 64, 181.
Tomson, Rev. Edw., I. 385.
Tomson, Jos., I. 256.
Tomson, Sir S., I. 256.
Toogood, ——, I. 261.
Toon, Sam., II. 438.
Toothill, I. 266.
Toppan, ——, I. 143, 214, 229, 361, 377; II. 256.
Toppan, Jacob, II. 256.
Toppan, Jane, I. 67, 322, 332, 343, 347, 377.
Toppan, Jno., I. 144.
Toppan, Peter, I. 67.
Toppan, Sam., I. 185, 204, 205, 214, 282, 346, 347, 348.
Topsfield, I. xiii, 146; II. 187.
Topsham, I. 479.
Toqualmot, Chief, I. 334.
Tor-Bay, I. 241, 246, 321; II. 315; III. 60.
Torcy, ——, II. 364.
Tories, I. 333.
Torrey, ——, III. 398.
Torrey, Capt. ——, II. 319.
Torrey, Mrs. ——, I. 172, 366, 413; II. 127.
Torrey, Angel, I. 68.
Torrey, of Roxbury, I. 43.
Torrey, Rev. Jno., II. 171.
Torrey, Rev. Josia, II. 167, 182, 183, 433.
Torrey, Sam., III. 150.
Torrey, Wm., II. 280; III. 29.
Torry, ——, II. 433.
Torry, Rev. Sam., I. 32, 33, 36, 46, 57, 68, 69, 76, 85, 92, 95, 100, 169, 179, 184, 187, 188, 224, 234, 235, 249, 309, 321, 323, 332, 336, 346, 347, 348, 366, 373, 382, 385, 387, 390, 391, 394, 395, 399, 410, 418, 433, 461, 462, 464, 467, 475, 502; II. 10*, 15*, 2, 9, 22, 26, 27, 34, 57, 75, 84, 97, 117, 118, 127, 130, 156, 157, 171, 185.
Tortugas, I. 124, 206, 423, 495; II. 305; III. 216, 288.
Tory Hill, II. 158.
Tory Judge, II. 120*.
Tory Lawyer, II. 120*.
Toulon, Siege of, II. 196, 202.
Tourasse, Chev. de la, I. 337.
Touro, Abm., II. 95.
Touro Street, Newport, II. 95.
Tourtelot, Abm., II. 262.
Tower of London, II. 160.
Tower-hill (London), I. 97; III. 77.
Town Clerk, I. xxxviii, xxxix, xl, 375; II. 8, 22, 63, 165, 287; III. 158, 284.
Town Clerk of London, II. 268.
Town Clerks of Boston, List of, III. 158.
Town Dock, II. 324.
Town, Father, I. 71.
Town Hill, Charlestown, I. 447.
Town House, I. 55, 96, 139, 140, 141, 142, 146, 156, 160, 163, 166, 168, 176, 231, 235, 339, 346, 353, 360, 380, 393,

Digitized by Google

395, 429, 433, 453, 462, 477, 489; II. 24, 35, 36, 54, 55, 56, 59, 63, 72, 73, 115, 132, 159, 192, 193, 215, 248, 267, 323, 346, 379, 401, 406, 410, 419, 422; III. 24, 47, 67, 94, 105, 147, 162, 164, 176, 241, 245, 246, 310, 357, 378.
Town Meeting, I. 37, 124, 169, 183, 206, 213, 341, 358, 363, 374, 391, 424, 473, 474, 479, 496; II. 8, 74, 77, 79, 129, 253, 275, 286, 303, 308, 378; III. 124, 246, 284.
Town Offices held by Sewall, I. 474.
Town Records (see Boston Town Records).
Town Treasurer, I. 341; II. 337.
Town's Land, The, II. 309.
Town-house Chamber, I. 413, 461, 465.
Town-house Street, I. 127.
Township, II. 425.
Townsend, ——, III. 250.
Townsend, Deacon ——, III. 328.
Townsend, Mrs. ——, Sr., I. 344.
Townsend, Lord, III. 361.
Townsend, Dame Han., II. 1.
Townsend, James, I. 53.
Townsend, Jos., I. 214.
Townsend, Penn, I. xiv, 55, 121, 134, 138, 156, 164, 165, 176, 210, 214, 215, 222, 226, 228, 232, 316, 333, 334, 335, 338, 341, 342, 357, 358, 375, 386, 388, 391, 407, 423, 425, 429, 438, 444, 456, 457, 466, 467, 474, 479, 480, 489, 491, 492, 507, 508; II. 12*, 30*, 2, 4, 5, 16, 21, 23, 24, 28, 29, 33, 40, 42, 60, 68, 66, 72, 73, 78, 96, 103, 111, 116, 129, 130, 134, 154, 157, 162, 172, 173, 174, 177, 188, 191, 201, 204, 208, 214, 215, 224, 226, 229, 235, 253, 255, 256, 257, 263, 267, 274, 284, 290, 303, 306, 313, 320, 324, 337, 339, 346, 349, 353, 357, 364, 367, 370, 372, 377, 390, 395, 401, 402, 409, 410, 415, 416, 422, 424, 427; III. 17, 20, 28, 35, 38, 39, 45, 46, 47, 54, 69, 72, 74, 98, 115, 123, 125, 139, 144, 147, 151, 155, 166, 170, 175, 177, 182, 183, 185, 193, 199, 209, 217, 235, 240, 242, 244, 249, 252, 258, 270, 278, 283, 287, 288, 292, 294, 308, 310, 311, 314, 315, 319, 328, 336, 337, 344, 349, 351, 358, 368, 370, 371, 373, 382.
Townsend, Penn, Jr., II. 160.
Townsend, Mrs. Pen (Sarah), I. 357; III. 364.
Townsend, Sam., I. 217.
Townsmen of Cambridge, I. 2.
Tract, "Early Piety of Eliz. Butcher," III. 357.
Tracy, ——, I. 27.
Tracy, John, I. 27.
Tracy, Thos., II. 435.
Trade, The Private, II. 71*.
Training, I. 72, 94, 100, 145, 150, 151, 153, 173, 181, 210, 211, 344, 348, 349, 360, 361, 384, 389, 411, 451; II. 41, 42, 238; III. 140, 142.
Training Dinner, II. 162.
Transaction of the Governor with the Indians, II. 85.
"Transcript" Building, II. 232.
Transport Ships, II. 73*.
Transports, II. 37*, 316, 317.
Trask, Eliza L., I. xxxv.
Travelling on the Lord's Day, III. 83, 287.
Travestie on Sewall's Verses, II. 35.
Treacherous Correspondence, II. 33*.
Treacherous Trading, II. 37*.
Treason, II. 51*, 52*, 164.
Treasurer, I. 57, 78, 92, 98, 99, 100, 101, 107, 125, 358, 375, 378, 380; II. 8, 79, 150, 162, 226, 227; III. 22, 86, 107, 214, 222.
Treasurer (English), II. 315; III. 106.
Treasurer of the Province, III. 94, 328.
Treasurer's Office, III. 259.
Treasury, First Lord of the, III. 106.
Treasury, The, II. 366; III. 106.
Treat, ——, I. 3; III. 126.
Treat, Rev. Sam., II. 385.
Treaty of Peace, III. 378.
Tremont House, II. 174.
Tremont Row, I. 60, 61, 62, 72.
Tremont Street, I. 60, 62, 63, 65, 72, 113, 355, 377, 425; II. 320, 399.
Trescot, Old Mrs., I. 112.
Trial for Murder, III. 130.
Trial of the Pirates, as published in Boston "News-Letter," II. 108.
"Trial" (shallop), II 104, 105.
Trials at Salem, III. 252.
Trials of the Witches, I. 366; III. 252.
Triers for Approbation of Ministers, II. 159.
Trigg, Thos., I. 292.
Trinity Church, I. xxxviii.
Trinity Church, N. Y., I. 431.
Trinity College (Camb., Eng.), II. 123.
Trinity College, Dublin, III. 204.
"Triton" (ship), II. 168, 287.
"Triumph of Mercy" (Lee), III. 395.
Troop of Guards, II. 59.
Troopers, I. 14, 54, 94; II. 121, 122.
Troops of Horse, III. 43.
Trott, ——, I. 411; II. 93.
Trowbridge, ——, I. 419; II. 84; III. 100, 146, 250.
Trowbridge, Edmund, II. 144.
Trowbridge, Han., I. 381.
Trowbridge, Jas., II. 148.
Trowbridge, Deacon Jas., II. 144, 344.
Trowbridge, Jno., I. 405; II. 213, 249.
Trowbridge, Lydia, II. 144.
Trowbridge, Thos., II. 144, 145, 146, 147, 148, 152.
Trowbridge's Horses, II. 152.
Truckmaster of the Indians, II. 10.
True, Lieut. ——, I. 367.
Truesdale, Rich., I. 72.
Trumbull, J. H., II. 154.
Trumbull's Connecticut, III. 65.
Trumpeters, II. 27, 28.
Trumpets, III. 339.

Digitized by Google

Truro, III. 178.
Trusedal, ——, I. 398.
Trustees' Meeting, III. 199.
"Truth held forth and Maintained," by T. Maule, I. 414, 416.
"Tryal" (ketch), I. 271.
Tu (Tew), Capt. ——, I. 396.
Tucker, ——, I. 276, 468; III. 45.
Tucker, Mrs. ——, II. 183.
Tucker, Capt. Jas., I. 243, 244.
Tucker, Jno., III. 88.
Tucker's (——) Estate, III. 45.
Tuckerman, Jno., III. 71.
Tuckey, Mrs. ——, I. 250, 263, 305.
Tudor, Capt. Wm., III. 227.
Tuft, ——, Jr., II. 403.
Tuft, ——, Sr., II. 403.
Tuft, Rev. ——, II. 81, 378.
Tulloh, Alex., II. 327.
Tunworth (Eng.), I. xii.
Tupper, Eldad, II. 432.
Turall, ——, III. 372.
Turell (Name of), II. 32.
Turell, ——, I. 37, 124, 164, 165, 169, 193, 198, 338; II. 210.
Turell, Widow ——, II. 210, 211.
Turell, Capt. D. T., I. 214, 341, 380; II. 32.
Turell, Rev. Eben., III. 92, 226, 344.
Turell, Mrs. Mary, I. 198.
Turell's Life of Rev. Ben. Colman (see Colman).
Turfey, Edw., I. 438.
Turfrey, ——, II. 10.
Turfrey, Capt. ——, II. 228; III. 23.
Turfrey, Edw., II. 71.
Turill, Jno., II. 211.
Turill, Sam., II. 211.
Turill, Mrs. Sarah, III. 173.
Turill, Wm., II. 211.
Turin, Lieut. ——, I. 13.
Turin, Mrs. ——, III. 151.
Turin, Rev. ——, III. 362.
Turin, Capt. Dan., III. 151.
Turin or Turing (Name of), III. 151.
Turing, Family of (in England), III. 151.
Turing, Family of (in Scotland), III. 151.
Turing, Jno., III. 151.
Turkey Hill, I. 414.
Turkey-Leather Psalm Book, II. 65, 101, 404.
Turkish Alcoran, The, I. 34.
Turkish Ambassador, III. 93.
Turkish Army, I. 105.
Turks, I. 165, 166, 193, 413; II. 20*; III. 1.
Turner, ——, III. 349.
Turner, Capt. ——, I. 13, 98, 108, 436, 493; II. 104, 105, 106, 156; III. 100, 101.
Turner, Col. ——, II. 51.
Turner, Maj. ——, II. 235.
Turner, Rd., I. 149.
Turner, Thos. Hunt, I. 169.
Turner's ——, III. 75, 102, 103.
Turpin, ——, II. 169.
Tuthill, ——, I. 293, 490, 498; II. 28.
Tuthill, Lieut. ——, II. 388.
Tuthill, Mrs. ——, I. 500; II. 116, 117.
Tuthill, Jno., II. 117.
Tuthill, Mary, I. 293; II. 116, 117, 272.
Tuthill, Sarah, II. 117.
Tuthill, Sus., II. 117.
Tuthill, Zech., I. 262, 271, 273; II. 84, 117, 128, 134, 253, 260, 316, 317, 339; III. 288, 298.
Tutor at Harvard, II. 84.
Tuttle, ——, I. 246.
Tuttle, Capt. Z., I. 461, 490, 491, 494, 503; II. 103.
Twenty-Shilling Bill, II. 113.
Twitchel, Jos., II. 76.
"Two Voyages to New England," Josselyn, I. 160.
Tyburn, I. 265.
Tyler, ——, III. 322.
Tyley, Sam., I. 163.
Tyley, Sam., Jr., III. 169.
Tylley, Wm., III. 86.
Tylye, ——, III. 404.
Tylye, Sam, III. 52, 212, 214, 217, 219, 223, 224, 226, 237, 254, 259, 288, 310, 366, 375.
Tyng, ——, Jr., II. 67.
Tyng, Capt. ——, III. 369.
Tyng, Major ——, II. 287.
Tyng, Mrs. ——, I. 323.
Tyng, Anna, II. 261.
Tyng, Bethia, I. 255.
Tyng, Edw., I. 48, 142, 185, 323; II. 47; III. 239, 248, 282, 309.
Tyng, Mrs. Edw. (Mary), III. 282
Tyng, Eleazer, III. 401.
Tyng, Eliza, I. 460.
Tyng, Elizabeth, III. 158.
Tyng, Eunice, III. 239.
Tyng, Jno., I. 64, 65.
Tyng, Jon., III. 401.
Tyng, Col. Jona., I. 139, 142, 350, 358; II. 67, 138, 169; III. 17.
Tyng, Rebecca, III. 248, 282, 309.
Tyng, Wm., I. 202.

U.

Unanimous Vote, II. 112*.
Under Sheriff, II. 169, 192, 288, 340, 358, 435; III. 380.
Uninhabited Wilderness, II. 99*.
Union of England and Scotland, II. 225, 228, 352.
Union Street, II. 159.
Union, The, II. 199.
United Kingdom, III. 335.
United Parliament of Great Britain, II. 222.
United States Survey, I. xxxiii.
"Unity" (frigate), I. 411.
Unlawful Assembly, II. 280, 281.
Updike, ——, II. 479.

Digitized by Google

Upham's (Chas. W.) "Salem Witchcraft," I. 359, 364, 441.
Upholsterer, I. 236.
Upland, II. 183.
Upper House, The, II. 110*, 115*.
Uring, Capt. N., I. 292.
Uringe, Peter, I. 292.
Urrumbee, Chief, I. 334.
Usher, ——, I. 13, 142, 190, 194, 215, 327, 330, 382, 438, 456, 495; II. 86, 84, 142; III. 312.
Usher, Mrs., or Madam (Bridget, wife of Hezekiah), I. 29, 31, 34, 104, 105, 106, 107, 120, 152, 154, 169, 181, 182, 248, 267, 271, 286, 364, 495, 500, 507; II. 11, 24, 31, 51, 91, 93, 142, 190, 195, 206, 212, 286, 300, 327, 405; III. 20, 62, 78, 86, 87, 99, 103, 133, 134, 135, 136, 162, 163, 175, 188, 194, 195, 208, 229, 236, 241, 246, 258, 262, 270, 278, 281, 284, 293, 324, 325, 361, 364, 371, 376, 400, 401, 402, 404, 405, 406, 407.
Usher, Madam Bridget, Funeral of, III. 400.
Usher, Bridget, Jr., III. 325.
Usher, Cotton, III. 241.
Usher, Eliz., III. 67.
Usher, Jno., I. 171, 268, 481; II. 47, 333; III. 136, 147, 150, 159, 380.
Usher, Hezekiah, I. 29, 38, 104, 107, 119, 152, 154, 164, 169, 181, 182, 212, 355, 449, 456; II. 17*, 11; III. 195, 325.
Usher, Hez., Jr., I. 456.
Usher, Lieut.-Gov. Jno., I. 396, 405, 422, 429, 438; II. 31, 111, 153, 377; III. 50, 67, 122, 380.
Usher's (Mad.) Chest, Plate, &c., III. 376.
Usher's (Mad.) Paper, III. 258.
Usher's Will, I. 456.
Utrecht, II. 111; III. 384.
Utrecht, Peace of, II. 365, 392.
Uxbridge (Eng.), I. 306.
Uxbridge Treaty, I. 306.

V.

Vaert, III. 384.
Valentine, Mrs. ——, II. 363.
Valentine, Francis, III. 204.
Valentine Genealogy, III. 204.
Valentine, Jno., III. 204, 211, 329.
Valentine, Mrs. Jno. (Mary), III. 204, 329, 330, 331.
Valentine, Sam., II. 71, 124, 139, 164, 198, 340, 375; III. 29, 44, 97, 109, 118, 176.
Valentine, Rev. Thos., III. 204.
Valentinian, II. 99.
Valley Acre, I. 63, 64, 65.
Van Horn, Madam ——, III. 395.
Vandenbosk, L., I. 98.
Vane, Sir H., I. 59, 62, 63.
Vans, Hugh, III. 54.
Vans, Wm., III. 54.
Vardenbosch, ——, I. 98.
Vassall, Jno., I. 61.
Vassall, L., I. 65.
Vassall, Wm., I. 62, 63, 64, 65.
Vaudreuil (Vaudrel, or Vaudriel), Gov. ——, II. 328, 389.
Vaughan, ——, I. 91, 124, 188, 272.
Vaughan, Madam ——, I. 284.
Vaughan, Major ——, I. 405, 489, 491; II. 38; III. 2, 130, 221.
Vaughan, Geo., III. 5.
Vaughan, Mrs. Geo. (Mary), II. 5.
Vaughan, Mrs. Margt., I. 290.
Vaughan, Capt. Wm., I. 288, 290, 312; III. 2.
Veal, ——, I. 86.
Vearing, ——, II. 212.
Veasy, Rev. Jno., II. 139.
Veazie, ——, I. 197; II. 191, 386, 387.
Veazie, Jno., I. 430.
Veazie, Capt. Sam., I. 430; II. 119.
Veazie, Sol., I. 430.
Veazie, Rev. Wm., I. 430.
Veazie, Wm., Jr., I. 430.
Veazie, Wm., Sr., I. 430.
Veazy, Sam., I. 425; II. 119.
Veisy, Wm., I. 428.
Venetians, I. 166, 413.
Venice Glasses, I. 183.
Venice, H. M. Resident at, III. 77.
Venner, Thos., II. 52.
Venomous Letter, II. 80*.
Venturo Resail, II. 7.
Vergoose, Clerk, I. 53.
Vergoose, Isc., II. 130
Vergoose, Mrs. Mary, II. 130.
Vergoose, or Vertigoose, Peter, I. 108.
Verplank, Phillip, III. 10.
Versalles (Fr.), II. 32.
Verse of King James, II. 199.
Verses by Sewall, II. 26, 27, 28, 32, 35, 136, 137, 140, 141, 143, 150, 170, 181, 182, 369, 392; III. 49, 240, 241, 375.
Verses on Gov. Dudley, II. 79.
Verses on Mr. Clap, II. 243.
Verses on Mr. Goodhue, II. 199.
Verulam, Lord, II. 123*.
Vetch, Col. ——, II. 254, 259, 260, 262, 265, 266, 273, 284, 293, 298, 299, 300, 301, 302, 314, 322, 333, 335, 339, 349, 411; III. 9, 10, 156.
Vetch, Mad. ——, III. 10.
Vetch, Mrs. Margt., III. 10.
Vetch, Capt. Sam., II. 37*, 38*, 40*, 45*, 47*, 50*, 51*, 54*, 116*, 117*, 119*, 142, 164, 200, 201, 206, 215, 238, 318; III. 10.
Vial, ——, III. 261.
"Vial of Tears," III. 164.
Vicars, ——, I. 87.
Vice-Admiral, II. 327.
Vice-Admiralty, Judge of Court of, III. 392.
Vice-Pres. of Harvard, I. 156.
Vickary, Geo., III. 113.

Digitized by Google

Vienna, III. 93.
Vienna, Siege of, III. 1.
Vigo Bay, II. 72.
Vigo River, II. 72.
Village, The, I. 154.
Villebon, Gov., II. 260.
Vince, Rich., II. 379.
Vincent, ——, I. 120, 465.
Vincent, Ambrose, III. 391.
Vincent, Mrs. Ambrose, III. 391.
Vincent, Rev. Jno., III. 325.
Vincent's (Jno.) "Explanation of Assembly's Catechism," III. 325.
Vindication of Higginson, II. 97*.
"Vindication of New England," I. 98, 309.
Vindication of Mason, II. 97*.
Vines, Richard, III. 384.
Virgil, II. 346; III. 163.
Virginals, I. 506.
Virginia, I. 170, 175, 322, 401; II. 83, 82, 202, 413, 428; III. 37, 126.
Virginia Fleet, II. 158.
Virginia, Governor of, I. 49, 175; II. 68*.
Visitation, I. 442, 480.
"Visitation of Warwickshire," I. xv, xvi.
Vivien (or Vifven), Jno., III. 292, 304.
Vivien, Mrs. Eliz., III. 292, 293, 294, 304.
Vivien, Mrs. Jno. (Lydia), III. 304.
Vivien's (Mrs. E.) Tombstone, III. 304.
Vol. I. of the Original Journal ends at I. 47.
Vol. II. of the Original Journal begins at I. 66.
Volunteers, I. 55, 86, 316, 333, 334; II. 108*, 126*, 351.
Voluntown (Conn.), III. 277, 278.
Vose, Reb. B., I. xxxv.
Vosse, ——, I. 139.
Vote of the House of Representatives anent T. Maule's Pamphlet, I. 414, 415.
Vote or Votes, II. 102*, 108*.
Vote to lend £2,000, II. 317.
Voting by Papers, I. 214.
Vyall, Jno., I. 86.

W.

Waban, III. 60.
Wadchuset, II. 425; III. 22.
Wade, ——, I. 50, 99, 471.
Wade, Capt. ——, II. 325, 401.
Wade, Widow ——, I. 344; II. 350.
Wade, Mrs. Deb. II. 350.
Wade, Eliza, II. 21*.
Wade, Jon., III. 142.
Wade, Jon., Jr., II. 350; III. 142.
Wade, Mrs. Jon. (Rebecca), III. 132.
Wade, Mrs. Mercy, II. 350, 351.
Wade, Prudence, III. 132.
Wadham College (Oxf.), I. 156.
Wadlin, ——, II. 305.
Wadsworth, ——, II. 94, 156.
Wadsworth, Capt. ——, I. 12; II. 89; III. 111, 145, 329.
Wadsworth, Mrs. Capt. ( ), III. 329.
Wadsworth, Rev. Benj., I. 421, 422, 432, 454, 464, 477, 485, 487; II. 2, 23, 35, 46, 68, 171, 181, 184, 195, 196, 208, 209, 214, 221, 229, 232, 257, 266, 273, 278, 283, 290, 296, 307, 309, 312, 316, 325, 330, 332, 333, 337, 343, 345, 359, 360, 363, 364, 367, 369, 373, 375, 376, 377, 378, 381, 387, 398, 407, 409, 410, 412; III. 9, 11, 14, 15, 33, 34, 40, 45, 50, 51, 60, 63, 68, 69, 73, 74, 79, 80, 97, 98, 103, 106, 107, 108, 116, 117, 119, 120, 121, 122, 124, 125, 127, 138, 139, 140, 142, 144, 148, 155, 157, 158, 160, 162, 166, 178, 180, 190, 198, 199, 203, 209, 218, 224, 240, 252, 257, 258, 268, 280, 285, 286, 298, 309, 310, 311, 314, 326, 330, 334, 336, 341, 344, 354, 362, 378, 379, 400, 405.
Wadsworth, Mrs. Rev. Benj., III. 379.
Wadsworth, Jno., II. 15.
Wadsworth, Jos., II. 252, 275, 303.
Wadsworth, Tim., I. 341, 380; II. 231.
Wadsworth's Catechisme, III. 44, 45.
Wagstaffe, Anna, I. xvi, xvii.
Wagstaffe, Henry, I. xvi.
Wainwright, ——, II. 190, 201, 288, 370, 407; III. 21, 39, 57, 167.
Wainwright, Madam ——, II. 60, 311, 377, 407; III. 14, 167, 234, 345, 346.
Wainwright, Major ——, I. 478; II. 69.
Wainwright, Mrs. Eliz., II. 148, 372, 405: III. 45.
Wainwright, Col. Frs., II. 237, 319, 320, 438; III. 14, 83, 248, 306, 308.
Wainwright, Capt. Jno., II. 234, 237, 372; III. 168, 230.
Wainwright, Col. Jno., II. 81, 104, 148.
Wainwright, Rev. Jno., III. 362.
Wainwright, Lucy, III. 13.
Wainwright, Mary, III. 13.
Wainwright, Sam., I. xxvii; II. 285.
Wainwright, Simon, I. 437.
Wait, Sergt. ——, I. 49.
Wait, Mrs. Ben., I. 483.
Wait, Mrs. Eun., I. 495; II. 22.
Wait, Gemaliel, I. 110, 113, 179; II. 113.
Wait, Jno., I. 143, 210, 495; II. 22, 29, 53.
Wait, Return, I. 120, 121.
Wait's ——, III. 99, 101.
Waite, Rd., III. 113.
Wakeam, ——, I. 187.
Wakefield, ——, I. 28; II. 60; III. 272.
Wakefield (N. H.), I. 189; III. 272.
Wakefield, Mrs. E., I. 193; II. 93.
Wakefield, Sam., I. 193, 385; II. 103.
Walbon, Capt. ——, I. 405.
Walden, ——, I. 261.
Waldern, ——, I. 256, 349.
Waldo, ——, III. 197, 226, 234, 279.
Waldo, Sam., III. 329.
Waldo's ——, II. 115.
Waldron, ——, I. 405.

Digitized by Google

Waldron, Col. ——, II. 354.
Waldron, Major ——, I. 188.
Waldron, Rev. ——, III. 383, 385.
Waldron, Geo., II. 410.
Waldron, Rich., I. 136, 188; II. 44*, 83*.
Waldron, Rev. Wm., III. 22, 327, 328, 340, 347, 371.
Waldron, Mrs. Rev. W. ( ), III. 328.
Waldron's Meeting-house, III. 347.
Wales, Dr. ——, II. 53.
Wales, Jon., I. 53, 235.
Wales, Prince of, I. 246.
Walford, Mary, I. 227.
Walford, Thos., I 227.
Walk for the Merchants, The, I. 161.
Walker, ——, I. 266, 474; II. 84; III. 371.
Walker, Dame, I. 164, 179, 416, 417, 418.
Walker, "Father," I. 177, 178, 377, 378.
Walker, Mrs. ——, II. 172; III. 222.
Walker, Benj., I. 169, 341; II. 327, 336, 360; III. 371, 372, 382.
Walker, Benj., Jr., III. 371.
Walker, Mrs. Benj. (Palsgrave), III. 371, 372.
Walker, Eliz., III. 371.
Walker, Hannah, III. 372.
Walker, Adm. Sir Hovenden, II. 313, 317, 318, 322.
Walker, Adm. Sir H., Fleet, II. 384.
Walker, Adm. Sir H., "Journal of the Canada Expedition," II. 318, 318, 319, 322, 328.
Walker, Increase, I. xxvii.
Walker, Isaac, I. 202, 233; III. 160, 372.
Walker, Isaac, Jr., II. 23; III. 349.
Walker, Mrs. Isaac (Han.), II. 23; III. 160.
Walker, Mrs. Isaac, Jr. (Abig.), III. 349.
Walker, James, II. 327.
Walker, John, III. 372.
Walker, Jno., Jr., III. 371.
Walker, Mrs. John ( ), III. 372.
Walker, Mary, I. 418.
Walker, Mehet., I. 416, 417, 418.
Walker, Rev. Nehem., II. 306.
Walker, Peter, II. 41.
Walker, Capt. Rich., I. 177.
Walker, Robt., I. 47, 92, 100, 179, 418; II. 25; III. 372.
Walker, Sam., I. 205.
Walker, Rev. Tim., III. 351.
Walker, Thos., I. 341, 349, 358, 374, 396, 508; II. 8, 198, 251, 410; III. 370.
Walker, Zech., I. 99, 418.
Walker's (B.) Corner, II. 360.
"Walking with God," III. 257.
Walkington, Capt. ——, I. 280.
Wall, Capt. Jno., I. 60; II. 298.
Wall of the City, III. 137.
Waller, Sir Wm., I. 270.
Walley, Capt. ——, I. 147, 164, 178, 318, 321, 326, 334, 335, 340, 354, 361, 367, 378, 380, 388, 389, 399, 400, 403, 420, 421, 427, 429, 435, 438, 448, 454, 463, 467, 468, 470, 480, 489, 497, 507; II. 12*, 2, 5, 15, 26, 34, 35, 38, 39, 41, 44, 45, 46, 51, 68, 64, 67, 68, 71, 75, 78, 81, 92, 93, 97, 98, 100, 101, 103, 114, 116, 118, 122, 127, 130, 131, 134, 139, 142, 146, 152, 153, 157, 161, 162, 163, 164, 165, 167, 174, 176, 177, 182, 186, 188, 190, 192, 217, 223, 224, 229, 236, 240, 241, 254, 256, 257, 260, 263, 264, 277, 278, 279, 282, 285, 292, 298, 300, 301, 303, 305, 306, 312, 322, 326, 327, 329, 330, 331, 332, 349, 361, 374, 375, 378, 406; III. 113, 127, 149, 161, 200, 224, 262.
Walley, Jno., III. 269, 274, 342.
Walley, Judge ——, I. xxx; II. 8*, 15; III. 222.
Walley, Abiel, II. 354; III. 128, 152, 161, 175, 222.
Walley, Mrs. Abiel (Margt.), III. 128, 222, 360.
Walley, Eliz. (or Betty), I. xxx; II. 375, 378, 383, 390, 396, 405.
Walley, Mrs. Han., II. 327; III. 360.
Walley, Joanna, III. 278.
Walley, Lieut.-Gen. Jno., I. xix, 317, 326, 327, 387; II. 11*, 24, 25, 306; III. 113.
Walley, Mrs. John (Bethiah), III. 39, 262, 274, 360.
Walley, Kath., III. 231.
Walley, Mrs. Lydia, II. 378, 396; III. 61, 164, 224, 239, 276, 360.
Walley, Sam. Hurd, II. 376.
Walley, Sarah, III. 278.
Walley, Mad. Sarah, II. 176, 190, 326, 327; III. 224, 300.
Walley, Rev. Thos., II. 12*.
Walley's (Abiel) Will, III. 222.
Wallie, ——, I. 4; III. 98.
Wallice, Maj. ——, II. 88.
Wallis, ——, I. 284; II. 354.
Wallis, David, II. 395, 396, 397, 399.
Wallis, Jno., II. 419, 421, 423.
Wallis, Thos., I. 349; II. 99; III. 51.
Wallis's Tavern, II. 421, 423.
Wally, Epitaph on Rev. Thos., III. 397.
Walombec, Chief, I. 334.
Walpole, ——, III. 361.
Walpole, Robert, III. 106.
Walter, ——, I. 312, 319, 321, 331, 342, 345, 353, 354, 411, 469, 492; II. 23, 80, 84, 91, 135, 137, 333.
Walter, Rev. ——, I. xxvi, xxvii; II. 61, 113, 201.
Walter, Widow ——, III. 351.
Walter, Abijah, III. 186.
Walter, Increase, II. 285; III. 199.
Walter, Mrs. N. (Sarah), II. 112; III. 16, 109, 192, 199.
Walter, Rev. Nehem., I. 232, 351, 393, 432, 488, 489, 502; II. 65, 91, 112, 115, 117, 173, 174, 179, 214, 229, 247, 285, 305, 330, 360, 364, 368, 371, 378, 380, 399, 400, 406, 414; III. 16, 24, 40, 54, 60, 97, 109, 163, 172, 173, 178, 186,

Digitized by Google

187, 190, 192, 199, 200, 201, 204, 222, 280, 282, 309, 319, 327, 347, 351, 387, 388, 390.
Walter, Thos., I. 133; III. 142, 200, 201.
Walter (Negro), II. 64.
Walter's "Christ," II. 378.
Walter's "Holiness of Heaven," III. 382.
Walton, Rev. Jno., III. 277, 278.
Walton, Shadrach, II. 313.
Wan, ——, I. 182.
Wanton, Col. ——, III. 193.
Wanton, H., I. 234.
War between England and France, II. 83*, 33.
War in England, Rumors of, III. 99.
War Proclaimed, II. 59.
Ward, ——, I. 256, 290, 343, 378, 388, 473; III. 141, 355, 396.
Ward, Capt. ——, III. 100.
Ward, Mrs. Betty, I. 259, 285.
Ward, Caroline, I. xxxi.
Ward, Geo. A., III. 150.
Ward, Henry, I. 285, 293.
Ward, Mrs. Mary, III. 333.
Ward, Major S., I. 335.
Wardell, ——, II. 418; III. 824.
Wardell, Wm., III. 347.
Warders, I. 26.
Ware, Robt., II. 210, 211.
Warmall, Mary, II. 120.
Warner, Jas., I. 291.
Warrant for Adjournment, II. 241.
Warrant for Execution, I. 365.
Warrant to Constables, I. 312.
Warrants, I. 341, 393; II. 7, 103, 335.
Warrants for Valuation, I. 92.
Warren, ——, I. 299.
Warren, Mad. ——, II. 92.
Warren, Shf. ——, II 97.
Warren, Capt. Benj., III. 359.
Warren, Eliz., I. 228.
Warren, Capt. Jas., II. 341; III. 47.
Warren, Jos., I. 54.
Warren, Mrs. Sar., II. 411.
Warren, Thos., I. 8; II. 411.
Warren, Wm., I. 209.
Warren's Estate, III. 286.
Warrick, Chasling, III. 180.
Warwick, I. 319; II. 16*; III. 14.
Warwick (Eng.), I. xii, 250, 263, 304, 305; III. 409.
Warwickshire, I. xv; II. 98.
"Warwickshire," Dugdale's "Illustrations of," I. 484.
Washburn's "Judicial History of Mass.," I. 368; II. 45; III. 70, 109.
Washington Co. (Me.), I. xl.
Washington Street, I. 72, 73, 75, 89, 109, 160, 196, 202, 206, 378, 425, 453, 461; II. 23, 113, 114, 115, 119, 225, 309, 310, 323; III. 160, 343.
Watch, Clerk of the, I. 53.
Watch, Lieut. of the, I. 53.
Watch, The, I. 40, 48, 53, 54, 67; II. 317, 424.
Water Baily, II. 103.
Waters, H. F., III. 4, 96.
Waters, Samson, I. 86, 381.
Waters, Thos., III 379.
Waters, Mrs. Thos. (Huldah), III. 379.
Waterhouse, ——, I. 362.
Waterstock (Eng.), II. 267, 268.
Watertown, I. 3, 67, 68, 88, 94, 96, 100, 145, 152, 153, 201, 215, 230, 332, 357, 368, 371, 376, 377, 400, 409, 418, 422, 435, 450, 460; II. 98, 135, 208; III. 52, 197.
Watertown (N. Y.), I. xxxi, xxxiii.
Watertown Bridge, III. 351.
Watertown Farms, II. 156.
Watertown Mill, II. 191; III. 100.
Watertown Town Clerk, I. 400.
Watertown Town Meeting, I. 400.
Watombamet, Chief, I. 334.
Watsha Neck, II. 436.
Watson, ——, III. 44, 128, 251, 352.
Watson, Mrs. ——, III. 44.
Watson, E., I. 311.
Watson, Thos., II. 216.
Watt, ——, III. 153.
Watter, ——, I. 210.
Watts, ——, I. 298; II. 223; III. 17, 18, 186, 391.
Watts, Capt. ——, II. 169; III. 396.
Watts, Bellingham, II. 198.
Watts, Edw., II. 198.
Watts, Eliz., II. 198.
Watts, Dr. Isaac, I. 149; II. 323; III. 319.
Watts, Jno., III. 92.
Watts, Mrs. Mary, I. 272.
Watts, Reb., Jr., II. 198.
Watts, Mrs. Reb., II. 198.
Watts, S., I. 309; II. 198.
Watts, Sarah, II. 411.
Watts *v.* Allen (suit), II. 223.
Watts's Poems, or Psalms, II. 323; III. 319.
Way, Aaron, I. 210.
Way, Lieut. ——, I. 7, 150; II. 21*.
Wayside Inn (Sudbury), III. 100.
Wear, or Weare, ——, I. 182, 172, 188, 192, 199, 350; II. 194, 426.
Wear, Lieut. ——, II. 88.
Wear, Peter, I. 341, 342, 346; II. 22, 193; III. 316.
Weare, Capt. ——, I. 277, 340, 357; II. 236; III. 19.
Weather, Description of, I. 11.
Weaver, ——, I. 7; II. 124, 301, 335.
Weaver, Jno. W., I. 7.
Weaver, Thos. W., I. 7.
Weavers' Hall, I. 248.
Webb, Hy., I. 197.
Webb, Rev. Jno., II. 359, 391; III. 22, 23, 24, 32, 34, 43, 50, 54, 56, 60, 63, 78, 80, 89, 94, 109, 111, 117, 119, 121, 125, 126, 127, 140, 155, 160, 180, 187, 218, 219, 224, 229, 242, 243, 244, 262, 276, 283, 292, 297, 328, 339, 347, 356, 362, 364, 369, 372, 380, 384, 389, 390.

Digitized by Google

Webb, Mrs. Rev. Jno. (Frances), III. 292, 364.
Webb, Jos., I. 314, 485; III. 52, 222.
Webb's ——, III. 101, 356.
Webb's Malt-house, II. 421, 422.
Webber, ——, II. 345.
Webster, ——, II. 82, 104.
Webster's Dictionary, I. 211.
Wedding Clothes, II. 320.
Weeden, Midwife, I. 40, 110, 114, 166, 167, 222, 223, 328, 351, 394; II. 13*.
Weekly News-Letter, I. xxxvii.
Weeks, ——, II. 167, 432.
Weeks, Mrs. ——, II. 438.
Weeks's Harbor, II. 166.
Weight of Judge Sewall, II. 71.
"Welcome" (ship), I. 48.
Weld, Dr. ——, I. 205.
Weld, Mrs. ——, I. 353, 354; III. 180, 190, 191, 197, 206, 207, 267.
Weld, Abijah, III. 205, 249.
Weld, Dorothy, III. 177.
Weld, Edmund, III. 180, 190, 191.
Weld, Sam., III. 191.
Weld, T., I. 4, 5, 13, 52, 107, 112, 185, 357, 411; II. 112; III. 16, 177, 388.
Welles, Arnold, III. 349.
Welles Family, II. 23; III. 160.
Welles, Sam., Jr., III. 349.
Welles, Mrs. Sam. (Hannah), II. 23; III. 160, 349.
Welles, Rev. Sam., II. 23; III. 160, 349.
Wellfleet, II. 387; III. 129.
Wellington, Palsgrave, I. xxix.
Wells, I. 189, 317, 334; II. 59*, 15, 84, 92.
Wells, ——, I. 509; II. 7, 84, 184.
Wells, Capt. ——, II. 173; III. 100, 101.
Wells, Mrs. ——, II. 364.
Wells, Jno., I. 346.
Wells, Rev. Thos., II. 81.
Welsteed, ——, I. xxxvii, 466; II. 93, 294; III. 11, 111, 120, 264, 283, 323, 337.
Welsteed, Mrs. ——, III. 91.
Welsteed, Wm., II. 8, 211, 308; III. 91, 150, 278, 325.
Welsteed, Wm., Sr., III. 391, 403, 405, 406, 408.
Welsteed, Rev. Wm., III. 391.
Wendal, ——, III. 104, 167, 200, 229.
Wendal, Mrs. ——, III. 86.
Wendell, Cath., I. xxxix.
Wendell, Eliz., III. 352.
Wendell, Jacob, I. 63, 64; III. 200, 243, 258, 271, 273, 352, 363.
Wendell, Mrs. Jacob (Sarah), III. 273, 352.
Wendell, Jno., III. 308, 356, 369.
Wenham, I. xxxviii, 66, 505; II. 104, 224, 249, 251, 256, 257, 281, 307, 311, 398; III. 1, 81, 110, 147, 231, 239, 355.
Wenham Pond, I. 426; II. 61.
Wenoquaspouish (Indian woman), III. 399.
Wentworth, ——, II. 41, 211, 251, 329; III. 1.
West, ——, I. 68, 167, 173, 184, 205, 210, 212, 216, 217.
West, Gov., I. 96, 97, 98, 116, 138.
West, Judge, I. 202.
West, Lawyer ——, II. 72*.
West, Mrs. ——, III. 229.
West, Secretary, I. 229.
West Chester (Eng.), III. 17.
West Indies, I. 65, 276; II. 92*, 113*, 138, 141, 306; III. 59, 172, 381.
West Street, I. 78.
Westbrook, Col. ——, III. 318, 350.
Westfield, I. 57, 86, 386, 481, 483; II. 153, 352, 425; III. 100, 101, 389.
Westfield Pork, I. 376.
Westfield River, III. 196.
Westminster, I. 255, 266, 267.
Westminster Abbey, I. 247.
Westminster Assembly, II. 159, 417.
Westminster Scholars, I. 253.
Weston, III. 5, 6, 268.
Wethersfield, II. 13*; III. 354.
Weymouth, I. 68, 134, 173, 187, 211, 309, 366, 458; II. 19*, 27, 117, 127, 156, 171, 185, 228, 277, 304, 349, 394, 425; III. 76, 216, 242, 331.
Weymouth Church, II. 394, 397; III. 216.
"Weymouth" (ship), II. 317.
Weymouth Town Meeting, III. 216.
Wezendunk, Eliz., I. 372.
Wezendunk, Stephen, I. 133.
Wezendunk, Warner, I. 133.
Whales, Privilege of Catching, II. 39*, 49*, 73*.
Whalley, ——, I. 170; II. 301.
Wharton, —— I. 93, 135, 138, 140, 142, 158, 170, 182, 220, 221, 442; II. 47.
Wharton, Earl and Marquis of, I. 251.
Wharton, Lord, I. 251, 499; II. 400.
Wharton, Mrs. ——, I. 12, 412; II. 363.
Wharton, Rich., I. 70, 77, 255, 256.
Wharton, W., II. 109*.
Whear, Dr. ——, I. xxvii.
Wheeler, ——, I. 183, 350, 378, 417, 435; II. 51, 53, 206, 286, 410.
Wheeler, Mrs. ——, II. 62, 206, 418.
Wheeler, Widow ——, III. 393.
Wheeler, Jon., II. 10, 61.
Wheeler, Jos., I. 54, 102, 333.
Wheeler, Thos., III. 276.
Wheeler, Wm., II. 193; III. 10.
Wheeler's Corner, I. 378.
Wheeler's "History No. Carolina," I. 403.
Wheeler's Pond, I. 183, 377, 378, 401.
Wheelwright, ——, I. 74, 105, 189, 398, 406, 426, 454; II. 18, 85, 256; III. 40.
Wheelwright, Jno., II. 15, 224.
Wheelwright, Rev. Jno., II. 331; III. 381.
Wheelwright, Mary, II. 331; III. 117.
Wheelwright, Sarah, III. 381.
Wheler, Henry, I. 16.

Digitized by Google

Whetcomb, Mrs. Abig., II. 360.
Whetcomb, Eliz., Jr., II. 360.
Whetcomb, Mrs. Eliz., II. 11*, 235, 360.
Whetcomb, Jane, II. 360.
Whetcomb, Jas., I. 158; II. 360.
Whetcomb, Jas., Jr., II. 360.
Whetcomb, Jos., II. 360.
Whetcomb, Peter, II. 360.
Whetcomb, Reb., Jr., II. 360.
Whetcomb, Mrs. Reb., II. 360.
Whetcomb, Rich., II. 360.
Whetcomb, Sam., II. 360.
Whetcomb, Thos., II. 360.
Whetcomb, Wm., II. 360.
"Whidaw" (ship of war), III. 129.
Whig and Tory, I. 389.
Whipo, ——, III. 397.
Whipping-Post, I. 228.
Whipple (see Whippo).
Whippo, Mrs. Abig., II. 321.
Whippo, Jas., II. 321.
Whirlwind, II. 15*.
Whiston, Rev. Wm., II. 355.
Whistonian Notion about the Flood, II. 355.
Whitcomb, ——, I. 73.
White, ——, I. xxvi, 127, 213, 457, 480, 489; II. 38, 60, 105, 121, 135, 147, 151, 196, 222, 223, 309, 312, 352, 399; III. 56, 69, 79, 124, 164, 171, 172, 173, 175, 214, 215, 247, 264.
White, Capt. ——, III. 195, 196.
White, Mrs. ——, I. 405.
White, Mrs. Ann, I. xxix.
White, B., I. 455; III. 9.
White, Charity, II. 113.
White, Jno., I. 165, 475, 496; II. 65, 148, 349; III. 22, 178, 189, 213, 278, 296, 297, 373.
White, Rich., I. 122.
White Stone, I 319.
White, Tim., III. 407.
White, Wm. (a Pirate), III. 336.
White, Capt. Wm., I. 168, 172, 173, 190, 235; II. 47.
White Woman, The, II. 374.
White's ——, III. 354.
Whitehall, I. 247, 248, 250, 251, 253; II. 228; III. 256.
Whitehead, ——, II. 53.
Whitehaven, I 270.
Whitehorn, Capt. ——, II. 54.
Whitfield, ——, I. 249.
Whiting, ——, I. 142, 252, 256, 266, 270, 287, 456, 459; II. 61, 165, 190, 331, 347, 367; III. 252, 255.
Whiting, Capt. ——, II. 54, 373.
Whiting, Col. ——, II. 390; III. 10, 129.
Whiting, Rev. Jno., I. 337, 459.
Whiting, Jos., I. 72.
Whiting, Mary, III. 54.
Whiting, Sam. M., I. 270, 337; II. 67.
Whiting, Rev. Sam., II. 263.
Whiting, Wm., I. 270, 288.
Whiting's Oration, II. 263; III. 186.
Whitman, ——, I. 459; II. 186, 229; III. 174.
Whitman, Z. G., II. 35, 185.
Whitmore, Frs., I. 222.
Whitmore, Sir George, I. 71.
Whitmore, Jno., Sr., III. 92.
Whitmore's "Mass. Civil List," I. 368; II. 78.
Whitney, ——, I. 191, 376; III. 62.
Whitney's Hill, I. 363.
Whit-Sunday, I. 177.
Whittemore, Pelatiah, III. 209, 265, 266.
Whittier (the Poet), II. 217.
Whittier's Ballad on S. S., II. 217.
Whittimore, Mrs., III. 46.
Whitting, Wid. Alice, I. 465.
Whittingham, ——, I. 357, 429.
Whittingham, Mary, Jr., II. 365.
Whittingham, Wm., II. 365; III. 368.
Whittingham, Mrs. Wm. (Mary), II. 365; III. 368.
Wiar, ——, II. 11; III. 126.
Wickam, I. 306.
Wicket, Nathan, II. 340.
Wicket, Zacheus, II. 340.
Wickliffe's Bible, I. 259.
Widell, Capt. ——, I. 300.
Widell, Mrs. ——, I. 300, 301.
Widnell, ——, I. 302.
Widow's Book, III. 182.
Wiggins, Mrs. ——, II. 38.
Wigglesworth, Mrs. ——, II. 80, 101, 191, 229.
Wigglesworth, Edw., II. 133; III. 300, 311, 379.
Wigglesworth, Mrs. Edw., III. 379.
Wigglesworth, J. W. Dean's Memoir of, II. 183.
Wigglesworth, Rev. Mich., I. 95, 100, 127, 136, 217, 223, 352, 353, 427, 433, 434, 436, 453, 471, 498; II. 21*, 23*, 22, 37, 80, 81, 83, 100, 117, 132, 133, 134, 190, 378; III. 23, 56, 82, 209, 240, 290, 324, 362.
Wigglesworth's "Day of Doom," II. 133.
Wigglesworth's "God's Controversy with New England," II. 133.
Wigs, II. 36, 37, 49, 92, 93, 222, 331; III. 270.
Wigwam, I. 207.
Wigwam Plain, III. 400.
Wilbore, ——, I. 108.
Wilbore, Wm., I. 288.
Wilcox, Wm., I. 52.
Wild, ——, I. 196, 209, 220.
Wilderness Academy, I. 168.
Wilkes, Jno., I. 65.
Wilkin, ——, I. 345.
Wilkins, ——, I. 161, 501.
Wilkins, ——, I. 233, 412, 459, 462.
Wilkins, Mrs. ——, II. 119.
Wilkins, Comfort, II. 119.
Wilkins, Rd., I. 452; II. 43, 44, 45.
Wilkins, Rd., II. 114, 118, 119; III. 31.
Will (Eng.), III. 190.

Digitized by Google

Will of Gov. Bradstreet, I. 372.
Willard, ——, II. 438.
Willard, Capt. ——, I. 317, 320; II. 85.
Willard, Major ——, I. 12.
Willard, Rev. ——, II. 312.
Willard, Abig., II. 71.
Willard, Betty, I. 170, 460.
Willard, Dan., III. 265, 266, 268.
Willard, Edw., I. 330.
Willard, Mrs. —— (Eliz.), III. 222.
Willard, Eunice, I. 406; III. 161.
Willard, Eunice, III. 355.
Willard, Mrs. (Eunice), I. xxvi, 95, 170, 184, 228, 232, 234, 331, 369, 371, 391, 408, 413, 417, 508; II. 61, 65, 74, 83, 98, 122, 135, 195, 196, 285, 296, 312, 359, 404; III. 16, 45, 89, 117, 239, 240.
Willard, Hannah, III. 44.
Willard, Jno., I. 363, 384, 465.
Willard, Josiah, I. 232, 443, 479; II. 12, 13, 36, 37, 48, 74, 84, 279, 306, 411; III. 58, 158, 161, 169, 170, 180, 216, 236, 265, 266, 308, 314, 330, 363, 374.
Willard, Mrs. Secy. Jos. (Hannah), III. 374.
Willard, Mrs. Secy. Jos. (Katherine), III. 179, 363.
Willard, Margt., I. 196, 460; III. 250.
Willard Memoir, The, II. 306.
Willard on "Swearing," I. 475.
Willard, Rd., I. 455, 456, 457.
Willard, Sam. I. 184; II. 71.
Willard, Rev. S., I. xxvi, 2, 13, 29, 30, 32, 38, 44, 52, 56, 67, 71, 76, 82, 84, 85, 92, 94, 95, 96, 102, 103, 104, 105, 109, 111, 113, 114, 117, 118, 119, 120, 121, 123, 128, 130, 131, 138, 139, 143, 150, 152, 153, 155, 159, 162, 167, 172, 175, 176, 177, 180, 184, 185, 187, 192, 194, 196, 197, 201, 208, 210, 211, 212, 213, 214, 217, 218, 222, 223, 224, 225, 226, 228, 232, 233, 235, 236, 270, 308, 311, 321, 324, 325, 327, 328, 329, 331, 332, 334, 335, 336, 338, 341, 346, 349, 350, 351, 352, 354, 356, 362, 363, 366, 367, 369, 370, 371, 375, 380, 382, 383, 384, 385, 391, 392, 394, 395, 396, 398, 399, 400, 402, 408, 410, 413, 414, 417, 420, 421, 425, 427, 431, 432, 433, 434, 435, 436, 438, 441, 442, 444, 445, 448, 449, 450, 451, 454, 456, 457, 458, 460, 464, 465, 467, 468, 469, 476, 477, 486, 490, 491, 492, 495, 497, 499, 504, 507, 508; II. 13*, 17*, 18*, 21*, 1, 2, 8, 10, 22, 23, 26, 27, 32, 37, 49, 50, 52, 57, 65, 80, 81, 84, 87, 92, 96, 100, 115, 123, 128, 132, 142, 148, 151, 152, 153, 156, 165, 170, 181, 183, 184, 186, 190, 193, 194, 195, 196, 198, 208, 219, 306, 359, 394, 418; III. 240, 381.
Willard, Rev. Sam., Jr., III. 240.
Willard, Sarah, I. 391.
Willard, Simon, I. 460; II. 32, 71; III. 25.
Willard, Wm., I. 460; II. 52; III. 79, 216.
Willard's "Body of Divinity," III. 377.
Willard's Books, III. 92, 371.
Willard's (Rev. Sam.) Effigies, III. 381.
Willard's "Lord's Supper," III. 286.
Willard's "Meditations," II. 322, 344.
Willard's Sermons, III. 254, 318, 337, 371.
Willard's Tomb, II. 359; III. 121.
Willet, ——, II. 319.
Willet, Capt. ——, I. 501.
Willet, Hezekiah, I. 14.
Willett, Jacob, II. 408.
Willey, Mrs. Eliz., III. 10.
Willey, Ruth, III. 10.
William and Mary (see King).
William (a barber), II. 363.
"William and Richard" (ship), II. 53*.
Williamite and Jacobite, I. 389.
Williams, ——, I. 154, 196, 215, 232, 257, 327, 336, 388, 435, 448, 457, 483; II. 14*, 13, 22, 63, 91, 112, 116, 120, 130, 182, 206, 255, 256, 257, 283, 297, 318, 319, 349, 355, 359, 394, 403; III. 56, 59, 85, 90, 99, 101, 116, 127, 132, 141, 161, 192, 209, 240, 245, 246, 247, 255, 256, 258, 268, 283, 303, 306, 332, 378, 394.
Williams, Constable ——, II. 267.
Williams, Deacon ——, I. xxviii, xxix; III. 159, 334.
Williams, Dr. ——, I. 431; II. 349, 374; III. 143.
Williams, Ensign ——, I. 95.
Williams, Mrs. ——, I. 24, 38, 229, 417; II. 7, 8; III. 336, 382.
Williams, Rev. ——, II. 165, 208, 230, 231; III. 212, 214, 328, 340, 344.
Williams, Anna, III. 351.
Williams, Mrs. Rev. Dr. (Anne), I. 194; III. 10, 100, 173, 351.
Williams, Rev. Eleazer, II. 374.
Williams, Eunice, II. 374, 390.
Williams Genealogy, II. 374.
Williams, Isaac, II. 330; III. 98.
Williams, James, III. 231, 400.
Williams, Jno., I. 323; II. 64*, 74*, 75*, 172, 173, 175, 182, 257, 319, 374, 390, 406; III. 131.
Williams, Jno., Captivity of, II. 64*, 75*.
Williams, Deacon Jon., III. 389, 394.
Williams Market House, II. 309.
Williams, Mrs. Mary, III. 304, 351.
Williams, Capt. Nath., I. 399, 421, 451, 465, 469, 476, 492; II. 64, 185, 186, 319, 345, 346, 363, 391; III. 14, 15, 30, 32, 34, 162, 294, 306, 321, 381.
Williams, Nath., Jr., III. 323, 306.
Williams, Mrs. Capt. Nath. (Sarah), III. 306, 321, 381, 382.
Williams, Rev. Nath., D.D. and M.D., I. 29, 30, 43, 73, 74, 114, 144, 341, 374; II. 161, 235, 297, 308, 394; III. 100, 156, 172, 173, 306, 356, 388, 401.

Digitized by Google

Williams, Oliver, II. 55.
Williams, Robt., I. 411.
Williams, Roger, II. 218.
Williams, Lieut. Sam., II. 391; III. 177.
Williams, Mrs. Sam. (Dorothy), III. 177.
Williams, Stephen, III. 196, 358.
Williams, Thos., II. 374.
Williams, Rev. Wm., Jr., II. 182; III. 5, 358.
Williams, Rev. Wm., Sr., III. 5, 358, 359.
Williams, Mrs. Rev. Wm., Sr. (Eliza.), III. 5.
Williams's Court, I. xxix; II. 328.
Williams's "Redeemed Captive," II. 182, 374; III. 196.
Williams's Sermons, II. 195, 216.
Williamsburg (Va.), II. 413.
Williamson, ——, I. 189.
Willie, Capt. ——, I. 286.
Willie, Eliz. S., I. xxxvi.
Willie, Hamilton, I. xxxvi.
Willie, Mrs. Han., II. 350.
Willie, Steph., II. 350.
Willis, ——, I. 480.
Willis, Mrs. Dory., II. 350, 351.
Willis, Jon., II. 350.
Willis, T., I. 222.
Willis, Thos., Sr., III. 92.
Willoughby, ——, I, 481; II. 389; III. 108, 119, 161, 170, 212, 276, 277, 369.
Willoughby, Mrs. ——, III. 108, 110, 170, 224, 323.
Willoughby, Frs., II. 62; III. 110, 145, 224.
Willoughby, Neh., I. 463.
Wills, Law about, I. 122, 128.
Wills, Rev. ——, I. 305.
Willson, ——, II. 356.
Willy, ——, I. 138.
Willy, Mrs. ——, I. 216.
Willys, Edw., II. 360.
Wilmington, II. 62; III. 53, 54.
Wilmot, Jno., I. 302, 304.
Wilson, ——, I. xiii, 68, 93, 111, 156, 232, 294, 396; II. 26, 112, 187; III. 397.
Wilson, ——, Jr., I. 68.
Wilson, Mrs. ——, I. 459; II. 168.
Wilson, Andw., II. 72.
Wilson, Rev. Jno., I. 346, 347.
Wilson, Mrs. Mary, III. 244.
Wilson, Rd., I. 149.
Wilson's ——, III. 100.
Wilson's Tomb, II. 411.
Wilton, I. 296.
Wiltshire (Eng.), I. 152; II. 149.
Win, Capt. ——, II. 3, 5, 7.
Winbern, Eben., III. 400.
Winchcomb, Jno., I. 121, 123, 159, 173; II. 82, 165, 422; III. 67.
Winchcomb, Mrs. Jno. (Mary), III. 136.
Winchester, ——, II. 144, 145.
Winchester (Eng.), I. xiii, 104, 262, 294, 295, 296, 300; II. 8*, 220.
Winchester, Bishop of, II. 136.
Winchester College, I. 295.
Winchester, Jno., Jr., II. 144, 146, 147, 148, 151.
Winchester, Jno., Sr., II. 148.
Winchester, Josiah, II. 148; III. 81.
Winchester, Steph., II. 144.
Winchester, Col. Wm. P., II. 144.
Winchester's Complaint, II. 152.
Wincoll, Capt. ——, I. 189, 325, 357, 389, 392, 396.
Windham, III. 101.
Windmill Hill, I. 17.
Windmill, The, II. 352, 353.
Windresse, Wm., II. 318.
Windship, Chas. M., I. xxxv.
Windship, Chas. W., I. xxxv, xxxvi.
Windsor, I. xiii, 254; II. 15*; III. 195, 319, 388, 391.
Windsor Castle, I. 193.
Windsor, Wid. ——, I. 468.
Windsor, Joshua, I. 125; III. 72, 73.
Wing, ——, I. 29, 48, 78, 156, 196, 308, 360; II. 18*.
Wing, Capt. ——, I. 69, 159, 164, 173, 196, 335, 354, 358, 463, 492; III. 100.
Wing, Mrs ——, II. 239.
Wing, Jno., I. 60, 61, 196.
Wing's Lane, I. 196, 202; III. 167.
Wingate, Capt. ——, III. 1, 221.
"Wingate on the Common Law," I. 419.
Winget's ——, III. 55, 81, 130, 185.
Winlow, Capt. ——, II. 394.
Winneconnet Pond, II. 263.
Winnesimmet, I. 41, 144, 209, 220, 224, 322, 333, 348; II. 26, 47, 61, 66, 69, 96, 161, 197, 198, 244, 256, 282, 283, 348, 383, 406; III. 63, 75, 231, 237, 254, 365, 376, 377.
Winnesimmet Ferry, II. 14*, 244, 311.
Winsley, Widow, I. 158.
Winslow, ——, I. 325; II. 82, 131, 162, 256, 403, 431; III. 35, 179, 290, 380.
Winslow, Col. ——, III. 37, 197.
Winslow, Mad. ——, III. 328.
Winslow, Shf. ——, III. 208, 327, 328.
Winslow, Abigail, I. 372; II. 368.
Winslow, Ed., II. 19*, 218, 226, 251, 272, 297, 419; III. 38, 111, 299, 356.
Winslow, Harriet, I. xxxii.
Winslow, Isaac, II. 78, 158, 188, 218, 224, 427.
Winslow, Jno., I. 271; III. 80, 374.
Winslow, Josiah, II. 218.
Winslow, Gov. Josiah, I. 472; II. 14*; III. 88.
Winslow, Mrs. Judith, III. 80.
Winslow, Louisa M., I. xxxii.
Winslow, Nathan, I. xxxii.
Winslow, Sarah, III. 374.
Winsor, Joshua, III. 147.
Winsor, Reb., III. 73.
Winsor, Robt., III. 147.
Winsor, Mrs. Robt., III. 147.
Winsor, Thos., II. 210; III. 147.
Winsor's History, II. 375.

Digitized by Google

Winter, Capt. ——, II. 196.
Winter Hill, II. 187.
Winter Island, I. 224.
Winter Street, III. 10.
Winterburn Stoke, I. 297.
Winthrop, ——, I. 461; II. 17*, 19*.
Winthrop, ——, II. 400; III. 90, 193, 285, 306, 310, 314.
Winthrop, Col. ——, I. 451; II. 241, 253, 393; III. 124, 221, 363.
Winthrop, Dr. ——, I. 106.
Winthrop, Gov., Death and Burial-place, I. 12.
Winthrop, Adam, I. 214, 317, 342, 378, 499; II. 21*, 21, 60, 96, 109, 161, 334, 343, 407, 408; III. 61, 69, 75, 88, 89, 116, 146, 149, 152, 278, 284, 296, 325, 358, 363, 390, 393.
Winthrop, Mrs. Adam (Alice), III. 146.
Winthrop, Mrs. Anne, I. 364; II. 60, 208, 243, 269; III. 65.
Winthrop, Catharina, II. 303.
Winthrop, Catherine, III. 262.
Winthrop, Dean, I. 499; II. 96, 210.
Winthrop, Eliz., II. 210; III. 113.
Winthrop, Gov. F. J., I. 493, 502; II. 11*, 5, 96, 150, 195, 204, 357.
Winthrop, Gov. John, II. 109, 150, 195, 328; III. 113, 146.
Winthrop, J., I. xxxviii, 77, 439.
Winthrop, Jno., II. 123, 206, 207, 208, 245, 246, 290, 357, 403; III. 65, 113, 147, 152, 158, 159, 168, 248, 269.
Winthrop, Jno. (a baby), II. 393.
Winthrop, Jno. Still, III. 65, 146.
Winthrop, Jos., I. 384; II. 8.
Winthrop, Mrs. Judith, I. 334.
Winthrop, Katherine, III. 349.
Winthrop, Margt., II. 328.
Winthrop, Mrs. Martha, II. 210, 211.
Winthrop, Mary, Jr., II. 237, 357; III. 159.
Winthrop, Mrs. Mary, I. 323.
Winthrop, Mercy, I. 499.
Winthrop, Ste., I. 286.
Winthrop, Thos. Lindall, II. 295.
Winthrop, Maj.-Gen. Wait Still, I. 99, 106, 138, 139, 140, 141, 142, 152, 164, 170, 185, 206, 213, 308, 309, 310, 311, 313, 314, 315, 323, 325, 326, 327, 332, 333, 338, 340, 345, 346, 349, 352, 357, 358, 359, 366, 368, 369, 370, 371, 372, 375, 378, 381, 384, 385, 387, 388, 389, 390, 402, 406, 412, 417, 426, 429, 433, 450, 451, 453, 454, 456, 457, 463, 464, 466, 467, 468, 470, 472, 473, 477, 482, 483, 488, 489, 492, 495, 499, 500, 502; II. 106*, 112*, 2, 5, 9, 13, 14, 25, 32, 39, 40, 41, 45, 46, 47, 53, 60, 66, 78, 83, 88, 96, 121, 128, 130, 153, 154, 162, 174, 178, 181, 188, 190, 193, 195, 199, 207, 208, 218, 219, 220, 223, 224, 228, 229, 233, 238, 240, 241, 244, 245, 247, 250, 256, 263, 269, 277, 279, 283, 287, 300, 302, 303, 306, 308, 325, 327, 332, 333, 340, 345, 352, 354, 356, 385, 391, 392, 394, 395, 405, 410, 416, 418, 422, 424; III. 14, 18, 20, 21, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 43, 45, 50, 59, 60, 65, 66, 67, 68, 72, 74, 96, 97, 104, 105, 110, 111, 112, 113, 116, 117, 119, 120, 121, 123, 132, 135, 137, 138, 140, 141, 143, 144, 145, 146, 147, 168, 175, 176, 262, 363.
Winthrop, Mrs. Wait Still (Kath.), II. 199, 229, 233, 247, 250, 253, 302, 325, 352, 391, 405; III. 86, 97, 105, 116, 122, 123, 132, 143, 147, 149, 153, 158, 161, 163, 164, 168, 172, 173, 175, 176, 177, 224, 247, 260, 262, 263, 264, 266, 267, 268, 269, 270, 271, 272, 273, 274, 275, 276, 277, 281, 345, 360, 363.
Winthrop, Wm., I. 384, 505; II. 284.
Winthrop's Arms, III. 363.
Winthrop's Journal, II. 48, 57.
Winthrop's Pond, II. 76.
Winthrop's Tomb, II. 205, 328; III. 113, 147.
Winthrops (The), I. 282.
Wirley, Mrs. ——, I. 149, 150.
Wise, James, II. 46.
Wise, Rev. Jno., I. 190; III. 23, 214.
Wisewall, ——, II. 379.
Wisewall, Mrs. ——, II. 301.
Wishart, Eml., I. 99.
Wishing Stone, I. 482.
Wiswall, ——, I. 309, 367, 473.
Wiswall, Elder, I. 186.
Wiswall, Rev. Ich., I. 379.
Wiswall, Jno., II. 21*.
Wiswall, Noah, I. 150, 314, 315.
Wiswall, Peleg, III. 245.
Wiswall, Rev. Sam., II. 436, 437.
Wiswall's Sermon, II. 436, 437.
Witchcraft, I. 358, 362, 363, 367, 388, 431, 445, 464; II. 217, 298; III. 252.
Witchcraft Case, III. 226.
Witchcraft Court, I. 368.
Witchcraft Trials, II. 8.
Witherel, Sarah, III. 44.
Witherell's ——, II. 304, 340; III. 220.
Witherly, Tee, I. 498, 503; II. 4, 6, 7.
Withington, Capt. ——, I. 326.
Withrington, ——, I. 201.
Witnesses, The Two, I. 69; II. 99, 178.
Witsius, Dr. ——, II. 99.
Woburn, I. 118, 145, 224, 360, 435; II. 19*, 117*, 62, 67, 74, 409; III. 21, 220.
Woburn Church, I. 186.
Woburn, History of (Sewall's), II. 62.
Wolcott, Anne, I. xxix.
Wolcott, E. K., I. xxix.
Wolcott, Mrs. E. K., I. xxix.
Wolcott, Han., I. xxix.
Wolcott, Jno., I. 252.
Wolcott, Reb., I. xxix.
Wolcott, Sam., I. xxix.
Wolf, ——, I. 127.
Wollomapaugh, II. 88.
"Wonder-working Providence," I. 146.
Wonolanset, I. 95, 96.
Wooburn Church (see Woburn).
Wood, ——, I. 9; III. 217.

Digitized by Google

Wood, Lieut. ——, II. 342.
Wood, Ann, III. 13.
Wood Creek, I. 329; II. 265.
Wood Island, III. 364.
Wood, Susanna, III. 333.
Wood, Thos., I. 10.
Wood's Hole, II. 166, 437, 438; III. 397.
Woodbery, I. 257.
Woodbridge, ——, I. 227, 376, 399, 400, 438, 458, 486, 491; II. 46, 63, 187, 209; III. 1, 55, 81, 179, 195, 216, 220, 221, 318.
Woodbridge, I. 5, 7, 8, 66, 78, 132, 143, 172, 173.
Woodbridge, Judge ——, III. 89, 119, 251.
Woodbridge, Mrs. ——, I. 491; II. 247; III. 195.
Woodbridge, Mrs. Anne, II. 14, 32.
Woodbridge, Ben., III. 392.
Woodbridge, Rev. Ben., II. 198, 272; III. 91, 208.
Woodbridge, Dudley, II. 41.
Woodbridge, Jno., I. 48.
Woodbridge, Rev. John, II. 398.
Woodbridge, Jos., II. 14, 30.
Woodbridge, Martha, II. 398.
Woodbridge, Paul, III. 365, 366.
Woodbridge, Thos., II. 14*, 16*.
Woodbridge, Tim., I. 5, 11; II. 66, 72; III. 187, 190.
Woodcock, Jno., I. 153, 193, 412, 459, 484; II. 88.
Woode, Isaac, I. 85.
Woode, Capt. Rd., II. 17*.
Woodell's ——, III. 187.
Woodgreen, Capt. Isc., I. xlii.
Woodman, ——, I. 10; II. 61, 62; III. 2.
Woodman, Acch., II. 39.
Woodman, Jon., Jr., II. 20.
Woodmancy, Mrs. Jno. (Eliz.), I. 212, 218, 373.
Woodmansey, Eliz., Jr., III. 255.
Woodmansey, Jas., I. xix, 212, 340; III. 225, 255.
Woodmansey, Mrs. Jas. (Abig.), I. 212; III. 255.
Woodmansey, Jno., I. 212, 340; III. 225.
Woodmansy's Wharf, III. 355.
Woodrop, ——, I. 13, 52, 68, 182.
Woods, Commissioners, III. 286.
Woods, Mrs. ——, I. xxviii.
Woodside, Rev. ——, III. 215.
Woodside, James, III. 258.
Woodstock, I. 315; II. 5, 206, 225; III. 188, 194, 200, 401.
Woodward, ——, I. 24, 75; II. 130.
Woodward, Dr. ——, I. 301.
Woodward, Nath., II. 113.
Woodward, Peter, II. 47.
Woodward, Sam., III. 57, 58.
Woodward, Mrs. S., I. 249, 296.
Woolcot, ——, I. 390; II. 245; III. 127, 130, 186, 349, 366.
Woolcot, Mad. ——, II. 370; III. 209, 210.
Woolcot, Josiah, III. 145.
Woolsey, Theo. D., I. xxxv.
Woolwich (Eng.), I. 271.
Woolwich (Me.), I. 203.
Worcester, I. 83, 100, 108, 164, 433; III. 58, 100, 197, 348.
Worden, Sam., I. 355.
Workington (Eng.), II. 328.
World in the Moon, II. 110*.
Wormwall, ——, II. 106.
Worsted Comber, I. 330.
Worster, Sam., I. 330; II. 14*, 16*.
Worth, ——, II. 387, 436.
Worth, Mrs. ——, II. 436.
"Worthies of England," Dr. Fuller, I. xvi, 484.
Worthington, Wm., III. 403.
Wotton, Mat., I. 284, 285.
"Wren" (sloop), III. 375.
Wrentham, I. 204, 359, 459; II. 88, 139, 194, 236, 278, 397; III. 56, 226, 227.
Wrentham Church, II. 194.
Wright, Ben., III. 259.
Wright, Elizur, I. xxxiii.
Wright, Kath., I. 303.
Wright, Mary V., I. xxxiii.
Wright, Robt., I. 72.
Writ of Ejection, I. 187.
Writ of Error, I. 484.
Writ of Intrusion, I. 220, 229, 231; II. 105*.
Writing School, I. 65, 225.
Writs, II. 343.
Writs, Clerk of the, I. 314.
Wroe, Joshua, III. 290.
Wyborn, Capt. ——, III. 123, 131.
Wyer, Peter, I. 54, 91.
Wylie, I. 297.
Wyllie, ——, I. 154.
Wyllye, Esther, II. 24.
Wyllys, ——, I. 87, 123, 124, 125, 130, 169, 182, 214, 221, 317; III. 63.
Wyllys, Mrs. ——, I. 488; II. 11*, 257.
Wyllys, Edw., II. 360; III. 10.
Wyllys, Capt. E., I. 377, 425, 488; III. 9, 10.
Wyman, Thos. B., II. 326.
Wyman's Charlestown Records (see Charlestown).
Wyrley, Hy., I. 148, 149, 150.
Wyth, ——, II. 174.

Y.

Yale College, I. xxxv; III. 228, 309, 311, 326.
Yale College, President of, III. 228.
Yale College, Rector of, III. 326.
Yale, David, I. 60.
Yarmouth, I. 262; II. 10, 398; III. 128.
Yarnborough Castle (Eng.), I. 297.
Yarrow, I. 39.
Yeomons, Henry, III. 252.

Digitized by Google

Yeomons, Jno., III. 250, 252, 257, 278, 280, 369.
Yeomons, Lieut.-Gov. Jno., III. 252.
Yeomons, Mrs. Jno. (Eliz.), III. 252, 257, 296.
Yeomons, Shute Shrimpton, III. 252.
Yeomons, Mrs. S. S. (Matilda), III. 252.
Yonge, Diary of Walter, III. 328.
York, I. xxii, 41, 83, 189, 318, 321, 356; II. 9, 52, 109, 130, 135, 190, 339, 344, 364, 371, 414; III. 92, 113, 130, 168, 184, 188, 220, 288, 331, 355.
York, Archbishop of, I. 247.
York, Duke of, I. 174.
Yorkshire (Eng.), I. 255; II. 174.
Young, Mrs. ——, III 377.
Young's ——, III. 165, 192.
Younge, ——, I. 486.
Youringe, Edw., I. 292.
Yucatan, I. 485.

Z.

Zachary, Mrs. ——, II. 113.
Zachary, Dan., II. 113.
Zachary, Lloyd, II. 113.
Zachary, Thos., II. 113.
Zadori, Stephen, I. 97; II. 20*, 24*, 117, 118.
Zadori's Letter, II. 24*.
Zagadahock, I. 454; II. 188, 224, 256.
Zebit, ——, I. 165.
Zeuxis (Greek Painter), III. 209

University Press, Cambridge: John Wilson & Son.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

3 2044 010 306 892

THE BORROWER WILL BE CHARGED AN OVERDUE FEE IF THIS BOOK IS NOT RETURNED TO THE LIBRARY ON OR BEFORE THE LAST DATE STAMPED BELOW. NON-RECEIPT OF OVERDUE NOTICES DOES NOT EXEMPT THE BORROWER FROM OVERDUE FEES.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google